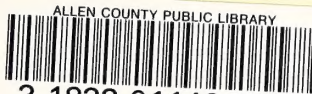


ic
974 502
p
L

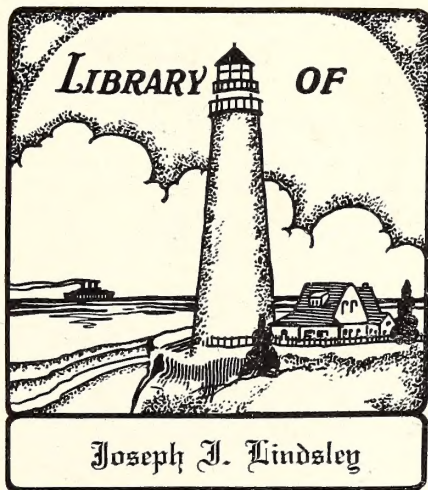
M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01146 7385



AN ILLUSTRATED HISTORY
OF
PAWTUCKET
CENTRAL FALLS
AND VICINITY

A NARRATIVE OF THE
GROWTH AND EVOLUTION OF THE COMMUNITY

BY ROBERT GRIEVE

PUBLISHED BY THE
PAWTUCKET GAZETTE AND CHRONICLE

PAWTUCKET, R. I.

1897

. COPYRIGHT 1897
BY
HENRY R. CAULFIELD
PAWTUCKET

THE MAKING OF THE BOOK.

IN the spring of 1895 the preliminary work on the Illustrated History of Pawtucket, Central Falls and vicinity was begun. The projectors were H. R. CAULFIELD of Pawtucket and THOMAS JACOB of New York, and they interested the publishers of the PAWTUCKET GAZETTE and CHRONICLE, who consented to become the official publishers of the book. Operations were at once started and a great deal of genealogical, biographical and historical data was gradually collected.

The labor of preparing the book, however, has been much more arduous and extensive than was at first anticipated. This was largely owing to the fact that Pawtucket proved to be a very rich field historically. Here the people of the Rhode Island and the Massachusetts Bay colonies had come together as they had nowhere else, and the community has been under the jurisdiction not only of two colonies, and two states, but also of a number of town governments. These conditions gave rise to many interesting complications which necessitated investigation. The place was also the original home of the cotton manufacture in America, and was always the headquarters of many varieties of industry. To trace the interesting political developments and the industrial growth of the community, in connection with the local annals of Pawtucket and adjoining centres of population, under these circumstances necessarily involved more labor and took more time than was foreseen. On this account the publication of the book has been delayed much beyond the time when, at the inception of the enterprise, it was expected to be issued.

Mr. CAULFIELD has spared no labor or expense to make a creditable work. A book which would have been only a rehash of matter already published could have been produced quickly and cheaply; but, instead, all the various lines of investigation were followed, involving a great amount of research, with the result that a history has been written which is a substantially new presentation of the life and growth of Pawtucket.

To convince the people of the city that an attempt was being made to prepare a first-class historical work took some time; but, when they did comprehend that fact, many sources of information, both public and private, were put at the disposal of the compilers. Valuable historical, genealogical, and biographical data was by this means secured by the exertions both of MR. CAULFIELD and MR. JACOB, and was filed away

carefully and systematically by the latter, who had formulated the idea of the book. Then came the task of putting the book together. This portion of the undertaking was finally, in March, 1896, placed wholly in the hands of ROBERT GRIEVE of Providence, who had had experience as an historical writer. He planned the book, edited the biographies, and wrote the history as printed, utilizing the data already collected, but also making use of all other available sources of information as the necessities of the work demanded. The biographical sketches were compiled from all available sources, including family trees and records, works on genealogy, town histories and public records. From the beginning of 1896 the management of the business devolved upon Mr. CAULFIELD, who by his energy, his wide acquaintance, and his business ability, carried the enterprise through successfully. A number of the biographies toward the end of the work were written by J. F. BRENNAN, of Providence. The biographical sketches of the early newspaper men of Pawtucket, printed in chapter 14, were written by CHARLES A. LEE, editor of the GAZETTE and CHRONICLE.

The thanks of the publishers are due to a great many persons in Pawtucket and elsewhere who assisted them in various ways. The entire resources of the Pawtucket Free Public Library were practically placed at their disposal by the librarian, Mrs. Minerva A. Sanders, who not only loaned many historical works and documents, but her advice and counsel were of great value. Through the courtesy of the Hon. Amos Perry, the secretary and librarian of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, many volumes and papers bearing on the work in hand were obtained from the cabinet of that society. Many necessary books which could not readily be obtained elsewhere were secured at the Providence Free Public Library, and all the courtesies of the library were extended to the editor by the librarian, William E. Foster. The librarian of Brown University, Harry L. Koopman, made a number of suggestions in regard to the index and other matters, which proved of much value. Edward P. Tobie, the correspondent of the Providence Journal in Pawtucket, the late Ansel D. Nickerson, Captain Henry F. Jenks, George A. Carpenter, city engineer; Ex-Governor John W. Davis, General Olney Arnold, Rev. Massena Goodrich, David W. Hoyt, principal of the high school, Providence; the late Lucius

B. Darling, William H. Phinney, Francis Pratt, Job L. Spencer, Edwin A. Perrin, Postmaster Almon K. Goodwin, Senator Edward L. Freeman, Joseph W. Freeman, Frederick A. Horton, and others, furnished important data, and aided materially in many matters by their counsel. J. Edwin Judson, civil engineer, rendered great assistance in locating old houses and plats. Among others who loaned documents, books, maps, family papers, and gave information about houses, etc., were Mrs. Stephen P. Fisk, Mrs. John B. Read, Mrs. Ida E. Beede, Ex-Lieut. Gov. Henry A. Stearns, Stephen F. Fisk, Henry B. Dexter, Darius L. Goff, Dr. James L. Wheaton, Edwin Darling, Edward Thayer, Samuel S. Warren, Russell Fessenden, E. Sylvester Binford, the late George E. Newell, William P. Bradley, Orlando Carpenter, Peter Gaskin, John H. Davis, John E. LeFavour, John Devlin, John F. McAlevey, Thomas Kenyon, Samuel Darling, Michael McGowan, William E. Snyder, B. Frank Bowen, George Leggin, Dennis Martin and others. Without the cooperation of the manufacturers and the men of business and affairs, who furnished very essential aid by their sympathy, encouragement, and financial support, the book could not have been produced in such an expensive and elegant form.

Much of the early history of Pawtucket previously written had been based on family traditions. The new study of the entire field, however, made necessary for this work, showed that some of these traditions were unreliable, especially those relating to the first settlement of the place. The "Early Records of the Town of Providence," ten printed volumes of which have already been published, made available for the first time much material by means of which the story of the beginning of Pawtucket can be better understood than ever before. These volumes have been carefully printed and copiously indexed under the care of the record commissioners: Judge Horatio Rogers of the Rhode Island Supreme Court; the late Judge George M. Carpenter of the United States District Court, and Edward Field, clerk of the Municipal Court of Providence. They were made use of to a great extent and are referred to in the foot notes as authority for many statements. In addition to this practically new source of information, a great many other works were consulted in tracing the early history and the relations of Pawtucket to other communities, among which were the Rhode Island Colonial Records, Arnold's History of Rhode Island, Staples's Annals of Providence, Bliss's History of Rehoboth, Mass., and Lewis's Annals of Lynn, Mass.

Rev. Dr. David Benedict's reminiscences of Pawtucket, published forty years ago in many articles in the Pawtucket Gazette and Chronicle, are the basis of all the local annals of the community. They were exhaustively studied from a complete scrap book of the articles obtained from the Pawtucket Free Public

Library, and the results collated carefully in the text. Other sources of data for the story of the local life were: the files of the Gazette and Chronicle; the address at the Centennial of North Providence, and the Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, by Rev. Massena Goodrich; David Wilkinson's Reminiscences; the Wilkinson Memoirs; Newman's Oration; Newman's Blackstone; White's Memoir of Samuel Slater; Steere's History of Smithfield; Richardson's History of Woonsocket; Life and Times of Thomas W. Dorr; the town records of North Providence, R. I., and of Pawtucket, Mass., in manuscript volumes in the Pawtucket City Hall; 250th Anniversary of the Settlement of Rehoboth; the Cotton Centennial; Genealogy of the Jenks family in the Pawtucket Gazette; the reports of the law cases in regard to the water power in the early years of the century, and of the litigation about the Pawtucket river and the obstructions to navigation in 1867; Biographical Cyclopedia of Rhode Island; with many other documents, pamphlets, papers, newspaper articles and reminiscences, personal and printed.

The illustrations were carefully made from photographs, expressly taken for that purpose, and they were reproduced by photoengraving. Nearly all the portraits were made from photographs taken by Carl V. Pohlson of the Maple Studio, Pawtucket.

Every reasonable effort has been made to secure accuracy and correctness in the matter printed, both in the history and the biographies. The method pursued was to submit the typewritten manuscript, and in many instances printers' proofs, to persons who had an authoritative knowledge of the particular subject treated. This course was followed in regard to the accounts of the churches, the banks, the military companies, the newspapers, the post office, the public library, the manufacturing concerns, the parks, the monuments, the municipal improvements—including the sewer system, the water works and the street improvements,—and in many other matters. Especial care was taken that each individual should see his own biographical sketch before it was printed. In this manner accuracy has been secured, especially in dates and names; but notwithstanding this method and all the care exercised it is not claimed that there are no errors. As has been truly said there is "a depravity in things" and especially in type; so despite these endeavors some errors may have crept in.

Now that the work is finished, no one can realize more than the publishers that the method of treatment could have been improved upon, and that some things are omitted which would have added to the worth of the narrative. Yet, it can be said, the history is a sincere attempt to unfold the story of the evolution of Pawtucket, and the claim can be honestly made that in these pages the life of the community is presented more connectedly and more in detail than ever has been done before.

CONTENTS.

	PAGES.
THE MAKING OF THE BOOK.....	3-4
PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES.....	7-8
INTRODUCTORY—The Scope and Intent of the Book.....	9-12
CHAPTER I—Physical Characteristics—The River—William Blackstone—The Aborigines....	13-22
CHAPTER II—The Acquisition of the Land.....	23-31
CHAPTER III—The First Settlers.....	32-44
CHAPTER IV—The Rise of the Industrial Community at Pawtucket Falls.....	45-58
CHAPTER V—The Villages and Neighborhood at the Beginning of the Century.....	60-72
CHAPTER VI—The Coming of Slater and the Era of Cotton.....	73-90
CHAPTER VII—The Factory System—Aspects of and Changes in Social Conditions.....	91-103
CHAPTER VIII—The Utilization of the Water Power.....	104-115
CHAPTER IX—Land Travel and Building of Highways—Wayside Inns—Traffic on Pawtucket River—Deepening of the Channel.....	117-124
CHAPTER X—The Achievement of Political Unity and the Coalescing of the Two Pawtuckets	125-133
CHAPTER XI—Growth as Result of Introduction of Cotton Manufacture—Percent Industrial Development.....	134-159
CHAPTER XII—Central Falls, Pleasant View, Valley Falls, Lonsdale and Saylesville.....	160-172
CHAPTER XIII—Religion and Education.....	173-187
CHAPTER XIV—The Newspapers—The Banks.....	188-200
CHAPTER XV—Modern Pawtucket: Water Works—Sewers—Parks—Cemeteries—Military Companies—The Veteran Firemen—Societies—The Post Office—High Schools—Monuments—Public Buildings—Homes, etc.....	201-230
BIOGRAPHIES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS.....	231-500
INDEX TO HISTORY.....	501

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page		Page
American Hair Cloth Co., factory of, Central Falls.....	150	Map of Pawtucket, Mass., in 1848.....	35
Armory, State.....	75	Mason Co., the Robert D., factory of.....	111
Armory, the old.....	218	Mineral Spring Cemetery, view in.....	207
Arnold, Gen. Olney, residence of.....	209	Moshassuck Cemetery, Central Falls, view in.....	207
Arnold Stone Chimney House, near Saylesville.....	27	Narragansett Machine Co., factory of, Woodlawn.....	92
Baptist Church, Central Falls.....	165	Newell, William, original brass foundry of.....	449
Bates, Frederick, residence of.....	442	Newell, William, homestead of.....	449
Blackstone Monument, Lonsdale.....	13	Olney & Payne Bros., Wharf and Coal Pocket of.....	157
Blackstone River above Mill Street Bridge, Central Falls.....	61	Park Place, opposite Wilkinson Park.....	55
Blackstone River, looking north from Exchange Street Bridge.....	49	Pawtucket Falls in 1789.....	12
Broad Street Fire Station, Central Falls.....	149	Pawtucket Falls early in the century.....	19
Broad Street, looking north from Cross Street, Central Falls.....	165	Pawtucket Falls in 1896.....	218
Broadway, Junction of, with Cottage and Summit Streets.....	116	Pawtucket, Mass., Map of, in 1848.....	25
Broadway, foot of, in 1825.....	15	Pawtucket, from Division Street Bridge, looking Northward.....	43
Brook Street, from Grove Street.....	116	Pawtucket, view of, looking toward Exchange Street Bridge.....	39
Catholic Oak, Lonsdale.....	9	Pawtucket, looking North from Pacific Bank Building.....	41
Central Falls High School.....	71	Pleasant Street and the Town Landing in 1830.....	17
Christ Church, Lonsdale.....	177	Potter, William H., residence of.....	500
City Hall, Pawtucket.....	63	Prospect Street, looking East from Division Street.....	116
City Coal Co., Wharf of.....	85	Prospect Street Fire Station.....	149
Coats, J. & P. (Limited), factories of.....	221	Pumping Station No. 1, and Settling Basin, Pawtucket Water Works.....	219
Collyer Monument.....	23	Pumping Station No. 3, Pawtucket Water Works.....	219
Conant, Hezekiah, residence of.....	202	Quaker Meeting House, the old, near Saylesville.....	33
Conant, Samuel M., residence of.....	393	Read Homestead, the John B.....	203
Cottage Street, looking northeast from Angle Street.....	116	Riverside Cemetery, view in.....	207
Crossley, Robert, residence of.....	79	Sayles, Frederick C., residence of.....	59
Cumberland High School.....	71	Sayles Memorial Chapel, Saylesville.....	173
Cumberland Town Hall, Valley Falls.....	168	Sheldon, H. H. and P. C., residence of.....	212
Dam, Upper, above Pawtucket Falls.....	37	Slater Cotton Co., mills of the.....	395
Darling, Edwin, residence of.....	69	Slater Mill, the Old, at present.....	21
Darlington.....	51	Slater, Samuel, first residence of, as it now appears.....	25
Diamond Hill Reservoir.....	213	Slater, Samuel, residence of, early in the century, as it now appears.....	204
East Avenue, looking north from Grace Street.....	55	Soldiers Monument, the.....	201
East Avenue, looking north from just below South Union Street.....	55	Standard Seamless Wire Co., factory of.....	64
Farwell Worsted Mill, Central Falls.....	135	Starkweather, The Oliver, Mansion.....	31
First Baptist Church, Pawtucket.....	177	State Armory.....	75
Fisher's, Joshua, residence, as it now appears.....	29	Stearns, Henry A., residence of.....	94
Follett, Jabez, birthplace of.....	216	St. Joseph's Church.....	177
Follett, Jabez, residence of.....	491	St. Joseph's School.....	71
Garden Street School, Pawtucket.....	71	St. Mary's Cemetery, view in.....	207
Goff, Darius, homestead of the late.....	497	St. Mary's School.....	71
Greene, Edward A., residence of.....	165	St. Patrick's Cemetery, Valley Falls, view in.....	207
Grove Street School, Pawtucket.....	77	St. Paul's Church.....	177
Hammond's Pond, view of Pawtucket from East side of.....	57	Summit Street, looking North from just below Lyon Court.....	116
Hancock Street School, Pawtucket.....	71	Sutcliffe, Co., The Adam, building of.....	451
Harbor, the, of Pawtucket, view of, from Division Street Bridge.....	47	Thayer's, Ellis, Brush Manufactory.....	147
Holy Trinity Church, Central Falls.....	177	The Times Building.....	103
Hope Webbing Co., factory of.....	434	To Kalon Club House.....	98
Howard & Bullough American Machine Co., (Limited), works of.....	465	Town Landing in 1830.....	17
Jenks', Nathaniel, house, west end.....	10	Trinity Church.....	177
Jenks', Nathaniel, house, east end.....	11	Trinity Square, Broad and North Union Streets.....	55
Jenks' Park, Central Falls.....	187	Typesetting Machine, Linotype, in use by the Pawtucket Post.....	105
John Street Bridge, Lonsdale, approach to.....	49	Universalist Church, High Street.....	60
Kendall Street Fire Station.....	149	Valley Falls Fire Station.....	149
Kenyon, John J., Manufacturing Co., works of the.....	498	Veteran Firemen's Building, School Street.....	149
Main Street, looking east from Trinity Square.....	55	Wilkinson Park, Autumn view in.....	159
Main Street, looking west from East Avenue.....	55	Wood, Alanson P., residence of.....	393

PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES.

EXPLANATIONS:—pr., portrait; b., biography; where number stands alone, portrait and biography are on same page.

- Adams, John A., pr. opp. 166, b. 231
Adams, John F., pr. opp. 166, b. 232
Adams, Thornton H., 240
Adamson, Edward, pr. 233, b. 232
Anderton, James, pr. 227, b. 233
Anderton, Joseph, pr. 300, b. 233
Andrew, J. Everett, 234
Andrew, James H., 234
Angell, Stephen D., pr. 385, b. 235
Arnold, Alexander S., pr. 353, b. 235
Arnold, Frank H., pr. 236
Arnold, Henry M., pr. 236
Arnold, H. M. & Son, b. 236
Arnold, Olney, pr. opp. 144, b. 236
Arnold, Preserved, b. 239
Arnold, Seth, pr. opp. 238, b. 239
Ashton, Daniel W., pr. 87, b. 240
Atwood, Abner, pr. 118, b. 241
Authier, Joseph M., pr. 198, b. 241
Banigan, James E., pr. 385, b. 242
Barber, Joseph DeVerre, M. D., pr. 247, b. 242
Barber, John H., pr. 471, b. 243
Barber, Reuben A., pr. 105, b. 243
Barber, Varnum T., pr. 128, b. 243
Barker, Edward, pr. 247, b. 244
Barker, Frederick Eugene, pr. 83, b. 244
Barker, Henry, pr. 300, b. 244
Barney, Edward C., 245
Barnefield, Thomas P., b. 486
Barolet, Louis P., pr. 262, b. 245
Barry, James F., pr. 385, b. 261
Bastow, Stuart, pr. 229, b. 246
Bates, Frank May, 246
Bates, Frederick, pr. 355, b. 248
Bates, Whitman, pr. 355, b. 249
Baxter, Frederick Warren, pr. 139, b. 249
Beach, James W., pr. 486, b. 487
Beaudry, Louis H., M. D., pr. 247
Bellew, Robert, pr. 115, b. 250
Bennett, John H., M. D., pr. 247, b. 250
Berry, James B., pr. 363, b. 250
Berry, Thomas E., pr. 262, b. 251
Berry, Thomas T., pr. 247, b. 251
Bishop, Frank, pr. 363, b. 251
Blake, Franklin N., pr. 156, b. 251
Bliss, Frank N., b. 252
Blodgett, Edward G., 252
Blodgett, William W., b. 253
Boardman, William H., 253
Borden, Frank H., pr. 113, b. 254
Bourne, Arthur O., 254
Bowen, Charles A., pr. 223, b. 254
Bowen, Edward S., pr. 247, b. 254
Bowen, Clovis H., 255
Bowen, Leroy E., pr. 223, b. 255
Bowen, Nathan, pr. 223, b. 256
Branaghan, John H., pr. 467, b. 488
Bray, Allen F., pr. 355, b. 256
Bray, Ferdinand, pr. 355, b. 256
Briggs, Hiram A., pr. 89, b. 257
Brooks, William J., pr. 108, b. 257
Brown, James, pr. opp. 152, b. 260
Brown, James S., b. 258
Bucklin, Charles R., pr. 385, b. 488
Burns, Richard M., pr. 487, b. 488
Burrow, William T., pr. 179, b. 260
Butler, Richard A., 261
Campbell, Duncan H., pr. 487, b. 489
Capron, George O., b. 263
Carmichael, George A., pr. 262, b. 263
Carpenter, Charles E., pr. 262, b. 266
Carpenter, Everett P., pr. 110, b. 265
Carpenter, George A., pr. 266, b. 265
Carpenter, Isaac B., pr. 206, b. 266
Carroll, Hugh J., pr. 129, b. 267
Carty, Gilbert, pr. 493, b. 489
Case, Samuel O., Jr., pr. 262, b. 268
Cattanach, Donald D., pr. 269, b. 268
Caulfield, H. R., pr. 419
Chace, Jonathan, 490
Chace, Preston A., pr. 487, b. 491
Chalk, H. J., pr. 300, b. 270
Cheever, Edson T., pr. 487, b. 491
Chicago Beef Co., b. 491
Clapp, Bela P., pr. 99, b. 270
Clark, John H., pr. 353, b. 271
Clarner, John E., 271
Cokely, George W., pr. 90, b. 272
Coie, Henry S., pr. 300, b. 272
Cole, Wheaton, pr. 487, b. 492
Collins, Henry, 273
Collins, James, pr. 495, b. 492
Collins, Joseph W., pr. 273, b. 274
Collins, William W., 273
Conant, Hezekiah, pr. opp. 202, b. 274
Corrigan, John P., M. D., pr. 217, b. 276
Costello, John J., pr. 262, b. 277
Cottrell, John T., pr. 215, b. 277
Crane, Thomas J., pr. 495, b. 494
Crawford, C. Fred, 278
Crawford, James M., pr. 161, b. 278
Cronin, William J., pr. 495, b. 494
Crossley, Robert, pr. 89, b. 279
Croston, Thomas, 279
Crowninshield, Walter H., b. 280
Cumming, John H., 280
Currier, Andrew J., pr. 175, b. 281
Cushman, Robert, 281
Darling, Edwin, pr. 114, b. 283
Darling, Family, The, b. 282
Darling, Lucius B., pr. opp. 72, b. 285
Darling, Lucius B. Jr., pr. 353, b. 286
Darling, Lyman M., pr. 151, b. 287
Darling, Ruel S., pr. 351, b. 288
Darling, Samuel, (4th), pr. 283, b. 282
Darling, Samuel, (5th), 288
Darling, William W., 289
Davis, Charles H., pr. 211, b. 289
Davis, Herbert B., b. 289
Davis, John E., pr. 293, b. 290
Davis, John W., Ex-Gov., pr. 291, b. 290
Dawson, William H., pr. 90, b. 292
Deahy, Michael F., pr. 293, b. 292
Deahy, Thomas H., pr. 293, b. 294
Delany, Lyons, pr. 83, b. 294
Dempsey, James, pr. 295, b. 294
Dennis, John R., 293
Devlin, John, pr. 293, b. 296
Dexter, George E., b. 496
Dexter, Henry B., pr. opp. 140, b. 297
Dexter, James C., 298
Dillon, John, pr. 300, b. 299
Donath, August Franz, pr. 495, b. 496
Dorsey, Henry C. L., pr. 467, b. 496
Douglas, George C., pr. 139, b. 299
Draper, Frank O., pr. 179, b. 299
Drown, Otis E., pr. 293, b. 301
Dwyer, Daniel D., pr. 293, b. 301
Easton, Frederick W., b. 302
Ervin, John, pr. 487
Evans, John, pr. 106, b. 302
Everett, George F., pr. 363, b. 303
Fairman, Roswell H., pr. 493, b. 497
Fairweather, James R., pr. 311, b. 303
Falcon, Abraham Z., M. D., pr. 171, b. 303
Fales, David L., b. 304
Fales, James G., pr. 167, b. 304
Fales, Joseph E., pr. 300, b. 305
Farnsworth, Claude J., b. 305
Farnsworth, Claudius B., b. 305
Farwell, Frederick S., b. 306
Fessenden, Benjamin, pr. opp. 158, b. 306
Fisher, Gilman C., pr. 96, b. 308
Fisk, Stephen F., b. 309
Fisk, Stephen P., pr. 155, b. 308
Fitz, Edward E., pr. 107, b. 309
Follett, Ferdinand A., pr. 311, b. 310
Follett, Francis F., pr. 311, b. 310
Follett, Jabez, pr. 311, b. 310
Fontaine, Hermenegilde, pr. 363, b. 312
Fortier, Adelaar J., D. D. S., pr. 211, b. 312
Fournier, John M., pr. 132, b. 312
Fowler, George H., pr. 95, b. 313
Freeman, Edward L., pr. opp. 104, b. 314
Freeman, Joseph W., 315
Freeman, William C., b. 316
French, Charles H., M. D., pr. 183, b. 317
Frost, Albert, pr. 229, b. 317
Fuller, Charles H., pr. 311, b. 318
Fuller, George H., pr. 311, b. 318
Gagnon, Fortunat, M. D., pr. 331, b. 318
Garbutt, Irving R., pr. 331, b. 318
Gardiner, William E., pr. 331, b. 319
Gardner, Walter S., pr. 331, b. 319
Garvin, Lucius F. C., M. D., pr. 174, b. 320
Gatchell, Frank L., pr. 199, b. 321
Gates, George C., pr. 200, b. 321
Germain, Peter, pr. 331, b. 322
Gill, Isaac, 322
Glancy, Charles H., M. D., pr. 217, b. 323
Goff, Darius, pr. opp. 216, b. 324
Goff, Darius L., pr. 483, b. 327
Goff, Lyman E., pr. opp. 208, b. 328
Goldsmith, William H., b. 328
Gooding, William H., pr. 123, b. 324
Goodrich, Rev. Massena, 329
Goodwin, Almon K., pr. 126, b. 330
Gorman, Peter, pr. 185, b. 332
Gottschalk, William von, M. D., pr. 333, b. 332
Graham, George, pr. 331, b. 333
Grandfield, Michael, M. D., b. 333
Greene, Benjamin F., pr. 335, b. 334
Greene, Edward A., pr. opp. 94, b. 335
Grimes, William H., pr. 467, b. 336
Hall, William, pr. 471, b. 336
Halliday, Frederick F., pr. 339, b. 337
Halliday, Frederick F., Jr., pr. 131, b. 337
Harding, Nehemiah, pr. 167, b. 338
Harley, David, pr. 113, b. 338
Harrington, Francis M., M. D., pr. 339, b. 338
Harrison, Alfred, pr. 143, b. 340
Harrison, Richard, pr. 351
Hartford, Walter G., pr. 339
Harwood, John C., 189
Haskell, Lewis T., pr. 339, b. 340
Haskell, William H., pr. 210, b. 341
Hatheway, William H., b. 341
Havens, Silas B., pr. 339, b. 342
Havens, William D. S., pr. 339, b. 343
Hay, James H., pr. 347, b. 344
Hayes,

- Howe, George J., M. D., pr. 217, b. 349
 Hughes, Thomas F., pr. 363, b. 349
 Humes, Albert H., b. 350
 Hunt, Daniel A., b. 350
 Jackson, David, pr. 350, b. 352
 Jackson, Walter H., pr. 359, b. 352
 Jenkinson, John, pr. 359, b. 357
 Jenks, Charles H., pr. 359, b. 352
 Jenks, Frank R., pr. 359, b. 354
 Jenks, Henry F., 354
 Jenks, James L., pr. 381, b. 356
 Jenks, Isaac T., pr. 405, b. 406
 Jenks, Pardon, pr. 361, b. 357
 Jillson, Oscar A., pr. 115, b. 357
 Jones, George W., pr. 471, b. 357
 Judson, J. Edwin, pr. 361, b. 358
 Keene, William F., pr. 361, b. 358
 Kendall, Robert A., pr. 361, b. 358
 Kent, George W., 360
 Kenyon, John J., pr. 99, b. 362, 498
 Kinney, Charles F., pr. 361, b. 362
 Kinnicutt, Shubael, 130
 Kinsman, Addison, pr. 364, b. 362
 Kinyon, Myron T., 364
 Krah, Henry, pr. 361, b. 365
 Ladd, Lorin G., pr. 107, b. 365
 Lane, Edward W., M. D., pr. 229, b. 365
 Lang, Hans, pr. 371, b. 365
 Leach, Charles A., pr. 471, b. 366
 Lee, Charles A., pr. opp. 188, b. 366
 Lee, Stephen, pr. 211, b. 367
 LeFavour, David, pr. 88, b. 367
 Lemley, David B., pr. 385, b. 368
 Lennon, Bernard T., pr. 229, b. 368
 Lennon, Peter, pr. 139, b. 368
 Leonard, Henry, 369
 Leslie, Alexander, pr. 471, b. 369
 Lewis, Enoch, pr. 371, b. 369
 Linnell, Benjamin F. G., pr. 353, b. 370
 Little, John W., pr. 371, b. 370
 Littlefield, Alfred H., pr. opp. 222, b. 372
 Littlefield, Daniel G., pr. opp. 226, b. 373
 Littlefield, Nathan W., 374
 Lisabelle, Thomas, pr. 475, b. 370
 Lockwood, Lawrence A., pr. 371, b. 375
 Lumb, George H., b. 376
 Lull, Harry F., b. 375
 Lull, Proctor C., pr. 371, b. 376
 Luther, Charles F., pr. 495, b. 498
 Lynd, Henry J., pr. 371, b. 376
 MacColl, James R., pr. 112, b. 377
 Mackillop, Robert K., pr. 222, b. 377
 Maguire, John T., pr. 378, b. 377
 Manchester, William C., b. 378
 Mann, Arthur B., pr. 169, b. 378
 Marran, William, pr. 475, b. 379
 Martin, Richard, pr. 389, b. 379
 Martin, William J., pr. 389, b. 380
 Mason, Frederick R., b. 382
 Mason, Robert D., pr. 100, b. 382
 Massman, Adolph W., pr. 475, b. 384
 Mathieu, Joseph E. V., M. D., 380
 Mathewson, Lester I., 383
 Mathewson, Thomas A., 383
 McCabe, Bernard, pr. 389, b. 384
 McCaillum, Charles A., pr. 178, b. 384
 McCaughey, Bernard, pr. 386, b. 384
 McCaughey, Edward, b. 384
 McCaughey, Joseph H., b. 387
 McCaughey, William S., pr. 493, b. 499
 McDuff, Henry C., pr. 102, b. 387
 McGowan, Michael, pr. 388, b. 387
 McGregor, Rev. Alexander, pr. 110, b. 388
 McIlvain, J. Morton, M. D., pr. 389, b. 390
 McKenna, Frank A., M. D., pr. 389, b. 388
 McKenna, Frank, b. 390
 McManus, Peter B., pr. 121, b. 390
 Meacham, Randall, 189
 Meiklejohn, John W., pr. 475, b. 391
 Miellette, Oliver, pr. 229, b. 391
 Miller, Joseph W., pr. 96, b. 391
 Miller, Reuben K., pr. 185, b. 392
 Moies, Charles P., pr. 103, b. 392
 Moncrief, James A., pr. 389, b. 394
 Moroney, William P., 394
 Morse, Francis D., pr. 123, b. 396
 Morse, Frederic A., b. 396
 Murphy, Daniel, pr. 401, b. 396
 Murray, Martin, pr. 194, b. 195
 Murray, Patrick J., pr. 106, b. 397
 Newell, Frank A., pr. 401, b. 397
 Newell, Fred E., pr. 398, b. 397
 Newell, George E., pr. 97, b. 398
 Newell, Oscar A., pr. 401, b. 399
 Newell, William, pr. 401, b. 400
 Nicholson, James E., pr. 401, b. 400
 Nickerson, Ansel D., pr. 137, b. 402
 Nickerson, James P., b. 403
 O'Brien, Edward, pr. 401, b. 403
 O'Connor, John F., pr. 119, b. 403
 Olney, George B., b. 403
 O'Malley, Patrick, 404
 O'Neill, Daniel, 404
 O'Neill, William H., b. 405
 Orswell, Edmund W., pr. 381, b. 405
 Orswell, Gardner, b. 405
 Ott, Joseph, pr. 145, b. 405
 Park, William H., pr. 65
 Patt, Frederick A., pr. 435, b. 406
 Patt, Irving F., pr. 179, b. 407
 Payne, Charles, b. 407
 Payne, George W., pr. 381, b. 407
 Payne, James R., pr. 411
 Payne, J. Milton, b. 408
 Peck, George C., 408
 Peirce, Clarence E., b. 409
 Perrin, Edwin A., pr. 181, b. 409
 Perry, Fred G., b. 410
 Perry, James A., pr. 411, b. 410
 Perry, Oliver H., 412
 Pervear, Charles E., pr. 228, b. 413
 Pettis, George H., 414
 Phillips, Francis J., pr. 411, b. 415
 Phillips, Frederick E., b. 415
 Phillips, Henry S., pr. 411, b. 416
 Phinney, Squire Z., pr. 108, b. 416
 Pierce, Alonzo E., pr. 411, b. 416
 Pierce, Henry A., b. 417
 Pierce, Sanford R., pr. 435, b. 417
 Pohlson, Carl V., pr. 269, b. 418
 Poole, Henry, pr. 411, b. 418
 Potter, James C., pr. 148, b. 418
 Potter, William H., 499
 Pratt, Gilbert W., pr. 215, b. 420
 Pray, George W., b. 420
 Prior, Andrew, pr. 153, b. 420
 Quigg, Alfred W., pr. 435, b. 420
 Quinn, William H., pr. 167, b. 421
 Read, John B., pr. 101, b. 421
 Rice, Randall H., 422
 Robbins, Walter M., pr. 227, b. 423
 Robinson, Thomas, pr. 141, b. 423
 Robinson, Thomas W., pr. 205, b. 424
 Rogers, Carlos L., pr. 206, b. 425
 Rounds, Horatio M., pr. 435, b. 425
 Rousmaniere, John E., pr. 189, b. 190
 Rowbotham, R. W., pr. 435, b. 425
 Russell, Henry H., pr. 475, b. 426
 Ryan, John M., b. 426
 St. Germain, N. Edouard de, pr. 435, b. 426
 Sawyer, John D., pr. 229, b. 427
 Sayles, Clark, pr. 429, b. 428
 Sayles, Family, The, b. 427
 Sayles, Frederic C., pr. opp. 430, b. 430
 Sayles, William F., pr. opp. 432, b. 431
 Sayles, William R., b. 434
 Schiller, Hector, 436
 Scholze, William F., pr. 445, b. 436
 Sheldon, H. Herbert, 437
 Sheldon, Charles H., pr. 438, b. 439
 Sheldon, Philip C., 438
 Sheahan, Thomas S., b. 436
 Sherman, Albert R., pr. 87, b. 439
 Sherman, Robert, pr. 191, b. 190
 Sherman, Sylvester C., pr. 445, b. 439
 Shove, Isaac, pr. 93, b. 439
 Sibbey, John S., 191
 Sidebottom, Abram M., 440
 Simmons, Robert H., pr. 453
 Sisson, Charles, pr. 127, b. 440
 Slocum, William H., pr. 153, b. 441
 Smales, George, pr. 106, b. 441
 Smith, Benjamin F., pr. 445, b. 441
 Smith, Edmund H., pr. 445, b. 442
 Smith, Edward, pr. 214, b. 442
 Smith, Henry T., pr. 65, b. 443
 Smith, John P., pr. 467, b. 443
 Snow, J. Frank, pr. 445, b. 443
 Snow, Robert J., pr. 445, b. 444
 Spaulding, George H., pr. 493, b. 444
 Spencer, Charles L., b. 446
 Spencer, Henry L., pr. 90, b. 446
 Spencer, Micah W., pr. 453, b. 447
 Spring, Merrill, pr. 453, b. 447
 Stanley, Arthur W., pr. 127, b. 447
 Stearns, Henry A., pr. opp. 426, b. 448
 Stephans, Jacob, pr. 185, b. 448
 Stillman, George C., pr. 453, b. 449
 Stiness, Samuel G., pr. 381, b. 449
 Stratton, Arthur T., pr. 96, b. 450
 Sutcliffe Co., The Adam, pr. 451, b. 450
 Taylor, Jude, pr. 81, b. 451
 Tenney, Alfred E., pr. 83, b. 451
 Thayer, Family, The, b. 452
 Thayer, Edward, pr. opp. 454, b. 455
 Thayer, Ellis, pr. 153, b. 455
 Thayer, Philo E., pr. 205, b. 456
 Thompson, Andrew A., pr. 453, b. 457
 Thompson, John E., pr. 230, b. 457
 Thompson, James, Jr., pr. 453, b. 457
 Thornton, George M., pr. opp. 458, b. 458
 Thurber, Charles E., pr. 475, b. 459
 Tiepke, Henry E., pr. 106, b. 459
 Tillinghast, Pardon E., pr. 93, b. 460
 Tingley, George S., b. 461
 Trescott, Waldo, pr. 385, b. 462
 True, Herbert O., M. D., pr. 225
 Turner, John D., 462
 Upham, Lester W., pr. opp. 188, b. 463
 Wadsworth, John, pr. 479, b. 463
 Walker, John H., pr. 464, b. 463
 Walker, William R., pr. 105, b. 464
 Walker, Walter W., pr. 479, b. 466
 Warburton, Harry A., pr. 102, b. 470
 Warland, Charles A., pr. 76, b. 466
 Wassmer, John H., pr. 106, b. 469
 Watjen, Henry E., pr. 227, b. 469
 Watson, William P., M. D., b. 469
 Weatherhead, George, pr. 220, b. 472
 Weatherhead, John, pr. 119, b. 472
 Webb, George H., pr. 95, b. 473
 Weeden, John H., b. 473
 Westcott, Frank W., pr. 106, b. 474
 Wheaton, James L., M. D., pr. opp. 180, b. 474
 Whipple, Nathan W., 476
 Whitaker, Stephen, pr. 483, b. 478
 White, David J., pr. 65, b. 476
 White, Frederic H., pr. 479, b. 476
 White, J. Ellis, pr. 483, b. 471
 White, Joshua S., pr. 126, b. 477
 White, Mrs., "The Rousmaniere," b. 425
 White, Willis H., b. 477
 Whitney, Lemuel, pr. 479, b. 478
 Wilber, James H., pr. 479, b. 480
 Willmarth, Daniel L., pr. 479, b. 480
 Willmarth, John W., pr. 206, b. 481
 Wilkinson, Isaac R., 480
 Wilson, James, pr. 108, b. 481
 Wilson, Robert, pr. 123, b. 482
 Wood, Alanson P., pr. 483, b. 482
 Wood, Charles D., pr. 65, b. 484
 Woodhead, Thomas A., 484
 Woolley, Rev. Joseph J., pr. 485, b. 484
 Young Men's Christian Association, 485

INTRODUCTORY.



CATHOLIC OAK, LONSDALE.

THE SCOPE AND INTENT OF THE BOOK.

ONE of the new conceptions of the age is the recognition of the fact that communities of human beings, assem-

bled either in villages, towns, cities, states, or nations, constitute organisms subject to the general laws of development. The form of the social organism, in any particular instance, is the one that, taking into account all the peculiarities of the environment, the influence of heredity, and the competition of its neighbors, is best fitted to survive—to maintain itself—under the conditions existing. The social entity thus created has a distinct life, which may be modified, vitalized, or directed by individuals in proportion to their strength of will or character, but cannot be destroyed or turned aside. The idiosyncracies of a community persist long after the causes which produced them have been lost sight of, and its character as a distinct microcosm is as well

formulated in popular consciousness as is that of any public man of the day.

The causes which have operated to develop a city in one particular location rather than in another, the influences which have promoted its growth, and the forces which have controlled its life are not readily discernible by superficial examination. To arrive at a knowledge of these essentials, the beginnings must be studied. What sort of people they were who first settled on the land, what their beliefs were in religion and politics, what form of government they inaugurated, what relations they bore to their neighbors and to other communities, and what was the character and scope of their industry—all are important inquiries in arriving at a true idea of the genesis and progress of any social group. The operation of all these diverse influences may result in the creation of a body of people bound together by political and social ties, whose history, running smoothly without dramatic incidents, may yet show rich and varied achievement in the best lines of human endeavor.

In the following pages an attempt has been made to tell the story of the unfolding of the community now comprised in the cities of



NATHANIEL JENKS' HOUSE. WEST END.

BUILT EARLY IN THE 18TH CENTURY. FROM PHOTOGRAPH IN POSSESSION OF E. S. BINFORD, ESQ.

Pawtucket and Central Falls along the broad lines just laid down ; to trace briefly, but at the same time comprehensively, the various steps in the progress of the community from its insignificant beginnings until the present.

The first scene in the story is a clearing in the wilderness, by the side of a picturesque waterfall, whose power was without doubt utilized to turn the machines of the pioneer settler, one of the first skilled workers in iron on the American Continent. As he went on with his work of supplying other pioneers who were engaged in subduing the wilderness, and in bringing its savage denizens, both man and beast, into subjection, the maker of tools and weapons became a man of consequence and distinction. His work was of prime necessity. Under the prevailing conditions, without his skill of hand and brain, or that of some other man similarly gifted, social progress would have been impossible. His workshop became a nucleus, a social nerve centre, to which other pioneers constantly gravitated in search of the essential tools they needed ; and the neighborhood, because of this fact, had unmistakable social

advantages, which attracted and retained other pioneers, who here established their homes. Thus began the settlement at Pawtucket falls, around the home and forge of Joseph Jenks, Jr.

The prosperity of the worker in iron continued to increase and descended to his children. The family took its place among the leading ones in the state, and its leader in the second generation attained to the dignity of governor of the colony. But the settlement at Pawtucket falls, although meanwhile slowly increasing, was yet in a sense the private domain of the Jenkses, was at least dominated by them, and as an in-

dependent community was in a state of chrysalis. At first the locality was within the jurisdiction of Providence, and afterward in the bounds of North Providence, but in itself it was only an outlying hamlet of no more importance than many another similar group of dwellings. As a part successively of the two towns it had a share in their life and development, while at the same time the course of events was preparing the insignificant village for a larger future and a life of its own.

On the east side of the river at the falls, a similar but smaller hamlet slowly grew up in the beginning and middle of the eighteenth century, attracted no doubt primarily by the proximity of the Jenks' forge. Although in the limits of another colony, the natural bonds of similarity of occupation and human fellowship resulting from propinquity gradually brought about a social unity between the two hamlets. The building of the first bridge in 1713 was the first visible bond of union, although it was intended more as a means of general travel than as a connecting ligament between the two groups of widely scattered dwellings at the

falls. Yet it brought into being the germ of the sentiment of social unity, which grew and strengthened until the city of to-day was made possible.

Conditions did not change substantially for the villages at the falls until after the war of the revolution. The iron works continued to be the principal industry, and the water power was utilized likewise to run saw and grist mills, and without doubt other operations of the industry of the period. Both communities were no larger than some of the remote villages on the upper waters of the mill streams at the present day. The conditions of life were far more primitive than in the present day factory hamlet, because only the heaviest and roughest work was done by machinery, the roadways were only cart-paths, and every household performed the larger part of the labor in creating the raw material of food, clothing and shelter. Cloth was woven and garments made in each home, the household utensils were made very largely by members of the family, and the food was obtained directly from the land or water. Industry was specialized to a limited extent in some lines, but with the increase of population and the extension of the commerce of Providence after the revolution, a great impetus was given in this direction.

Rumors of great and marvelous improvements in machinery then in use in the old world had reached the ears of the dwellers in the forests of America, and they began a quest after the strange automats that to their imaginations contained the potentialty of so much wealth and happiness for all the human family. Experiments were made with machines by many men in many places

on this continent, but the glory and honor was reserved for Pawtucket of being the scene where modern mechanical industry in America was started on its career by the successful introduction of cotton spinning and the preparatory processes by Samuel Slater in 1790. The cotton spinning machines were the first of that wonderful series of mechanical inventions, which inaugurated the present industrial era, and the first to bring about on a large scale the factory system in place of the domestic or household system of production. Pawtucket was selected because of its easily utilized water power. Thus the same factor which made the locality the best available site for the pioneer iron-worker, whose industry was so necessary in the beginning of civilized occupancy of the land, made it also the most desirable site for the new manufacture.

The second scene in the history of Paw-



NATHANIEL JENKS' HOUSE. EAST END.
IT STOOD ON THE WEST SIDE OF NORTH MAIN, NEAR EXCHANGE STREET.

tucket occurred in the little building overlooking the falls on the Rhode Island side, where Slater, with the aid of David Wilkinson, Sylvanus Brown, and other mechanics, put the cotton spinning machinery in motion. Under his capable direction the business increased, he and his associates built mills on both sides of the river; the younger mechanics in the place, David Wilkinson and others, began the construction of cotton machinery; the mills and machine shops became in effect technical schools, in which were trained the men who went forth to carry the new industry into all parts of the country. As an effect, Pawtucket increased in population and gradually became a town, in the sense of being a compact community, in place of a straggling village. By the building of the factories on both sides of the stream, the two communities became to a greater extent than ever before one place industrially and socially, although for many years longer they were destined to remain apart politically.

Pawtucket as a self-conscious community dates from the introduction of cotton spinning. Previous to that time it had no distinct existence

as a separate community, but was only considered or thought of as a district of the two towns of which it respectively formed a part. Since that period it has gone on developing as a distinct social and industrial entity, its separate interests and the coherence of its parts becoming more pronounced, until the two communities became one politically in 1874. In 1885 the form of government was changed from a town to a city.

The following pages are devoted to a narrative of this development, containing an account of the first settlements, the men who have contributed to the upbuilding of the community, the new industrial system, the state of society resulting therefrom, and the position and relation of Pawtucket thereto, together with an account in detail of the modern city, with its various municipal improvements, educational advantages, transportation facilities, commerce, art, literature, religion, politics, societies, and in general the multiform phases of life which go to make up the sum of existence of a modern municipality.



PAWTUCKET FALLS IN 1789.

FROM WOOD-CUT PRINT WASHED OVER AND REPRODUCED IN HALF-TONE.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS—THE RIVER—WILLIAM BLACKSTONE—THE ABORIGINES.



BLACKSTONE MONUMENT,
LONSDALE.

The city of Pawtucket lies on both sides of the Blackstone river at the head of the Pawtucket* river, a beautiful and navigable tidal basin about four and one-half miles in length, and from a quarter to half a mile wide, which unites with Narragansett Bay at Providence Harbor. The Blackstone river joins the Pawtucket by a plunge over an irregular mass of rock, forming not one distinct fall over a perpendicular precipice, but rather a group of falls, presenting various faces. By the construction of dams, and the filling in of spaces between the rocks, the scene has been rendered much more commonplace than it was originally. In early times, before the water power was utilized to any great extent, the falls presented a picturesque combination, the water flowing over the projecting and jagged faces of an immense ledge of rocks, and their aspect varied constantly accord-

ing to the season of the year and the volume of water.*

Except at times of freshet, or in winter when coated with ice, the character of the falls, with their projecting rocks, made the passage of the river at this point easy. The rocks afforded a means of crossing the stream, and as a consequence the Indian paths converged at the falls. Immediately below the falls was a deep pool, but a little farther down the water was usually shallow enough to wade across, especially when the tide was out. In the natural order of events the white men utilized these already clearly defined trails, and as intercourse between the colonies and the various scattered settlements increased these paths eventually became main traveled roads. Such was the history of the way to the falls. It was on the direct road from Boston to Providence, and thence to Hartford and New York, and very soon the natural means of crossing the river were supplemented by a bridge, one of the earliest in the country.

The falls have always been the nucleus or gathering point of the immediate vicinage on both sides of the stream, and they are the centre around which the present community clusters. They may indeed be said to be the physical

*This tidal river is named Pawtucket on the U. S. Government maps, and by the inhabitants of Pawtucket; but on State maps and on those of the City of Providence it is given as Seekonk.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 19, Pawt. Gazette and Chronicle, July 29, 1853.

heart of the neighborhood, as they furnished originally the motive power for the forge of the first settler, and have ever since been harnessed in the service of man. In fact, people settled here and the place developed into a community because the river could so readily and effectually be put to work.

Including the territory in the new city of Central Falls, at the northwest of Pawtucket, the area of the industrial community which is one in business interests and social ties and which is dominated by Pawtucket, is about twelve square miles, and the Blackstone river divides it into two nearly equal sections, each about three miles long by two wide. The river flows east along the northern limits of Central Falls, and then turning sharply to the south passes in an almost straight course of about two miles, between high banks, first between Central Falls and Pawtucket, then bisects Pawtucket, finally plunging over the falls into the Seekonk, which in the first part of its course is within the limits of Pawtucket.

The lower falls were originally only the final links in a chain of cataracts. The water in the Valley Falls pond, as that portion of the river north of Central Falls is now called, is about fifty feet above tide level. It flowed out of that basin over a rapids, now utilized as a water power at Valley Falls. A mile further down, at Central Falls, it passed over a ledge of rock now also utilized as a waterpower by the construction of dams. In this part of its course the river descends over twenty-five feet, and at the lower or main falls about an equal distance, accomplishing this descent of fifty feet in the two miles from the Valley Falls pond, by three separate steps. The history of these rapids or falls has been preserved in the names of the places, Valley Falls, Central Falls, and Pawtucket Falls. Probably the name Pawtucket applied

originally to the three falls with an especial reference to the main cataract. This assumption is rendered probable by the claim that the word Pawtucket* means in the language of the Indians, a waterfall place, or the region of waterfalls, and certainly the territory now occupied by the two cities of Pawtucket and Central Falls merits such a designation to a greater degree than any other locality in Rhode Island.

On the east side, the river banks are uniformly high and steep, rising quite abruptly from fifteen to thirty feet. The territory is in general flat, in some parts slightly undulating and the soil is sandy and comparatively sterile. This portion of Pawtucket is bounded on the east by a small stream, the Ten Mile river, which unites with the Seekonk about two miles below the falls.

The west side has more diversified physical characteristics than the east side. At the south and west there is a considerable extent of level land; but the greater portion of the section, constituting the watershed between the Blackstone and the Moshassuck rivers, the latter at present an insignificant stream, rises in some places into a high ridge, on the highest points of which are outcropping ledges. The land slopes by a gradual descent to the valley of the Moshassuck, but the banks of the Blackstone are in most places high, although in both directions from the falls a low tract intervenes between the river and the central ridge. Probably this low lying land is what constituted the "Fields at Pawtucket" in the first Indian deed, and certainly this configuration of the western river bank, made the first establishing of the forge of Joseph Jenks possible and facilitated the original cotton manufacture.

The Blackstone river rises in the State of

*Trumbull's Indian Names in Connecticut, p. 49; also see R. I. State Census, 1885, p. 40.

Massachusetts about ten miles north of Worcester, and flows in a southeasterly direction, entering Rhode Island at the northeast. Although comparatively an insignificant stream, in every portion of its course it is utilized to drive mill wheels, its banks are dotted with a succession of towns and villages, and it has probably been made to work in the service of man, like a fabled giant, more than any other river of its size in the country.

The river is named in honor of William Blackstone, or Blaxton, an English clergyman, the first white settler in Rhode Island of which any record exists. He has also the unique distinction of being the first white settler on the peninsula of Shawmut, where the city of Boston now stands. He is supposed to have settled there as early as 1623,* for before the arrival of the Puritans in 1630 he had brought an orchard to maturity. At his invitation, Winthrop and his people crossed the stream from their first habitation

at Charlestown and settled at Shawmut. It has been claimed that the new comers at first disputed Blackstone's right to the territory on the plea that they had a grant from the king of England but he is said to have answered that a title based on occupancy was superior to one

resting on the king's asserted sovereignty, which had no other foundation than the fact that John and Sebastian Cabot had sailed along the coast. The Puritans finally recognized his right to at least a portion of the territory, set off to him 50 acres—where his house and orchard stood—and admitted him a freeman, May 18, 1631, before that right was restricted to church members. Although an ordained minister of the Established Church of England, Blackstone had become an extreme independent, with a



FOOT OF BROADWAY IN 1825. THEN KNOWN AS THE BOSTON TURNPIKE.

FROM AN OLD PRINT.

belief in freedom of conscience and a dislike to religious forms and ceremonies. The intolerance of the Puritans evidently irritated him, for in 1634 he sold a large part of his land for £30 and ventured forth into the wilderness in search of a new abode. Tradition reports him to have said in explanation of his course, "I came from England because I did not like the Lord-Bishops, but I cannot join with you because I would not be under the Lord-Brethren."

*In a manuscript note to an address on "Blackstone" delivered at Lonsdale, July 4, 1855, by S. C. Newman, it is said that Blackstone came to America with Gorges expedition in 1623. This note was written and signed by Mr. Newman himself.

In the spring of 1635 he settled at a place the Indians called Wawepooseag, and erected his house near where the Lonsdale railroad station now stands in the town of Cumberland, and on the banks of the river which now bears his name. Near his house was a steep hill rising to the height of seventy feet, which he called "Study Hill" and his house "Study Hall." Here he lived for forty years, but not alone, as the records of Boston show that he was married to Sarah Stevenson, widow, on July 4th, 1659, by Governor John Endicott. His wife died in the middle of June, 1673, and he survived her nearly two years, dying at Study Hall, May 26th, 1675, a short time before the outbreak of King Philip's war, during which his house and library were burned. His remains were disinterred* May 6, 1886, and reburied near their original resting place, the spot now being marked by a monument erected by the Lonsdale Company in 1886, in the yard of the Ann and Hope Mill.

The General Assembly of the Rhode Island Colony in 1668, in answer to Blackstone's petition, took measures to protect him from molestation and to prevent encroachments on his land. The Providence town records, under date of June 27, 1671, refer to "Mr. Blackstone's river," which is the earliest use of the name known, although after that period the lower part, at and below the falls, was usually called the Pawtucket. Robert Williams sold to William Blackstone in 1650, sixty acres of upland, near the second wading place† above Pawtucket falls. Mr. Blackstone was a friend of Roger Williams. He occasionally came to Providence to preach, bringing with him apples for the children from his orchard—the only one

in the colony—and riding on a tame white bull.* He left one son, John, who is reported to have removed to near New Haven, Conn., where his descendants are said to have manifested the love of solitude that characterized their noted ancestor.†

The geological formation at Pawtucket and vicinity presents some novel and unusual features. Recently the theory has been advanced that the Blackstone River, in pre-glacial times, instead of following its present channel over the falls from the Valley Falls pond, came down from what is now Lonsdale in a mighty stream, through the present Scott's pond and the valley of the Moshassuck into tide water at Providence.

The physical evidences of this theory‡ are very conclusive. The present valley of the Moshassuck river from Saylesville to the city of Providence can only be accounted for by the presence in remote geologic times of a large river; but the existing stream, with the sources of supply it now has, or its possible sources above Saylesville, could not have produced the erosion of this great valley, the largest in the immediate region. When the great ice cap, that once encroached on the face of the country on the North Atlantic seaboard, began to dwindle away, the sand and boulders brought down from the northern mountain slopes, were deposited as they chanced to lie in the ice, forming the moraines at the ends of points of land and elevations and depressions on the levels. The ridge of land between Valley Falls pond and Scott's pond is formed of this sort of material. It was probably deposited as the glacier receded, and became a great natural

*R. I. State Census, 1885, p. 34.

†Providence Town Records, vol. 2, p. 9.

*Hist. of Prov., by Gov. S. Hopkins.

†Hist. of Rehoboth, p. 13.

‡Lecture before the Franklin Society, Providence, by David W. Hoyt, Oct. 29, 1895, on "The Pre-glacial Blackstone River."

dam for the waters of the river. With the continued melting of the ice the water increased constantly in volume, and finding no outlet through its preglacial channel, finally worked its way down its present course over the rapids and the falls. The old channel was an almost straight course to Providence, but the present channel makes

an abrupt bend to the east, before it turns again to the south in its search for the sea. Scott's pond, when the Blackstone canal was constructed in 1825, was converted with the connecting body of water above, known as Cranberry pond, two feet above its level, into a series of locks connecting the Moshassuck valley with the Blackstone valley. When the canal was discontinued these locks became the present pond, the water rising to the level of the highest lock, seventeen feet above the original Scott's pond and fifteen feet above Cranberry pond, on same level as the river above Lonsdale. This body of water is now a storage reservoir and the waters of the lower pond cover the banks and channel of the old canal. It has no known outlet or source of supply except the Blackstone river.

The fact that the Blackstone canal utilized the Moshassuck river and Scott's and Cranberry ponds to reach the Blackstone river, because they were on the lines of least resistance, is strong presumptive evidence of the fact that



PLEASANT STREET AND THE TOWN LANDING IN 1830.

this was the old river channel. Another corroborative fact is, that large quantities of water are obtained by driven wells from the bed of the old channel at Saylesville, and in Providence at the Silver Spring Bleachery. Probably the water forced by the great head it has at Scott's pond, fifteen feet above the waters of the pond at Saylesville in the immediate vicinity, forces its way subterraneously through the loose gravel of the ancient river bed; and, although probably in no sense forming an underground river, yet it percolates in sufficient quantities to form a large stream. No other theory so fittingly explains why such large quantities of water can be obtained by such wells from the strata above bed rock.

When Roger Williams and his associates settled at Providence in 1636, the land they chiefly desired was that which was suitable for cultivation or the pasturing of cattle. In the original deed* from the Indian chiefs the "meadows

*See chapter 2, pp. 25 and 26.

upon the two rivers" were especially mentioned; and in the memorandum to this deed Miantonomi granted the use of the natural "meadows" up the streams of Pawtucket and Pawtuxet without limit "for the use of cattle." The northern bounds of the territory that, by the language of this deed, seems to have been purchased outright was "the river and fields at Pawtucket" four miles from the infant settlement at Providence. This is the first mention of Pawtucket in history, and reference is undoubtedly had to the region and neighborhood of the falls on the west side.

The appearance and character of the surroundings at the falls did not attract the first settlers of Providence. Such meadows as existed near the river were not easily accessible; the banks of the stream were high, precipitous, and covered with forests; in the vicinity were many outcropping ledges; and in general the whole neighborhood was wild, bleak and barren, but at the same time it was picturesque and had many charms of natural beauty of scenery. The pioneers, however, were not looking for beautiful landscapes: they were utilitarians, and sought to accomplish the tasks of creating homes and obtaining subsistence with the least possible exertion and in the most accessible places. The vicinity of the falls did not offer them the inducements in these respects that other regions did, and consequently for nearly the first half century of the history of Providence, Pawtucket falls was simply a notable landmark, the northern boundary of the town and colony.

As an evidence of the value which the first inhabitants of Providence placed upon the land near the falls, a document* dated 10th day, 7th month, 1646, and signed by Roger Williams,

*Annals of Prov., p. 566; R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 1, p. 33.

Robert Williams, Gregory Dexter and Tho. Olney, furnishes good and amusing testimony. They narrate in this paper how they had on their own and the town's behalf negotiated with Ousamequin (Massasoit) for the purpose of buying his right to land between the town limits "at Pawtucket and an Indian Plantation northwest from thence, Loquasquscit." They say the land "was upland, and most of it barren and rocky." Massasoit's title to it, in their opinion, was clouded, as he had been subject to the Narragansetts at the time of the first purchase by Roger Williams, which gave the right of pasturage on this land; but as he had been released from his subjection to the Narragansetts it was thought best to buy out his claim. He played fast and loose with the four commissioners. They paid him ten fathoms of white wampum, four coats of English cloth, eight knives, one hoe, and promised to deliver five more hoes and four knives or hatchets, which he agreed was satisfactory. After sleeping on this bargain he demanded first, two coats more, which was agreed to. Next morning he wanted four coats in addition, and also desired to buy shot; but the four commissioners would not countenance such extortion, especially as they had already given other gratuities to subordinates of the chief, and had spent in all "about forty fathoms of wampum." The Indian sachem brought out the moneys and goods and wanted to return them when his further demands were not acceded to, but the white men would not accept them. They reported that they "were not willing to wrong our country in granting his desire of four coats, and so unreasonably to raise the price of such parcels of land in this barbarous wilderness." They concluded by claiming that as Ousamequin had received these goods and moneys "the said land, according to a fair and righteous bargain, belongs to the town

of Providence.”

Without any doubt the territory thus secured was in the present bounds of Pawtucket, Central Falls and Lincoln, as the description of its physical character and its location tallies substantially with the country at present. Thus the title to at least a portion of the ground on which the community now

lives passed to the whites from the Indians.

The village fathers at Providence, during the first half century of the history of their little settlement, undoubtedly hunted in the woods in the neighborhood or fished in the waters at Pawtucket falls. These sports in those times and circumstances were rather of the nature of necessary occupations. That the settlers valued the opportunities for fishing* is evident from the vote of the town meeting in the spring of 1678 to set apart a common at the falls for free fishing and lay out a highway leading to it. The land owners, Joseph Jenks and Gregory Dexter, were to be recompensed for any land that might be taken in carrying out these objects.

According to tradition the falls were a favorite resort of the Indians at certain seasons. Here they came to fish, and principally to capture the lordly salmon, which in its annual migrations found the foaming rapids of the waterfall no insurmountable obstacle to its pil-



PAWTUCKET FALLS EARLY IN THE CENTURY.

FROM AN OLD PAINTING.

grimage up and down the stream. Yet because the falls were an obstruction, the salmon, as well as the smaller fish, were forced at times to congregate in great numbers in the pools at the foot of the rapids; and here, in the days before the coming of the white men, no doubt the red men enjoyed rare sport.

A much larger Indian population is, with good reason, believed to have dwelt in the woods and along the streams and shores of New England a few years before than was found in existence when the first white settlements were made. The early chroniclers among the English settlers report that the Indians themselves told of a great plague which had carried off many of their people. In their palmy days, before this decrease in their numbers occurred, what scenes the Pawtucket falls may have witnessed? In the spring and early summer, the steep slopes were doubtless dotted with the wigwams of the majority of the principal tribe or tribes in the vicinity. When the fish were running every man and boy could find work or sport enough in endeavoring with their primi-

*Prov. Town Records, vol. 8, pp. 25, 28.

tive methods and appliances to capture the swift darting denizens of the water. Probably spearing from canoes, from the shore by wading, and other ways, were practiced. What rejoicing there must have been in the temporary homes on the hillsides when the catch proved large? * Then the children of the forest could get a full meal, something, if the accounts of their visitors and those who dwelt among them temporarily, were correct, they were not always certain of. The gatherings at Pawtucket falls must have been gala occasions. Here was the red man's watering place, where he emerged from his winter lethargy, or state of lying dormant, and renewed his energy by a supply of food direct from the bosom of nature. Here, undoubtedly, peace and war were determined upon; and in the neighboring woods councils of the various tribes of the vicinity may have been held, and negotiations carried on around the camp fires.

Domestic life such as existed among this primitive people also undoubtedly found expression here on these occasions, and idyls as romantic as any that have since been the experience of the more capable and happier race that have supplanted them, were no doubt experienced by the Indian youths and maidens.

The leading Indian tribe which the settlers of Providence found in the land was the Narragansetts, who controlled all the country around the bay to which they have given their name. Their jurisdiction extended over the present territory of Rhode Island, the islands in Narragansett Bay, and over large sections of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Many sub-tribes were subject to them, so that they constituted

the beginnings of a nation. The Wampanoags, with their sachem Massasoit, on the east side of the bay, was one of these subject tribes, and had come under the dominion of the Narragansetts, it is supposed, only a short time before the arrival of the Pilgrims in 1620. This extension of the power of the Narragansetts was said to be due to the fact that the great pestilence* had reduced the number of the Wampanoags and their allies, while it had not affected the Narragansetts, and as a result the former tribe was greatly decimated and fell an easy prey to the latter. Another explanation of the supremacy of the Narragansetts was that Tashtassuck, the grandfather of one of the ruling sachems at the time of the advent of the whites, had conquered all the surrounding tribes.† The principle village of the Narragansetts was in the southwestern part of the present Rhode Island territory, in either North or South Kingstown, and this section is known locally even to this day as the Narragansett country. The tribe at this period had two chiefs or sachems, Canonicus and Miantonomi, uncle and nephew, who ruled conjointly.

Massasoit had always resented the subjection of his people to the Narragansetts, and soon after the Pilgrims arrived at Plymouth he effected an alliance with them which enabled him to throw off his allegiance.‡ The old deeds contain various references to this state of affairs. The Narragansetts sent a handful of arrows, tied with a snakeskin§—a declaration of war—at the time this treaty of the Wampanoags with the Plymouth people was made, but they did not follow it up with actual hostilities. To account for this forbearance the opinion has

*Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, of Plymouth, visited Massasoit in 1621, when for several days hardly anything to eat was furnished, as it turned out because the Indians had no food on hand themselves. Picturesque, R. I., p. 94.

*Annals of Prov., pp. 17, 18.

†Annals of Prov., p. 19.

‡Annals of Prov., p. 18.

§Annals of Prov., p. 19.

been expressed that they had lost their warlike prowess which two generations before had enabled them to conquer their neighbors. The tribe to the west and south was the Pequods, a warlike race, and at this time their sachem, Sassacus, proposed an alliance against the white men, for the purpose of driving them out of the

The Indian people cultivated the soil in a primitive way, raised maize, beans, and other vegetables, but they had no domestic animals. Their manufactures were few and rude. They did not understand the working of metals, and their weapons and tools were of flint and bone. Their clothing was chiefly the skins of animals,



THE OLD SLATER MILL AT PRESENT.

country, but the Narragansetts were unwilling to go to war. During these negotiations between the two tribes Roger Williams arrived opportunely, and by his influence prevented the Pequods from persuading the Narragansetts to take up arms.*

*Annals of Prov., p. 20.

although they evidently knew how to make some kind of cloth. They dwelt in tents made of skins or mats stretched over poles set in the earth and converging at the top. These were known as tepees or wigwams. They sometimes had more permanent houses constructed of bark and brush, and some traditions represent them as building stone huts. The Narragansetts were

the principal coiners of wampum, a money made out of shells, which was current among all the New England Indians and was used by the whites until about 1700.

When the Indians were brought in contact with the whites they were not able to stand the strain of the competition. They receded into the forests before the superior social organization of the new comers. The European settlers were bound together by high ethical considerations; rights and law were superior to personal or family ties, while at the same time the individual had an independence and freedom of action the savage could not comprehend. On the other hand, the red man was bound to his tribe and its symbol the totem, right or wrong. He had no individual rights, and at the same time the tribe had but little essential social coherence. Before the strong, virile community of the Anglo-Saxon settlers this inferior people had little chance of surviving, and they were doomed to vanish whether war had come or not.

War, however, did come at various times, but it did not strike Providence until 1675, when Philip, the son of Massasoit, after long brooding over what he conceived to be the wrongs of his people, entered upon a contest which resulted in a speedier dispossession of the red men than would otherwise have taken place. During this war over six hundred houses were burned, some of the settlements were completely destroyed and many others partially. Among the latter was Providence. In the end the Indians were thoroughly subdued and practically wiped out. The Narragansetts as a nation had ceased to be, as a result of the great Swamp Fight, December, 1675. The defeat of King Philip the next year gave peace to the land, and established the supremacy of the English colonists.

The Indians had been goaded to resistance by the gradual appropriation of their land and

their inability to cope with the white men in trade and bargaining. The Providence and other Rhode Island colonists were not aggressors in these respects to as great an extent as their neighbors. None of the Indian wars originated in their borders, but nevertheless their settlements were devastated, although to a less extent than adjoining colonies. The regard in which the Indians held Roger Williams was a tower of strength and a means of defence for the people of Providence.

Some of the principle events of King Philip's war occurred in the extensive territory of Rehoboth. Here the first English blood was shed. When Philip with a few followers was fleeing from the pursuing warriors of Massachusetts and Plymouth in July, 1675, he and his party were pursued across Seekonk plain by the Rehoboth men and a few friendly Indians, headed by the Rev. Noah Newman, and some of Philip's Indians were killed without any loss to the settlers or their allies. "Pierce's Fight," the most disastrous engagement of the war on the part of the colonists, occurred March 26, 1676, on the east side of the river, within or near the present limits of Pawtucket. Captain Michael Pierce of Scituate, Mass., with sixty-three Englishmen and twenty Indians from Cape Cod, in pursuing a body of Indians were led into an ambuscade, and over fifty Englishmen and more than half of the friendly Indians were slain, while the opposing force is supposed to have lost nearly three times that number. The location of this fight is not definitely known, but tradition places it near the mouth of the Abbott Run, not far from Valley Falls. Two days after this event the Indians burned the settlement of Rehoboth.*

*History of Rehoboth, pp. 72, 116.

CHAPTER II.

THE ACQUISITION OF THE LAND.



COLLYER MONUMENT.

THE founding of Providence by Roger Williams is in many respects the most interesting and unique occurrence in the history of the establishing of English colonies in the New World. As the story has been told, it combines some of the features of the old Greek tales of adventure with the strange spectacle of an experiment in civil government on substantially new lines. With this realized epic of modern times the community on the Blackstone at Pawtucket and Central Falls has an abiding and vital connection, as it is one of the principal descendants of that first settlement which carried out to success the "lively experiment" inaugurated so well by Roger Williams and his associates. Pride in an honorable ancestry of good blood, clean lives and noble actions, is justifiable and praiseworthy, and is an incentive to proper ambitions. In a similar way a community may be proud of its origin. The people of Pawtucket and Central Falls, in common with those of sister communities, can look back to the first settlement, and in considering its

story receive an inspiration that may culminate in the growth and development of their own social organism along the best lines.

In the year 1631, Roger Williams, a young English clergyman, arrived in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and settled in the town of Salem, where he became assistant pastor of the church. The place of his birth, whether in England or Wales, the details of his early life, where he was educated, and various other points of his history, have been subjects of controversy. It is, however, certain that he had received a university education, and was probably a graduate of Cambridge. He had influential friends and family connections, and without doubt was possessed of some property. At the time of his arrival in Boston he was between 25 and 30 years of age. After his college course he became a minister of the church of England, but changes in his views and objections to the methods in vogue, induced him to become a dissenter, and as a consequence to emigrate to New England, where he thought he would find room for his new opinions. He, however, soon discovered that pronounced opinions created trouble for their possessor in America as in Europe, and because of differences thereby engendered he only stayed some months at Salem. He then went to Plymouth, where he was a pastor for two years.

In the fall of 1634 he returned to his first charge in Salem. By that time he had become a marked man. The colonial officials at Boston considered that he preached "new and dangerous opinions against the authority of the magistrates," and they kept close watch over him. The ruling elders of the Massachusetts Bay theocracy evidently considered him a dangerous man, for his doctrine was substantially that the State had no right to coerce in matters of thought and religion, and should not interfere with actions that did not contravene the equal liberty of all. He also enunciated the opinion, both at Plymouth and Salem, that only from the Indians could a valid title to the land be obtained. As a result of the continued advocacy of these and other views, which were directly opposed to the policy of the rulers of the Massachusetts colony, a bitter antagonism to him was engendered, which culminated in a sentence of banishment October 9, 1635. To avoid forcible deportation in a vessel about to sail for England, he fled in January, 1636, to the wilderness, where he wandered and lodged with the Indians for fourteen weeks.

About the first of May, 1636, he was joined by William Harris, John Smith, Joshua Verin, Thomas Angell and Francis Wickes, and a settlement was begun on the east bank of the Seekonk river, within the present limits of East Providence and but a short distance beyond the existing eastern boundary of Pawtucket. The land was obtained as a grant from the sachem of the Wampanoags, Massasoit, whose home was on Narragansett Bay at Sowams, where the town of Warren now is. The pioneers had not finished building shelters, clearing the ground and planting a crop, when Roger Williams received a letter from his friend, Governor Winslow of Plymouth, notifying him that the new settlement was within the "bounds" of that

colony, and suggesting a removal for prudential reasons to some location beyond its jurisdiction.

At once it was decided to seek a place far enough away in the wilderness to be outside the territorial limits of either Puritan or Pilgrim. Early in June, Roger Williams and his five associates embarked in a canoe, paddled down the Seekonk, through the present Providence harbor and up the Providence river until they reached the mouth of the Mosshassuck river, where, on the northeast shore of the cove formed by the union of the two "clear" rivers with tide water, they picked out a spot close by a running spring, for a settlement. Believing, with the deep religious faith that was so conspicuous an element of his character, that he had been divinely directed in making this selection, Roger Williams named the place "Providence."

The settlement at Providence has been usually spoken of as the result of a hap-hazard selection forced upon Roger Williams and his associates by the necessity of leaving their first location at Seekonk. The legendary story about the voyage down the one river and up the other in quest of a home, and of the greeting by the Indians at What Cheer Rock is partly responsible for this impression. Yet no circumstances in the whole career of Roger Williams more clearly show his admirable foresight, and excellent management, than those connected with the purchase of the land of Providence. While he was yet the minister of the church at Plymouth he began negotiations for the purchase of the territory and completed the bargain during the first part of the second period of his ministry at Salem.* During his residence at Plymouth he learned the Indian language, formed friendships with the chiefs, and without doubt in their company explored the territory which subsequently be-

*See Williams's letter to town of Providence, Dec. 6, 1661, *Annals of Prov.*, pp. 30-32.

came Providence. This action on his part proves that the project of forming an independent settlement had for years been in his mind, and that he very early in his life in New England began to shape his plans with that end in view.

His object in buying land in the wilderness was, in his own words, to provide "a shelter for persons distressed for conscience," and he informed his immediate friends of his purchase and its object. The fact that his intentions were known and that previous arrangements had been made to found a settlement, is proved by the rendezvous at Seekonk, and the increase in the number of the pioneers as soon as a definite location was secured at Providence. Everything evidently had been planned.

Roger Williams bought, probably in 1635, by a verbal bargain from Canonicus and Miantonomi, the two chief sachems of the Narragansetts, the land that at present forms the territory of the city of Providence, portions of the towns of Cranston and Johnston, Central Falls and the west portion of Pawtucket. This purchase was confirmed by a deed signed by the two chiefs, March 24, 1637, which also more exactly defined the limits of the territory than the verbal agreement probably had. The "bounds of those lands" as then given are still easily discernible as they were and are well known natural landmarks. They were, in the language of the deed itself, "from the river and fields of Pawtucket, the great hill of Neotaconkonit on the northwest and the town of

Mashapauge on the west," and including the "lands and meadows upon the two fresh water rivers called Mooshashausic and Wanasquatucket," lying between these limits. A territory with quite definite outlines to the north and south was thus granted, but to the westward it was not bounded.

The appendix to the deed itself, known as the confirmation from Miantonomi, was of the nature of a definition of the territory westward, in that it granted the use of the land up both the streams of Pawtuxet and Pawtucket for the feeding of cattle. Practically this addition to the deed made the limit of the Narragansett purchase, or Providence Plantations as the land was now called, from the Pawtuxet to the Paw-



SLATER'S FIRST RESIDENCE AS IT NOW APPEARS AT 69 NORTH MAIN ST.

tucket rivers, and extending westward and northward indefinitely. The portion nearer to the settlement and which was within the definite limits of the original deed, seems to have been regarded as their estates in fee simple by the

settlers, but in the outlying regions between and along the rivers they at first evidently had only a right of pasturage. Subsequently, as the settlement increased, these sections were gradually acquired by treaties with the Indian sachems and by direct payments or gratuities to Indian occupiers.

A very interesting fact in connection with this original deed—the foundation of all land titles in Providence and its offshoots—is that the last part as entered on the town records is not found in the document itself, which is still in existence in a mutilated condition. The claim has been made, and on what seems to be the best of evidence, that this sentence was a forgery,* inserted by some of the Pawtuxet purchasers. Judge Staples in his “Annals of Providence” called attention to the fact that this sentence which grants the “land from those rivers reaching to Pawtuxet river, as also the grass and meadows upon Pawtuxet river,” is inconsistent with the other portions of the deed. Without this sentence, the deed is complete, and gives jurisdiction between the two large rivers, absolute possession of the land and meadows on the two smaller rivers in the immediate vicinity of the settlement, and a common right of pasturage up the two large rivers. The portion claimed to be a forgery purports to be an absolute title to the territory on the Pawtuxet river, and certainly would not require such an amendment as the confirmation of Miantonomi which only granted the use of the land along the river.

It is not surprising that this first deed should be vague in some particulars. The wonder is that it is as definite as it is. The fact is clear, that as a result of his negotiations with the Indian chiefs, Roger Williams secured the title

to the territory thus defined, with undefined rights extending westward and northward, and embracing a large portion of what subsequently became the northern half of the present State of Rhode Island. He conveyed, October 8, 1638, for the sum of £30, to twelve associates, equal rights in the territory with himself, with the power to add others “as the major part of us shall admit unto the same fellowship of vote.” These thirteen original proprietors* of Providence Plantations were Roger Williams, Stukely Westcott, William Arnold, Thomas James, Robert Cole, John Greene, John Throckmorton, William Harris, William Carpenter, Thomas Olney, Francis Weston, Richard Waterman and Ezekiel Holliman.

On the same date “the meadow ground at Pawtuxet bounding upon the fresh river upon both sides,” was made into a separate estate with the thirteen original proprietors as joint and equal owners, for which Roger Williams was to receive £20, each of the thirteen to pay an equal share of this amount. This transaction constituted the so called Pawtuxet purchase, as distinguished from the Narragansett or “Grand Purchase” of Providence. In this purchase the subsequent proprietors of Providence had no share, but the owners of Pawtuxet—the original thirteen—were a separate land corporation in effect. The effort in subsequent years to define the line between this private estate and the general estate of the town occasioned much trouble, gave rise to bitter disputes, caused lawsuits, resulted at one time in an appeal to Massachusetts by some of the Pawtuxet people and foreboded dismemberment of the colony.†

*See Original Deed, Initial Deed and Confirmation Deed, Staples' Annals, pages 26, 28, 30, and Prov. Town Records, vol. 3, p. 90; vol. 5, p. 296.

†Annals of Providence, p. 581.

*Book Notes, Nov. 20, 1895.

Deeds were obtained in 1659 and 1660 from the Indian sachems, successors of Canonicus and Miantonomi, confirming the original grants, and giving jurisdiction for "twenty full miles* beginning to measure from a hill called Fox's Hill, upon a straight line running up into the country between Pawtucket and Pawtuxet rivers," with the understanding that the Indians living on these lands were not to be forcibly† removed, but that although such Indians had no right to sell the land, it would "be lawful for them to receive some recompense for their removing off" from the "Englishmen of Providence or Pawtuxet."

These deeds embodied the first precise definition of the western boundary‡ of Providence Plantations. It was voted at a town meeting, April 27, 1660, to run the line between the private estate of the Pawtuxet purchaser and the town purchase for twenty miles westward from Fox Hill, but it was years before this line was run, and meanwhile a so-called§ seven mile line (from Fox's Hill) was run, and from its terminus a line was run north into the Pawtucket river and south into the Paw-

tuxet, and these were declared to be "the bounds of the town of Providence for the first division." The territory beyond this western boundary was to be subsequently disposed of as the town should see fit, title to it having been secured by the Indian deeds already drawn up.

In these negotiations about land Roger Williams was the man of all others who could manage the Indians. On the other hand, he was constantly contending for fair dealing with the

*Deed of Caujaniquaunte, Prov. Town Rec., vol. 5, p. 297.

†Deed of Caussuckquansh and Nenekelah, Prov. Town Rec., vol. 5, p. 300; also deed of Scuttape and Quequaganewett, Prov. Town Rec., vol. 5, p. 303.

‡According to the Providence Town Records, vol. 2, p. 72, a settlement of the controversy about land was attempted, at a quarter court, April 27, 1653, by the application of "an instrument or sovereign plaster," which was simply a statement declaring against the division of the land for twenty miles westward to the Pawtuxet men. This document sets forth that the town limits were defined in the "town evidence," as, the first deed was called, and that soon after the settlement the "bounds" were "set" by Chad Browne, Hugh Bewit, Gregory Dexter and Will Wickenden, and were known to be the "the river and fields of Pawtucket, Sugar Loafe Hill, Bewit's Brow, Observation Rock, Absolute Swampe, Oxfoord and Hipses Rock."

§Prov. Town Rec. vol., 2, p. 129.



OLD CHIMNEY HOUSE OWNED BY PRESERVED ARNOLD.

NEAR SAYLESVILLE.

natives, restraining the aggressions of his associates, and pacifying their differences. He was not only a bold, broad and liberal thinker, as his enunciation of the doctrine of "soul liberty" or freedom of conscience demonstrated, but he was also a remarkably capable man of affairs, else he never could have succeeded in building up a peaceful community with freedom of opinion in

practical operation and church and state thoroughly distinct. This task appears all the greater, when the religious bitterness and contention of the period is considered, and when the antagonism of the neighboring colonies, as well as the strongly marked individualism of many of his associates, is taken into account. Although his writings and the story of his relations with his contemporaries show that he had an impetuosity of expression, an impulsiveness in the utterance of his views, yet he had great wisdom and power of conciliation, as was clearly and grandly demonstrated by his management of the settlement at Providence, his diplomacy, based on just dealing in treating with the Indians, and his public services in England in securing the first charter, and in, time and again, averting Indian outbreaks. In fact Roger Williams was the greatest man of the English colonists, in breadth of view, administrative ability and actual achievement. His personality looms up more conspicuously the longer the epoch is studied, and the influence of his teaching and of his work are more far reaching than that of any of his contemporaries. He had a great influence with the Indians, and the first deeds as well as all the successive ones were obtained through his exertions. Yet he did not retain any larger individual estate than any of his associates; he made no selfish use of his opportunities, but devoted his great talents, to the upbuilding of the community; and although one of the proprietors of the Pawtuxet private estate, he resisted the claims of the other owners and upheld those of the town.

A large portion of the land now occupied by the city of Central Falls and the west side of the city of Pawtucket was without doubt included in the original purchase of the territory of Providence. The expression in the deed itself is "the river and fields at Pawtucket," but

whether this phraseology referred to the falls and their immediate neighborhood, or included the region bounded north and east by the river and the Valley Falls pond, is a question that cannot now be definitely settled. One thing at least is certain, that the southern part of this section was within the domain of Providence Plantations and that the neighborhood known as Pawtucket, was originally the northern limit of the colony; although in a few years after the settlement the boundary was placed eight miles up the river.

Ten years after Providence had been founded, Massasoit claimed the land lying between Pawtucket and "Loquasqucit." This territory is probably now included in Pawtucket and Central Falls, and in the present town of Lincoln, as it was described as "upland from the water, most of it barren and rocky without meadow." Although the colonists considered that they had a right of pasturage on this land, and that Massasoit's claim was doubtful, as the settlers' deeds were from the Narragansett chieftains to whom he owed allegiance, yet, following the peaceful plan always pursued by Roger Williams, they offered Massasoit a price for the land, and in their opinion effected a legal and honorable sale although the sachem did not conclude the transaction.

The title to the land of Pawtucket on the west and of Central Falls, thus comes from the first deed of the Indian sachems to Roger Williams; and as a secondary title, the negotiation* with Massasoit by Roger Williams, Gregory Dexter, Robert Williams and Thomas Olney, is important, as showing that the founders of the first community desired equity and fair dealing in all their transactions. By these honorable methods was this part of the territory secured.

*Chapter 1, p. 18; also *Annals of Providence*, p. 566.

The story of the acquisition of land and the first settlements on the east side of the river likewise shows the pluck and endurance of the pioneer English settlers. Roger Williams, as already related, first began his settlement in Seekonk, as the Indians called that section of the country lying on the eastern shore of the Pawtucket or Seekonk* river. He had obtained a verbal grant of the land from Massasoit, but when he learned from Governor Winslow that the place was within the bounds of Plymouth, he probably gave up all claim to the territory. About five years afterward, in 1641, Edward Winslow and John Brown, two of the principal men of Plymouth, purchased on behalf of that colony from Massasoit a tract of land eight miles square,† embracing the territory now included in the towns of East Providence, R. I., Seekonk and Rehoboth, Mass., portions of Barrington and Warren, and the east side of Pawtucket.‡ The price paid was ten fathoms of wampum, worth at the time £2 10s. in English money, and in addition the chief was presented with a coat. This transaction was carried on at Providence in the

house of Roger Williams, who acted as interpreter in the negotiations.*

Winslow and Brown, at the direction of the Plymouth colony acted in this purchase as agents for a company of people then living at Weymouth and Hingham in the Massachusetts Bay colony, who migrated to this place in the spring of 1644. The leader, or at least the man of most distinction among them was a minister, the Rev.



JOSHUA FISHER'S RESIDENCE, NOW LOCATED AT 39 SCHOOL ST.

Samuel Newman, a man of ability, character and learning, who compiled the first complete concordance of the Bible, which was published at Cambridge, England, in 1662. In effect, this exodus was the migration of a church, or a body of people who were agreed as to "rule and doctrine," and unlike their neighbors across the

*The name Seekonk is said to mean in the Indian language black goose, and is supposed to have been applied to this region and the river from the fact that the neighborhood was a favorite resort for these wild fowls.

†It was really about ten miles square.

‡Quit Claim Deed from King Philip, History of Rehoboth, p. 64.

*Note F, Newman's Oration, "Rehoboth in the in the Past;" also History of Rehoboth, p. 22.

river at Providence, were not prepared to receive any unclassified heretic into their borders. Yet they were not intolerant. The only instance, that of Obadiah Brown, where one of the townsmen suffered for his religious opinions, did not occur in Rehoboth but in Boston, and although some of the people of Rehoboth have been charged with instigating this persecution, yet the record of the minister and the church is free from this stain.*

Although at first they were all members of one church, the settlers organized a civil government similar to the other English towns in the wilderness. It was a democracy, but it was also a theocracy,† as “the church *instructed* the town, and the town provided for the church; and for more than a century following seemed to provide for the church as a part of itself.”

The settlement was located at the south end of the level open land, then and now known as the Seekonk plain. The houses were arranged in a semi-circle,‡ facing the river, with the church in the centre, and the place was named by Mr. Newman, *Rehoboth*, from the fact that it was surrounded by broad spaces, and because as he also piously expressed it “the Lord has opened a way for us.”§ From its form, the original settlement was in after years called “The Ring of the Town.”

The actual settlement was not made until 1644, when at least thirty men with their families located here, and were followed soon after by others until about sixty families had taken up their abode. Although the territory had been granted to the Rehoboth settlers by the Plymouth colony, yet the new settlement seems to have been entirely independent at first; but

in 1645, by decision of the commissioners of the United Colonies, it was definitely placed under the jurisdiction of Plymouth.* The original settlement—the Ring of the Town—is now within the limits of East Providence, near the present villages of Rumford and East Providence Centre, and is only a little over a mile from the southern boundary of Pawtucket.

A second purchase of land was made from the Indians, December 29, 1645, of a region called by the natives Wannamoiset, which included portions of the present towns of Swansea and Barrington. The price paid was “£15 sterling, to be paid to them in various commodities.” John Brown, one of the leading townsmen agreed to pay this sum, and the newly acquired territory became a part of his estate†

King Philip, the son and successor of Massasoit, signed a quit claim deed, dated March 30, 1668, acknowledging that his father had sold this territory, eight miles square, and “the hundred acres lying on the south side of the bounds of Rehoboth,” and had received payment therefor, and Philip for himself and his heirs surrendered all claims in favor of the selectmen and inhabitants of the town of Rehoboth, “as they are respectively concerned and estates therein.”

Although they had secured such an extensive territory, the people of Rehoboth soon discovered it was not as valuable as at first imagined. The Seekonk plain was barren ground, and the Indians, because it was open land, had before the coming of the whites, utilized it by their primitive methods of agriculture‡ and had partly exhausted such fertility as it possessed. The settlers consequently sought

*Newman's Oration, pp. 25, 26.

†Newman's Oration, p. 16.

‡Newman's Ora., p. 16; Hist. of Rehoboth, p. 36.

§Genesis, xxiv : 22.

*History of Rehoboth, p. 31.

†History of Rehoboth, pp. 1 and 35.

‡History of Woonsocket, p. 14.

for more fertile land and better pasturage for cattle; and to secure these the town, with the consent of the Plymouth colony, authorized Captain Thomas Willett* to purchase more land from the Indians. This he succeeded in doing in 1661, buying from Wamsutta, brother of King Philip and son of Massasoit, the territory now included in the towns of Attleboro, Mass., Cumberland and part of Woonsocket, R. I., and small portions of Mansfield and Norton, Mass. This was known as the Rehoboth North Purchase, and from 1666 was under the jurisdiction of Rehoboth until the larger portion of it was incorporated as Attleboro in 1694.

The domain thus under the control of the town of Rehoboth was extensive enough for a province, including the present towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, Attleboro and part of Swansea in Massachusetts, and East Providence, Cumberland, the east side of Pawtucket, and part of Barrington and Warren in Rhode Island. Its limits,† as has been well said were "from Woonsocket falls on the Blackstone to Dighton's famous rock upon the Taunton River, and included all the lands southward to the shores of



OLIVER STARKWEATHER'S RESIDENCE, COR. WALCOTT AND SUMMIT STREETS

BUILT EARLY IN THE CENTURY.

Narragansett Bay—Pokonoket, which Ossamequin and his sons had reserved for their homes, only excepted." The extreme limits, however, were vaguely set forth in the original deeds and attempts to define boundaries or to stretch them out over new territory was a potent source of difficulty with the Indians, and was one of the main causes of King Philip's war.

Within the limits of this extensive territory William Blackstone was the first English settler so far as is known.* The theory has been suggested that Roger Williams made Blackstone's home his refuge† and rendezvous when he fled to the wilderness previous to settling at Seekonk, but Williams's own statement, that for fourteen weeks he did not know what "bed or bread did mean," is directly opposed to this supposition.

*Captain Willett was the first English mayor of New York, in 1664-5, serving two terms. In 1647 he succeeded Captain Miles Standish as the commander of the military company at Plymouth. He died at Swansea, August 4, 1674, at the age of 63, and his remains are buried in Little Neck Cemetery, at the head of Bullock's Cove, East Providence.

†Ex-Gov. John W. Davis's address at 250th celebration of the settlement of Rehoboth, Oct. 3, 1894, p. 93.

*See chapter 1, p. 15.

†Gov. Davis's address, Rehoboth celebration, p. 86.

CHAPTER III.

THE FIRST SETTLERS.

"No form of bronze and no memorial stones
Show me the place where lie his mouldering bones.
Only a cheerful city stands,
Built by his hardened hands,
Only ten thousand homes,
Where every day the cheerful play
Of love and hope and courage comes.
These are his monument and these alone.
There is no form of bronze and no memorial stone."

—EDWARD EVERETT HALE.

THE first white man to build a home at Pawtucket was Joseph Jenks, Jr., a skilled worker in iron and metals. He, no doubt, was induced to locate there because the water power was readily available to drive his forge and saw mill and the neighboring forests furnished abundant fuel. According to family traditions he is said to have settled at Pawtucket in 1655, but no authentic evidence exists that he was there at such an early date, only nineteen years after the beginning of the town of Providence. If he did come at that time he must have been so poor that he was obliged to hire land, and there is no hint or trace of any such transaction on his part in any record or tradition. Indeed, at that period it would have been a very unlikely thing for the Tubal Cain of Southern New England, with the capital already in the possession of his father at Lynn, to have become a tenant in the "barbarous wilderness" of Pawtucket, which Roger Williams and Gregory Dexter less than

ten years before the traditional date of Jenks's settlement, had declared was practically worthless.* He might, it is true, have been a squatter, but his subsequent career and his prudence and thrift all militate against that assumption.

He was certainly living at Lynn in 1660†, as in that year he was imprisoned on a charge of treason for speaking disrespectfully of the new king, Charles II. At this time he was working with his father in the Lynn Iron Works, and according to the narrative "during some free and easy discussion with the other workmen or perhaps in a political dispute" at the tavern, he said that if he had the power he would cut off the king's head and make a foot ball of it, and also declared himself in favor of treating the new ruler as Charles I. had been served. His exact words in the latter connection were ac-

*See purchase from Massasoit, chapter 2, p. 28.

†Annals of Lynn, ed. 1865, p. 251.

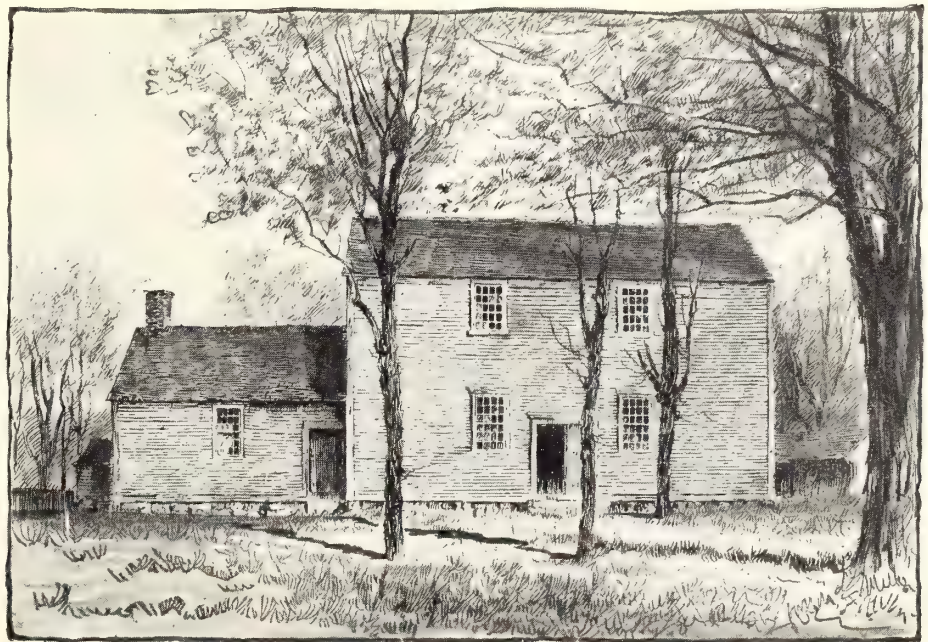
cording to the testimony: "I should rather that his head were as his father's than that he should come to England to set up popery there." He was tried in April, but after a lengthy imprisonment was finally acquitted, the court deciding that the words he had uttered "were all too weak to prove him guilty of treason." The first settler of Pawtucket was evidently neither a Cavalier or a courtier, but was unmistakably a Round-head, even if he was not a rigid Puritan.

This glimpse of the pioneer of Pawtucket shows him to have been an impulsive, outspoken, hearty and aggressive young man, but evidently the experience taught him wisdom in the expression of his opinions, although he always continued a frank critic in his subsequent life in Providence Plantations.

The first mention of Joseph Jenks, Jr., in the records of Providence* is in the deed of the land he purchased at Pawtucket falls, Oct. 10, 1671, from Abel Potter, whose wife, Rachel, had inherited it from her grandfather, Ezekiel Holliman, one of the original thirteen proprietors of Providence. This lot contained 60 acres, and had undoubtedly been awarded to Mr. Holliman as his share of one of the successive divisions or allotments of land by the Providence proprietors.

*Prov. Town Rec., vol. 4, pp. 6-7.

This deed* also conveyed the right of commonage which was of material value to Joseph Jenks, Jr., in subsequent years in enabling him to increase his estate by securing a share of the land when division was made to the proprietors. He likewise was given liberty to fence and plant common land in the near neighborhood of his purchase.† By these two methods, and also by purchase from other owners, his territory increased year



OLD QUAKER MEETING-HOUSE NEAR SAYLESVILLE.

BUILT IN 1704.

by year, and ultimately by such means the Jenks family acquired possession of the greater portion of the land in the immediate vicinity, and the neighborhood become practically their private estate.

The deed from Abel Potter refers to Joseph Jenks, Jr., as "an inhabitant of the town of

*He was allowed to record his deed April 27, 1674. Prov. Town Rec., vol. 4, p. 2.

†Prov. Town Records, vol. 4, pp. 13-14, 53.

Providence." This statement lends color to the tradition that he was here before 1671. Dr. Benedict in his "Reminiscences of Pawtucket,"^{*} mentions an old document in the form of a bond, which stated that "Joseph Jenks, Senior," was guaranteed the undisturbed possession of property he had purchased from Stephen and Nathaniel Payne of Rehoboth and they in turn had purchased from Mary Mowry,[†] widow of Roger Mowry, one of the original Proprietors of Providence. Mary Mowry sold to Stephen Payne September 1, 1671, the house and land formerly belonging to her husband, then recently deceased, and of whose estate she had been appointed administratrix. Consequently Stephen Payne could not have sold any of the Mowry land to Joseph Jenks, Jr., until about the time or after his purchase from Abel Potter. Other evidence, however, has come to light which seems to prove that Joseph Jenks's first place of residence in the colony of Rhode Island was in Warwick. According to a document known to have been in existence among the Warwick records he was, on March 25, 1669, granted land on both sides of the Pawtuxet river on condition that he would build a saw mill and cut boards at the rate of 4 shillings and 6 pence per 100 feet. He was also to have the right to cut the trees on either side of the river for a distance of half a mile. This grant must have been on the south branch of the Pawtuxet to have been within the Warwick limits. He seems to have accepted this offer, for under date of January 18, 1670, his name appears on the Warwick records, as foreman of a jury to investigate the death of Thomas Smith and his wife Ruth, who were drowned on the night of Jan. 16, 1670, in the Pawtuxet river. Some of the family tradi-

tions point to this original residence in Warwick.^{*}

Another fact which is an almost conclusive proof that Joseph Jenks, Jr., did not settle at Pawtucket until about the time of his purchase of land from Abel Potter, is that he did not become one of the original proprietors. Other men who arrived after 1655 became original owners, and if he had been on the spot at that time, no doubt he would also have been admitted to the select circle of the 101 proprietors.

Joseph Jenks, Jr., whether he originally settled in Warwick or at Pawtucket falls, was probably invited to take up his residence among them by some of the leading Providence colonists. His father, Joseph Jenks, Sr., was an inventor of a high order, and the son had inherited his talents, had been trained in his workshop and was prepared to follow in his footsteps as a maker of tools and a worker in iron. The value of such a man was no doubt clearly perceived by some of the men of Providence. Although there is no record of such an invitation, the rapidity with which he attained a leading position in the colony, the readiness with which his requests for more land were acceded to, and the offices to which he was elected, all manifest the desire of his new fellow townsmen to favor him as far as possible.

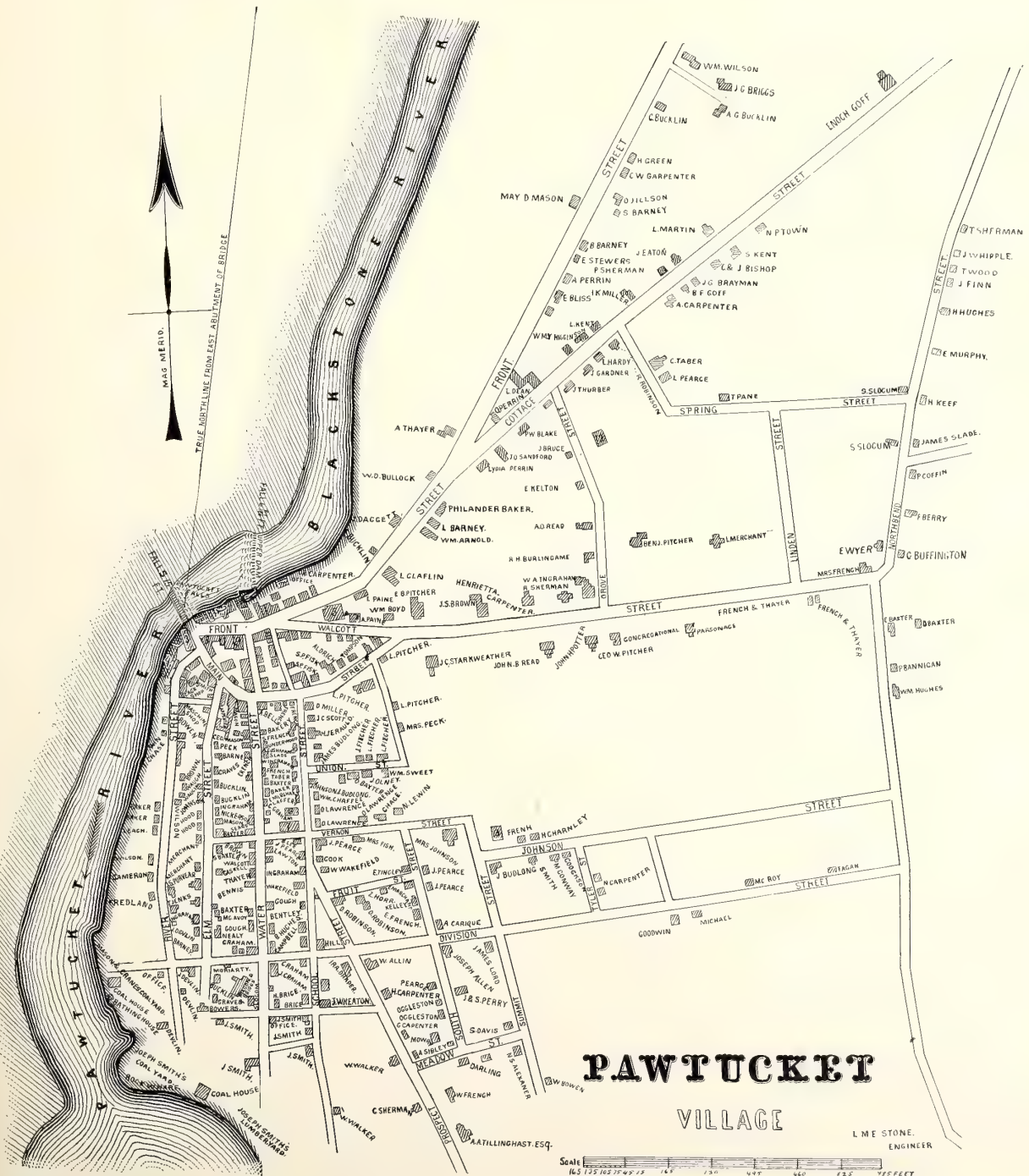
The first settler at Pawtucket was the son of Joseph Jenks, Sr., who was born in England, either at Hammersmith, Hounslow or Colnbrook,[†] in the neighborhood of the city of London, in the year 1602. In 1643 the elder Jenks came to Massachusetts, it is supposed

^{*}Benedict's Rem., No. 44, Paw. Gazette and Chronicle, Feb. 2, 1855.

[†]Prov. Town Records, vol. 3, p. 209.

^{*}William Jenks, D. D., of Boston, Mass., in a letter to Alonzo Lewis, of Lynn, Mass., under date of Jan. 18, 1844, says "Joseph Jenks, Jr., of Lynn, first settled in Warwick and afterward removed to Pawtucket, R.I."

[†]Letter of Rev. W. Jenks, Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 9.



MAP OF THE TOWN OF PAWTUCKET, MASS. SURVEYED BY ORDER OF THE TOWN JULY, 1848.
ORIGINAL NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF JOHN F. M'ALEY.

with John Winthrop³ the younger, and settled at Lynn. He is thought to have been one of the workmen engaged to establish the iron works on the Saugus river, the first in New England. At least he was employed there soon after the beginning of the enterprise. He is said to have been "the first founder who worked in brass and iron on the American Continent,"† but although this is probably an exaggerated statement, it is no doubt true that he was the first highly skilled worker in metals who began operations in the English Colonies in North America.

Three years after his arrival, on May 6, 1646, the Massachusetts General Court granted him a patent for three important inventions,—a water mill or wheel, a machine for making scythes and other edged tools, and a saw mill. He then purchased the right,‡ Jan. 20, 1647, from Richard Leader, the general manager, to build a forge at the iron works for the manufacture of scythes. Thus early he became an independent manufacturer. In 1655 he obtained a patent for an improved form of scythe. That implement as it exists at the present day is practically in the form as improved by Joseph Jenks, Sr., and displaced the thick stub scythe previously in use. These inventions were of prime importance to the English settlers, as by their use the power of subduing the wilderness was rapidly increased, and the water power was rendered available in the work. These notable inventions were not the only achievements of Joseph Jenks, Sr. In 1652 he made the dies for the pine tree shilling coinage of Massa-

chusetts; in 1654 built a fire engine for Boston; in 1667 conceived a project for starting a wire manufactory, but did not receive sufficient encouragement to go on with the undertaking; and in 1672 made a proposal to coin the colony's money, which however was not accepted. That he was not a severe Puritan is evident from the fact that on Nov. 29, 1665, he was admonished for not attending public worship.

The elder Jenks had married in England, but his wife died previous to his departure for America. He had two sons, young boys, who were left in care of their mother's family. The elder is supposed to have settled in Virginia, but the younger, Joseph, Jr., according to the instruction of his father, was to join him in America when he came of age. Joseph, Jr., is said to have been born in 1632, and he is reported to have been with his father at Lynn in 1647, in which event he must have come to New England long before he arrived at manhood. He probably remained at Lynn until his removal to Providence Plantations, employed constantly in the workshop, where he benefited by the instruction and obtained a practical experience in the construction and operation of the inventions of his father. He married very early in life. That he must have had a good income, either in wages from his father or from an interest in the forge, is evident from the fact that his young wife was able to indulge in the luxury of fine apparel to such an extent as to call forth public censure. At a quarterly court held June 29, 1652, the records say that "Ester,* the wife of Joseph Jynkes, Junior," was presented "ffor wearing silver lace."

Joseph Jenks, Sr., married again in Lynn before 1650 and by this union had five children, three sons and two daughters, of whom

*John Winthrop, Jr., brought from England in 1643 "1000 pounds stock and divers workmen to begin an Iron work."—History of N. E., Winthrop, vol. 2, pp. 212, 214.

†Annals of Lynn, ed. 1865, p. 208.

‡Annals of Lynn, p. 222.

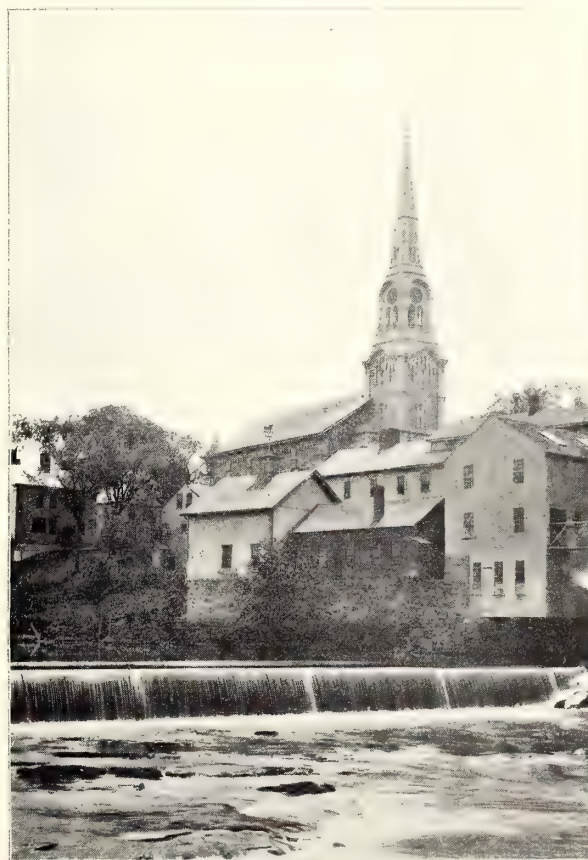
*Annals of Lynn, ed. 1865, p. 233.

Daniel,* the youngest of the sons, born in 1663, settled in Cumberland or Smithfield, under the protection and with the assistance of his brother Joseph, Jr., prospered in his affairs and left numerous descendants. Joseph, Sr., died in 1683.

The Jenks family trace their descent, traditionally, from an ancient Welsh family of importance. The immediate ancestors of the American branch were evidently people of enterprise and some substance, and better still of splendid physique and fibre, fit for the struggle of life in a new world.

Among the reasons given why Joseph, Jr., left his father's home in Lynn, and sought a place for himself, was because it was thought that wood for charcoal to run the forge would soon be used up. Such an idea seems preposterous when considered from the standpoint of the present day. Neighboring landowners at Lynn feared that the iron works would consume the forests, prejudices were excited and lawsuits resulted.† This difficulty, however, could not have been the only or the main reason of the removal of the son to new fields. The fame of the Lynn Iron Works and of Joseph Jenks's inventions had spread throughout the New England colonies, and the settlers in many places would readily have offered all the inducements in their power to have persuaded either father or son to settle among them and saw their timber, with the new mill, or make the improved scythes and tools so essential to husbandry and woodcraft. That such an inducement was held out to Joseph, Jr., the Warwick record already quoted, is good evidence. He was very likely first persuaded to come to Warwick by some of

the proprietors of that colony, but after a short residence there he probably had the opportunity of inspecting the magnificent water power at Pawtucket falls, which was much better adapted to his purposes than the Pawtuxet river could possibly be. Perhaps some of his Warwick friends suggested this transfer, for the bargain,



THE DAM ABOVE THE FALLS.

as the original deed shows, was consummated in Warwick, and the owner of the land, Abel Potter, was the son-in-law of John Warner, one of the original proprietors of Warwick. He was possessed of the land at the falls of Pawtucket, the very location that Joseph Jenks desired. Plenty of timber existed in the dense forests adjoining the river, a great amount of land in

*By a vote of the town of Providence, Daniel Jenks was allowed to apprentice himself to his brother, Jan. 27, 1681-2. Prov. Town Rec., vol. 8, p. 107.

†Annals of Lynn, ed. 1865, pp. 97, 260.

the neighborhood was unclaimed,* and as an additional incentive the spot was only four miles from the main settlement, with which it was connected by a roadway or trail through the fields and woods. That these were the influences which prompted Joseph Jenks's removal to Pawtucket is reasonable to suppose.

He built his forge below the falls on the south side of the present Main street. Here down among the rocks he obtained the water power he needed, the engineering operations having been performed by Nature herself, so that he had only to adjust his "engines or mills" to the great natural force at his disposal. He very likely at first built a log house, but soon after beginning operations he erected a frame dwelling, being enabled to do so by the fact that with his saws operated by water he could cut timber readily. His frame house is said to have stood on the west side of East Avenue,† on the site of the Timothy Greene house, near the present numbers 39 and 40 and consequently overlooked the forge and river. Here, with his family of young children, the eldest, Joseph, about 15 years old, he established a home in a clearing in the wilderness at Pawtucket falls.

The first settler was a man of much enterprise. Not only was he active in his own business, but he was a public spirited citizen. He must have had capital, for he evidently had time to attend to the affairs of the town and colony without injury to his private interests. The indications are, judging from the records which have been preserved, that after getting his forge and saw mill in operation, with workmen trained in his father's shops at Lynn, and

under his own supervision, the profits of his business were sufficient to give him leisure enough to enable him to become a public man. That he had experienced and capable workmen in his service is undoubted. Presumably to one of these men, Joseph Woodward, he gave four acres of land, July 21, 1679. As a patriarch, he thus lived in the forest, his dependents cutting the wood and sawing it into boards and timber with the aid of the "water mill," or burning it into charcoal for the furnaces of the forge, where their fellows hammered out the iron and made scythes and other tools, aided in the heavier operations by the water power. The iron is said to have been bog ore, obtained from the commons in the surrounding country.

At the time of King Philip's war, in 1676, the forge was burned by the Indians and the little patriarchal settlement scattered, but it was immediately revived as soon as the Indian outbreak was quelled, and industry at once resumed. Joseph Jenks was taxed for a saw mill in 1679,* and he certainly had one in operation in 1685.† He was a member of the town council in 1680; moderator of the town meeting in 1679 or 1680; one of the tax assessors at the same period; was chosen April 28, 1679, to represent Providence in the General Assembly at Newport; was speaker of the Assembly from October, 1698, to February, 1699, and is referred to constantly in the town and colony records from 1684 to 1698, as "assistant," in which capacity he acted as a justice and performed marriages. An interesting commentary on his character and sense of justice is the record of April 12, 1675, which says that "Joseph Jenks with others signed a protest against damaging Joshua Verin's right to a share in the lands yet to be divided."

*Prov. Rec., vol. 3, p. 21.—All the land from the vicinity of the present village of Lonsdale to Fox Point, which had "not been laid out" was to "remain in common" from that date, March 14, 1661-2.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 3 and 7.

*Annals of Prov., p. 174.

†Prov. Town Rec., vol. 8, page 157.



VIEW OF PAWTUCKET, LOOKING TOWARD EXCHANGE STREET BRIDGE.

Verin had left Providence because of trouble arising from his interference with his wife's liberty of conscience; but Joseph Jenks did not believe that he ought on that account to be deprived of his property.

Previous to the settlement some of the meadows at Pawtucket had been cultivated, as early records speak of "planting fields" there. The "old field" may have been the area known during the early years of this century as Timothy Greene's meadow, lying a little south of the falls and occupying a portion of the west side of East avenue and Pleasant street between the roadway and the river. Joseph Jenks's first purchase of 60 acres very likely included this field, and his property was bounded on one side by the land of Gregory Dexter and on the other by that of Stukely Wescott. Corroborative evidence that

this is the "old field at Pawtucket" is furnished by a town record of February 25, 1661, which designated the great rock at its lower end as a starting point for a land survey.

The "new field" or the "great meadow" at Pawtucket was undoubtedly the comparatively level land in the angle between Main street, Lonsdale avenue, and Pawtucket avenue in the southwestern part of the present territory of the city. It was considered very desirable as a "planting field," was described as being in the "neck" between the "great swamp" and the Pawtucket river, and allotments in its bounds were sought after eagerly by the settlers.* In the early records reference to the "great swamp" are frequent. Judging from the topographical

*Prov. Town Rec., vol. 9, p. 16; vol. 3, pp. 164, 188; vol. 2, pp. 33, 34.

details and the locations of estates* as stated in these old documents the swamp was the low lands on both sides of the Moshassuck river, extending from Mineral Spring avenue in Pawtucket to the North Burial Ground in Providence. A large portion of this territory is even now very marshy in character, and in early times must have been much more so than at present. The roadbed of the railroad between Pawtucket and Providence crosses this old marsh obliquely.

A large family grew up in the home of the pioneer at Pawtucket falls. Before he left Lynn he had married Esther Ballard, daughter of William Ballard, and four sons and six daughters were the result of this union. The sons were Joseph, Nathaniel, Ebenezer and William, who succeeded their father in his business, and all took prominent positions in the town and colony. The daughters† were Elizabeth, Sarah, Esther, Joanna, Mary and Abigail. They all married, and the name of their husbands were Tift, Brown, Miller, Scott, Jenks, and Whipple. The founder of Pawtucket died January 4, 1717.

In the early records it is difficult to separate the pioneer Joseph from his eldest son Joseph, who became in the beginning of the eighteenth century the most noted and influential man in the colony. He was born in 1656, and was admitted a freeman‡ in 1681 when 25 years of age. This indicates that he had then some property of his own, probably an interest in the forge and mills. He was elected to the General Assembly in the early years of the century, was speaker from May, 1707, to October, 1708, deputy governor from 1715 to 1721, and again from 1722 to 1727, and was governor from 1727 to 1732. In 1706 he was appointed a member of the commission to adjust the northern boundary

with Massachusetts, and rendered efficient service for a number of years in relation to this matter. In 1720, he was sent to Great Britain as agent for the colony to arrange the boundaries with Massachusetts and Connecticut. That he rendered good service is evident from the fact that the Assembly, October 1721, ordered his bill of £300 to be paid and gave him £30 as a gratuity. To his exertions at this time the final settlement of these territorial disputes the year of his first election as governor, were largely due. When he was elected governor the Assembly voted £100 to pay the expense of his removal to Newport. He "was of a large stature* and well proportioned; a man of a most grave and commanding countenance." Governor Jenks died† June 15th, 1740.

*Genealogy of Jenks family, Pawtucket Chronicle, Dec. 12, 19, 26, 1834, by Esek Esten.

†Gov. Joseph Jenks was buried in the old Jenks Burying Ground, which lay between High and North Main street, with Read street on the north. The town records give its dimensions as "four rods wide and eight rods long." The body of the first Joseph is also said to have been buried here. The area was abandoned as a burying ground many years ago, and the land gradually appropriated by the neighboring land owners.

"For some cause Gov. Jenks's body was exhumed June 2, 1831. Other skeletons are said to have been disinterred at the same time, and, after a period, were transported to the Mineral Spring Cemetery. From some strange neglect the original grave stones were not reset, and report says they lay around until they were broken in pieces."—Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, Goodrich, p. 33.

The inscription on Gov. Jenks's tombstone was as follows:

"In memory of the Hon. Joseph Jenks, Esqr., late Governor of the colony of Rhode Island, Deceased the 15th day of June, A. D., 1740, in the 84th year of his age. He was much Honored and beloved in life and Lamented in Death: He was a bright example of Virtue in every stage of Life: He was a Zealous Christian, a Wise and Prudent Governor: a kind husband: a Tender Father: a good neighbor and a Faithful Friend: Grave, Sober, Pleasant in Behaviour: Beautiful in Person, with a Soul truly Great, Heroic and Sweetly Tempered."—Pawtucket Chronicle, Dec. 12, 1834.

*Prov. Town Rec., vol. 4, p. 83.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 45.

‡R. I. Colonial Records, vol. 3, p. 98.



PAWTUCKET, LOOKING NORTH FROM THE PACIFIC BANK BUILDING.

The other three sons, while overshadowed by their eldest brother, were men of more than ordinary force and ability. Nathaniel was known as Major, was famous for his strength and was a militia officer; Ebenezer became, when fifty years of age, the minister of the First Baptist church in Providence, and officiated from 1719 to 1726; William was a judge and an active man of affairs. The four brothers, either in the closing years of the seventeenth century or in the beginning of the eighteenth, each built a large dwelling house, which for the time were very large structures. Each house had an immense stone chimney, and on the northern side the roof extended almost to the ground, the object being protection from

the cold north winds. The governor's house stood on the land now occupied by Music Hall, on Main street, and was demolished in 1880, when that building was erected. Nathaniel's house stood at 210 North Main street and was torn down about 1870. The original frame dwelling of the first Joseph is said to have been moved and attached to this house soon after its erection, and the first settler is supposed to have spent his closing years in this residence. In the rear of 323 Main street, the house of Ebenezer was located, and was demolished to make room for the grain warehouse of N. W. Whipple. William Jenks's house stood on the site of the Dorrance building, northwest corner of Main and North Main streets, about seventy feet

back from Main street, and was taken down in 1814 when that structure was erected. These houses were thus all within a very short distance from each other, and in the most central part of the present city.

While Joseph Jenks, Jr., was undoubtedly the first settler at Pawtucket falls, it is not certain that he was the first white man to erect a dwelling in what is now the limits of Pawtucket on the west. Thomas Estance was, as early as 1668, living on the line of the road to Pawtucket, in the vicinity of Woodlawn, and to the northeast of the Great Swamp.* He is spoken of as a "Welchman," and the name is variously spelled—Estance, Euastance, Austin, Esting, and Esten, which last was the form finally adopted by the family. The variation, Estance Thomas, occurring in the Providence Records,† is supposed to refer to the son of the first Thomas, and very likely was in accordance with the Welsh custom of making the name of the father the surname of the son, the syllable "ap" being sometimes used between the two names to signify this relationship. In this form the name would be Esten ap Thomas. In 1674, Stephen Payne of Rehoboth sold to Estance Thomas and Thomas Estance 50 acres of land which he had previously purchased from Abel Potter, and which was a part of the estate of John Warner and had come into the possession of Potter through his wife Rachel. This was therefore a portion of the same Holli-man-Warner estate, of which Joseph Jenks purchased a part at the falls three years before. Dec. 3, 1691, on account of the right to a division in the common lands that inhered to this interest in John Warner's estate, Thomas Estance was allotted 25 acres,‡ evidently adjoining his other lands. Thomas Esten, with others, took his

"Engagement of Eleagence upon the last Monday in May, 1682, before Joseph Jiencks, Asist."* Henry Esten, the son or grandson of the first Esten, is said to have erected the old stone chimney house which, until after 1850, stood on the front part of what is now known as the Campbell place, 1059 Main street. This edifice is said to have been erected in 1680, and that date was engraved on the top of the chimney.†

Richard Scott had land as early as 1649 near Scott's pond. Daniel Comstock, who was originally one of the 25-acre men, but became a fully fledged freeman in 1656, was the same year granted land at the upper end of the Great Swamp. The old house at 158 Lonsdale avenue, overlooking the Woodlawn railroad station, belonged to the Comstock family, and is located near or on this original land grant. Its age is not known, but, judging from its appearance, it was probably built in the last century. Edward Inman, Gregory Dexter, William Reynolds, Stukely Westcott, John Smith, the miller, and other inhabitants of Providence, owned land in the present limits of Pawtucket and Central Falls, but they probably only used it for farming or to pasture their cattle. Eventually, some of them built houses, among whom, undoubtedly, were the Scotts and the Comstocks.

With the coming of the second generation into active life, the settlement at the falls became a considerable hamlet, with the four houses of the Jenks brothers as the main edifices. Around them clustered the less pretentious houses of their kindred, and also the ruder houses, perhaps log cabins, of the workmen, and already the place had become a miniature industrial community, the nucleus and prophecy of the Pawtucket of the future.

*Prov. Town Rec., vol. 3, pp. 123, 189.

†Prov. Town Rec., vol. 4, p. 180.

‡Prov. Town Rec., vol. 4, p. 83.

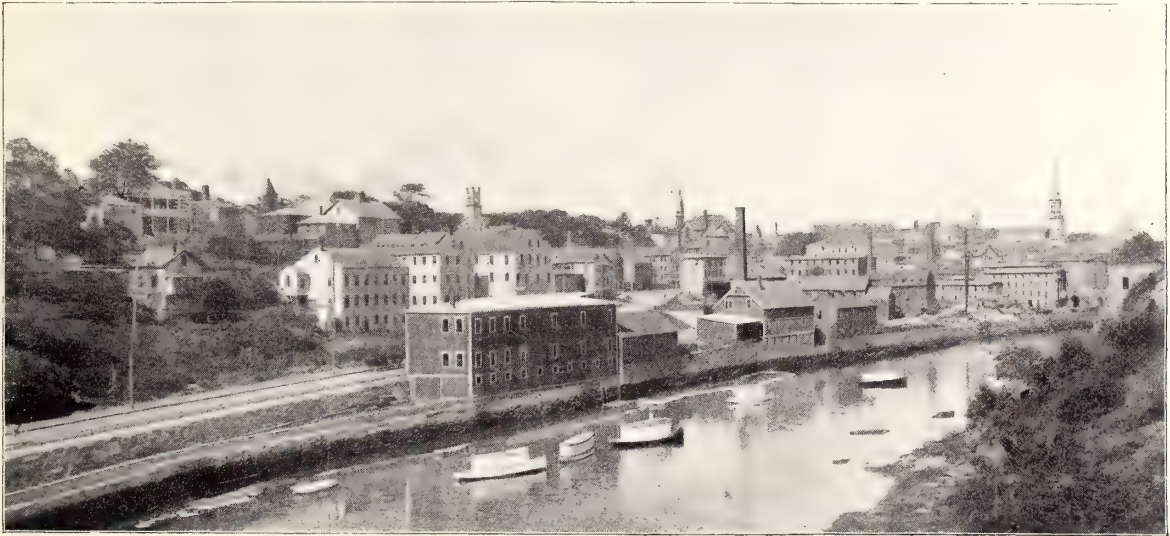
*Prov. Town Rec., vol. 4, p. 55.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 6, March 4, 1853.

The story of the settlement on the east side of the river is neither so definite nor so comprehensive as that on the west side, and the authentic data is very meagre. John Hazell, who was living at Seekonk before Newman and his flock arrived and settled Rehoboth in 1644, may have been the first settler on the east side of the river in the territory of Pawtucket. In addition to other land, he had 600 acres situated along the Pawtucket river, adjoining the town common, and north of the Ten Mile river, and this estate

into the land, and to Annawamscoate, seven miles down the water." He subsequently had trouble with the Plymouth colony in 1642; but in 1649 his lands were confirmed to him. From these records it appears that his home lot of 12 acres was on the west of "the town green."

Hazell was one of those solitary pioneers, the forerunners of the communities, who push out into the wilderness alone and take delight in its solitude. He was the first frontiersman, and his successors in this line like him invaded



PAWTUCKET, FROM DIVISION ST. BRIDGE, LOOKING NORTHWARD.

may have overlapped into the present territory of Pawtucket. Hazell was living at Seekonk in 1642, and how long before is unknown. He was present at Roger Williams's house when Edward Winslow and John Brown in 1641 purchased the territory of Rehoboth on behalf of Plymouth from Massasoit, the sachem of the Wampanoags, and his deposition on the records of that colony is the first evidence of that transaction.* Hazell affirmed that the extent of the territory was "to Red Stone Hill, eight miles

the forest and prepared the way for the coming of the people. He may have been, as has been suggested,* the first white settler in this section of country. He was a friend of Obadiah Holmes who was publicly whipped in Boston in 1651 on account of his religious opinions.† Hazell, then a man over sixty years of age, went to Boston to condole and sympathize with his friend, and with a companion, John Spur, was also apprehended, and both were sentenced to pay a

*Plymouth Records, vol. 2, p. 67; History of Rehoboth, p. 22.

*Gov. Davis's address, 250th Anniversary of Rehoboth, p. 87.

†History of Rehoboth, p. 207.

fine of 40 shillings or be whipped. Their fines were paid by their friends, but Hazell died before he reached his home in Rehoboth. He is said to have lived in Boston before he first went to Rehoboth.

The Rehoboth pioneers at the "Ring of the Town," were only three miles from the falls, and were without doubt attracted to the neighborhood by witnessing the enterprise of Joseph Jenks on the western bank. Stephen Payne, the leading man of affairs, among the Rehoboth people, had frequent dealings, as the records show, with Joseph Jenks. He purchased land at various times in Providence Plantations. He bought the estate of Roger Mowry from his widow, Mary Mowry, and sold part of it to Joseph Jenks; from Abel Potter he bought land belonging to the John Warner estate, which he soon after sold to the Estens. In fact, "Squire" Payne seems to have been one of the leading real estate agents of the period. He also took the inventory of William Blackstone's estate,* May 28, 1675.

The inference to be drawn from various circumstances are that a saw mill, and perhaps a grist mill, was in operation on the east side at the falls before the close of the seventeenth century, but by whom conducted or on whose land is unknown. According to a decision by Judge Story† in the water power cases, there was a dam on the east side previous to 1718, extending partly across the river, and furnishing power for a saw mill.

When the first bridge was built in 1715, Henry Smith‡ had a house ninety-two rods from the

bridge, and a new roadway was laid out through his land and that of Joseph Buckland, Jr., and extended until it connected with a road "that was formerly laid out by Rehoboth, which leads into the country road by the great plain." This new highway was what is now Main and Walcott streets, and the connecting road was North and South Bend. Henry Smith was one of the first settlers at Rehoboth, and drew allotment 54 at the division of the Great Plain in 1654. This Henry Smith of 1715 was probably his son or grandson. In 1738 Henry Smith sold to Samuel Smith forty-eight acres on the east side of Pawtucket falls, "bounded on land where the grist mill stands." In 1747 James Bucklin purchased the grist mill from the Smiths, and in 1776 conveyed it to his son John. These facts go to prove that the Smiths and Bucklands, or Bucklins, as they were later called, were the landowners and probably the first settlers near the falls on the east side, and that they utilized the water power for both saw and grist mills at a very early period. Two old stone chimney houses, one of which stood on the northwest corner of Division and South Bend streets, and the other on Bucklin's brook, are supposed to have been the residences of these first families. Henry Smith's house in 1715 must have stood on Walcott street, somewhere in the neighborhood of Grove or Maynard streets.

From these insignificant and obscure beginnings the community slowly and gradually developed, and by the influx of population and the increase of industry a village little by little came into being, but much slower than its neighbor across the river. From this point onward the two Pawtuckets imperceptibly emerged into a larger life, growing slowly side by side, finally merging into the city of to-day.

*History of Rehoboth, p. 8.

†Mason's Reports, vol. 4, p. 397.

‡History of Rehoboth, p. 241.

CHAPTER IV.

THE RISE OF THE INDUSTRIAL COMMUNITY AT PAWTUCKET FALLS.

FOR more than a century after the first settler built his forge, the two hamlets at the falls grew so slowly that they made no distinctive impression in the towns of which they formed respectively a part. They were merely outlying workshops on the river banks, important for their utilitarian value and of no moment as social centres. Gradually and imperceptibly this condition changed, and although they developed side by side as independent villages their proximity forced them into industrial associations with each other, social ties resulted, and eventually in the fullness of time political unity came.

The first step in the direction of this ultimate union was the building of the bridge over the river at the falls in 1713, or soon after. May 2, 1711,* the Rhode Island General Assembly appropriated £200 for the building of bridges at Pawtucket, Weybosset, and Pawtuxet, and appointed certain persons to receive voluntary contributions, to help defray the expense. Major Joseph Jenks and Capt. Nathaniel Jenks were the appointees for the Pawtucket bridge. Through the efforts of Joseph Jenks the interest of Massachusetts was aroused, and he notified the General Assembly,† Feb. 27,

1711-12 of the willingness of that colony to contribute towards the cost of the bridge. The Massachusetts General Court took action in regard to the matter in the spring of 1712, and again in 1713, and decided to share the expense with Rhode Island. The cost was borne equally by the two colonies, and the total amounted to £223 14s. 11d. Joseph Jenks probably superintended the construction of the bridge, as the records speak of some of his charges for the work; and he was certainly the treasurer or accountant of the enterprise, for he presented the final account, and the Massachusetts legislature directed that the sum due from that colony be paid to him. On the Massachusetts side a highway connecting the bridge with the country road "by the great plain" was laid out May 28, 1716. Those who had contributed to the cost of the bridge evidently exercised some supervision over the payments of wages and the accounts rendered. A committee* of the subscribers directed Major Jenks and Peleg Rhodes not to pay more than 4 shillings a day, and also pointed out overcharges for labor and for food.

The main traveled way from Massachusetts to Providence, and thence onward to the Narragansett country, Connecticut and New York

*R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 4, pp. 118-9.

†R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 4, pp. 135-6.

*R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 4, p. 181; "overcharged for Peleg Rhodes, his diet, £3 12s."

was as yet in many places only a path, following the lines of the old Indian trails, and the river at Pawtucket was crossed either at the wading places above or below the falls, or, when the state of the water permitted, on the rocks of the falls themselves. In the winter and spring, because of "the rising of the water and great quantity of ice coming down the river," such methods of crossing the stream were "difficult and hazardous."* These disadvantages and the fact that communication between the various settlements was constantly increasing, prompted the two colonies to build the bridge, in order to make "traveling more easy and safe." While erected for these general purposes the bridge was a material ligament binding the two sides of the river together, and it had a marked effect in promoting local intercourse. It was situated a short distance below the falls, south of the present location of the Main street bridge, which is, however, its lineal descendant.

The bridge continued to be maintained at the joint expense of the two colonies until about 1728, when Massachusetts neglected to appropriate money for its repair. By 1730 it had become through this neglect so unsafe for travel that it was considered "a trap to endanger men's lives," and on July 21 of that year it was demolished under the direction of Charles Church on behalf of Massachusetts and William Jenks on behalf of Rhode Island. Steps were soon after taken to build another bridge, and in October, 1731, the General Assembly voted that William Jenks have £100† to build half of it, and as much more money as would be necessary. As the Massachusetts people still continued dilatory in contributing to the expense of the bridge, suits at law ensued, probably brought by William Jenks, and which were tried in the court of

Bristol county, Massachusetts. The decision was evidently in favor of the Rhode Island people, as on January 23, 1733, William Jenks was voted £42 9s. 5d., the balance of Rhode Island's share of the expense of rebuilding the bridge, while "the other account of £57 14s. 3d. and £12 for time and charge in law suit," was not allowed.* From this it would be reasonable to infer that the amount of the "other account" had been received from Massachusetts, but why the expense of the law suits was not allowed is unknown. The owners of the land in the vicinity of the bridge on the Rhode Island side—who were the Jenks family—it appears shut up the highway leading to the bridge, and charged toll for crossing it, with the intention, perhaps, of recouping the expense of these law suits. Job Tripp of North Kingstown and others, entered a complaint to the General Assembly about this matter in Dec. 1733, and a vote was passed directing the county of Providence to inquire into the affair.†

The bridge was partly carried away by a flood in the spring of 1738, and William Jenks was voted £50 to repair the colony's half, provided that Massachusetts or any of her people would pay the other half and maintain an open [free] way from the main road to the bridge. The town of Rehoboth in the year 1741 laid out a highway two rods wide, from Pawtucket falls to the Attleboro line, where it united with the county road to Mendon. This, no doubt, complied with the requirement just mentioned. In April, 1741, William Jenks was voted £30, which, with the £50 previously ordered paid to him, was in full payment for repairing or constructing the bridge.

From the time of the settlement of the boundary dispute with Massachusetts by royal

*Mass. Col. Rec., vol. 9, pp. 273-4.

†R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 4, p. 462.

*R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 4, p. 477.

†R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 4, p. 490.

decree in 1746, that colony would not contribute* to maintain the bridge, but, on account of its great usefulness for local purposes, the people on the east side shared the expense by voluntary contributions. A lottery was authorized in 1752 by the Rhode Island General Assembly to recoup several citizens for money advanced to build a "bridge over the Pawtucket† river." The assembly voted in October 1753, that Jabez Bowen and Elisha Brown be paid a balance of £653 6s. 2d. for repairing the bridge.‡ Some of the inhabitants were empowered in October, 1771, to raise £1500 by a lottery to construct a channel around the falls for the passage of fish, and the surplus was to be devoted to repairing the bridge. May, 1772, the General Assembly appropriated £90 to rebuild the bridge, provided Massachusetts would build one of the abutments. The care of the bridge hereafter devolved almost wholly on the Rhode Island people. Sometimes the General Assembly paid for repairs; at other times the town of North Providence footed the bills; and occasionally part of the cost was paid by the voluntary subscriptions of the inhabitants on both sides of the river.§ Finally, in 1840, the State of Rhode Island assumed the responsibility, and from that time forward maintained the bridge.

June 13, 1765, the northern and north-western portion of the town of Providence was

set off as a separate township by the name of North Providence, and included within its limits was the village on the west side of Pawtucket falls. The name desired by the inhabitants for the new town was Wenscutt, but the Assembly decided in favor of the geographical title. That peculiar first-proposed name, Indian in origin, is still retained by the largest village in the town,—Wanskuck—now an important manufacturing suburb of the city of Providence. The reason for the separation of this territory from



BLACKSTONE RIVER, LOOKING SOUTH FROM DIVISION ST. BRIDGE.

Providence was the dissatisfaction of the people in the rural sections with the spending of the bulk of the town money in the compact portion, in which matter, because of being in a minority, they were able to exercise no adequate control. The people in the compact portion, in the village of Providence and vicinity, were merchants and tradesman, while those in the outlying territory were nearly all farmers. The latter were obliged to attend the town meetings at an expense of time and trouble they did not relish. The division did not, however, separate from Providence only the farming district, but set off

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 141.

†R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 5, p. 365

‡R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 5, p. 377.

§North Providence Centennial, p. 86. For continuation of bridge history see chapter 11.

a portion of the populous section, and this portion was reunited to Providence, June, 1767. The reason for this illogical division is said to have been of a political character, one of the moves in the Ward and Hopkins controversy.

One of the protests against the first division recites the facts that thereby the old town grist mill and estate of 150 acres, originally belonging to John Smith, the miller, who had been granted the land on condition of maintaining the mill in proper condition, would be outside Providence limits, and the inhabitants would have no place to grind their corn. The same protest also raised objection to including the burial ground in the new town, and set forth the plea that "forty houses, containing upward of sixty freemen" who lived "by merchandise, by their trades, and by going to sea on wages," had been improperly incorporated in its limits. This protest was signed by Moses Brown, Jacob Whitman and Daniel Jencks, and undoubtedly had great weight, as the rearrangement of the boundary two years later was in recognition of the argument then put forward.* The new town was sparsely settled, as nine years after its creation, in 1774, it only contained 138 families, in all 830 people.

The villages at the falls have conjointly always been known as Pawtucket. This name applied to the comparatively compact community there growing up, and was so used irrespectively of political divisions. No events of striking importance occurred in the limits of Pawtucket for the first hundred years. The town meetings in North Providence were held at various places throughout the township, at inns or the houses of prominent citizens. The first act separating the town from the parent community directed that the town meetings be held

at the dwelling houses of Thomas Olney, near the present village of Wanskuck, as it was "near the centre and most convenient." By a vote of the Assembly, August, 1767, the town was allowed to hold its meetings wherever it was most convenient. Subsequently, the meetings were held at the houses of William Arwin, Edward Smith, and at the inns of John Foster, Jeremiah Sayles and others. The tavern of Jeremiah Sayles was near the toll gate on the highway to Providence. The town's business continued to be carried on in this manner until the growth of Pawtucket made it finally the centre.

During the revolution, the people of North Providence were active and patriotic. By a vote of the town meeting, June 14, 1775, six guns were divided among the poor soldiers of the town, "one-third for the use of the militia on the east side of the Moshassuck river, and the other two-thirds for the use of the militia on the west side of said river."* This indicates that the majority of the inhabitants were in the western end of the town. Sept. 18, 1776, the freemen voted to send ten men, the town's proportion of the levy, to Newport to take the place of Col. Richmond's regiment which had been ordered to New York. A bounty of £6 was offered to each soldier. In December, seven more men were required and a bounty of £20 was offered. Of the quota of 1000 men called for by the state in 1777, North Providence was only required to furnish fifteen. Notwithstanding her scanty population, however, the town, besides a regular militia company, maintained an independent company, the North Providence Rangers, chartered in 1774. A number of her citizens, in addition to the quotas required at different times, served in the Continental armies and

*R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 6, pp. 436-438-441.

*First volume manuscript records, North Prov.



THE APPROACH TO THE JOHN STREET BRIDGE, LONSDALE.



LOOKING NORTH FROM EXCHANGE STREET BRIDGE.

VIEWS ON THE BLACKSTONE RIVER.

two of her sons bore conspicuous parts in the revolutionary struggle.

Commodore Esek Hopkins, the first admiral of the Continental navy, was a resident of the town both before and after the revolution, and after a long and honored life died there on his estate, Feb. 26, 1802. He represented the town in the General Assembly for many years before, during and after the revolution. By a vote of April 16, 1777, Benjamin Shepard was censured for being a Tory, was deposed from office and Esek Hopkins, Esq., was chosen third town councilman in his place.

Captain Stephen Olney, one of the most gallant of the men of '76, was a native of the town, and after the revolution served in the General Assembly and as president of the town council.

The sentiments of the people of North Providence in regard to negro slavery were announced in no uncertain manner by a resolution passed Dec. 30, 1775, instructing their deputies to support the act then pending before the General Assembly which declared free all "persons hereafter born within this colony," and provided that adult slaves could be manumitted under certain conditions. The language used shows that the farmers and mechanics entertained as elevated ethical sentiments as their de-

scendants two or three generations later, as the following extract from the town meeting book on this occasion shows: "Utterly abhorring that inconsistency of conduct, and perfidy to our Maker, of which we would esteem ourselves guilty, were we thro' corrupt and selfish views to assent voluntarily and assist in exercising that tyranny and despotism in the extreme over our fellow-men, to avoid which in a small degree we ourselves do not hesitate to expend blood and treasure of thousands under the profession of a disinterested and sacred regard to the divine blessing of liberty."

The pre-revolutionary North Providence town records throw light on some of the social peculiarities of the period. The dependent poor, aged people without homes, and illegitimate children, were boarded at the town's expense, but as cheaply as possible. In one instance the town paid the lying-in expenses of the mother of an illegitimate child and exercised a continued oversight over the child, a girl. After supporting her in various families, the authorities allowed her to be apprenticed, until she was 18 years old, to Benjamin Whipple, who agreed to feed and clothe her and teach her to read and write, and when her time had elapsed to give her two good suits of clothes, linen and

woolen. The name of this child—Free-love Martin—was very suggestive, and probably was a clue to her paternity as well as its method. The town seems to have engaged in business, as on Aug. 27, 1776, Jonathan Jenks, Jr., under its authority, apportioned salt to the inhabitants. This was probably on account of the scarcity of that article and the difficulty of procuring it because of the disturbed condition of the country.

At the time when North Providence was set off, the highways, with the exception of the main road to Providence, were only cart paths. Each household was obliged to supply the greater portion of its own wants; the men cultivated the land and built the dwellings, as well as constructed the furniture out of timber obtained in the neighborhood; the women of each family spun the wool or flax into yarn and wove it into cloth. The operations of fulling and finishing the homespun cloth had begun to be performed in shops where water power could be utilized, and probably a fulling mill existed at the falls by the middle of the 18th century. The common trades, carpentry, masonry, tailoring and weaving were beginning to be followed as regular occupations, as the demand for such labor became permanent and steady.

The only industries that as yet employed associated labor were those concerned with the working of metals, of which the Jenks's forges and "iron works" at the falls were among the first examples. Assembled in their neighborhood were saw and grist mills and very likely a fulling mill and a tannery. On the opposite bank the same process was going on. The specialization of industry had begun, but it was taking shape slowly. The interests of the farmers and fishermen were still the only ones that impressed the popular consciousness, as these classes formed, until after the revolution,

the bulk of the population. Commerce had attained some headway at Providence, and had created a demand for anchors, nails, tools and supplies of various sorts, timber and ships, while at the same time it had stimulated agriculture, which in turn sought for implements from the workshops at Pawtucket. The merchants at Providence were becoming rich. As a result, a demand had arisen for better houses, finer clothing and for the luxuries and elegancies of life, and a further impetus was thereby given to industrial specialization and development.

These influences were exerted upon both sections of country contiguous to the falls, and were slowly operating to increase the industrial importance of the locality. The skilled mechanics of the country side naturally gravitated here, drawn to the place by its obvious destiny and by the fact that here was power to run machinery.

The centre of life for the east side people was the original settlement at the Ring of the Town in Rehoboth. Here the church was located, the town meetings were held, and the school was maintained. The taxpayers bore the expense of both church and school,—a vastly different arrangement than existed on the west side, where both religion and education were matters of individual concern. As the community increased, the township was divided into school districts. A schoolmaster from Dorchester was hired in 1677. As early as 1703, the teacher divided his time between the different localities. John Lynn was schoolmaster in 1709 and taught 21 weeks at "the Ring of the Town and the neighborhood on the east side of the Ring of the Town;" 14 weeks at Palmer River; 13 weeks at Watchemoquet Neck; and 9 weeks at "Capt. Enoch Hunt's neighborhood and the mile and a half." Mr. Lynn had

been employed in 1708 at a salary of £7, but he was paid £29 in 1709 and £30 in 1710.* In the successive divisions of land, made by the first settlers among themselves, shares were at first set apart to the schoolmaster, the teacher and the pastor. Eventually an income was derived from the "school lands." In "1735 the town obtained permission from the Massachusetts General Court to sell the several small pieces of school land that lay scattered in different parts of the town," and purchase one tract with the proceeds, the income of which was to be devoted to the support of the schools "and

interfere with the passage of boats, and sold "their alwives at 2s. a thousand and their other fish at a reasonable rate." The cove at the mouth of the Ten Mile river formed a harbor for the first settlement. Wharves were built here before the close of the 17th century. According to the testimony of Moses Brown, "stores were erected here, considerable trade carried on, and the people of Providence frequently came over here to purchase their goods." John Lyon, in 1717, built a wharf and warehouse at Daggett's point, supposed to have been at the mouth of the Ten Mile river on the north side.*



DARLINGTON.

for no other use whatever." This income aided materially in maintaining the school thereafter.

The Rehoboth people, as well as their neighbors at Providence, recognized the value of the fishing privilege at Pawtucket falls. At a town meeting, November 20, 1646, "Edward Sale, John Dogget, William Sabin, John Pegram, and William Thayer" were empowered to set up fish weirs at Pawtucket falls and at the falls at the mouth of the Ten Mile river, provided they did not prevent their countrymen or the Indians from fishing at either place, did not

Brickmaking began very early in the town. Nov. 25, 1663, the freemen voted that "Alexander, the Irishman, a brickmaker, should be freely approved among us, for to make brick, and that he should have free liberty to make use of the clay and wood on the commons for that purpose." Evidently Alexander either did not accept this offer or did not continue the industry, as in 1668 a vote was passed offering free wood and clay at the half mile swamp to any brickmaker who would come. Another Irish brickmaker, Robert Beers, soon after began operations, and he was the only man who was killed

*History of Rehoboth, p. 133.

*History of Rehoboth, p. 38, 132, 138.

when the Indians, on March 28, 1676, during King Philip's war, burned forty houses and thirty barns at the Ring of the Town. He refused to go to the garrison house with the other inhabitants, but remained in his own house reading the Bible, believing that no harm could befall him while so engaged; but he was shot through the window and killed, and his dwelling burned.

No revolutionary event occurred in the territory of Rehoboth; but her people were patriotic and self-sacrificing in the struggle. Two companies of minute-men, of fifty each, were raised in 1775; saltpetre was manufactured at Seekonk cove; a bounty of £20 was paid to each soldier from the town who enlisted in the Continental army; and fortifications were erected on Hog Pen point,—now known as Fort hill, East Providence,—overlooking Providence harbor. Over one hundred Rehoboth men served in the Continental armies at various times.*

Until after the revolution, the industries at Pawtucket on the west side seem to have been largely, if not wholly, in the hands of the Jenks family. A probable exception was the building of ships and boats of light draught, begun about 1750 on the east side, below the present Division street bridge. Capt. Stephen Jenks manufactured muskets in 1775, and supplied some of the Rhode Island troops with them. In March, 1777, the General Assembly purchased from him a "small arm" for £12, and a gratuity of £3, and presented the weapon to a chief of the Oneida Nation then visiting the State. With the return of peace in 1783, the industries of Pawtucket began to increase and become diversified.

The man who was mainly instrumental in introducing this new life into the place was Oziel Wilkinson, who was a fit successor of his

prototype, Joseph Jenks, Jr. He was a descendant, in the fifth generation, in both the paternal and maternal lines, of Lawrence Wilkinson, one of the first inhabitants of Providence, who was there at least as early as 1660, acquired a large landed estate, and left numerous descendants, among whom have been many eminent men and women. Oziel Wilkinson was born Jan. 30, 1744, in Smithfield, R. I., and his father had a blacksmith shop on Mussey's brook, near the present village of Albion.* Here he became proficient as a blacksmith and worker in metals and familiar with farm work and other forms of labor. Ultimately he succeeded to his father's business. He was of an inventive genius, and at his little forge in the woods turned out the first cold-cut nails† ever made. His excellent work bought him much patronage from Providence. To cater to this growing trade he contemplated removing to Pawtucket falls as early as 1775, but the outbreak of the revolution deterred him from taking this step until the close of the war. Being a Quaker, he could not be a soldier, but as a maker of tools he served his country as effectively.

Either in 1783 or the following year, he established his shops at Pawtucket. He set up an anchor forge in 1785-6, which, to distinguish it from one operated by the Jenks, was called the upper anchor shop, and was located on higher ground than the old Jenks forge. Here he made anchors for ships, and other tools and implements. In 1786, he purchased the machinery for making screw presses for oil works, paper mills and clothiers' shops, from Israel Wilkinson, of Unity Furnace, Smithfield, now Manville, and manufactured many of these screws thereafter. Besides making anchors,

*History of Smithfield, p. 87.

†David Wilkinson's Reminiscences, p. 75, History of North Providence.

*History of Rehoboth, pp. 59, 67, 95-6, 146-7.

nails and screw presses, he turned out all sorts of ship chandlery then required, manufactured shovels, spades, and scythes, operated a rolling and slitting mill, and turned out a good quality of blistered steel.* His shops were schools for his sons and for many young men in the neighborhood, and he thereby prepared the way for the introduction and growth of the cotton manufacture, in which he and his sons bore no inconspicuous part. He was interested in the manufacture of oil and of flour, became, in after years, a builder of roads, and was a main stay and helper of Samuel Slater, who first introduced cotton spinning. In short, Oziel Wilkinson was a leader in and vivifier of the industrial life of the locality.

Thomas Arnold, a Quaker of Providence, started a flour† mill at Pawtucket about 1793 and conducted it for many years. It was on the site now occupied by the factory of the Littlefield Manufacturing Co. Thomas Arnold also purchased in 1793 from Ebenezer Jenks, a large area of land south of the present line of Green street and between Pleasant street and the river, but sold out soon after to Benjamin Arnold, Timothy Greene and Oziel Wilkinson.

The Smith, Bucklin and Read families are said to have been the original white owners of the land in the vicinity of the falls on the east side. The Smiths seem to have been the first owners of the water privilege. They sold the grist mill to James Bucklin in 1747, who in turn bequeathed it to his son John in 1766. These first settlers were farmers; but a saw mill, as well as a grist mill was also operated, and the Jenks are said to have been at least part owners.

The first advance from these early types of industry was made by Hugh Kennedy, who, about

1750, purchased land from the Smiths, and leased a water privilege, which was probably the old saw mill premises, from the Bucklins. Kennedy is supposed to have been of Scotch descent. He was a versatile genius, as he operated a linseed oil mill, a blacksmith shop, a wheelwright shop for the manufacture of the spinning wheels then in such common use, and in addition conducted a store. His linseed oil mill was situated south of the bridge on the site of what was so long known as the Yellow mill, and more recently as the Bridge mill. Next south on the river bank was the Bucklin grist mill. The sites of these old establishments are now occupied by the extensive works of D. Goff & Sons. Kennedy's store was across the street from his mill, and stood just north of the bridge. The residence of this early manufacturer stood on the site of the Pawtucket Bank building, on the next lot east of the southeast corner of River and Main streets. Early in the present century it was moved up the street, near to School street.*

The next increase of the industry on the east side was brought about by Ephraim Starkweather, a graduate of Yale college, who, it is said, with the assistance of the Nightingales of Providence, a well known family of merchants, purchased, May 14, 1770, a half-interest in a potash factory and estate of one-half acre, and the whole of four acres of land adjoining it eastward, from Ebenezer Storer, Samuel Abbott and William Bowes, merchants of Boston.† How long before this date the industry had been established is not known, but a man named Seth White‡ is said to have been the original manufacturer of potash here. In the hands of the new owner it evidently prospered, and as the former owners do not subsequently appear to

*Memoirs of Wilkinson Family, p. 472.

†North Providence Centennial, p. 28; Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 16 and 45.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 2.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 34.

‡Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 36.

have taken any part in the enterprise, it is likely that Ephraim Starkweather soon acquired the entire property. The potash mill lot* was on the river bank, and the factory was probably somewhere in the vicinity of the present Dexter Yarn mill. The sum paid for the half-interest in the factory and the four acres was £40 lawful money.

In 1774, Mr. Starkweather purchased eighteen acres lying easterly of his original purchase, and including the land at the foot of Broadway and Walcott street, reaching to the river on one side, and running northeasterly to the Dolly Sabin tavern. No roads, except cart paths to the factory and other points, then ran through this property, and it embraced the territory through which Cottage street now runs. This land was formerly owned by William Jenks, who purchased it from Peter Ballou and Ealles Ballou in 1759 for £100, but the tract was originally part of the farm of Elijah Bucklin. In 1779, Mr. Starkweather purchased from Ebenezer Storer and William Bowes a brick house, which stood at the present junction of Walcott and Main streets. Bowes is supposed to have been a Tory, who was obliged to leave Boston with the British troops when they evacuated the place under General Gage. His interest in the property was disposed of by William Bant, acting as agent.

Other property in the vicinity was subsequently acquired by Ephraim Starkweather, who, in addition to his manufacturing, carried on a store in his brick house, and was an importer of foreign goods, probably purchasing them through the Providence merchants. His son, Oliver Starkweather, who was born in 1759, became the leading man in Pawtucket, Mass., after its incorporation in 1828, and inherited his

father's business and estate. About the beginning of the century he carried on the industry of carriage making, his specialty being light two-wheeled vehicles, which he sold chiefly in the South. He spent his winters for years in Charleston, S. C., disposing of these carriages. The workshops where this industry was carried on were in the rear of the brick house.

This first settler, his son Oliver, and his grandson, James C., each served in their time on the council of the governor of Massachusetts. Ephraim represented Rehoboth both in the Massachusetts house and senate, and was chairman of the committee of correspondence in 1773. Oliver represented the town of Seekonk in the General Court, was the first moderator of the Pawtucket town meeting in 1828, and voted as presidential elector for John Quincy Adams. James C. represented Pawtucket, Mass., both as senator and representative, held various local offices, and as presidential elector voted for General Harrison.*

Both before and after the building of the bridge in 1713, Pawtucket was on the main road between the eastern colonies and those to the south and west, and in the succeeding half century some of the dwellings on both sides of the river were very early utilized as wayside inns. The first house of public entertainment, of which an authentic record exists, is the Slack tavern. The house, which stood at 33 Main street, opposite the present Trinity church, is said to have been purchased by Eliphalet Slack, in the year 1766, from Samuel Phillips,† father of Governor Phillips, of Boston, but was, without doubt, enlarged by its new owner, and became widely known by his name as a famous hostelry during and after the revolution. It was a long hip-

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 34.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 26 and 34.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 34, May 12, 1854.



1. MAIN STREET, LOOKING EAST FROM TRINITY SQUARE.
3. TRINITY SQUARE, BROAD AND NORTH UNION STREETS.
5. EAST AVENUE, FROM GRACE STREET, LOOKING NORTH.

2. MAIN STREET, LOOKING WEST FROM EAST AVENUE.
4. EAST AVENUE, LOOKING NORTH FROM JUST BELOW SOUTH UNION STREET.
6. PARK PLACE, OPPOSITE WILKINSON PARK.

roofed edifice, is said to have sheltered Washington and his officers, and Lafayette also slept beneath its roof. The residence of S. P. Fiske now stands on its site. The old house was removed to 90 and 96 Water street in 1842, and is still in use for tenements.

Eliphalet Slack was born May 23, 1743, within a mile of the east side village of Pawtucket. His father, Benjamin Slack, was a large landowner, and was a deacon in the old Congregational church in Attleboro. Col. Slack, as the tavern keeper was commonly called, was also a large landholder. According to the evidence of his old account books, he carried on the linseed oil mill and the grist mill at the beginning of the present century, and evidently was constantly prosperous in all his undertakings. He died June 1, 1826, without issue, leaving an estate of over \$50,000, in which he bequeathed his wife a life interest, and at her death the property was to be divided among his brothers and sisters and their heirs, the bequests being carefully and explicitly stated. Some of the relatives received money legacies; the towns of Rehoboth and Seekonk were each given \$1,000; his servants were remembered; \$2,000 was bequeathed to the Congregational society at Seekonk (this was the old Newman church), on condition that his "engagement to pay a certain sum annually towards the support of the Rev. Mr. Barney, their present pastor," be relinquished; \$2,000 was also left in trust for the support of a Congregational minister "in that part of Seekonk called Pawtucket, provided that a Congregational meeting-house be built within seven years."* This last bequest was paid over to the Pawtucket Congregational society, which built a church at the junction of Broadway and Walcott street in 1829, and the money was used

many years after to purchase a house for the minister.*

Sarah Slack, the widow of Eliphalet, died in 1841 at the age of 91, and left an estate of about \$20,000. The old Slack residence, a three-story brick house, built in 1815, is still in existence, on the southeast corner of Main and School streets. In its day it was one of the two finest houses in Pawtucket, is yet an elegant structure, and is occupied by F. Eugene Barker. Another old building, which was part of Col. Slack's property, still stands on the southwest corner of Broadway and Slack's Lane. This structure was called in the will the "new tavern," and was for a long period conducted by Eliphalet Blake. Col. Slack, after the revolution, also became the owner of the tavern on the west side, at what is now the northeast corner of Main and Broad streets.

Col. Slack was eccentric.† He had a mania for attending auctions,—vendues, as they were then called,—and was in the habit of buying up all the relics, odds and ends, that no one else seemed to want. These articles he stored away in a room in one of his buildings. This was known locally as his museum, and contained things, new and old, which no doubt at the present day would be highly prized by collectors. He was, notwithstanding this fad, a very shrewd business man, and was frequently employed as a broker to purchase property. In this capacity he bought the mill privileges belonging to the Bucklins, and was a member of the first cotton mill company which utilized them by the erection of the Yellow mill in 1805.

Another old citizen, who was instrumental in developing the east side, was Samuel Pitcher, who is referred to in 1769 as a tavern-keeper.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 35.

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 170.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 36.



PAWTUCKET. LOOKING WEST. FROM THE EAST SIDE OF HAMMOND'S POND.

In that year he purchased from Ebenezer Storer, Samuel Abbott and William Bowes all the land north of the old road and between it and the river, and bounded east and north by the potash factory lot and other land sold by the same men to Ephraim Starkweather the following year. This property had been sold by Samuel Smith, March 1, 1760, to Noah Sabin, Jr., and Aaron Davis, and had probably passed from them successively into the hands of Seth White and these Boston merchants. Samuel Pitcher sold to Col. Slack, in 1774, his "great barn," which the latter then subsequently used in connection with his tavern. Whether Samuel Pitcher conducted the tavern before Col. Slack purchased the property, was associated with him, or managed another house, is not known.

Another old inn that may have existed during the revolution, was the Dolly Sabin tavern, which, in the closing years of last and the early years of this century, was a popular place of entertainment. It stood on the northwest corner of Cottage and North Bend streets, at the converging point of the roads from Taunton, Attleboro and Boston. About 1795 the house, then a small building, was purchased by Dolly and Mary Sabin from Samuel Slack, but it does not appear that he had conducted it as an inn. John Bradford is said to have been the innholder previous to the coming of the Sabin

sisters. They belonged to a tavern-keeping family, and it was in one of their houses, corner of South Main and Planet streets, Providence, that the attack on the Gaspee was planned in 1772. Before his sisters located in Pawtucket, William Sabin kept a tavern on the old road to Taunton, a little beyond Kent's mills, about three miles from the falls.

The business of boat and ship building is said to have been begun about 1750 by Sylvester Bowers at the "Landing," the region at the foot of the present Bowers street on the east side, and south of the Division street bridge. This was the best locality in the place then and now for any such purpose. The extensive forests, known to have existed in the neighborhood at that period, and the proximity of the saw mills, iron works and anchor forges, all made this place an ideal one at that time for such ship building as was then demanded. Probably small fishing crafts were the principal product at first, but it is not at all unlikely that some of the larger vessels then beginning to be used in the foreign trade of Providence were here constructed. Sylvester Bowers came here from Somerset, Mass. He acquired property, and left a large family—seven sons and four daughters—some of whom intermarried with the Bucklins.*

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 38.

On the other side of the river, George Robinson built seventeen vessels,* of from 80 to 280 tons burden, in the years from 1794 to 1805, and employed from ten to twenty ship carpenters. During the same time Thomas Arnold built seven or eight vessels, and other parties also built ships or boats. The two yards on the river banks opposite each other "were the centre of a considerable part of business of the place."

As early as 1775 Solomon Smith is said to have erected a dam on Bucklin's brook, and utilized the water power to polish gravestones, but the business was soon discontinued. A little further down the brook, Nathaniel Bucklin built in 1789 what was afterwards known as the Wheaton dam, erected a mill and carried on the manufacture of snuff for several years.†

A clear and vivid account of Pawtucket and its industries was given by Dr. Timothy Dwight, President of Yale college, in the second volume of his travels, published in 1810, as follows :

"In the northwestern corner of Rehoboth there is a compact and neat settlement on the Pawtucket river. This, with another on the western bank, form what is called North Providence, although this name in strict propriety belongs only to the latter. This village is well built and wears a flourishing aspect. The river is a large mill stream, and just below the village becomes navigable for boats. Directly under the bridge commences a romantic fall, which, extending obliquely down the river, furnishes a number of excellent mill seats. Of this advantage the inhabitants have availed themselves. There is probably no spot in New England of the same extent in which the same quantity or variety of manufacturing business is carried on. In the year

1796 there were here three anchor forges, one tanning mill, one flouring mill, one slitting mill, three snuff mills, one oil mill, three fulling mills, one clothiers' works, one cotton factory, two machines for cutting nails, one furnace for casting hollow ware, all moved by water ; one machine for cutting screws, moved by a horse ; and several forges for smiths' works."

The two villages at Pawtucket falls practically became one community about the time of the revolution, slowly brought to that consummation by the gradual increase in industry and the mutual interests thereby engendered. The locality was a converging point of many main roads at a time when highways were the only avenues of travel and transportation. This led to the establishing, on both sides of the river, of a number of taverns, which, in turn, by the social life and intercourse they promoted and the glimpses of the outer world they afforded to the villagers, tended to create fraternity and fellowship. Jealousy and antagonism of course were occasioned by the competition of the taverns and by the rivalry of some of the traders and manufacturers ; was heightened by the political separation, and at times was rendered acrimonious by the wide diversity of the original religious status of the two colonies. Nevertheless, in spite of these causes of dissension,—the sediment of which still remains in the popular consciousness,—the villages coalesced—ran together into one. Men on one side of the river owned property and became interested in manufactures on the other side, the people intermarried, they united in establishing churches, schools, clubs and societies. Thus eventually was evolved a social consciousness, and the Pawtucket community began to be.

*North Providence Centennial, p. 31.

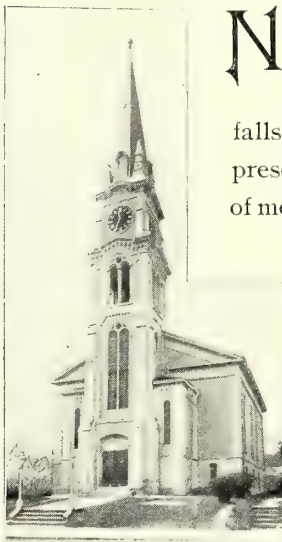
†Historical Sketch of Paw., pp. 89-90.



RESIDENCE OF FREDERICK L. SAYLES, ESQ.

CHAPTER V.

THE VILLAGES AND NEIGHBORHOOD AT THE BEGINNING OF THE CENTURY.



UNIVERSALIST CHURCH
HIGH STREET.

NOTWITHSTANDING the number of shops and mills at Pawtucket falls at the beginning of the present century, the number of men employed in the whole of these establishments was probably no greater than in many modern factories that are not now-a-days considered large. In 1803 there were only seventeen dwelling-houses* on the Massachusetts side and about twice that

number in the Rhode Island part, while Central Falls then had but two dwelling-houses, a chocolate mill, and a small shed used for manufacturing. The community thus lived in about fifty houses, many of them known to be small, but in accordance with the custom of the period large families frequently dwelt in narrow quarters, so that the population was undoubtedly larger than at first might be inferred. Some of these old houses still exist and form interesting

reminders of the past ; and although it is impossible to determine the exact location of many of those that have given place to modern edifices, yet an approximate knowledge of their situation is a material help in realizing the aspect and condition of the villages at that period. An account dealing with these early dwellings, and including glimpses of the neighborhood life, compiled from the narrative of an eye-witness,* may present an instructive picture of the times and people.

Only one street—the old main road, now Main and Walcott streets—then led through the east side village. The lower part of Walcott street, from the junction with Main street, was not then in existence, and Broadway was not laid out until about 1804. Various private roads and lanes existed, which finally became accepted streets. The majority of the houses were assembled in a group on the lower part of the road close to the bridge and falls. On the south side of the street leading from the bridge, was, first, the linseed oil mill, and next to it on the river bank, was the old Bucklin grist mill. Hugh Kennedy's low gambrel-roofed house stood on the south side of the street near the present southeast corner of River and Main streets, on the site occupied by the Pawtucket

*Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 24 and 26.

*Rev. Dr. David Benedict.

Bank building, but it was removed up the street when the bank building was erected some time during the first quarter of the century. A short distance further up the road from the Kennedy house was the farm house of John Bucklin, which was demolished before 1850.

The next building was the house of Joshua Fisher on the north side of the road, an old gambrel-roofed structure, which was removed to where it still stands, 39 School street, about 1830, and its original site is now occupied by the residence of Warren A. French, 43 Main street. Early in the century, Dr. David Benedict lived in this house.* Joshua Fisher also had a saddler's shop on the northwest corner of School and Main streets. He afterwards built, back of Slack's tavern, a small shop, which is standing at 9 and 11 Walcott street. Here he made saddles for the southern market. Immediately adjoining Fisher's house, on the present premises of the Stephen F. Fisk estate, was the Slack tavern, removed in 1842 to Water street, where at 90 and 96, much altered and in two sections, it is still in use as dwelling-houses. On the location now occupied by Eben N. Littlefield's house, at the present junction of Main and Walcott streets, stood the brick house of Ephraim Starkweather.†

On the back part of the ground where Trinity church now stands, was the large barn belonging to the Slack tavern. The small house of Cyrel Peck stood on the site of the Larned Pitcher mansion, now occupied by the To Kalon Club, corner of Pitcher and Main

streets. Another house, formerly the property of the Peck family, and which was built early in the century, still stands in its original location, 25 Pitcher street, and has been owned by Charles Leggin since 1873.

At the southwest corner of Walcott and Summit streets, there had just been built, or it was erected soon after the beginning of the century, the mansion of Oliver Starkweather, which is still in the possession of the Starkweather family. This edifice at that time, and for long after, was the finest house on the east side. Dr. Benedict wrote his "History of the Baptists"



RIVER ABOVE MILL STREET BRIDGE, CENTRAL FALLS.

in this house. On the northwest corner of the same streets stood the old Wing house,* then occupied by David Bucklin, but which is supposed to have been built by Sylvanus Wing, who purchased the land from Samuel Smith, one of the first landowners in the vicinity; it was removed to Cottage street and replaced by the mansion of E. B. Pitcher, which in turn was removed to its present location, 144 Broadway, when the present elegant residence of Mr. Lyman B. Goff was erected.

The remaining houses on the east side were

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 26.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 2 and 34.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 26.

scattered around at some distance from those already mentioned. On School street, near Vernon, at No. 68, stood the old Cook house, long since demolished. At the foot of Bowers street was the house of Samuel Slack, which, with narrow windows and small panes, is still standing next to the storehouse of J. T. Cottrell. Near by was the old Bowers residence. According to a neighborhood story that has survived, Mollie Bowers, the wife of Sylvester, was accustomed to ride a horse. Being of a sociable disposition she often visited her relatives, the Reads, and her neighbors, the Bucklins and Smiths, on the country road, now North and South Bend streets, sometimes riding over after dark, when she is said to have carried asafetida as a protection against wolves, with which the locality was then infested.

On the site of the large brick structure of the St. Joseph's school, corner of Walcott and North Bend streets, was the Otis French house, which, in 1886, was removed to an adjoining lot on Walcott street, some additions built on, and the resulting structure is now the St. Joseph's convent. The original house was built by Samuel Smith some time in the last century, and was used by him both as a store and dwelling. The pioneer dwelling of Samuel Smith was an old stone chimney house, which then stood on North Bend street a short distance beyond the Otis French house, but was torn down long ago. For many years it was the home of Prince Kennedy or Black Prince, a negro, formerly a slave of Hugh Kennedy. A little further along on North Bend street, corner of Spring, was the Abiel Read, also known as the Lyon house. It is still in existence, and is used as a dwelling and grocery. In the neighborhood of the Dolly Sabin tavern, which stood at the junction of North Bend street and Central

avenue, there were, besides the inn, three other houses, the Samuel Stevens house, the Barack Bucklin house, close to the tavern, and the Ebenezer Bucklin house, off in the lots westward, through which it was reached by a lane until the opening of the Boston turnpike. The old tavern was removed to Lebanon, and was used as a mill boarding house. The other houses have long since gone.*

An old stone chimney house then stood on the northwest corner of South Bend and Division streets, and is supposed to have been the oldest dwelling on the east side. It is thought to have been the dwelling of one of the Smiths originally, and at this period was the homestead of the Oliver Bucklin farm. It was in existence in 1853, but was then very dilapidated, and has long since disappeared. On the banks of Bucklin's brook was the Nehemiah Bucklin house, a large, square, substantial structure, said to have been a tavern at one time. It is still in being in its original location, on Prairie avenue, south of Hammond's pond, but is in such a condition of decay that its days are surely numbered. Previous to the revolution, Nehemiah Bucklin and his family dwelt in this house. The extensive Seekonk plain eastward of this neighborhood, was, during the last half of the eighteenth century, a great sheep pasture, where the flocks of many owners roamed, and supplied the wool for the homespun cloth of the country-side. A path led across the plain, and the Bucklins exacted toll for passage, Nancy Bucklin, a daughter of Nehemiah, who subsequently married Ebenezer Jenks, being, according to tradition, the keeper of the gate.

The land along the main road to North and South Bend was open and cultivated to some extent. To the southward, where the Dunnell

*Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 2 and 28.

printworks now are, was a dense forest, while to the northward, west of Cottage street and Broadway, along the river, was another forest. South of the main road the land belonged chiefly to three of the Bucklins, John and Nehemiah, brothers, and Oliver, of another branch of the family. These three farms extended from the river to the edge of the Seekonk plain. The land to the north of the old road had originally belonged to the Smiths, but at this period it was divided into farms, the property of Col. Slack, Oliver Starkweather, Abiel Read, Baruck and Ebenezer Bucklin, and a few others.

The west side, at the beginning of the century, was only a little more populous and compact than its neighbor. The village extended up Main street to about the present Broad street, down East avenue to about the now existing junction with Pleasant street, and up Mill street, now North Main, to the vicinity of the old Slater mill. Main street was the through highway to Providence, and it was then a very muddy and poor roadway in the limits of the village. Mill street was only a lane terminating at the cotton mill. Meeting street was a lane terminating at the Baptist

church. Pleasant street or Quaker lane,—the name then applied to the upper part of the present East avenue, as well as the present street,—was a narrow roadway, and extended to a connection with the old Neck road to Providence.

The mills and forges of the Jenks and Wil-

kinsons were situated in the area along the river bank, south of the bridge, bounded by Main street, East avenue and Timothy street, and was reached by various lanes. The shops of the Jenkses were on the river bank, between the Blackstone and the water-course known as Sargeant's trench, and obtained their power from the lower falls, while the Wilkinsons' establishments were on the upper side of Sargeant's trench or built over it. This territory, almost wholly devoted to the iron industry, was known locally as the Coal Yard, from the



CITY HALL, PAWTUCKET.

quantities of charcoal that were stacked up to feed the various forges. It was a labyrinth whose intricacies cannot now be deciphered from the contemporary accounts that survive, but its original character can be inferred from the maze of factories that have existed on the premises up to the present.

On the south side of the bridge was a tall three-story frame building, seated on the rocks immediately overlooking the falls. This had been occupied by Ezekiel Carpenter as a clothiers' shop, fulling mill and store, and in it Samuel Slater had operated his first spinning machines. The old forge of the first settler is said to have been down among the rocks almost underneath this structure. On the river bank, south of the Carpenter building, was the old grist mill. Between this mill and the forge, the western end of the first bridge was located, and the great rock in the river, now part of the foundation of the river wall just above the new power station, served as a central pier. The residence of Pardon Jenks was near the grist mill on the rocks near the river, and on its site a tavern had existed in early times. Beyond it on the river bank was the lower anchor shop belonging to the Jenkses.*

Journeying up Main street, on the south side, the next building beyond Carpenter's fulling mill was the clothier shop of Pardon and Jabez Jenks, on the southeast corner of Jenks lane and Main street. On the southwest corner was a small store kept by Tiffany & Read, adjoining which was the dyehouse of John Cummings, the hat shop of Eli Messenger, then came a small green shop, and next was the Blackington building, subsequently removed to the present location of the A. T. Atherton machine shop, 96 Broad street. A small building then existed on the southeast corner of Quaker lane and Main street, and was a loafing place for the village wits and rhymsters, from which fact the location was long known as the Poet's Corner. This gave place in the early years of the century to the residence of Major Ebenezer Tyler, a man of substance and promi-

ence in the community. Part of this old mansion is still standing.

On the southwest corner of East avenue and Main street was a general store of the period, where groceries, "cakes and ale" and New England rum were sold. This building gave place in 1822 to the Union block, a four-story structure erected by Samuel Slater, David Wilkinson and Ebenezer Tyler, which was converted in 1844 by Enoch Adams into a cotton mill. It was afterwards purchased by N. G. B. Dexter, and was finally demolished and replaced by the present Dexter building* in 1874. Since the fall of 1875 the postoffice has been located in this building.

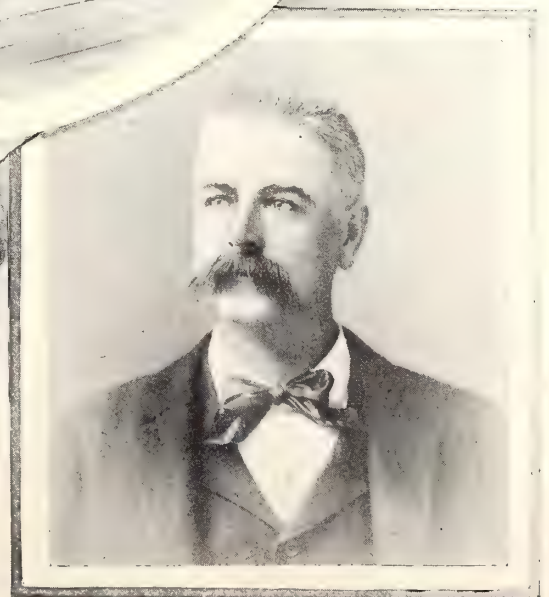
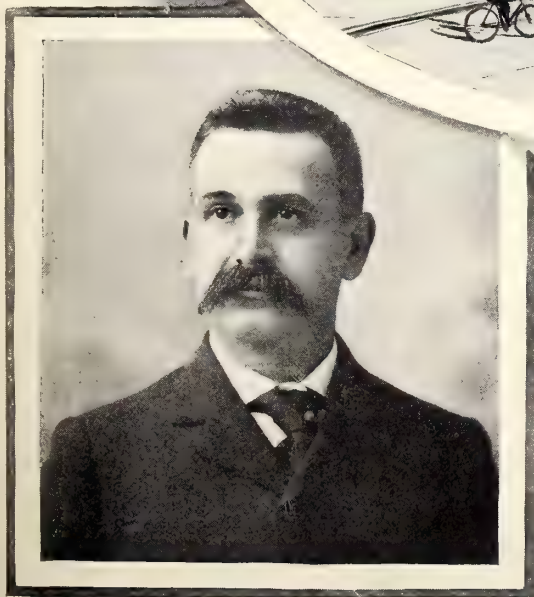
Adjoining this corner grocery were the mansion, store and barn of Nathaniel Croade. The house stood on the site of the Wheaton building, and the store on the site of the Dexter block. The barn was built in revolutionary times, and had been used as a distillery† by Simeon Potter, of Swansea, Mass. Next above Mr. Croade's premises was the house of Thomas Spear, the site of which is occupied by Fletcher row, 242 Main street. Then came the Dr. Humphrey house, and next, near the corner of Park place, where the New Idea building is, was the Horace Miller house.

All the land from this point, including Park place and west of it, and south of Main street, as well as Wilkinson park and Church hill, and extending to the edge of the bluff overlooking East avenue, was a grass field belonging to Oziel Wilkinson. The great elm, then a prominent landmark, which continued in existence until late in the present century, stood in the roadway at the northwest corner of this field, the present junction of Dexter, Bayley and

*Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 3 and 4.

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 155.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 4.



WILLIAM H. PARK.
HENRY T. SMITH.

FACTORY.

DAVID J. WHITE.
CHARLES D. WOOD.

STANDARD SEAMLESS WIRE CO.

Main streets. Beyond this point, in the vicinity of the village, there were no houses on the south side of the old road.

On the north side of Main street, beginning at the bridge, was the dwelling of John Pitcher, which had been built on the rocks of the river bank about 1750, by Jabez Hill, a skilled mechanic. Near it was a small house occupied by James Hopkins. The next house was the mansion of Jerathmeel Jenks, which, with its grounds, occupied a portion of the area now covered by the Miller and Spencer blocks, on the northeast corner of Main and North Main streets. On the other corner was a two-story building used as a store, and in the rear, 70 feet back from the present line of the street, was the old stone chimney house erected by Judge William Jenks. In 1814 the house on the corner was removed up North Main street, the old stone chimney house was torn down, and on the lot David Wilkinson erected the present brick building,* which, for many years was a hotel. A balcony on the Main street front was for a long time the rostrum of the village, where political orators held forth at times of popular excitement,—during the Dorr war especially,—and from this elevated platform announcements were made, itinerant doctors lectured, important news was published, fireworks were discharged, and mountebanks declaimed. Dexter's tailor shop and the old hay scales also stood on the same property.

Near by, on the northeast corner of High and Main streets, was the house built about the time of the revolution by an Irishman named Toler. It was purchased about 1800 by Samuel Slater for a residence, was sold by him to Dr. Johnson Gardner, Nov. 4, 1830, but is still standing, greatly altered, and now occupied for business purposes. A tavern, built in 1781 by David

Ballou, stood on the northwest corner of Main and High streets, of which Otis Tiffany, previous to 1800, was for many years the landlord, and the structure continued in existence until it was replaced by the Le Favour block* about 1813. Next adjoining was the Samuel Healy house, northeast corner of Baptist lane, now Meeting street. This was at one time the residence of Isaac Wilkinson; the first meetings of the Baptist society were held within its walls, and Oziel Wilkinson's store was in the basement. On the other corner of Meeting street was the Sweetland house, the site of which is now occupied by the Thomas Lee block. The next structures in succession were the Carpenter house, George Jenks's paint shop and store, and Gov. Joseph Jenks's stone chimney house, which stood where Music Hall is at present until 1880. Between this old house and the corner of Broad street were the dwellings of George and Eleazer Jenks and the Bagley house. The latter is said to have been erected about 1730 by a man named Dorr, but at this period it was the family mansion of Esquire William Bagley, whose family kept their woodpile out on the sidewalk.

The Eleazer Jenks house was long known as the Jones schoolhouse from the fact that a family of that name here conducted a private school. The original house was probably erected about 1750, but additions were afterward made, so that as it existed within living memory it consisted of three parts. Sam Patch, the bridge jumper, lived for some years in this old dwelling with his mother, who became its owner about 1830. It stood on the upper part of the site of the Cole block, 277 Main street, and remained in existence until 1879.†

A notable old house stood on what is now

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 40, Sept. 15, 1854.

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket p. 136.

†Prov. Plan., pp. 376-7; Benedict's Rem., No. 4.

the northeast corner of Main and Broad streets. It was built about 1740 by Rev. Maturin Ballou who was both a Baptist clergyman and a carpenter. He was the grandson of one of the early settlers of Providence. The Rev. Hosea Ballou, a noted Universalist preacher, was the youngest son of this old resident of Pawtucket, but he was born in Richmond, N. H., where his father removed in 1770, and became the pastor of the Baptist church there. The house is supposed to have been sold to William Jenks by the Ballous. It was occupied as a tavern in the revolutionary period by Constant Martin, and was a rival of the Slack tavern on the other side of the river. When the French troops encamped between Pawtucket and Providence after the battle of Yorktown, the soldiers were good patrons of both these old inns, and no doubt enlivened the neighborhood with their exploits. Col. Slack became the owner of the tavern about 1795, and probably purchased it to obviate its rivalry with his own hostelry, but ten years later he sold it to Ephraim Miller.

In the lot northwest corner of Broad and Main street, rear of the location of the present Odd Fellows building and the Benedict House, stood the old stone chimney house built by Ebenezer Jenks, which at this period was known as the Mason house. On the next lot above the corner of what is now North Union street, but which was then known as Hedge lane, was an old building occupied by Peleg Brown, a hatter. His wife was the proud possessor of the first umbrella owned in the village. The building stood at No. 11 Broad street and was long after known as the Josiah Armington house.*

At the junction of Main street with the Smithfield road, now Dexter street, was the

Croade house, afterward owned by Peter Warren, and a short distance up the street, on east side of the roadway, was the Dexter house, an old gambrel-roofed structure, which is still standing.

From this point there were no houses on the old road until the present neighborhood of Brown's machine shop was reached. The dwelling of Cromwell Hill, the father of Thomas J. Hill, the well-known manufacturer, stood near the corner of Commerce street, and across the road from it was the Barrows house. Between the present site of Brown's machine shop and William H. Haskell Co.'s building, stood a structure used by Constant Martin for a tavern after he vacated the old Ballou homestead. His sign was a gorgeous likeness of Oliver Cromwell, suspended between two posts, and from this fact the saying originated that "Martin had hung the Protector." Adjoining the Martin tavern, was a small house inhabited by Freeloze Jenks, a maiden lady and a descendant of the Rev. Ebenezer Jenks. Somewhere near the present corner of Pine and Main street was the Betty Wood house, and in the rear of it, extending back to where the railroad is now, were the Bagley pine woods. This was the utmost limit of the compact part of the village westward.

On Quaker lane the first building on the south side, after passing the Poet's Corner, was the Salisbury house, which was removed to the junction of Lumber and Pleasant street. The next premises were the dwelling house and shop of Sylvanus Brown, the wheelwright who made the patterns for the first spinning machinery under Slater's directions. The house was built by Ebenezer Jenks about 1730, and the building at 42 and 44 East avenue occupies the back portion of its site. James S. Brown, the well-known machinery builder, was the son of

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 5.

Sylvester, and was brought up in this old house. The next building was a double shop used for shoe making and tailoring, which was replaced in 1812 by the Weeden family mansion, still standing, in an altered shape and position, at 48 to 52 East avenue.

Oziel Wilkinson's residence, built in 1795, came next, on the southeast corner of Timothy lane. In its construction wrought iron nails made in the upper anchor shop were used. The house of Benjamin Arnold, another Quaker, stood near that of Oziel Wilkinson. At the foot of Timothy lane was the tannery of Timothy Greene, the location being subsequently utilized by his descendants for cotton mills, and remained in their possession until recent years. His barn was near what is now 86 East avenue. South of the tannery and east of the barn was a fine natural meadow, extending along the river bank. This field bore a fine crop of grass, and served the purpose of a barometer to the neighborhood because the grass was so often wet by the rain while developing into hay that in a dry time a common saying was, "if Uncle Timothy would mow his meadow* we might look for rain." On the edge of this field, at the point where the road to the landing—now Lumber street—branched off, was the Jesse Hopkins house, which was replaced by the Otis Walcott steam mill. That in turn was burned, and on its site about 1850 was erected, by Jesse S. Thornton & Co., the stone building recently partly torn down when East avenue was widened. Further down Pleasant street was Old Black John's house, on the site of which was erected the dwelling at one time the residence of William Jeffers, the fire-engine builder. The last house on this side of the street was the old Armington house, on the rocks, subsequently known as Thornton's ledge.

The first house on the west side of Quaker lane, beyond the grocery on the corner, was the residence of Moses Jenks, built about 1770, and occupying a portion of the site of the present post-office. Gideon Jenks's one-story gambrel-roofed house came next at Nos. 23 and 27. It was moved back under the hill early in the century to give place to Abraham Wilkinson's mansion; was subsequently used as a waste-house by N. G. B. Dexter when he operated the Union block as a yarn mill, and was finally demolished and replaced in its new location by the steam mill of Bliss, Potter & Co. The Wilkinson mansion still stands on the old site. On the site of the brick building at 33 and 37 East avenue, was the Josiah Miller house, built about 1800, which was removed to the Providence pike when the present structure was erected about 1850. Timothy Greene's mansion stood very close to the Miller house, and opposite his meadow.

From this point there were no houses on the west side of the street until some distance beyond the present junction of Pleasant street and East avenue, where Nathaniel Walker's house stood under the hill opposite Walcott's steam mill. The only house beyond this was the Bushee house, opposite the high garden wall of Samuel Green's property. Beyond this there were no houses, but a hermit named Davis lived in the woods near the river, about half a mile beyond the junction of Pleasant street and Pawtucket avenue, on what was afterward known as the Bensley place.

The first house beyond the Jerathmeel Jenks dwelling at the corner, on the east side of Mill street, now North Main, was the residence of Stephen Jenks. It was a two-story building, stood below the level of the street, from which it was reached by a flight of five steps, and occupied the site of the brick building at Nos. 13

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 3.

and 15, at present tenanted by Edward Smith. Near the north end of Manchester block was an old two-story house which was originally a part of Thomas Arnold's flour mill. At what is now 69 North Main street was another two-story dwelling—the Mill house—said to have been the first residence of Samuel Slater after his marriage, and which is still standing in a renovated condition. Opposite the old Mill house was the residence of Deacon Taber, which still stands in a remodeled condition at No. 66.

Just south of where McCaughey & Co.'s furniture warerooms are now, No. 93, was a small building, the headquarters of a primitive bleachery, the grounds of which were along the river bank north of the Slater mill, in the rear of the present police station, and comprised the present premises of the Fairbrother tannery. In those times the wind and weather were the sole agencies employed in this industry, the cloth or yarn was spread out on the grass or stretched on frames, and the only manipulation required was watering the product in dry weather, protecting it in storms, or turning it when the sun and air were favorable. This work was chiefly performed by women, and the neighborhood tradition is that the bleaching meadow was presided over by an old woman known as Mother Cole, whose associates or successors were Mothers Higginson and Bagley. The use of such familiar terms indicates the sort of a family character possessed by the industry of that period.

The only other dwellings reached by or through Mill street was the Levi Jenks, at one time known as the old Red House, which still stands in the rear of the High Street Methodist church, and is now a tenement house. Beyond this, out in the lots, was the stone chimney house of Nathaniel Jenks. When Mill street was extended, the eastern ell, supposed to have been the original frame dwelling of the first settler, was directly in the line of the new street, and had to be removed and attached to another



RESIDENCE OF EDWIN DARLING, ESQ.

part of the building. The entire structure was taken down about twenty-five years ago to make way for the present building at 210 North Main street. At one time religious services were held under an elm tree in front of this old residence by the congregation of the First Baptist church while that building was being enlarged.

At this period the old red schoolhouse was the only institution of learning in either village. It was erected about 1793, the principal men and

families in the vicinity contributing to the expense, and was located near the site of the present City hall on High street. The children on both sides of the river were taught within its walls. In the course of time, some years before 1850, the old schoolhouse was replaced by Columbia hall, which was in turn moved down the lot to make a passage for the continuation of High to Main street. The old schoolhouse was the first meeting place of the Baptist society before the erection of the church. It was a lodge room for the Freemasons, town meetings were held within its walls, and for years it was the solitary precursor* of all the halls, schoolhouses and churches which have since been constructed in Pawtucket.

Originally the schoolhouse was the only building on what was subsequently known as Baptist hill, but soon after the beginning of the century a large dwelling house was built by Elijah White nearly opposite the church. Near by, about the same time, the William Read house was built, which was removed, considerably altered, and is still in existence at 63 East avenue.

The houses mentioned comprised most of the structures in the compact part of the village; but in the outlying portions of the territory of the city and in the present suburbs were a number of dwellings—some of which still exist—built by early settlers, which possess more than ordinary interest.

In the lot, corner of Sisson and Main streets, near the junction of Lonsdale avenue, is a house said to have been erected about 1750 by John Scott for his son-in-law, Dr. Hughes. The neighborhood had been known from early in the history of Providence as Meadow Hollow. Richard Scott, one of the proprietors and an

early settler of Providence, had land in 1649* near Scott's pond, which was named after his family. Job Scott, a member of this family in the direct line, was a well-known Quaker preacher, and died while on a missionary visit to Ireland.†

On the old road to Providence, at what is now known as the Campbell place, No. 1059 Main street, was the old stone house of the Estens. In its neighborhood, according to tradition, there were in the times of the early settlers, thirteen other dwellings, all of which had disappeared by the beginning of this century.

On Lonsdale avenue was the Comstock house, which in fairly good repair is still standing at No. 158 in the angle between the Woodlawn station and the highway bridge, and overlooks the railroad. The age of the building is not known. The Comstocks have owned land in this locality since 1656.‡ When the road, now Lonsdale avenue, was laid out,§ June, 1716, the Comstocks lived in this vicinity and the new thoroughfare went through their land.

John Comstock|| was prominent in the new town of North Providence, was moderator of the town meetings and a member of the town council in 1768 and subsequently. The Comstocks, like the Estens, intermarried with the Jenkses. About 1700, Esther, a daughter of Judge William Jenks, married Thomas Comstock, and Phebe, a daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer Jenks also married a Comstock. A generation later¶ Mercy and Esther, two daughters of Dr. John Jenks, the son of Judge William Jenks, married

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 8.

*Prov. Town Rec., vol. 2, p. 40.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 8.

‡Prov. Town Rec., vol. 2, p. 97.

§Prov. Town Rec., vol. 9, p. 16.

||North Prov. Town Rec., manuscript vol.

¶Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 6.

SCHOOL BUILDINGS IN PAWTUCKET AND VICINITY.

71



1



2



3



4



5



6

1. CUMBERLAND HIGH SCHOOL.
3. ST. JOSEPH'S SCHOOL.
5. GARDEN STREET SCHOOL.

2. CENTRAL FALLS HIGH SCHOOL.
4. ST. MARY'S SCHOOL.
6. HANCOCK STREET SCHOOL.

Thomas and John Comstock. A grist mill and a forge at what was long called Log Bridge, on the Moshassuck river, was in these early times operated by the Comstocks.

The Jeremiah Sayles tavern is a very old, if not indeed the oldest wayside inn, anywhere in the vicinity of Providence and Pawtucket. In more recent times it was known as the Pidge tavern, and is still standing on the next lot to the southeast corner of Pidge and Pawtucket avenues. Before and after the revolution the North Providence town meetings were frequently held within its walls, and the old toll house was one of its outbuildings. At the beginning of the century on the premises now occupied by the residence of John L. Ross, 535 Pawtucket avenue, was the Adams Anthony milk farm.

On the corner of Lonsdale avenue and Alice street, was the Shreeve house, on the site now occupied by the residence of Peter Thornley. Further up Lonsdale avenue was the old Bagley house, built out in the woods, in 1717 by Joseph Bagley, a deacon of the First Congregational church of Providence.

An ancient dwelling worthy of mention in this connection, is the Eleazer Arnold stone chimney house, built in 1687,* and still in existence in an excellent state of preservation. It

is in the town of Lincoln, just beyond the village of Saylesville, corner of Lonsdale avenue and the Smithfield road. In the early records of Providence the locality is referred to as the "World's End." The building is somewhat modernized, and additions have been made at various times, but the stone chimney is still intact and occupies nearly the entire north gable. That the house served as a garrison as well as a dwelling originally is evident from its construction, as it is heavily timbered, and on three sides the spaces between the studs were filled in with bricks, so that the walls were bullet proof in case of an Indian attack. At one time it was a tavern, for in 1710 the then owner was granted a license "to keep a public house for entertainment of strangers at his dwelling in Providence township." A short distance up the Smithfield road is the Benjamin Smith stone chimney house, which is not so large as the Arnold house, and was probably built soon after it.

There were only a few scattered dwellings where Central Falls and Valley Falls are now, and the country in their neighborhood was practically unoccupied. At the beginning of the century, the whole countryside consisted of the two hamlets at the falls with a few dwellings sparsely scattered over the remainder of the territory now so thickly covered with the homes of Pawtucket and Central Falls.

*See Chap. 2, p. 21, for picture of house.



LUCIUS B. DARLING,
LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND, 1881-1883.

CHAPTER VI.

THE COMING OF SLATER AND THE ERA OF COTTON.

ONE of the main causes of the antagonism of the American colonists to the mother country which resulted in the revolution, was the constant effort on the part of the British government to keep the pioneers in the New World in a state of industrial dependence. The new settlements had hardly emerged from their first struggles with the wilderness and with the natives, and the settlers had barely secured a breathing spell from the primary tasks of clearing the land and providing food and shelter, when the home government began to pass restrictive legislation. The colonists were obliged to trade only with the mother country; the exchange of certain articles between the colonies was hampered by duties; manufactures were discouraged or prohibited; and the increase of shipping was considered prejudicial and dangerous. "If they made a hat or a piece of steel an act of parliament called it a nuisance; a tilting hammer or a steel furnace must be removed," as their operation was contrary to law.* Such legislation was passed in response to the demands of the British manufacturers, who feared that they would lose the American market, and adopted this course to protect their interests.

These restrictions were removed by the success of the revolution, but measures adjusted to the new circumstances, with the same object in view, continued to be carried out. To export from Great Britain models or drawings of machinery, or the machines themselves, was a grave offence, punishable by fine and imprisonment, and the law was vigorously enforced. This prohibition applied specially to machinery for the manufacture of cotton, wool and silk. By such means the great cotton spinning inventions of Hargreaves, Arkwright and their contemporaries, were kept out of America for twenty years after they had been in successful operation in England. Reports of their wonderful performances reached the United States, and created such an impression that efforts were made in many places to obtain models and construct and operate the machinery, but no permanent success resulted. These inventions were the first of the great series that ushered in the modern system of production. A vague and mysterious recognition of their value prompted unusual exertions to obtain them, but, owing to the prohibitive laws, England, where they had originated, continued to monopolize them, and for a long period, as a result, was the leader of the nations industrially.

*White's Memoir of Samuel Slater, pp. 19, 20, 21.

The revolution brought to America not only political but also industrial freedom. Still, for a long time, there was little industrial independence. The development of manufactures had not only been prevented by adverse legislation, but had also been retarded by the natural difficulties incident to life in a new country. The finer articles of clothing, furniture, tools and objects of art and luxury, had, of necessity, been imported. As a consequence, the belief, which at first was well founded, continued long in the popular mind that foreign goods were better than domestic. With the coming of peace in 1783, a great impetus was given to new enterprises. The revolutionary struggle, by bringing the men of the various colonies together, and the necessity it created for rapid planning and vigorous action, had vivified and awakened the minds of the people so that new avenues of exertion were sought after.

The belief in the superiority of foreign goods, the difficulty of obtaining machinery and starting new manufactures, the luxury that arose as a natural reaction from the privations of the war period,—all prevented the immediate achievement of industrial independence. The influx of foreign goods after the revolution drove domestic products in a measure out of the market, and discouraged and bankrupted many of the pioneer manufacturers. To overcome this difficulty a knowledge of improved methods and machinery was essential. This great want was supplied by Samuel Slater. He not only was the means of starting a new industry at Pawtucket, but his achievements mark the beginning of an industrial era on the American continent. By his energy and intelligence the secrets of the new mechanism were revealed, and the prohibitive and monopolistic policy of the British manufacturers thwarted.

Samuel Slater was born in Belper, Derbyshire, England, June 9, 1768, and was the fifth son of William Slater, of Holly House,* an independent yeoman who cultivated his own land, carried on business as a timber merchant, and was possessed of considerable property. June 28, 1782, when 14 years of age, Samuel went to live with Jedediah Strutt, at Milford, near Belper, as a clerk, and six months thereafter, on Jan. 8, 1783, he apprenticed himself to Mr. Strutt to learn the art of cotton spinning. His term of service, as stated in his indenture,† was six years and a half, and, with the preliminary six months, the total period of his apprenticeship was seven years. Mr. Strutt, who was the inventor of the ribbed stocking machine, had formed a partnership with Sir Richard Arkwright some years before, and at this time the firm was erecting a large cotton mill at Milford. It was in this factory that Samuel Slater served his apprenticeship. He was, however, no ordinary apprentice. He was a good accountant, "wrote well and was good at figures;" early manifested inventive ability in suggesting improvements in machinery; was thoroughly interested in the business, and had great concentrativeness.‡ So well did he improve his opportunities that for the last four or five years of his apprenticeship he was general overseer of the mill, both in the manufacturing and in making machinery, which was then necessarily part of the business. He thus became a skilled mechanic as well as a manufacturer.

During the probationary six months preceding Samuel's apprenticeship, his father fell from a load of hay and sustained such injuries that he died shortly afterward. Owing to this occurrence, and in accordance with his father's

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, pp. 30, 31, 41.

†White's Memoir of S. Slater, opposite p. 33.

‡White's Memoir of S. Slater, pp. 34, 40.

wish, Samuel signed his own indentures and transacted the affair himself. His share of his father's estate was two houses in Belper, a nail store and another building, all of which sold many years after for nearly \$2,000. When he departed from England he left this property intact as provision against future contingencies.

Slater's apprenticeship expired early in July, 1789, but he continued in Mr. Strutt's employment until late in August, during this brief interval superintending the erection of an addition to the mill at Milford.

For two years before this time his attention had been attracted to America through reading about attempts to establish cotton spinning, and accounts of the bounties which were offered to inventors and manufacturers.* Evidently he had come to the conclusion that in the United States an opportunity was open to him to establish himself in business in his chosen occupation. In accordance with the characteristic which always distinguished him, he kept his intention secret, partly because of the laws against exporting plans and partly probably because he objected instinctively to the incidental worry through gossip and the reluctance of his relatives to part with him, all of which influences might have prevented his departure for a time at least. He left his home September 1, 1789, telling his mother when he took his clothes that he was going to London, but he wrote previous to his departure informing her of his intentions and

destination. In his possession he had no drawing, description or model of cotton spinning or carding machinery, as owing to the severe laws then in force in England he feared he might be searched, and prevented from emigrating if any such documents were found on his person. The only paper he had was his indenture. The government officers passed him without question, as he looked, from his large frame and robust appearance, more like a farmer's son than a skilled mechanic.* He sailed from London,



STATE ARMORY.
EXCHANGE STREET, EAST SIDE.

September 13, 1789, and arrived in New York, November 18, after a passage of sixty-six days. Thus a youth of 21, brought the first accurate knowledge of the wonderful new automatic machinery, which his experience and skill enabled him to put into successful operation at a time when all other similar efforts had utterly failed.

*White's Memoir of S. Slater pp. 33, 37.

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 37.

He went to work for the New York Manufacturing Company immediately on his arrival; but as their machinery was crude and not of the Arkwright invention, and their water power was poor and inadequate, he was dissatisfied. At this juncture, when he had been three weeks in the country, he learned through Captain Curry, the skipper of a packet plying between Providence and New York, about Moses Brown and his attempts to promote cotton spinning and the construction of machinery at Providence. Slater at once wrote to him offering his services as "a manager of cotton spinning," and stating that he could build the machinery and make as good yarn as could be made in England, but that he preferred to accomplish this on the Arkwright* machinery. Moses Brown replied im-

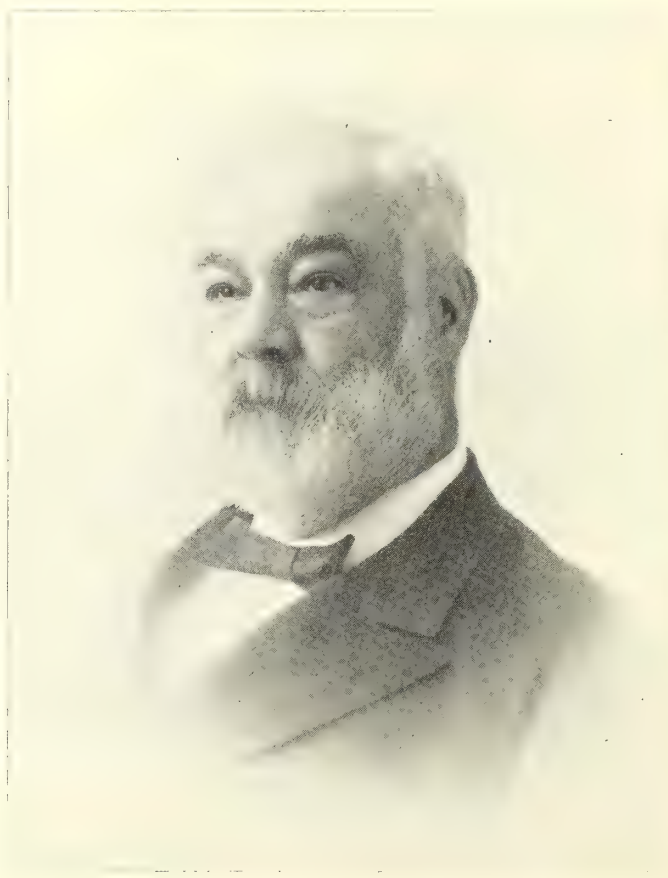
mediately, in a letter dated Dec. 10, 1789, offering Slater all the profits above the interest of the money and the wear and tear of the machinery, for a period of six months, if he would perfect the machines he and his associates had secured,

and would operate them successfully. Slater accepted the proposition, terminated his New York engagement as quickly as possible, and came to Providence. He went out to Pawtucket with Moses Brown, January 18, but when he saw the machines that he was expected to perfect and operate he declared they were useless,

and that it would be necessary to alter them radically or make new machinery.

These machines were the result of all the experiments that had been conducted in Providence and vicinity for several years. Moses Brown had purchased them one after another in an endeavor to establish a cotton spinning and weaving business, and had given the management of the enterprise to his son-in-law William Almy, and to a kinsman, Smith Brown, who were carrying it on

under the name of Almy & Brown. This machinery,* at the time of Slater's arrival, consisted of two spinning frames, one of 32 and the other of 24 spindles; an 84-spindle and a 60-spindle spinning jenny; and a



CHARLES A. WARLAND.

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 72.

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 64.

doubling and twisting jenny and a stock card; which were all located in the Ezekiel Carpenter clothier building, on the southwest abutment of the bridge at Pawtucket, where they had been placed so that the water power might be used. The spinning frames could not be operated at a profit, and were not in use; but some yarn of a poor quality was produced on the jennies.

Almy & Brown had a number of Scotch and Irish weavers working for them. The looms were located in the cellars or first floors of private houses, and probably a number of them were in the village of Pawtucket. Because cotton yarn could not be produced, linen warps were used, but the yarn spun on the jennies, most of which were run in private houses, was utilized for filling. The firm's production by these methods in the year and a half from June

11, 1789, to Jan. 1, 1791, was 189 pieces, containing 4556 yards, and the goods were corduroy, royal rib, demins, cottonets, jeans and fustian, which sold from 1 shilling and 8 pence to 4 shillings a yard. After the spinning machinery was put in successful operation at the end of 1790, the increase of the production was very great. During the first ten months of 1791 the total was

326 pieces aggregating 7823 yards.* Slater evidently attempted to operate the machinery he found in the clothier's building. Certainly the two spinning frames were utilized, for while they were not perfect they were an approximation to the Arkwright models. But the other machinery was entirely useless. The

first ten weeks after his arrival were probably spent in these preliminary attempts. Then, as it was clearly perceived that improved preparatory machinery was absolutely necessary, a new agreement was made between him and Almy & Brown by which it was provided that he was to construct "two carding machines, a breaker and a finisher; a drawing or roving frame; and to extend the spinning mills or frames to one hundred spindles." He was to be the owner of half the machinery



GROVE STREET SCHOOL.

and receive half the profits, but was "to be at the expense of his own time and board," and was to be charged with one-half the cost of both the old and new machinery. He then began the construction of the Arkwright machinery, beginning the work behind closed doors in the shop of Sylvanus Brown, who

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 65.

made the patterns* in wood under Slater's direction. These precautions were taken at Slater's desire, as he did not wish his models to be copied or stolen.

Up to this point little or nothing had been accomplished, although Slater had demonstrated his ability by operating the spinning frames and improving them. That some doubt existed in the minds of the members of the firm is evident from the expression in the agreement, namely: "the spinning of cotton by water, of which the said Samuel professes himself a workman, well skilled in all its branches." He, however, had great confidence in his own abilities. The fact that under these discouraging circumstances he persevered and impressed his associates with his own belief in his ultimate success, demonstrates not only the sturdy, unflinching and indomitable qualities of his character, but also his power of impressing others, all of which contributed so much to his success.

When the patterns were finished, David Wilkinson forged the iron work† and turned the rollers and spindles. He seems to have been Slater's chief assistant, although other local machinists were also engaged in the work. Notwithstanding this effective help, the machinery was constructed "principally by his [Slater's] own hands."‡ He probably assembled the parts and erected the machines, and all the details were strictly under his supervision. Delays occurred, caused by the fact that the neighborhood mechanics had not been trained in machine construction, and the local "iron mills" were unable to do much of the work required. Slater was obliged to go with David

Wilkinson to Mansfield, Mass., to have castings made for card rims and wheels.* When the machinery was completed the cards would not work, and Slater was much discouraged,† but through the assistance of Pliny Earle, a machinist who had been engaged to construct them, the defect, which was that the teeth were not bent sufficiently, was remedied and success assured. The credit of this achievement has by tradition been ascribed to other mechanics, among whom are Sylvanus Brown and John Field.

Because of these hindrances the machinery was not in full operation until Dec. 20, 1790, eleven months after Slater's arrival in Pawtucket. At least one of the spinning frames‡ was completed before this time, but it could not be run constantly until the "preparatory machinery" was finished. The machinery then consisted of three cards, drawing and roving frames, and two spinning frames, one of 24 and the other of 48 spindles. The motive power was obtained from the old fulling mill water wheel. This was so exposed that it was frequently frozen§ in the wheel pit during the first winter, and Slater was obliged to break it out before he could start the machinery. The operatives were young children. Four were employed the first week, eight the next, nine the third and fourth, and about that number, or a few more, while the business was continued in the clothier's shop. The names of these first cotton factory operatives were: Torpen, Charles, Eunice and Ann Arnold; Jabez, John and Varnus Jenks; Smith Wilkinson and Otis Barrows.||

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 74.

†David Wilkinson's Reminiscences, North Providence Centennial, p. 77.

‡White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 42.

*David Wilkinson's Reminiscences, North Providence Centennial, p. 78.

†White's Memoirs of S. Slater, p. 96.

‡Letter of Moses Brown, p. 85, Slater's Memoir.

§White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 98.

||White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 99.

In these premises and with this machinery, Slater and his partners carried on the manufacture for twenty months, and had produced so much yarn that the local weavers could not consume it and no market could be found for several thousand pounds. Almy & Brown also had a dyehouse and occupied other buildings

which has a longer staple than the Sea Island, and a fibre like silk.

When the business was demonstrated to be a success, it was decided to erect a factory where all the operations could be carried on under one roof. Accordingly, early in 1793, a building was begun on the west bank of the



RESIDENCE OF ROBERT CROSSLEY,
PAWTUCKET AVENUE.

where the cloth their weavers produced was calendered and finished. These various operations were carried on in different buildings, and at some inconvenience. Slater sent some of his first yarn to his old master, Jedediah Strutt, who said it was as good as any made in England. The cotton first used was Surinam,

river, the first machines were removed to it, additional machinery built, and on the 12th of July, 1793, operations were begun in this factory. This old mill is still standing at the west end of the upper dam, but it has been added to at various times, so that while the original timbers remain the structure is greatly changed in

appearance. With the starting of this mill the firm was reorganized, the partners being Obadiah Brown, son of Moses Brown, William Almy and Samuel Slater, who each had a third interest. Obadiah Brown continued in the business until his death, and Slater retained his third until 1829, when he sold out to William Almy.*

The production in the old clothier's shop was so much in excess of the immediate demand that Moses Brown was afraid all his farms would be spun into yarn, and he called a halt, which probably accounts for the interval between the end of the "twenty months," about Nov. 1, 1792, and the starting of the old mill. This period was doubtless spent by Slater in constructing new machinery, and during the latter part of the time in superintending the erection of the mill. Slater's profits for the first twenty months were over £400,† and he had in addition earned his half of the machinery and stock. The foundations of a fortune were thus already laid, and the young Englishman, then only 24 years old, was the owner of a third in the most profitable business in the country, established by his own ingenuity and perseverance.

The first outside market for the yarn was Salem, Mass. Then some was sent to Hartford, Conn., but as the business developed, Philadelphia became the chief market. The first yarn commission merchant was Elijah Waring of Philadelphia, who acted as selling agent for Samuel Slater for many years. At the beginning, New York and Boston took very little of the product, but a large amount was worked up at home by the local hand-loom weavers.

When Samuel Slater first came to Pawtucket, he was introduced by Moses Brown to Oziel Wilkinson, and went to board in his house. Every one of the family seems to have treated him with great kindness, encouraged and sustained him in the trying period when he was building the first machines, and the Wilkinson brothers, especially David, rendered him valuable practical assistance. He fell in love with Hannah, one of the daughters. Although the parents did not favor his suit at first, because he was not a Friend, the custom of the period being for Quakers to marry in their own religious connection, yet they soon consented, Slater's persistence and good sense carrying the day, as usual, and he and Hannah Wilkinson were married Oct. 2, 1791, when he had been about two years in America. Seven sons and two daughters were born to them. Mrs. Slater died Oct. 2, 1812, in her 38th year. He was married again, Nov. 21, 1817, to Mrs. Esther Parkinson, who survived him for many years, but there were no children by this second marriage.

In the new mill at first there was the same number of spindles, 72, as had been operated in the clothier's shop. These were increased and other machinery added as the business slowly developed. The market for the yarn opened up to such an extent that Slater thought there was room for another mill. In 1798 he formed a partnership, under the name of Samuel Slater & Co., with Oziel Wilkinson, Timothy Greene and William Wilkinson, the two latter being also sons-in-law of Oziel Wilkinson. The construction of a mill was begun on the Rehoboth side of the river, north of the bridge, but it was not completed and in operation until the middle of 1801. This delay was occasioned by the fact that the machinery had all to be made on the premises. For many years this was the uniform

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 244.

†White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 76.

practice until a class of mechanics had been trained, chiefly through Slater's instructions, in the special line of mechanical construction. Slater owned a half interest in this mill, and was the manager and superintendent. For these services he received a dollar and a half a day, and he performed the same work for the old mill, at the same pay.* For this wage of three dollars he labored from twelve to fifteen hours a day for years.

In these two mills all the men who started cotton spinning factories for the first decade succeeding the starting of the industry at Pawtucket, received their training in constructing machinery and in the details of the manufacture. They were, indeed, the schools for the pioneer manufacturers and machinists.

As his property increased, Slater extended his operations. He became a partner in some of the shops and mills of the Wilkinsons, his wife's relatives. His brother, John Slater, who arrived from England about 1803, and brought with him a knowledge of the spinning mule invented by Crompton, was sent to the northern part of Rhode Island, where as agent for Almy, Brown & Slater, he established the village of Slatersville in 1806-7, being an equal partner in the enterprise with the three members of the original firm. He eventually bought them out, and the property is still in the hands of his descendants, who, by means of this industry and similar mills elsewhere, are people of immense wealth. John Slater married Ruth,† the daughter of John Bucklin, the owner of one of the Bucklin farms on the east side of the river.

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, pp. 106, 189.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 27.

In 1811 Samuel Slater started a mill at Oxford, afterwards Webster, Mass., and developed both the cotton and woolen industries there. In company with other capitalists he built a small cotton mill at Amoskeag falls, on the Merrimac river, in 1822, and this enterprise was the real beginning of the manufacturing city of



JUDE TAYLOR,
VICE-PRES. AMERICAN HAIR CLOTH CO.

Manchester, N. H. With his brother John, he purchased a small mill at Jewett City, Conn., in 1823, and put it on a successful basis, but in 1831 he sold out to John, in whose family the property still remains. He started, in 1827, at Providence, the first steam mill in Rhode Island and one of the first in the country. It is still

standing on Providence river at the foot of Ship street.

When the financial panic of 1829 broke over the country, Slater was temporarily embarrassed. He did not owe any personal debts, but he had endorsed for the Wilkinsons and others who had failed, and was thereby liable for \$300,000. His property, however, amounted to \$690,000. Through an arrangement effected by Moses Brown and other friends he was enabled to continue his business, and in a short time paid his indebtedness. In readjusting his affairs he sold his interest in the old mill and the Slatersville property to William Almy, but he ultimately repurchased the latter. He also became the sole possessor at the same time of the steam mill in Providence, and the mill at Wilkinsonville, Mass., in which he was a joint owner with David Wilkinson. As a result of these occurrences his industrial connection with Pawtucket was severed and was never renewed. The later years of his life were spent at Webster, Mass., where he died April 21, 1835, in his 67th year. He left a large estate, which has increased in the hands of his descendants, who are people of consequence and standing in the community. His sons and grandsons have been manufacturers of prominence.

After his second marriage his wife erected a brick mansion house, which is still standing at No. 69 East avenue, in a good state of preservation. Here, after his decease, his widow lived until her death, Dec. 23, 1859, aged 81 years. Slater was one of the founders of the St. Paul's Episcopal church, and a tablet to his memory, erected by Mrs. Slater, is in the vestibule of the church edifice.

Soon after starting his machinery, Slater is said to have begun a Sunday school* after the

plan of those with which he was familiar in England. Instruction was given in the regular branches, and the school was not originally religious in character. His pupils were the boys and girls employed in the mill, and Slater is presumed to have taught them himself at first, but afterwards teachers were hired and the expense paid by the firm. Oziel Wilkinson and members of his family also assisted. This was probably the first regular school in Pawtucket. Other manufacturers took up the idea and it was productive of great benefit. The Sunday schools of the First Baptist church, and of the St. Paul's Episcopal church are claimed to be direct descendants of these original "first day schools," which were among the first of the kind in America.

In his personal appearance Samuel Slater was of a commanding figure. He was nearly six feet in height, of a large frame, stout, but not fat, and his weight was over 200 pounds. His complexion was light, "his features regular, his forehead broad and high, and his expression intellectual." He always dressed plainly, mostly in cloth of his own manufacture, and his garments were loose and ill-fitting, as judged by present-day standards. In his manner he was slow and dignified, but he was a strict disciplinarian, and expected the utmost diligence from those who worked for him. In that sense he was a severe taskmaster. He kept a close watch over all his employees, especially the boys, and would not tolerate any carelessness or waste of time or material.

His character was as strongly marked as his personal appearance. He was self-reliant; confident of his own ability; shrewd, exact, careful, discerning, energetic and laborious; hated show and display; was cautious, but enterprising; had great executive ability; his integrity was unquestioned, and he was scru-

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, pp. 281-2.

pulously just in his dealings, and careful to keep his promises; he was just, but severe; practical, with little sentiment; blunt, bluff, and impatient of gossip and tattling. His letters show that he had a dry, caustic humor. His mind was alert and active, but as he had little time to devote to reading, he was uncultivated. He was charitable, especially to his own countrymen, many of whom sought the old mill as a haven of refuge; but even in this characteristic his common sense predominated, for he always preferred rather to give work than alms. In brief, Samuel Slater, as he said of himself, was a "plain, blunt Englishman," who was singularly well fitted to accomplish the task that fell to his lot, and thus in stress and toil became the "father of American manufactures."

The success of Samuel Slater stimulated other men throughout the country to engage in cotton spinning. Mills were started, especially after the beginning of the century, on every stream in southern New England. Within a radius of thirty miles from Providence, in 1812, there were in Rhode Island thirty-three mills with eighty-six thousand spindles, and in



LYONS DELANY,
ALDERMAN FOURTH WARD.

Massachusetts twenty mills with over sixty thousand spindles. Of the Rhode Island mills, five were in North Providence and eight in Rehoboth. The greater number of this total of thirteen were in the village of Pawtucket, and several others were within the present limits of the municipality.



ALFRED E. TENNEY,
MANUFACTURING MACHINIST.

The first mill in Rehoboth was the one already



F. EUGENE BARKER,
HARDWARE DEALER.

mentioned, built by Samuel Slater & Co., which began operations in 1801 on the east side at the falls. Slater sold out his interest in 1810, and the firm then became known as Wilkinson, Greene & Co. The original mill was of wood, and was known first as the New mill, and then as the White mill. The stone mill on the second lot on the east side, north of the bridge, occupies its site, and was built by Timothy Greene & Sons in 1824, after the destruction of the first mill by fire. Wilkinson, Greene & Co., in 1813, built a stone mill at the end of the upper dam just north of the White mill. A portion of this old structure has survived the fires and vicissitudes of time and is an integral part of what has long been known as the Dexter yarn mill.

On the southeast abutment of the bridge, on the site of Hugh Kennedy's oil mill, a factory was built in 1805 by the Cotton and Oil Manufacturing Co., the partners in which were Nathaniel Croade, Ebenezer Tyler, Oliver Starkweather, Benjamin Walcott, Eliphalet Slack, Dr. Billings and others.* This mill was originally known as the Yellow mill, and later as the Bridge mill, and is still in existence, much altered, however, from its original form. The same company built in 1813 the Stone mill, a portion of which is still standing on the east side of River street, near the bridge.

Another cotton factory, started in those early years within the present limits of Pawtucket, was at Kent's Mills, on the Ten Mile river. A saw and grist mill was operated here about the beginning of the century, and was converted into a cotton mill in 1809. The mill was on an island, and is mentioned in the act separating Pawtucket from Seekonk in 1828. In 1836 it was owned by Remember and Willmington Kent, contained fifteen looms and three hundred and fifty-four spindles, employed sixteen hands, and turned out about one hundred thousand yards of cloth annually.† Subsequently the village became known as Lebanon, a larger mill replaced the old factory about 1860, and the manufacture was carried on here until 1888, when the factory was burned down. At present the Pawtucket Dyeing & Bleaching Co. have works here.

The other spinning mills in Rehoboth were the Orleans factory on the Palmer river, at the head of tide water, erected by the Palmer River Manufacturing Co. in 1811; the mill of the Rehoboth Union Manufacturing Co., erected in Rehoboth village in 1809; and the Seekonk Central Factory started in 1810, on the Ten

Mile river, a mile from its mouth.* Thus in the old town of Rehoboth, in 1812-13, were eight mills, five of them within the limits of Pawtucket on the east side, and their presence, with the increase of population and wealth they brought, was the main cause, first of the incorporation of Seekonk and then of Pawtucket.

Some of the Bucklins, about 1811, either utilized Solomon Smith's old dam† or built another one on Bucklin's brook, and erected a small stone mill in which cotton yarn was manufactured for three or four years, when the mill was burned. Almy, Brown & Slater then purchased the water power and forty acres of land about 1817 from Nancy Bucklin, and here carried on the bleaching of cotton cloth and yarn, John B. Braid being the active manager of the business. The premises were subsequently utilized for calico printing, were operated as the Franklin printworks from 1830 to 1836, and became the home in 1836 of the Dunnell printworks, which have since then been carried on here continuously.‡

Near the mouth of Bucklin's brook a mill was erected and calico printing and bleaching was begun in 1826 by Simmons L. Hall. In the course of a year he sold out to Dwight Ingraham, who converted the mill into a cotton factory. For many years this industry was carried on here, and the place was long known as Ingrahamville, but at present the water power is not used, and the ponds and water courses are in a neglected condition.

Meanwhile, on the west side the cotton industry was also increasing. Oziel Wilkinson and his sons in 1810 built a stone mill on the west bank, south of the old mill. This structure is still standing, was known for a long time as the

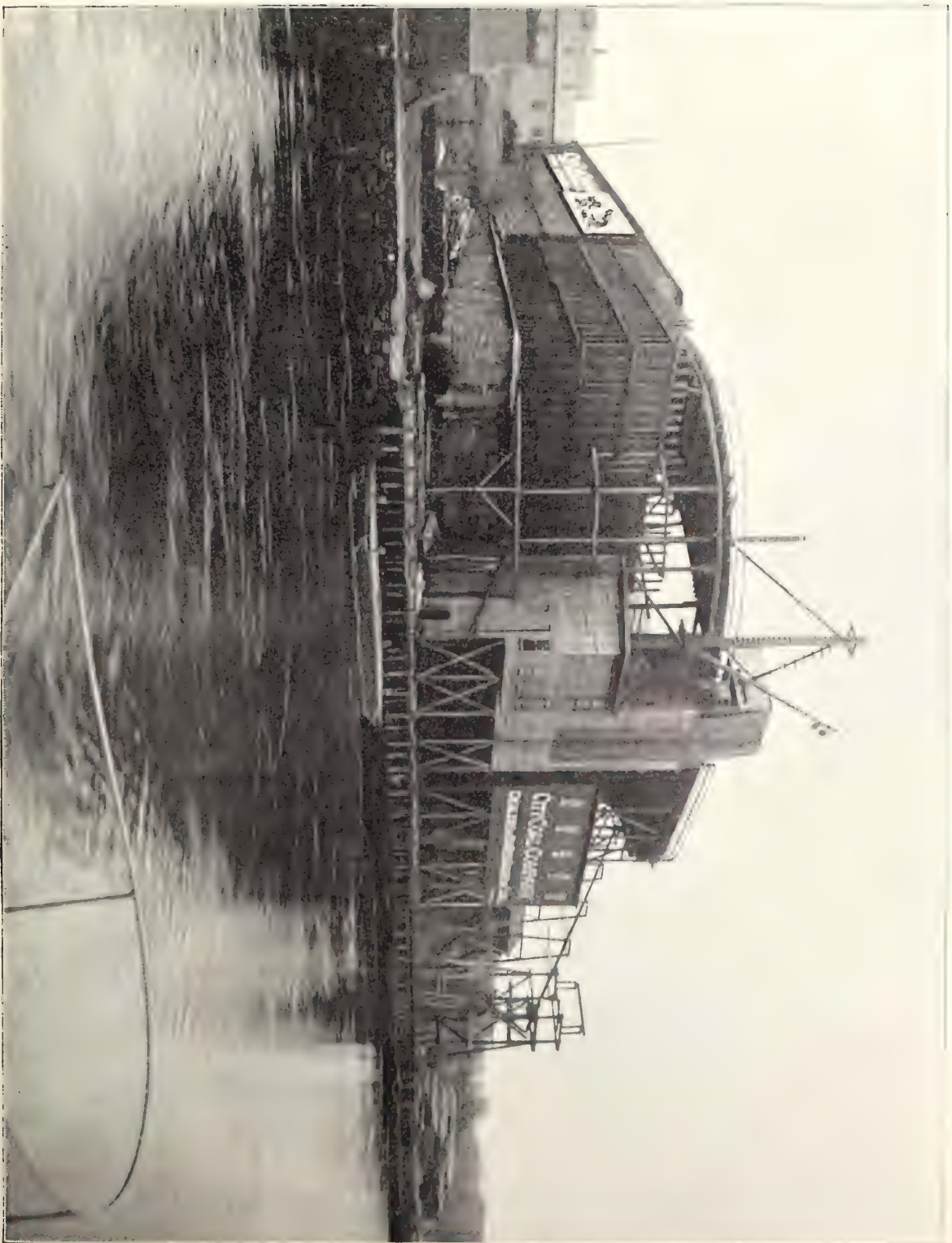
*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, Goodrich, p. 61.

†History of Rehoboth, p. 238.

*History of Rehoboth, p. 285.

†Chapter 4., p. 58.

‡Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 89.



SHARP DE CITY COAL COMPANY,
PITTSBURGH, PA.

LeFavour mill, and is now occupied by the Pawtucket Gas Co. Timothy Greene converted his tannery into a cotton mill early in the century, and his descendants long continued to operate the factory here. The capacity of the old Slater mill had been successively increased until at this period it had more spindles than any other factory, so that, although on the west side there were only three mills, while the other side had four, the probability is that the number of spindles was about equal. The general business on the west side was, however, much greater.

Precise details about the building of Slater's first machinery are hard to ascertain, as the accounts are vague and conflicting. Sylvanus Brown and David Wilkinson are both said to have invented the slide lathe,* and to have made the first machinery. The likelihood is that Sylvanus Brown, who was a wheelwright, made the patterns and woodwork of the machines, and that David Wilkinson forged the ironwork, saw that the castings were made, and turned the rollers and spindles. Such, it may safely be assumed, was the latter's share in the work, as he was a skillful worker in iron, his father's shops were at his disposal, and he was certainly the inventor of the slide lathe.† Other mechanics aided in building the first machinery, but these two were the chief assistants, and Slater was the directing and supervising intelligence.

Through the experience thus gained, David Wilkinson became the first special builder of cotton machinery. He established his workshops in the basement of his father's stone mill, built in 1810 north of the bridge, although previous to that time he had made machines, prob-

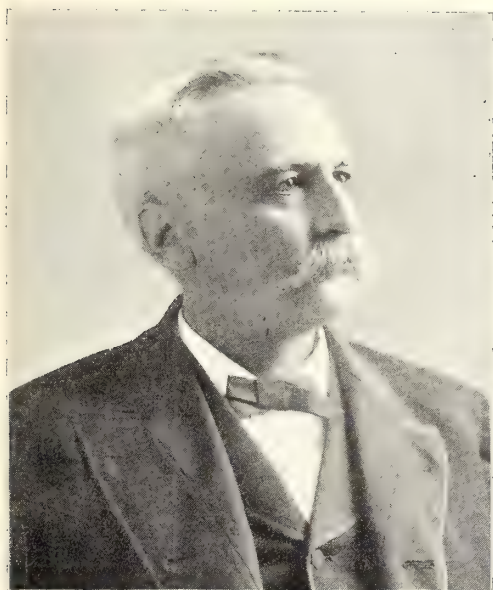
ably in the general shops belonging to the family, for the cotton factories at Pomfret, Conn., built by the Wilkinsons and others in 1806. His father and brothers were interested in his enterprise, and David was likewise a partner in their undertakings, but machinery building became his specialty. He supplied mills in Massachusetts, Vermont, New Jersey and Maryland, and sent his machinery as far away as Tarboro and Martinsburg, North Carolina; Pittsburg, Penn.; and to places in Georgia, Louisiana, Delaware and Virginia.*

David Wilkinson was a mechanic of great originality and versatility. When only five years old he had such an interest in mechanics that his father set him up on a bench where he could see Eleazer Smith make a machine to manufacture card teeth for Daniel Anthony of Providence. Before he was twenty years old he assisted Daniel Anthony and his sons in the construction and care of the unsuccessful spinning frame which afterwards came into Moses Brown's possession, and which Slater found when he arrived at Pawtucket. When only fifteen years old he went with his father to the Hope Furnace, and in the course of a month moulded three or four paper mill screws, a task which none of the moulders there would undertake. Before he reached his majority he, with the assistance of another gifted mechanic, Elisha Ormsbee, fitted up a twelve-ton boat, operated it by a steam engine and made a trip on the Seekonk river between Pawtucket and Providence. After their "frolic," as this excursion appeared to the two young projectors, the boat was beached and allowed to decay. Daniel French, from whom subsequently it is said Robert Fulton obtained his ideas and the first draft for his steamboat, came to Pawtucket,

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, pp. 44, 48, 51.

†David Wilkinson's Reminiscences, North Providence Centennial, p. 82.

*David Wilkinson's Reminiscences, North Providence Centennial, pp. 83-4.



D. W. ASHTON,
WHOLESALE LUMBER DEALER.

and by careful inquiry drew from young Wilkinson the plans and ideas on which this steamboat was designed, and this information was without doubt an important aid in the construction of the first successful steamboat.*

About 1794 David Wilkinson invented the gauge or sliding lathe, one of the most valuable mechanical contrivances ever produced. He had previously applied the same principle in making the large screws for oil presses and fulling mills in his father's shops, but when constructing Slater's machinery "the owners were unwilling" that he should turn the rollers by such a process, so the work had to be done by hand power with hand tools.† In 1798 he obtained a patent for this invention, but, on account of the backward condition of machinery manufacture at that time, the only money he made out of it was ten dollars which Richard

Anthony paid him for the use of the patterns. In recognition of the great utility of this invention the United States Congress in August, 1848, voted him \$10,000. Soon after the Scotch power-loom was introduced into this country in 1817 by William Gilmour at Judge Lyman's mill at Lymansville, North Providence, David Wilkinson began the manufacture of these machines. He is said to have aided Gilmour materially in getting his first loom in operation.

David Wilkinson may justly be said to have been the pioneer cotton machinery builder in America in a special and distinct sense. He was, however, a man of enterprise in other directions. He built the Union block, which stood at the corner of Pleasant and Main streets, and the Dorrance building which is still standing, corner Main and North Main streets, and his ventures in manufacturing, both in Pawtucket and elsewhere, were many and varied. In 1829 he and his brothers failed in business as a result of the financial panic, and he soon afterwards removed to Cohoes, N. Y., where he again engaged in



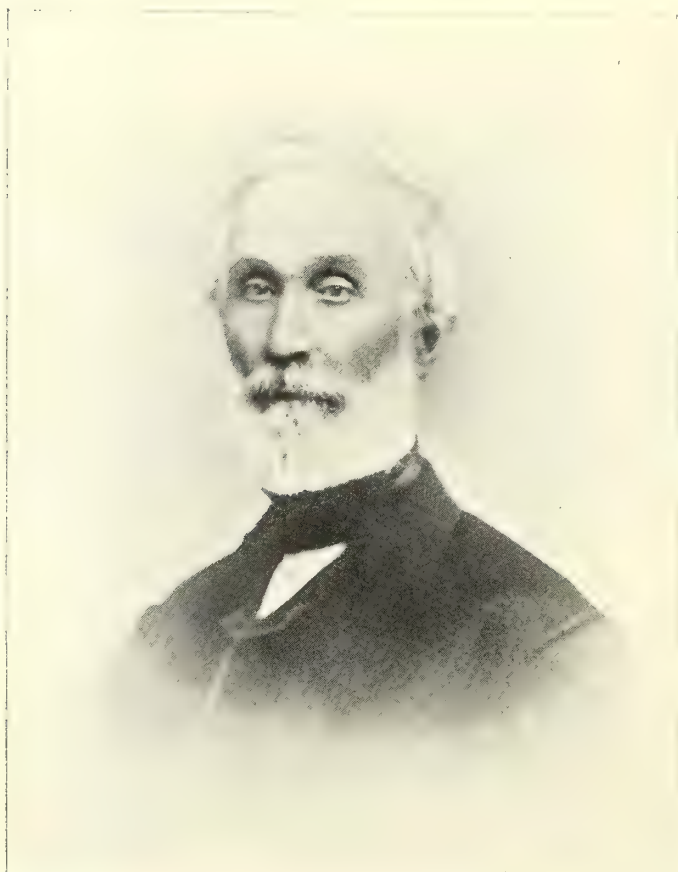
ALBERT R. SHERMAN,
SENATOR FROM PAWTUCKET, 1889-1891.

*D. Wilkinson's Reminiscences, North Providence Centennial, p. 79.

†D. Wilkinson's Reminiscences, North Providence Centennial, pp. 77, 82.

making cotton machinery, but eventually gave his time chiefly to constructing bridges and canals in the West. He was born Jan. 5, 1771, and died Feb. 3, 1852, at Caledonia Springs, Prescott county, Canada West.

The two oldest sons of Oziel Wilkinson were Abraham and Isaac, twins, who were born



DAVID LEFAVOUR
MANUFACTURER OF COTTON GOODS AND OF SHOES.

October 10, 1768. They formed a partnership in 1790, carried on their father's iron business after his death in 1815, conducted furnaces in Pawtucket, Providence and Fall River, started and operated cotton mills at Valley Falls and Albion, R. I., and were associated with their brother David in many of his undertakings.

The partnership was dissolved at the time of the failure in 1829, and the brothers were never thereafter active in business, but George, the son of Abraham, carried on some of the shops and mills for a number of years.

Sylvanus Brown, who made the patterns for Slater, was a mechanic of unusual skill. He is said to have invented a machine for turning rollers and one for fluting them, as well as other contrivances for building machinery. His son, James S. Brown, established the large machine shop on Main and Pine streets, which is at present conducted by his grandson, the Hon. James Brown, second mayor of the city of Pawtucket.

Although Moses Brown never lived in Pawtucket he contributed very largely to its industrial development. He furnished the capital for the continuation of the first experiments in cotton spinning and for Slater's undertaking. By his personal exertion and foresight he was the chief means of originating the cotton industry at Pawtucket, and the members of the original firm belonged to his family. In many respects he was a remarkable man. He was one of the four Brown brothers who were prominent merchants in Providence before and after the revolution, and some of whose descendants form the great manufacturing firm of Brown & Ives, which has continued the life of the old mercantile house in

an unbroken line until the present. Moses, who was born in 1738, retired from the firm in 1773, and interested himself in study, philanthropy, education and social and industrial progress. He became a member of the Society of Friends before the revolution, freed his slaves in 1773, assisted in establishing schools for the chil-



ROBERT CROSSLEY,
MANUFACTURING CHEMIST, NORTH PROVIDENCE.

dren in the factories, and was greatly concerned as to the moral effect of the factory system on the work people. He was also the founder of the Friends' School of Providence. He died Sept. 6, 1836. Without being directly engaged in cotton spinning, he did more for its successful establishment than any man except Samuel Slater.

The influence of the period brought forth other mechanics. About 1813 Larned Pitcher started a machine shop on the west side of the river. Soon after he formed a partnership with P. Hovey and Asa Arnold, and they moved into the basement of the Stone mill and then into the Yellow mill on the east side. Ira Gay was admitted a partner in 1819, when the firm became Pitcher & Gay.

Asa Arnold invented the differential motion for speeders and a machine for separating wool, and Ira Gay invented a dresser and a speeder. James S. Brown, the son of Sylvanus, succeeded Mr. Gay in the firm in 1824, which then became Pitcher & Brown. John Thorpe,

a Pawtucket mechanic, invented a power loom in 1814.*

During this time, when other mechanics were making such notable advances, the Jenks family were not idle. The great freshet of 1807 had carried away nearly all their shops on the "forge lot," which extended from the bridge to Jenks avenue and then south along the river to the mouth of Sargeant's trench; but new structures were at once erected. The forge shop was rebuilt by Eleazer Jenks, and his sons, Stephen and Eleazer, Jr.. Moses Jenks and others rebuilt the grist mill, which was replaced by a flour mill in 1863. The two sons of Moses Jenks, Pardon and Jabez, erected a building for carding cotton and wool. In the basement of this structure a fulling mill and the manufacture of snuff were carried on.† The forge shops and the grist mill were in the rear of the lot, back from the street and reached by the lane. Mule



HIRAM A. BRIGGS,
MANUFACTURER OF COTTON SPECIALTIES.

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, pp. 64, 65, 66.

†Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, pp. 61, 62.

spindles were made and heavy forging done in the basement of the forge shop by a trip hammer. On the first floor, Stephen Jenks had a machine of his own invention for cutting large spikes, and some time later, probably soon after 1810, he started a cotton picker, the first in the neighborhood. Prior to 1813, Otis and Benjamin Walcott had a machine shop on the second floor of this structure. Eleazer Jenks, in 1813, built a machine shop extending from the mill lot at the bridge to the clothier shop on the corner of Jenks lane, and reaching back to the forge shop. This was soon after hired by David Wilkinson and occupied by him until his failure in 1829. About 1813 a mill was built on the site of the old clothier's shop on the southwest abutment of the bridge, by Pardon and Ebenezer Jenks, and was occupied by Major Ebenezer Jenks as a spinning mill.

Cotton spinning in this manner contributed to the general extension of industry in Pawtucket, while the older influence of the manufacture of iron yet continued potent. The former, by the demand for machinery and supplies it



W. H. DAWSON
DEALER IN BICYCLES AND SPORTING GOODS.

made on the mechanics, stimulated invention and paved the way for the diversification of industry which has become so marked a characteristic of Pawtucket.

A centennial celebration of the introduction of cotton spinning by Samuel Slater was held at Pawtucket, under the auspices of the city government during the week beginning Sept. 28, 1890. There were Sunday school, military,



HENRY L. SPENCER
DEALER IN BICYCLES.

society and firemen's parades; banquets were numerous; orations were delivered; public buildings and private residences were decorated; the city put on a gala appearance, and the inhabitants gave themselves up to feasting, jollity and celebrating. One of the chief features was an industrial exposition, where some of Slater's first machinery was exhibited; modern cotton machinery of the most recent design was also on view, and the contrast between the first and the last manifested the great advance that had been made in the manufacture. During the week many visitors came to Pawtucket, and the fame of the city was spread abroad as it never had been before.



GEO. W. COKELY,
MANAGER CONGOON & CARPENTER CO.'S BICYCLE DEPT., PROVIDENCE.



Charles A. Lee

Editor of the Pawtucket Gazette and Chronicle.



CHAPTER VII.

THE FACTORY SYSTEM—ASPECTS OF AND CHANGES IN SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

THE first cotton mills, as compared with present-day structures, were insignificant affairs. Indeed, many single mills now contain more spindles and produce a vastly larger product than did all the mills in New England previous to 1812. The original factories were only spinning mills, and furnished the yarn for hand-loom weavers, who wove the cloth either in their own dwellings or in small shops containing several looms.

Before the coming of Samuel Slater, in every farmhouse or village dwelling there was one or more spinning-wheels, and many families had also a hand-loom. These contrivances were then as essential as the sewing machine is in a modern home. Carding and spinning were chiefly done by the women of each household, who thus prepared the cotton, woolen or linen yarn for the weavers. The majority of the weavers were women,* but many of them were men, chiefly immigrants from Scotland and Ireland, who had acquired dexterity at this occupation. The cotton spinning mills, by providing a large supply of good yarn, operated in an ever-increasing degree to call into existence a class of such expert weavers.

After coming from the weavers, the cloth was finished in the fulling mills or clothiers' shops, located where water-power could be had

and space secured for the outdoor operations of tentering and bleaching. At Pawtucket from the earliest period these fulling mills existed, and from them woolen factories were gradually developed, as the spinning machinery was adjusted and adapted to the manipulation of the wool fibre. Many of the early spinning-mill owners, following the example of Almy, Brown & Slater,* employed hand-loom weavers, supplying them with yarn and taking all the cloth they could produce, which the mill owners fulled and dyed, calendered and bleached, accordingly as it was cotton, wool, linen or mixed fabric. Samuel Slater, by following out and extending these forms of industry, and making use of improvements as they came forward, became, in his mills at Webster, Mass., one of the earliest woolen manufacturers in the country.

Weaving, however, was not the only operation connected with the manufacture that had to be done outside the spinning mills. Although the cotton gin, invented by Eli Whitney the same year that Slater and his partners started the old mill, cleaned the cotton of seeds and rough materials, and from the standpoint of the planter and merchant made it a merchantable product, still, from the standpoint of the manufacturer, the staple required more careful cleans-

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 63.

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, pp. 65, 67, 85.



NARRAGANSETT MACHINE CO., WOODLAWN.

ing. This was accomplished in the dwellings of some of the poorer people, where the cotton was "stretched on a frame about three feet square, and the motes and specks picked out by hand."* In the year 1809 more than four hundred families were thus employed in the entire state of Rhode Island a large part of the year and received for their work over \$20,000.†

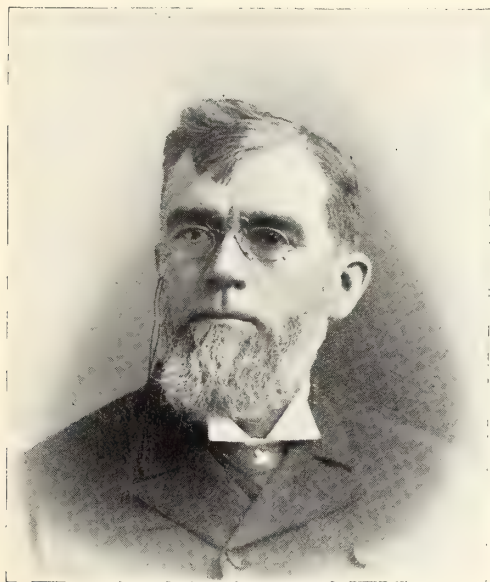
This condition of affairs continued until between 1810 and 1820, during which period the mechanical cotton-picker and the powerloom came into use and gradually supplanted the domestic system of production. The cotton-spinning mills were, however, the starting points of the modern factory system, and first brought

together considerable numbers of people under one roof. The concentration of these factories at Pawtucket made it the original cotton factory town in America, while in the homes of the people of the villages, on both sides of the river and in the surrounding country, the domestic system of production was also in a greater degree of activity by means of weaving and cotton-picking than it ever had been before or has been since.

On account of having so much work performed in private houses, the early mill owners were obliged to become retail traders as well as manufacturers. Money was scarce even when capital was abundant, and the proprietors were frequently obliged to pay their help in due bills. But it was soon found more convenient and profitable for all concerned to have the em-

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 106.

†Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 63.



PARDON E. TILLINGHAST,
ASSOCIATE JUSTICE RHODE ISLAND SUPREME COURT.

ployers furnish groceries, clothing, rum, and everything else essential, in exchange for the products or services of the weavers, cotton pickers, and factory workers. As a wareroom was necessary in any event to transact business with the outside workers, it became easy and natural to transform it into a store. Probably soon after starting the old mill, Almy, Brown & Slater had such a store. The three-story brick building between the old mill and the stone mill was built by the firm about 1810, and was the mill store for many years. Capt. N. G. B. Dexter was for a score of years its manager.

This system of "corporation stores" has endured until the present in isolated factory villages or in places owned exclusively by single individuals, firms, or corporations; but with the dwindling of the domestic system of production and the diversification of industry it has been long outgrown in the centres of industry.

The early manufacturers found it difficult to secure workers to operate their machines.

For this reason many of the first mills were located on small streams in farming neighborhoods so as to be accessible to the rural population, and frequently the mill owners in the larger places like Pawtucket had to send out their overseers to engage the farmers' sons and daughters to come to work in the factories. The wages paid to these first operatives ranged from 80 cents to \$1.50 per week.*

The state of society that resulted at Pawtucket from the partial introduction of the factory system at the beginning of the century, was at first a source of great anxiety to pious and respectable citizens. Many of the persons brought together by the exigencies of the new industry were separated from their home ties and such restraints as thereby had previously held them in check. They were forced into associations with each other, both in the factory and in the intervals of labor, and naturally sought social pleasure in each other's company.



ISAAC SHOVE,
JUDGE OF THE DISTRICT COURT.

*Reminiscences of Horatio N. Slater, 1884.



RESIDENCE OF HENRY A. STEARNS,
CLAY STREET, CENTRAL FALLS.

No forms of public entertainment existed; there was no place of common resort but the tavern; and the prayer meetings at the homes or churches, while ministering to the wants of the few, afforded no adequate outlet for the legitimate longings and aspirations of the many. Under these circumstances, it was not at all strange that, to begin with, the wilder, more active, genial and convivial spirits, and in exceptional instances the vicious characters, took the lead, and the factory workers thereby acquired a reputation for rough, rude and boisterous behavior, for drunkenness and debauchery, which was not wholly warranted by the facts.

These allegations were, however, partially true; but in place of proving that the people were altogether evil, such outbreaks only demonstrated that even long hours of labor, and in many instances unhealthy and degrading surroundings were not able to depress the vitality or suppress the abounding and virile energy of

the common people. These defects of character, as they sometimes appeared to be, were frequently the manifestation of those qualities which with more experience of life eventually made their possessors energetic, enterprising and resourceful citizens.

Rev. Dr. David Benedict, writing of social conditions in Pawtucket at the beginning of the century, says: "The state of society in this then small village, was, as a general thing, far from being desirable. The cotton mill business had brought in a large influx of people who came in the *second class* cars.

Such was the prejudice against the business that but few others could be had, and the highways and hedges had to be searched even for them. A body of loafers was on hand before, [the factory people came] who were, by turns, inmates of the tippling shops and poorhouse, and not unfrequently found in the gutter. There was a set of old and staid inhabitants of a very respectable class, who had made up their minds to live here the best way they could. But when strangers came here who had been accustomed to a good state of society, they made loud complaints, and their censures were frequent and free. *Bang-all, Hard-scrabble, Bung-town, Pilfer-shire*, etc., were with them appropriate epithets for the place. In process of time this state of things was succeeded by one very much improved. The roughest factory people had disappeared, and a better class had taken their place."* The roughest people had not actually

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 23.



EDWARD A. GREENE,
PRESIDENT GREENE & DANIELS MANUFACTURING CO.



"disappeared." They had merely been changed, subdued, metamorphosed, converted, disciplined by the order and system of the new industrial era into more rational and quieter human beings.

As industry developed and the factory system more and more prevailed, continuous employment and the friction of constant association gradually transformed the factory workers. This was not only true of Pawtucket, but of factory communities generally. "From remote and secluded parts of the country many people were attracted to the manufacturing villages by the employments, comforts, and conveniences which they afforded. Hundreds of families, originally from places where the general poverty had precluded schools and public worship, brought up illiterate and without religious instruction, and disorderly and vicious in consequence of their lack of regular employment, have been transplanted to these new creations of skill and enterprise; and by the ameliorating effect of study, industry and instruction, have been reclaimed, civilized, Christianised. Not a few of them have accumu-



GEORGE H. FOWLER,
LATE SECRETARY PAWTUCKET MANUFACTURING CO.



GEORGE H. WEBB,
AGENT AND GEN. SUPT. PAWTUCKET MANUFACTURING CO.

lated and saved, by close application and moderate economy, very handsome estates. Indeed, such have been the blessed results of concentrating and giving employment to a population formerly considered almost useless to the community, that there is among our manufacturing population at this moment [1830] a greater number of males of from twenty to thirty years old, who are worth from \$300 to \$1000 each, and of marriageable females worth from \$100 to \$800 each, than can be found in any population out of the manufacturing villages."* This was written in the early '30s by a man who had studied the situation thoroughly, and is excellent and accurate testimony.

With the increase in industry that followed the introduction of the power-loom, especially in the decade from 1820 to 1830, the different elements in the social structure of Pawtucket began to find their level, and society became more harmonious and tranquil. The bringing

*White's Memoir of S. Slater, p. 108.

together, however, of a large number of people from many places, some of whom had received little education, while the majority had been brought up under other and simpler influences than prevailed in Pawtucket, produced an intellectual ferment, a search after new opinions and "strange gods" that shocked the staid and respectable people. Old creeds ceased to have the authority they once had, and a multitude of new religious sects arose. "Reforms" of various sorts began to be proposed, both in regard to social and industrial conditions.

This commotion alarmed many of the clergymen and other conservative citizens. Its immediate effect was to break up old friendships and companionships; but new alignments soon followed. As after events showed, this social unrest was only a manifestation of growth, and was a far more healthful sign than a slavish submission to old customs and traditions would have been. The business failures of 1829 somewhat interfered with this process of social change, but only temporarily. Then, too, on the side of family life the influence of the old families who had possessed the land for generations was on the



GILMAN C. FISHER,
SUPT. PAWTUCKET PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

wane. New people were coming forward. The outcome in all lines was the result of all these varied influences acting and reacting on each other.

There were many hard conditions connected with the factory system. The hours of labor were long, the mills poorly ventilated, the sanitary conveniences either entirely lacking or very inadequate. Only the fact that



JOSEPH W. MILLER
PROP. MILLER BLOCK.

the first mills were so small, and that the rigid discipline and close application, which afterward became necessary, did not exist, prevented these conditions from becoming gross evils. As it was, the work people soon began to demand better surroundings, and the quality of the accommodations for the help kept pace, in a measure, with the increase in the size of the mills.

The poverty, youth, and separation from their friends of many of the factory workers placed them at such a disadvantage that petty tyranny and oppression became possible to a large extent. "In too many cases the manufacturers had



ARTHUR T. STRATTON
SECRETARY Y.M.C.A.

lost sight of the human being who operated their machines, and often mistook injustice and cruelty for order and discipline.”* Such evils never became so intense in this country as in England, where in some localities they reached a degree of horror, frightful in the extreme, and which seem impossible of belief were the facts not substantiated by unassailable evidence. In New England the scarcity of population, the ease with which people could turn to other occupations, the greater political freedom existing, and all the advantages of a new country, counteracted and nullified these tendencies to a very large extent.

Efforts were made in Pawtucket to remedy some of these disadvantages within a very few years after the factory system came into being. Public opinion had some effect, but the refusal of the workers themselves to endure oppression, their resistance to petty tyranny and objections to many of the evils that afflicted them, were the most potent means of bettering their conditions. The bidding between employers for the most skilled workers gave the employees an opportunity to discriminate against the mills where the worst state of affairs existed. With such rapidity did the cotton industry grow, especially after the advent of the powerloom, that the demand for workers was greater than the supply. The employees, in many cases not having permanent attachments to any factory locality, were easily induced to move. A very large proportion of them thus became industrial nomads. The facility with which they could go

from place to place, or from factory to factory, and obtain work, nurtured a spirit of independence that caused them to resist injustice, made them at times unreasonable in their demands, and prompted them to agitate for better conditions.

The high minded, conscientious and decent



GEORGE E. NEWELL,
FOUNDER OF THE NEWELL COAL AND LUMBER CO.

employers under these circumstances treated their people with respect and consideration,* and those who were disposed to act differently were compelled by force of circumstances to fall

*History of Woonsocket, pp. 171-2.

*White's Memoir of Slater, pp. 125-133.

into line. The result was to create in New England a species of industrial democracy during the middle years of the century that has had no parallel elsewhere. Here the people and their employers fraternized. The two classes merged into each other in a greater degree than either before or since, and out of the ranks of the factory people came the manufacturers, merchants, inventors, men of affairs and of the professions. With the great development within the last half century these conditions have again changed, as a result of the growth of large factories and the concentration of capital, but



THE TO KALON CLUB-HOUSE.
MAIN STREET.

the effect of this somewhat idyllic state of affairs still continues.

In 1830-1 about two-fifths of the persons employed in the factories were children between the ages of 7 and 16 years. The hours of labor in Pawtucket, and other places in Rhode Island, were from sunrise, or "as early as the help can see to work," until eight o'clock at night, and one hour in the day was allowed for meals. These hours, too, were measured by *factory time*, which was twenty-five minutes *behind* true *solar time*. The mills started by solar time but

stopped by factory time. In 1831, at Pawtucket, some reform was effected in this matter, as it is related, "public opinion has had the effect to reduce the *factory time* to the *true solar time*." The working hours were thus between thirteen and fourteen daily, and young children and women were compelled to endure this long ordeal. At the same period the opportunities for education were very limited, and many employers objected to the withdrawing of children from the mills to send them to school, and families were sometimes discharged on this account.*

An agitation arose having for its object the correcting of the abuses under which the factory people labored, and some of the citizens of Pawtucket were active and prominent in this movement. A meeting of workingmen was held at Providence, Dec. 5, 1831, at which delegates were present from many factory towns, and a convention was then called which assembled at the Marlboro hotel in Boston, Feb. 16, 1832. This convention remained in session two days, and perfected the organization of the "New England Association of Farmers, Mechanics and other Workingmen." The delegates from North Providence, R. I., and Pawtucket, Mass., were Henry Earl, Jacob Frieze and Alanson Pitcher. Mr. Frieze was a member of the committee on preamble and constitution, and also of the committee on the education of children. In all there were seventy-six delegates, and all the important factory towns and villages in Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut and New Hampshire were represented. The discussions were temperate, and, judging from the reports of the proceedings in existence, dis-

*Proceedings of the New England Association of Farmers, Mechanics, and other Workingmen, 1831; republished in Official Handbook of the Rhode Island District Assembly 99, Knights of Labor, 1894, p. 44.



BELA P. CLAPP,
AMMONIA MANUFACTURER.

played much intelligence and wisdom. Some of the delegates seem to have been farmers, who were then vitally interested in factory matters as many of the young people employed in the mills were their children. The action of the convention, its resolutions and published papers, compare favorably with similar proceedings of labor organizations of the present day. It appears that at that time a labor paper was published at Pawtucket, R. I. It was known as "The New England Artisan and Laboring Man's Repository," and had been started by the Providence convention of Dec. 5, 1831. Probably, like similar enterprises since then, it was short-lived, as no further record of it can be found. Thus early did labor agitation develop in Pawtucket, and was undoubtedly one of the influences making for improved social and industrial conditions.

A portion of the report of the committee on education to this early labor convention is worthy of quotation: "The opportunities al-

lowed to children and youth employed in manufactories to obtain an education suitable to the character of American freemen, and the wives and mothers of such, are altogether inadequate to the purpose: That the evils complained of are unjust and cruel; and are no less than the sacrifice of the dearest interests of the thousands of the rising generation of our country to the cupidity and avarice of their employers. And they can see no other result in prospect, as likely to eventuate from such practices, than generation on generation, reared up in profound ignorance and the final prostration of their liberties at the shrine of a powerful aristocracy." The resolutions which followed were in favor of factory legislation and a ten-hour working day, and condemned imprisonment for debt. Thomas Doyle, of Providence, the father of the Hon. Thomas A. Doyle, the well-known mayor of the city of Providence for so many years, was elected corresponding secretary of this association.



JOHN J. KENYON,
MANUFACTURER OF TAPES AND BRAIDS.

Many of the reforms asked for by these early agitators have long ago been secured. The opportunity of education has been very largely placed within reach of every child; the hours of labor have been lessened to ten per day, and less in many instances; the sanitary conditions of factories, shops and homes have also been immensely improved. Much of this progress has been due to the persistent efforts of these unknown men who strove sturdily for better things, and much is also due to the inevitable trend of events which compelled changes that have turned out to be "reforms." From this standpoint the outlook for the future is bright.

Under the old domestic system the handloom weavers and the cotton pickers worked as long hours in their homes as they saw fit. Squalor, wretchedness and illiteracy were incidental in such an environment, and they existed in a marked degree; but because such a small fraction of the then existing population were subject to these influences, the evils were not noticeably apparent. The modern survivals of the domestic system, the sweaters' dens of the great cities, exhibit the possibilities for evil which were present in the old form of industry. The factory system with all its faults, by the fact that it brought people together, and thereby enabled them by conflict and association to work out their differences, has proved a beneficent agency, making for progress and humanity. The relative rights and duties of people to each other have been better defined, the terms of the problem stated, or in a way to be stated, and preparations thereby more or less perfected for a juster solution of the difficulties, many of which have been partially adjusted.

Ready money was a scarce article in Pawtucket in the early years of the century. The credit system prevailed, and "store pay" was

the common method of paying debts and transacting business, "Bills of exchange, if we may so call them, of the most diminutive size, were continually drawn on the factory stores and by the citizens on each other. The free circulation of cash in daily trade was but little known; everything went on to book, and then into bills. Orders on the factory stores, which monopolized most of the trade of the place, were readily sold at a heavy discount for cash in hand."

Cotton cloth sold at high prices. Almy, Brown & Slater sold shirting in 1812 at from 52 to 65 cents a yard, and in 1813 the firm obtained \$4.26 per yard for gingham a yard and a half wide. All the goods of course at that time were woven by hand. Dr. David Benedict then received a salary of \$400 per annum, and some of his people thought that was too high.*

The leading manufacturers, more to facilitate their business than to minister to their pride, kept during the first quarter of the century wheeled vehicles which they and their neighbors called by courtesy carriages, but which seem to have been in appearance, character and history like the "Deacon's One-Hoss Shay." Among those who were thus provided were Oliver Starkweather, Samuel Slater, the Wilkinsons, Ebenezer Tyler, Timothy Greene, and others. For years after he had acquired large wealth Samuel Slater rode around in a shabby old one-horse wagon. "Oliver Starkweather's old chaise had a pink stern, flat top, and was very ugly looking."† Simple manners and no ostentation were thus the rule of life among the substantial citizens, and for this no doubt the influence of the Friends was largely responsible.

The sports of the boys who worked in the first mills were few. Such fun as could be

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 10.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 26.

snatched during working hours was their chief recreation. In the summer, swimming in the river during the noon hour or in the evening was a great source of amusement. Some of the more venturesome, both men and boys, were in the habit of jumping from the rocks or the bridge into the deep pool below the falls,* and this became a popular pastime, as spectators came to look on and applaud, and the vanity of the boys was thereby excited. Higher and higher jumps were made, but no one was hurt. The boldest and most daring jumper was Sam Patch, a mule-spinner, who jumped from the peak of the old Yellow mill on the east side. Like some of the "sports" of more recent times, Sam acquired a decided taste for this dangerous amusement, and for the notoriety it brought him. As the Pawtucket people had begun to object to the jumping it was discontinued, but Sam Patch wandered off, entered upon his career as a professional jumper, and acquired both money and fame by his new occupation. He jumped into the Niagara river below the falls, and made a number of other very high and daring leaps, but finally came to his death in November, 1829, at Rochester, N. Y., where he made a jump at the falls on the Genesee river. He had jumped at this place before, but on this occasion he was under the influence of liquor. It is said his body was never recovered.

Sam Patch is reported to have replied to a question as to why he engaged in what appeared to be such foolish, dangerous undertakings, that it was his object to show that "some things



JOHN B. READ,
HARDWARE MERCHANT.

can be done as well as others." He is thus said to have illustrated the "feasibility of all things."*

Mrs. Abigail Patch, the mother of Sam, lived with her relatives for many years in the building known as the old Jones schoolhouse, where her grand-daughters taught a school for many years. She died in the old house July 29, 1854.†

The political upheaval in Rhode Island, in 1841-2, known as the Dorr war, which was an

*"Their Wedding Journey," by W. D. Howells, pp. 106, 110.

†Gazette and Chronicle, April, 1879.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 12.



HENRY A. WAF
PRESIDENT AND TREASURER OF THE THREAD CO.

attempt to obtain a more liberal form of government and secure an extension of the suffrage, was indirectly brought about through the factory system. The intellectual quickening resulting from the assembling of the people in the factory centres precipitated discussions which resulted in making apparent to many minds the antiquated character of the political institutions of the state. Dissatisfaction with things as they were consequently increased constantly, especially as the rising industrial forces found their political influence altogether nullified by the landed property and family basis on which the political community rested. The result of the contest was a compromise on its face, but in effect a substantial victory for the people, and culminated in the adoption of the present state constitution in 1842.

The owners and managers of the mills were generally in favor of the old order of things, but the factory people and the mechanics were Dorrites, in favor of the extension of the suf-

frage.* Although there was a great deal of talk, much of it "breathing threatening and slaughter," it is a curious fact that the only man killed in the "war" was on Massachusetts soil, in the village of Pawtucket, Mass. This incident occurred on the evening of June 27, 1842, when Alexander Kelby, who was standing near the end of the bridge, was killed by a ball from the musket of one of a body of Rhode Island troops stationed on the bridge to guard the passage, prevent invasion from Massachusetts, and blow up the bridge in that event if necessary. The troops numbered about 400 at one time. They seemed to have fired a number of volleys recklessly, many windows in the buildings in range in Pawtucket, Mass., were shattered with the shot, and a number of persons narrowly escaped injury.†



HENRY C. McDUFF,
LUMBER DEALER.

*Hon. Alexander Meggett, in letter to Gazette and Chronicle, May 2, 1896.

†Life and Times of Thomas W. Dorris, pp. 147, 17-21.

The factory workers became a distinct class in the community. Many of them, coming from other places, being thus socially unacquainted and having had a different training from the townspeople, were compelled to keep aloof socially and form companionships among themselves. As time passed, through the influence chiefly of church fellowship, business association and propinquity, some intermarriages occurred between the children of the new comers and those of the old residents. These alliances were not numerous enough to alter the status of the factory people generally. The majority remained a class apart, those who were constantly coming in supplying the places of others who had become mechanics, clerks, or had gone into business for themselves, thus graduating into what were considered the higher social grades. Even to the present these distinctions continue, and the mills are still preparatory schools, training the lowest class of labor for higher things. In them the newest immigrants receive their industrial education. They who "work in the mill" still occupy an inferior social position. But the diversification of employment in Pawtucket has afforded greater opportunities than most industrial centres to aspiring youth, and has tended more to level class distinctions and promote social equality.

One of the social phenomena of the community has been a local jealousy and antagonism between the two sides of the river. The Rhode Island people were mostly mechanics from the first, while the Massachusetts folk were chiefly farmers. The artisans were not con-

sidered socially as quite equal to the farmers. Then, too, the antagonism that existed from the beginning between the two colonies of Rhode Island and Massachusetts found expression frequently when the people of the two villages came in contact. The freedom of the Rhode Islander and his neglect to provide officially for the church and school was an offence to his Massachusetts neighbor, who on the other hand was considered by the former to be too severe and puritanical. These differences were germinal and their effects have not been altogether outgrown. But while they have operated as a means of separation, they have also, by the peaceful conflict of ideas they engendered, had a potent influence in shaping the character of the people. Pawtucket is at bottom a combination of the descendants of the Pilgrims and Puritans and of the schismatics of Providence Plantations with their advanced ideas of freedom of conscience and separation of church and state. Her citizens have the right to be proud of both sources of influence, but each one will naturally magnify the one in which his pride centres. Here the two tendencies have met and merged as nowhere else in New England, but the battle has been fought out on the industrial plane rather than along the old lines. Much of the industrial versatility of the place is no doubt due to the mental quickening resulting from these varied and manifold differences; but a great deal of credit must likewise be ascribed to the men of many nationalities who have also contributed of the richness of their inheritance to the industrial evolution of Pawtucket.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE UTILIZATION OF THE WATER POWER.

THE water power at the falls induced Joseph Jenks, Jr., to set up his forge at Pawtucket. It also attracted Oziel Wilkinson to the place, prompted Moses Brown to remove the experimental spinning machinery to the falls, and its abundance satisfied Samuel Slater that he would have all the force necessary to drive his machinery. What a striking coincidence it is that the first cotton machinery in the Ezekiel Carpenter clothier building was operated by a water wheel located at or near the spot where the first settler originally harnessed the water power?

The early settlers, living on their scattered farms, and obtaining their livelihood from the fields, the woods and the waters, by farming, hunting and fishing, saw little advantage to themselves in the falls at Pawtucket. Of course they perceived the water power was of use to the Jenks family, and incidentally to the community to whom they ministered as hewers of wood and makers of tools; but this advantage was, in the minds of the majority, more than counterbalanced by the fact that the falls prevented the ascent of the river by fish, on whose abundance the inland farmers partly depended for their food supply.

Both Rehoboth and Providence legislated* for the preservation of the public fisheries at

the falls previous to 1700. The Rhode Island Assembly passed general laws* in 1719 and 1744, authorizing the towns to take action to preserve and improve fishing in the rivers, and between these dates and afterwards a number of special acts were also passed with the same end in view. The object of this legislation was to prevent any diminution of the great supply of fish that originally existed, and the means sought in each instance was the removal or prohibition of obstructions that prevented the passage of fish up the rivers.

To accomplish this object on the Pawtucket river a canal was dug in the year 1714 around the falls on the west side, "beginning at the river a few rods above the lower dam, and running around the west end thereof until it emptied into the river about ten rods below the same dam." The theory has been broached that this canal followed the channel of an old natural water course, which originally furnished an overflow outlet for the river when in flood. The canal became known as "Sargeant's trench," but utterly failed in its purpose, as the fish could find no use for it.

Evidently, however, the farmers and fishermen were not reconciled to this result, for the General Assembly, in October, 1761, on the petition of John Dexter, of Cumberland, and others,

*Chapter 1, p. 19; Chapter 4, p. 51.

*R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 4, pp. 263, 511.



EDWARD L. FREEMAN

STATE RAILROAD COMMISSIONER AND SENATOR FROM CENTRAL FALLS.

passed an act authorizing Baulston Brayton, John Dexter, David Whipple, Daniel Mowry and Stephen Jenks to conduct a lottery and raise £1,500 old tenor, for the purpose of making a passage through the falls for fish. The preamble of this act states "that some trials had lately been made to break down the falls." The expense of completing the work, figured on this preliminary experience, was estimated at £1,000. The surplus of £500 was directed to be expended on the bridge. The lottery apparently did not materialize. The next step was an act passed by the legislature in January, 1773, "making it lawful to break down and blow up the rocks at Pawtucket falls, to let fish pass up." Attempts to carry out this act seem to have been made, but the opposition and influence of the mill owners probably prevented any serious harm to the falls or the dams. To obviate further trouble, the General Assembly, in June of the next year, appointed Stephen Hopkins, Darius Sessions and Moses



R. A. BARBOUR,
SUPERINTENDENT DEXTER YARN CO.

Brown, a committee, "to see the said act truly executed, and that no rocks be blown up but by their direction or permission."* It is needless to say that the committee did not authorize anyone to proceed with the work of destruction.

This episode marks the turning point in the rising importance of manufacturing as compared with fishing and agriculture, which up to that time had been dominant. For a long time the increasing use of the water power had been a good index of this approaching consummation. The forges on the west and the saw and grist mills on the east side, obtained their power from the lower dam, which was constructed as early as 1718. Previous to that time there was a dam on the west side extending three-fourths of the way across the river, and the beginning of this structure had undoubtedly been constructed by the first settler. On the east side was another partial dam, probably first used for the grist mill



GEN. WILLIAM R. WALKER,
ARCHITECT.

*R. I. Col. Rec., vol. 7, pp. 222, 248.



P. J. MURRAY,
OF KENNEDY, GOUGH & MURRAY.

of the Smith's. These two primitive dams were superseded by the lower dam, in which the rocks of the falls were made use of as part of the structure. The upper dam was built about 1793, a short distance above the head of Sargeant's trench, and was designed to furnish power for the "Old Slater Mill."

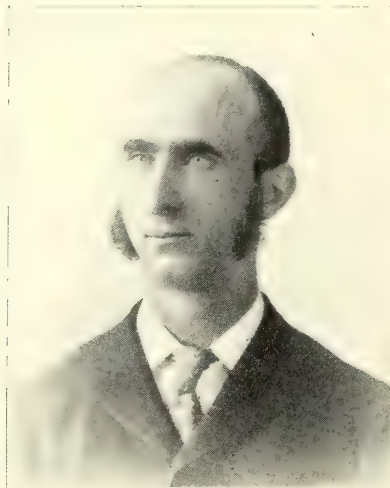
When the fact was patent

that the fish would not "run" up Sargeant's trench, it was converted into a mill stream. About 1730 it was dammed up and an anchor shop built over it, and between that period and 1790 another dam was built, and several other shops and mills obtained their power from its waters. In 1796, the establishments on the trench were: on the upper dam, an anchor shop and a fulling mill; on the lower



JOHN EVANS,
MERCHANT TAILOR.

and an oil mill was also started on the same privilege. These enterprises undoubtedly all belonged to the Wilkinsons. The original upper anchor shop, if it was forty feet higher up the trench, must have been very near the present line of Main street. When the trench was repaired in 1854, an old flood-gate was found in excavating



FRANK W. WESTCOTT,
DRY GOODS MERCHANT.

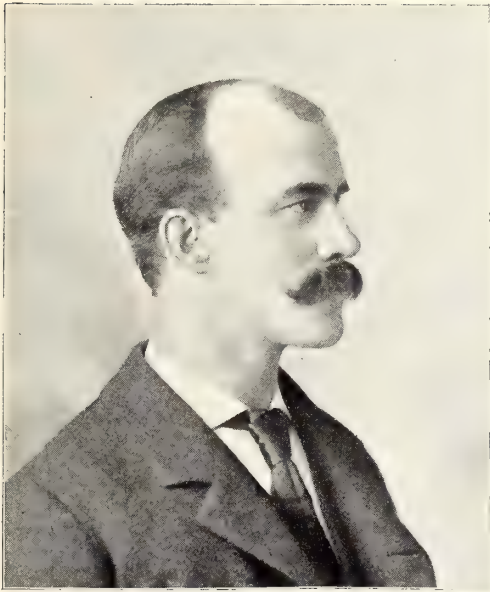
dam, an anchor shop and a bark mill. The upper anchor mill belonged to Oziel Wilkinson. About 1797 it was taken down and a new shop erected forty feet farther down the trench, on the site now occupied by the Payne & Taylor factory, the pond was enlarged and the water thereby increased. The adjoining fulling mill was converted into a machine shop,



GEORGE SMALES,
STAIR BUILDER AND SCREEN MANUFACTURER.



JOHN H. WASSMAR,
DEALER IN TEA AND COFFEE.



EDWARD E. FITZ,
SUPERINTENDENT AMERICAN WORKS, NICHOLSON FILE CO.

on Main street, which corroborates the idea that the upper dam on the trench was about where the street is now.* The roadway must have been originally further south than at present, as the bridge at first crossed the river from between the forge and grist mill, with "Fishing Rock" for its central pier. While these early industries were developing, the street was at this point from twelve to fifteen feet below its present level, and crossed the Little river, as Sargeant's trench was sometimes called, by a bridge, some of the timbers of which were unearthed when the excavations mentioned were made.

The lower anchor shop was the property of the Jenkses, and remained unchanged for many years. It stood between the mouth of the trench and the main river. On the other side of the trench was Timothy Greene's bark mill, afterward converted into cotton mills and operated both by Timothy Greene and his sons.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 41.

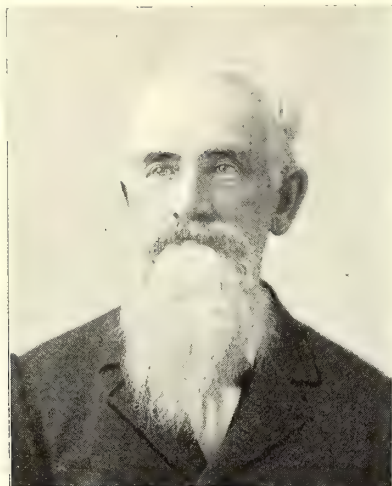
These small water privileges on the trench, originally developed to their full capacity by the Wilkinsons and the Greenes, have ever since been occupied by a labyrinth of shops and factories, and the industries here carried on have been of a greatly varied character, in iron, textiles and other lines. The Wilkinsons ceased operations here on a large scale after their failure in 1829. In 1853 or 1854 George Wilkinson, the son of Abraham, sold the premises formerly occupied by the upper anchor shop to Payne & Taylor.*

February 15, 1807, occurred the "great flood" on the Blackstone river, which, while it entailed a great deal of immediate loss, cleared the ground in the "coal yard" region of a number of old structures, and thereby furnished an opportunity for the erection of better edifices. The water rose to such a height that it poured through Sargeant's trench in a large



LOREN G. LADD,
COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC WORKS.

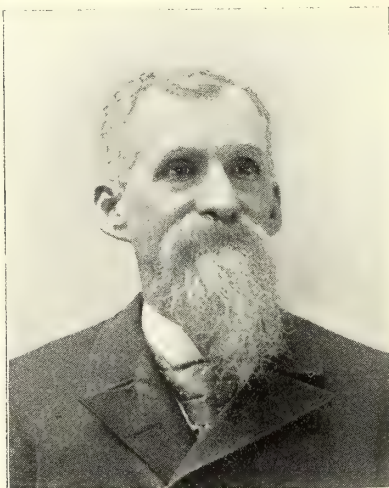
*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 40.



SQUIRE ZENAS PHINNEY
CIGAR MANUFACTURER.

stream, and hollowed out a channel down to the bed of the ancient water course of "Little river." The damage was mainly done by this auxiliary river. The east side escaped almost wholly, but the western end of the bridge was carried away, and fourteen buildings, all on the west bank of the river, were destroyed. These structures were: the old forge; the Ezekiel Carpenter building,

where Slater began cotton spinning, but which was at this time occupied as a saddler's shop by George Fisher and Luke Hitchcock; the clothier's shop of Pardon and Jabez Jenks, corner of Jenks's lane and Main street; Ebenezer Tiffany's store, where the office of the Evening Post is now located; the cabinet shop of Amos Read, adjoining Tiffany's store; Salisbury's fulling mill; all the shops of the Wilkinsons, except their oil mill, and including the extensive anchor and screw shops; Timothy Greene's bark mill; the blacksmith shops of Benjamin Arnold, Nathan Walker, Cromwell Hill and Thomas Spear; the grist mill of Moses Jenks on the river bank; and a small store belonging to Jerathmeel Jenks.

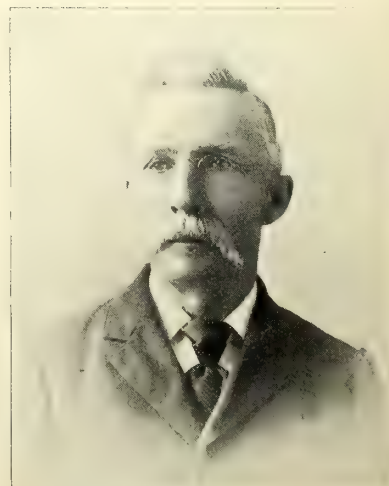


WILLIAM J. BROOKS,
FOREMAN FOR SQUIRE Z. PHINNEY.

No lives were lost, but the dwellings of John Pitcher, Stephen and Jerathmeel Jenks were insulated between the main river and the torrent sweeping down the trench, and the inhabitants were obliged to flee to escape the rising waters. The members of the two Jenks families, in which were a number of small children and aged people, were assisted over the trench by the stalwart men of the village. John Pitcher was reluctant to leave his house, but sent his daughter and her little son across the bridge. The daughter returned after her father, found him on the way over, and they had only reached the Massachusetts side when a portion of the bridge was carried away. Neither of these three dwellings

were destroyed but were only flooded in their lower stories. New buildings were immediately erected, and as a result of the flood the opportunities for manufacturing were greatly improved.

The enterprise of the Wilkinsons in extending their operations and increasing the water power of Sargeant's trench, aroused the antagonism of their neighbors, the mill owners on the main



JAMES WILSON,
COLLECTOR AND AUCTIONEER.

river, who thought that a much larger proportion of water was flowing into Sargeant's trench than the owners of that stream were entitled to. Although an agreement had been made in regard to the settlement of this difficulty as early as 1796, it was not carried out. Finally a law suit resulted, Ebenezer Tyler and others against Abraham Wilkinson and others, the former being the owners of the water rights on the lower dam and the latter the proprietors of Sargeant's trench. The case was begun November, 1826, before Judge Joseph Story, associate justice of the United States Supreme Court for the Rhode Island District. The complainants claimed that the owners of Sargeant's trench were only entitled to a waste water privilege, but the court decided they were entitled to the flow they had enjoyed previous to 1796.

A master in chancery, Richard W. Greene, was appointed to investigate the matter and report the best method of apportioning the water according to the right of each party as thus set forth by the court. He made a report in 1828 to the effect that Sargeant's trench was entitled to a flow of 1400 cubic feet per minute when the water in the upper pond was up to the top of the dam, and this amount was to increase or diminish in proportion to the volume of water in the river. The owners of the lower falls were entitled to all the flow from the upper pond and the mills operated by it, except the amount which flowed into the trench and subsequently reunited with the stream below the lower dam; the waste water from the mills on the upper dam was to flow into the lower pond and would therefore be available for the use of the mills at the lower dam.

In order to determine the correct proportion that each mill on the upper dam was entitled to, estimates and experiments were carefully made by engineers under the direction of the master. After dragging along for years the matter seems to have been finally arranged in 1836. The water was divided into sixteen shares, and on that basis each owner or firm was permitted to have an aperture of a prescribed dimension through which the water flowed to the respective mill wheels. By this means all received the proportion to which they were entitled.

The ownership, proportion of the water, and size of the apertures on a depth of twelve



ROBERT D. MASON,
PRESIDENT OF THE ROBERT D. MASON CO.

inches below the level of the dam was determined upon in November, 1835, as follows:

Almy & Brown, at the old Slater mill, owned five-sixteenth of the river, were entitled to a flow of 5906 cubic feet per minute, and to an aperture 31.25 feet long and a foot in depth; Thomas LeFavour and William Field, two and one-half sixteenth of the river, 2953 cubic feet flow, and an aperture of 15.62 feet; Niles Manchester, one-sixteenth and William Field one-half sixteenth, were together entitled to a flow of 1771 cubic feet, and an aperture of 9.37 feet; Niles Manchester, Hannah Wilkinson and Daniel Wilkinson, one-sixteenth, 1181 cubic feet flow, and an aperture of 6.25 feet.

The two small privileges last mentioned are now consolidated in the Littlefield Manufacturing Company's mill. The old Stone mill was at this period occupied by Field & LeFavour, was subsequently known as the LeFavour mill, and is now owned by the Pawtucket Gas Co. All these mills obtained their water from the Slater



REV. ALEXANDER MCGREGOR,
PASTOR OF THE PAWTUCKET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

mill trench, which had supplanted the upper part of Sargeant's trench when the upper dam was built. The apertures led out of this trench, which was referred to in the legal proceedings as the great flume. At its end was the opening into Sargeant's trench, which was 7.41 feet long, to accommodate the flow of 1400 cubic feet per minute. Previous to 1836 the water was allowed to flow through the trench unobstructed whether the mills were running or not, but after that date all the owners on the upper dam, as well as the proprietors of Sargeant's trench, were obliged to maintain gates and shut off the water at night and during meal hours.

The owners on the upper dam on the east side at this time were: the Walcott Manufacturing Company, who owned three and one-fourth sixteenths, were entitled to a flow of 3839 cubic feet and to an aperture of 20.31 feet; and George Wilkinson, who owned two and three-fourths sixteenths, was entitled to a flow of 3248 cubic feet and an aperture of 17.18 feet. The



EVERETT P. CARPENTER,
OF THE E. P. CARPENTER CO.



BLEACHERY AND DYE WORKS OF THE ROBERT D. MASON CO.

Walcott Manufacturing Company operated the old White mill, erected in 1824 on the site of the first mill on the east side. George Wilkinson ran the Wilkinson & Greene mill, erected in 1813, and which, after many changes, fires, additions and alterations, is now the property of the Dexter Yarn Co.

All the details of this litigation do not seem to have been settled until 1843, when the master's report was finally accepted and the decree of the court confirmed. In a suit by Paul Greene, the owner of the lower privilege on Sargeant's trench, against Charles F. Manchester, the owner of the upper privilege, tried in 1856 in the United States Circuit Court, it was decided that the lower privilege was entitled to all the water flowing into the trench without any more obstruction than had originally

existed, and that no portion of it could be diverted by the proprietors of the upper privilege into the main river by a sluice-way, but all must flow past the lower privilege and so into the river at the mouth of the trench.

The Blackstone canal, which was opened in 1828, and operated for several years thereafter, was a failure finally as a means of transportation. When it was discontinued the ponds and water rights which the projectors had secured as sources of supply, greatly increased the water supply of the river. They were not, however, sufficient to prevent low water in summer. To remedy this, some of the owners of water privileges contributed to the expense of a storage reservoir, built by Paul Whitin & Sons at Whitinsville, in 1850. The same firm built the Holden reservoir in 1866, the owners

of the mills at Pawtucket, Central Falls and the various villages contributing to the cost. By a similar arrangement a reservoir was also built at Pascoag, on the head waters of the Branch river, the main tributary of the Blackstone. By these means the water power was rendered much more uniform than formerly, because the water being stored up, less runs to waste, and it was available for use in summer when the ordinary supply was scanty.

At one time, Harvey Chase, who was a far-seeing man, proposed to raise each dam on the river one foot. This would have had the effect of increasing the storage capacity of each mill pond and of adding to the power of the lower dam at Pawtucket. But to carry out this proposal would involve so much expense that no action was taken. The manufacturers, however, have been agitating the question of the construction of reservoirs recently, and a com-

mittee consisting of John C. Wyman, James H. Chace and Lyman B. Goff, was appointed in April, 1895, to consider and report a definite plan.

Because of the increase in the total volume of the water through the construction of reservoirs, the proprietors on the upper dam petitioned the courts to allow them to enlarge their apertures. Considerable litigation resulted which has never been concluded, and the matter is still pending in the courts.

The present owners on the upper dam with the proportion of the river and the apertures they are entitled to, are: On the east side—Dexter Yarn Co., sixteen sixty-fourths of the river, aperture 25 feet; Mrs. S. Pitcher old White stone mill, thirteen sixty-fourths, 20.31 feet; on the west side—J. L. Spencer, agent, fifteen sixty-fourths, 23.43 feet; Pawtucket Gas Co., ten sixty-fourths, 15.62 feet; Littlefield Manufacturing Co., ten sixty-fourths, 15.62 feet. The last three are joint owners of Slater's trench, out of which these apertures, as well as that to Sargeant's trench, open. The aperture of what is now the Dexter yarn mill was increased by Henry Jerauld to its present dimensions, by transferring to it part of the privilege of the old Slater mill, Mr. Jerauld being at the time the proprietor of both properties. Sargeant's trench is still the size determined upon in the lawsuit of Tyler vs. Wilkinson, namely, 7.41 feet, and is still entitled to the flow of 1400 cubic feet per minute.

The advantage obtained by the storage reservoirs, was, at least in respect to the volume of water, counteracted by the diversion of a large portion of the water of the Abbott Run,—one of the tributaries of the Blackstone, which unites with it just above Central Falls,—to the use of the city when the water works were built. After considerable litigation the mill owners at Central



JAMES R. MACCOLL,
AGENT FOR LORRAINE MANUFACTURING CO.

Falls and Pawtucket were awarded for the damage thus done to their privileges the sum of \$161,755.17, which included interest and the costs of the court from Feb. 1, 1878. Payments were made to the mill owners in proportion to their respective shares in ownership of the water rights on July 22, Sept. 3 and 16, 1884.

The water power on the lower dam all belonged originally to the Smiths and Bucklins on the east side and the Jenkses on the west. The latter family remained in possession of the first settler's original estate for over two centuries, but the privilege on the east was divided and passed with the old Stone mill and the Bridge mill through a succession of owners from the beginning of the present century. In 1864 Darius Goff and his son Darius L. Goff occupied the old Stone mill, utilized its water power, and in a few years built the large braid and plush mills.

The old Jenks estate at the falls had by inheritance passed into the hands of many owners, but the water power had hardly been utilized at all for many years. In 1885 Darius Goff bought the interests of three of these heirs; in 1887 of five; in 1888 of one, and in 1890 of four others, acquiring by these purchases about one-half of the property. He also purchased in 1888 the N. P. Hicks estate, formerly the property of the Greenes,—the lower water privilege on Sargeant's trench.

Mr. Goff died April 14, 1891, but his sons carried out the work he had begun, and in January, 1893, they purchased the remaining half interest in the "Pardon Jenks," the "New mill" and the "Grist mill" estates, and thus secured possession of all the Jenks estate at the

falls. In March of the same year they purchased the property of the Bridge Mill Paper Co. By these successive purchases the entire lower dam became the property of Darius L. and Lyman B. Goff, the sons and successors of Darius Goff. They also secured control of the Thornton estate on the western river bank, south of the old Greene mill property. The falls and both banks of the river southward for about seven hundred feet are included in all these properties, now under one management for the first time.

When this property was thus in their possession the Goff brothers formulated a plan to utilize it according to modern methods. Their braid and plush mills on the east side required about 500 horse power, leaving 1300 horse power available for other purposes, and which for some years previous had been running to waste over the dam. They decided to use this surplus force to generate electricity for power, light and heat,



DAVID HARLEY,
TREASURER THE DAVID HARLEY CO.



FRANK H. BORDEN,
SECRETARY THE DAVID HARLEY CO.

and they formed a copartnership with that end in view under the name of the Bridge Mill Power Company. They endeavored to obtain a charter from the General Assembly in 1895, but failed to do so owing to the opposition of the Pawtucket Gas Co., which desired an



EDWIN DARLING,

SUPERINTENDENT OF PAWTUCKET WATER WORKS FROM 1880 TO 1894, AND FOUNDER OF DARLINGTON.

exclusive franchise in Pawtucket for the manufacture and distribution of electricity. They, however, obtained from the Board of Aldermen on June 27, 1895, a license to distribute electricity for general use, and Dec. 1, 1895, the Bridge Mill Power Co. announced that it was prepared to furnish electric service.

Work on the improvement of the water power was begun in August, 1894. Many of the old landmarks and ancient buildings on the river bank were at once removed. A retaining wall was built on the west side, far out into the river, taking in a large part of "Fishing Rock,"

and narrowing the channel very materially immediately below the falls. This wall extends from the falls for more than seven hundred feet to a considerable distance below the mouth of Sargeant's trench, follows the harbor line established a short time before, and encloses new and valuable territory thus reclaimed from the river, and which will be available for factories, shops and stores. A portion of the lower dam was also rebuilt. The total fall on the lower dam is 17.021 feet.

During 1895-6 the Bridge Mill Power Co. erected a large brick power station, 160 feet south of the bridge, directly on the river bank at the mouth of Sargeant's trench. It consists of three parts, a gate house 30 by 75 feet, a boiler house 50 by 50 feet, and a power house 50 by 100 feet, and the entire structure has a river frontage of 136 feet, and a street frontage of 50 feet. Leading from the dam to the power station, a circular flume, seventeen and a half feet in diameter and about one hundred and twenty feet

long, was constructed to convey the water to the turbines used to generate the power. This flume expands at the power house into a "forebay," sixty feet square, with walls twenty-five feet high, rising nine feet above the level of the dam in order to provide for high water at times of freshets. The

power station contains five 33-inch horizontal turbine wheels, each capable of furnishing from 250 to 275 horse power, or a total of about 1300. The turbines are directly connected with dynamos, from which electric power, heat and light is distributed to railroads, factories, and shops. In case of low water the dynamos can be run by steam engines provided for the purpose. The water of Sargeant's trench also flows into the power house and is employed to operate a 30-horse power pump.

Water was first turned into the power station, May 1, 1896, and the wheels set in motion to generate electricity to operate the Interstate street railway. This was the first instance in which the power of the waters of the Blackstone river was converted into electric energy for street car propulsion.

In connection with these notable improvements, the widening of Main street from East avenue to and including the bridge and the extension of North Main street to Pleasant street was suggested. The new street, as planned, will pass the power station and along the new territory reclaimed by the retaining wall from the river, and will open up and render much more valuable the property through which it passes. For this reason it has been suggested that the cost of building this avenue be assessed on the abutting owners on the betterment plan. Probably if this improvement is carried out it will be by this method.

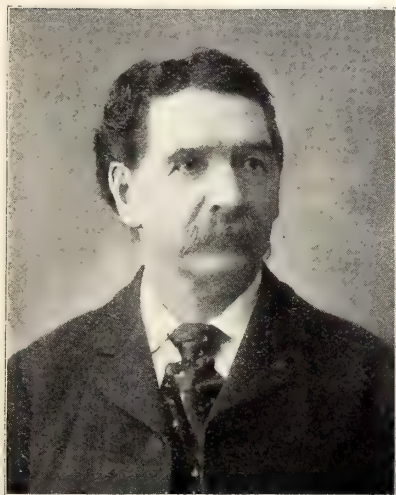
After considerable conflict, apparent and real, between the Bridge Mill Power Co. and the

Pawtucket Gas Co., which was furnishing light to the city and power to manufactures,—mostly generated by steam,—the two corporations consolidated their electrical interests by an agreement signed February 25, 1896. The combination thus formed is known as the Pawtucket Electric Co., and is now incorporated under the laws of Rhode Island, with a capital of \$600,000. It controls all the water power on the lower dam and the lower privilege on Sargeant's trench.

From the forge of Joseph Jenks, Jr., with the primitive way in which he made use of the water power,—by a runway probably,—to the mammoth power house and the dynamos which produce power that can be sent all over the adjacent country, is an immense advance. In a sense, this contrast illustrates the progress mankind has made in mastering Nature's forces and wresting her secrets from her.



O. A. JILLSON,
OF THE STAR TANNING CO.



ROBERT BELLEW,
OF THE STAR TANNING CO.

STREET VIEWS ON THE EAST SIDE.



1. COTTAGE STREET, LOOKING NORTHEAST FROM ANGLE STREET.

2. BROOK STREET, FROM GROVE STREET.

3. SUMMIT STREET, LOOKING NORTH FROM JUST BELOW LYON COURT.

4. JUNCTION OF BROADWAY, COTTAGE AND SUMMIT STREETS.

5. PROSPECT STREET, LOOKING EAST FROM DIVISION STREET.

CHAPTER IX.

LAND TRAVEL AND BUILDING OF HIGHWAYS—WAYSIDE INNS—TRAFFIC ON PAWTUCKET RIVER—DEEPENING OF THE CHANNEL.

THE building of roads always has had an important effect on the development of new communities. The Romans carried forward and maintained their civilization in the countries they conquered chiefly by the aid of the great highways they built. Commerce was thus maintained, intercourse was rendered possible, and the action and reaction which toned down local differences, removed prejudices, and taught men to know each other, had thereby opportunity to operate.

In the New England colonies the building of roads in a measure kept pace with the growth of the communities; but the extension of the highways in many instances hastened, while the neglect to build or maintain them in good repair, retarded this growth. The original settlements were nearly all on the seacoast, and communication between them at first was mainly by water. Massachusetts bay was the highway between Plymouth, Boston and Salem. Narragansett bay was the highway between Providence, Portsmouth, Newport and the Indian village at Sowams. Probably much of the intercourse between Pawtucket and Providence, especially the transportation of iron and tools to and from Joseph Jenks's forge, was by the way of the Pawtucket river. While there were

no roads in the modern sense of the term when the white men arrived, still the country was traversed in all directions by Indian trails like the modern footpaths that now run through the woods or along the river banks. Some of these trails were well traveled roads of from six to twelve feet in width, and were made use of by the settlers. All the original highways were enlarged from them and usually followed their lines.

A much traveled Indian trail led from Providence to Pawtucket falls, and from the first was the main road. By it overland communication was maintained with Boston. It became, as the colonies developed, the highway between Boston and New York, and continued to be the main artery of travel until the construction of the railroads. Pawtucket became, previous to the revolution, an important waystation on this great highway, and in the limits, as well as on the outskirts of the villages on both sides, were many wayside inns which added to the business of the place. They were also important sources of social growth, as by their means the village people obtained news and glimpses of the outside world, in their common rooms the local social life centered and the gossip of the neighborhood circulated. On the

east side the best known inns were the Dolly Sabin and the Slack taverns, and at a little later period the "new tavern" conducted by Eliphalet Blake. On the west side, in very early times, a tavern was maintained close to the bridge and near the grist mill, and in the revolutionary period the Ballou homestead, which stood on the present corner of Broad and Main streets, and an inn which occupied the site recently covered by the LeFavour block, corner of High and Main streets, were the principal houses of entertainment. On the outskirts of the village was Constant Martin's tavern, and half way to Providence was the Sayles tavern, where a wayside inn was maintained for generations. At a later period, in the early years of the present century, the Pawtucket hotel, corner of Main and Mill streets, became the chief hostelry. On the western border of the present limits of the city, on Smithfield avenue, is the Lindsay tavern, erected about 1825, and which is one of the best surviving examples of the wayside inns as they existed just previous to the advent of the railroads.

The Indian trails, like the modern railroads, followed the lines of least resistance, but the aborigines had no time for engineering. Instead of crossing a swamp or bridging a river, they went around the one and forded the other. Their paths were thus very circuitous. The old road between Pawtucket and Providence, which follows to-day practically the Indian lay-

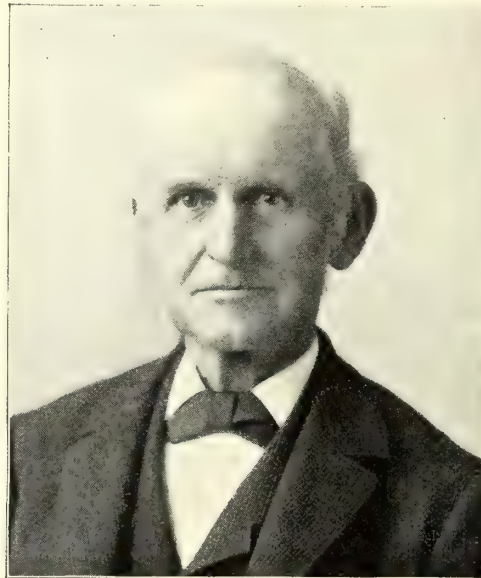
out, exhibits this characteristic in a striking degree. It originally skirted the Great Swamp in the valley of the Moshassuck, keeping along the edge of the morass above the wet ground, while on the other hand it avoided the hills to the eastward. It thus followed the easiest course and was both dry and level. Woodland paths, wherever they exist at the present day, are naturally developed on similar lines. The ancient Pawtucket path, widened, graded, and in some places straightened, now comprises

North Main street in Providence and a small part of Pawtucket avenue and the whole of Main street to the falls in Pawtucket. This entire thoroughfare should have one name, and Pawtucket street or avenue would be appropriate and historic.

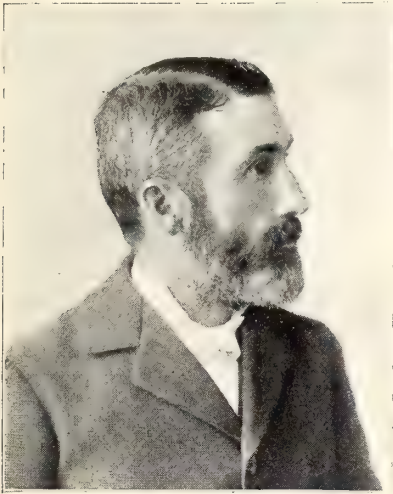
The first road on the east side was built in 1716, after the bridge was erected, and it, too, probably followed the old Indian trails; but previous to that date the county road around Seekonk plain was in existence, and the road

to Mendon had also been made through the woods from the Ring of the Town.

The next highway to be constructed after the old road, in the limits of Pawtucket on the west, was what is now Lonsdale avenue, which was laid out Oct. 29, 1716, and afforded access to the settlements in Smithfield in the neighborhood of Scott's pond. It was long known as the Smithfield road. The old Neck road, which ran from Pawtucket along the eastern side of Providence neck, was relaid April 6, 1723, by



ABNER ATWOOD,
OF ATWOOD, CRAWFORD & CO.



JOHN F. O'CONNOR,
OF O'CONNOR & WEATHERHEAD.

Joseph Jenks and Richard Brown. Evidently it had been in existence before that date. This old road is probably the present Pleasant street in Pawtucket, and the Swan Point road and Rochambeau avenue in Providence.

A road to the town landing was laid out March 10, 1754, by Stephen Hopkins, Richard Waterman and David Wilkinson, was accepted by the town in 1755, and the bounds finally approved in 1763. This highway was long known as Quaker lane from the fact that on it were the dwellings of Oziel Wilkinson, Benjamin Arnold and Timothy Greene, who were all members of the Society of Friends. Subsequently it became known as Pleasant street. The lower part or direct approach to the landing is now Lumber street.

After the revolution, when industry began to increase at Pawtucket, new highways were opened as the community developed. Mill street was laid out when the Slater mill was

built. About 1804 Oziel Wilkinson built the thirteen miles of the Norfolk and Bristol turnpike nearest Pawtucket. He made all the spades, shovels and picks for this work in his own shops. The part of this road in Pawtucket is the present Broadway, and was for many years known as Front street. This turnpike became at once the principal highway in place of the old road which had existed from the middle of the preceding century, and over it and the Pawtucket pike the stage coaches and freight wagons rumbled and swayed on their way between Providence and Boston. The Valley Falls turnpike, now Broad street, was built by Isaac Wilkinson about 1812. The Smithfield Turnpike Company was incorporated in 1805, and in October, 1826, the eastern and lower section of the road was renamed the Mineral Spring turnpike, the beginning of which is Mineral Spring avenue in Pawtucket.

The importance of maintaining the main traveled roads in good repair and the difficulty of accomplishing this by local efforts gave rise to the turnpike system. The highways were built and maintained by private corporations, who obtained their incomes by tolls collected from travelers. Bridges were sustained in the same way. Ultimately many of these turnpike companies became public property, a result which happened in the case of the Providence & Pawtucket Turnpike Co., which had maintained the old road for many years. The state of Rhode Island continued to collect toll for years after securing possession. The toll house was near the present junction of Main street and Pawtucket avenue.

With the development of industry during the first part of the century stage coaches came largely into use, and were enabled by the improvement of the highways to reduce the time



JOHN WEATHERHEAD,
OF O'CONNOR & WEATHERHEAD.

of travel between Boston and New York from a week, as had been the case before the revolution, to about fifty hours. The coaches ran between all the principal towns and cities, and by 1830 had become very commodious and convenient as compared with their predecessors.

A steamboat line between Providence and New York was established in 1822. Stages were run from Boston through Pawtucket to connect with the boats, and made the trip in about five hours, which was then considered phenomenally fast time.

The railroads, in a few years after their advent, drove the long distance stages off the great highways, and utterly killed the business of the wayside inns; but for two decades thereafter stages, then known as omnibuses, were very generally used for local transportation, and continued to perform that service until the beginning of the street car era in the 60's.

A stage known as the Pawtucket Diligence was run between Pawtucket and Providence in 1825 by Simon H. Arnold. It started from the Pawtucket hotel and made two trips a day. This was not the begining of local stage travel between Pawtucket and Providence, as the coach had been run before Mr. Arnold purchased it. Abraham H. Adams was the next stage owner. Then Wetherell & Bennett operated a line of omnibuses from 1836 to 1854, when Sterry Fry purchased them and continued to run them until they were supplanted by the horse cars of the Providence and Pawtucket street railroad, which was constructed by Hiram H. Thomas, and put into operation May, 1864. For many years the omnibus station was on Mill street in a building which occupied the site of B. McCaughey & Co.'s store, 93 North Main street.

The Pawtucket Street Railway Co. was incorporated in 1885, and its lines, now operated

by electricity, reach every part of the city and suburbs. The cars of the Union Railroad furnish transportation to Providence, and those of the Interstate Railroad to Attleboro, North Attleboro and intermediate points. While in 1830 four hours and fifty minutes was the fastest times that the stage coaches could make between Providence and Boston, the express trains now go through in an hour and the electric cars make the trip in less than a half hour between Pawtucket and Providence, and instead of two trips a day, like the old diligence, make over a hundred.

Strictly speaking Pawtucket never has had any commerce. During the latter part of the last century and the beginning of this century Sylvester Bowers on the east side and George Robinson and Thomas Arnold on the North Providence bank of the river built ships of ordinary size for the times.* But there does not appear to have been any vessels bringing cargoes for distribution through the surrounding country, and, with the possible exception of Nathan Daggett, there were no importing merchants. Providence transacted all the commerce, and Pawtucket in those days afforded no opportunity for foreign shipping. At high tide there was enough water in the channel to float the largest vessels,—some of them of nearly three hundred tons burden,—that were built in the shipyards; and probably a few vessels came up the river early in the century with cotton for the mills, and lumber and other supplies for the growing community.

The neighborhood on both sides of the river in the vicinity of the present Division street bridge was known locally as the Landing. Here the shipyards were located. The town of North Providence owned in this region some

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 27; Centennial Address, North Providence, p. 31.

land by the water side which was called the "Town Landing." This was sometimes leased to individuals, is still public property, and lies between Lumber street and the river. It is less than an acre* in extent, having been materially abridged by the recent widening of the street, and is now occupied by the Department of Public Works. The Town Landing and a highway to it was originally laid out, in compliance with a vote of the town of Providence, by Stephen Hopkins, Richard Waterman and David Wilkinson, March 4, 1754, and was accepted by the town Feb. 3, 1755. The boundaries were verified by Stephen Hopkins and David Wilkinson in 1760, and the plan and report accepted by the town council May 30, 1763.

Nathan Daggett is said to have had a wharf at the Landing on the Rehoboth side some time in the last century, and to have carried on a commercial business there, but his headquarters were at Seekonk Cove, the mouth of the Ten Mile River.† "He had a packet that made regular trips to Newport, and other vessels went to the West Indies."

The first utilization of the Pawtucket river and of the Landing in a modern way was in 1827 when Joseph Smith‡ and Clark Sayles began the business of bringing coal and lumber up the river, and distributing these staples to the surrounding manufacturers and others in Pawtucket and the adjacent territory. They established this new business on the east side below



PETER B. McMANUS,
PROPRIETOR HOME BLEACH & DYE WORKS.

where the Division street bridge now is. Mr. Sayles soon retired from the firm. Isaac Ellis became a partner with Joseph Smith and the business was conducted under the name of Ellis & Smith. Mr. Smith finally became sole owner, and acquired wharf property on both sides of the river. On the east side he owned about a thousand feet of the water front and carried on the lumber and coal business for many years under the name of Joseph Smith & Co. The business was continued by his sons until 1874, when the name was changed to the Joseph Smith Co., which concern was succeeded in 1883 by J. T. Cottrell, whose

*Schedule of City Property, Annual Reports, 1895, opp. p. 203.

†Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 33 and 38.

‡Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 38.

estate still conducts the business at the old Landing.*

When Clark Sayles dissolved partnership with Joseph Smith he started business at what was subsequently known as the Thornton lumber yard on the Rhode Island side, a short distance below the falls at the head of navigation. Jesse S. Thornton & Co. began the coal and lumber business here about 1840, which was continued until 1872. This firm had two wharves here in 1865.†

William T. Adams, who had been a partner in the firm of Jesse S. Thornton & Co., after the dissolution of the old concern through the death of Simon Thornton, built Adams wharf now occupied by the Pawtucket Gas Co., at the foot of Tidewater street and carried on for some years the coal and lumber business under the name of William T. Adams & Son.

In 1857 Smith Grant and George E. Newell started on the west side the coal and lumber business which has now developed into the great concern of the Newell Coal & Lumber Co. The business was conducted under the name of Smith Grant & Co., until the formation of the present company in 1890. When this business was begun there were no wharves further south on the west side than that used by this firm.

Previous to 1848 the firm of Mason & Crane carried on the coal business at what was then the foot of Division street on the east bank of the river. This location was afterwards occupied by the Pawtucket Coal Company, and since 1889 has been the scene of the operation of the City Coal Company. This concern now occupies about 160 feet of the water front

immediately south of the Division street bridge, and the premises are covered with coal pockets and hoisting apparatus of modern construction. George O. Capron has been manager of this company since its organization.

After 1840, when the modern diversification of industry in Pawtucket may be said to have begun, the navigation on the river rapidly increased. Joseph Smith in 1838 had six small vessels discharge coal at his wharf, the largest one of which had 175 and the smallest 50 tons. In 1867 there arrived twenty-nine vessels, averaging 197 tons, the smallest with 105 and the largest with 317 tons. In 1867 Joseph Smith & Co. received about 6000 tons of coal and 3,000,000 feet of lumber. In 1840 Jesse T. Thornton & Co. received 764 tons of coal in 9 vessels, and also 1,132,665 feet of lumber in other vessels; but the business increased to such an extent that in 1866 there was brought to the firm's wharf 9611 tons of coal in 50 vessels, the largest of which had 250 tons, and the amount of lumber received the same year was over 5,500,000 feet, of which 1,252,787 feet were for other parties. The business of Smith, Grant & Co. increased from 300 tons of coal and three or four thousand feet of lumber in 1857, to 7800 tons of coal in 1866 and 2,750,000 feet of lumber in 1867, besides which large quantities of brick, cement and North River stone were also received.*

This lumber and coal was sold in a circuit of twenty miles—in Central Falls, Valley Falls, Woonsocket and the villages of the Blackstone valley, in Seekonk, Cumberland, Rehoboth, North Providence, Smithfield, Wrentham, Franklin, Medway and Attleboro. From about 1860, besides coal and lumber, brick, iron, grain, stone, cement and hay had also been brought up the river in vessels.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 38; Geo. F. Kelly vs. City of Providence, before U. S. Circuit Court, 1867, testimony of Henry F. Smith, p. 114.

†Geo. F. Kelly vs. City of Providence, p. 148.

*Kelly vs. City of Providence, 1867, pp. 121, 131.



ROBERT WILSON,
CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER.

This increase in the river traffic was not as great as it might have been, from the fact that the channel was narrow, crooked and shallow, and that the bridges at the mouth of the river between Providence and East Providence interfered with its easy navigation. The increase in the size of vessels after 1860 aggravated the effect of these conditions. The difference of the cost of freight to Pawtucket on these accounts was thirty-five cents a ton on coal and fifty cents a thousand feet on lumber as compared with the cost to Providence. This state of affairs was very unsatisfactory to the people of Pawtucket, and, as a result of popular feeling in the matter, an agitation arose having for its objects the widening of the bridges and the deepening of the channel. After years of effort these improvements were secured.

The Washington bridge and the Central or Red bridge connecting Providence with Rehoboth were built across the Pawtucket river near its mouth in 1792 by John, Moses and Nicholas Brown and other leading citizens and merchants of

Providence and Rehoboth. They were both owned by corporations, and were toll bridges until they became the property of the city of Providence. The Washington bridge became free to travel March 1, 1862. In 1835 the railroad bridge was built near the Washington bridge. The draws in these three bridges were originally 24 feet wide, but in 1859 the Rhode Island General Assembly directed that the width be increased to 38 feet. As a result of a lawsuit in 1867 between George F. Kelly and the City of Providence, which was actually brought by the people of Pawtucket, the draws were still further widened so as to accommodate the larger sized vessels that were then engaged in transportation.

The first attempt to improve the channel of the Pawtucket

river was made in 1867 when the United States Congress appropriated \$17,000 for that purpose. From that time up to 1882 the sum of \$52,000 was appropriated. Previous to the beginning of this work the river had only a ruling depth of five feet at mean low water. As the average rise of the tide is five feet, this only gave about ten feet at high water. By 1876 the channel had been



FRANCIS D. MORSE,
OF F. D. MORSE & SON, BOOKBINDERS.



WILLIAM H. GOODING,
REAL ESTATE BROKER AND AUCTIONEER.

dredged by the government to a depth of seven feet. Under the approved project of 1883, it was planned that a channel 100 feet wide and twelve feet deep be constructed from deep water above Red bridge to the ledge opposite Smith Grant & Co.'s wharf at an estimated expense of \$382,500. This has been substantially accomplished since that period, so that to-day vessels of large size, mammoth coal barges, drawing sixteen or eighteen feet of water can come up the river to Pawtucket at high tide. A channel 40 feet wide and 12 feet deep is also to be made through the stone ledge which here forms the river bottom, from the point where the 100 foot channel terminates up to the foot of the Division street bridge. This remains yet to be done, but the work has been started. The main channel now requires re-dredging.

On the afternoon of May 16, 1894, a fire started in a blacksmith shop on the premises of the Newell Coal & Lumber Co., spread rapidly to adjoining structures, was communicated across the river by the three-masted schooner, L. F. Hopkins, which having had its hawser burned away drifted diagonally across the narrowest part of the channel, thus forming a bridge for the flames. On the west side the buildings of the Newell Coal & Lumber Co. and of Olney & Payne Bros., and on the east side those of the City Coal Co. and of J. T. Cottrell were destroyed, involving a total loss of about \$400,000, and wiping out completely all the coal and lumber establishment on the river. The premises of the Pawtucket Gas Co., next adjoining Olney & Payne Bros., narrowly escaped destruction. These establishments were immediately rebuilt, and are now modern in appearance and appliances.

All the shipping facilities of Pawtucket can be viewed to rare advantage from Division street

bridge, which is now the limit for the navigation of large vessels, although small craft can go underneath the bridge, up the river nearly to the falls. The river is about one hundred and fifty feet wide below the bridge, and keeps this width for about two hundred and fifty feet, forming thus a miniature basin or upper harbor, and the river banks are formed by stone walls, which are available as landings. Below this basin the river contracts to about seventy-five feet and so continues for a distance of three or four hundred feet, when it gradually widens out to about five hundred feet, and half a mile further down opens out into a broad estuary from a third to half a mile wide. Both banks are high and bold all the way to Providence harbor, and are largely crowned with trees along the entire course of four miles. A sail down the river consequently presents a series of picturesque views, including points, headlands, the bridges at the mouth of the river and the residences of Providence and East Providence on the heights overlooking the river and harbor.

The Pawtucket steamers which run to the shore places on Narragansett bay, have a landing in the upper basin a short distance below the bridge. From the elevation of the bridge the view has many picturesque features. Although the coal pockets are by no means things of beauty, yet the vista which the river presents, with its winding channel, its coves, the tall, grimy structures lining its banks, and the tree-covered slopes of the eastern river bank, with the house of the Pawtucket boat club in the foreground, forms a scene characteristic of modern life and of Pawtucket,—namely, a combination of commercial realism, with its sordid features of toil and squalor, alongside of elements of natural grace and beauty.

CHAPTER X.

THE ACHIEVEMENT OF POLITICAL UNITY AND THE COALESCING OF THE TWO PAWTUCKETS.

THE western part of Rehoboth became during the early years of this century so radically distinct in character from the rest of the town through the starting of cotton mills at Pawtucket falls and on the Ten Mile river, that the conflicting interests of the manufacturing and farming sections brought about a division of the territory into two towns. That portion lying along the eastern shores of the Seekonk and Providence rivers became in March, 1812, the town of Seekonk, Mass., while the rest of the territory remained in the old town.

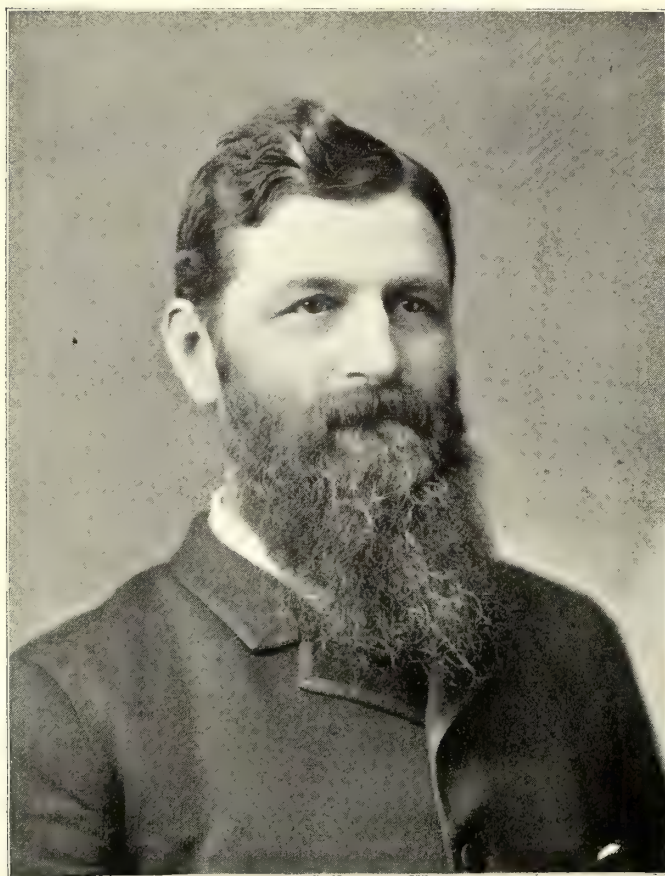
Caleb Abell was the moderator of the first town meeting of Seekonk. He was also the first town clerk, and held this office for more than a quarter of a century. Oliver Starkweather was moderator in 1813 and 1814, represented the town in the Massachusetts house of representatives from 1812 to 1818, and in the senate from 1821 to 1823. Eliphalet Slack, Benjamin Walcott, David Bucklin, Ebenezer Tyler, and other inhabitants of Pawtucket, were active in town affairs. Tristram Burges, the noted orator, who was for many years a professor in Brown University, and represented Rhode Island in the United States Congress from 1825 to 1835, although he lived in Providence, had a residence in Seekonk, and was appointed on one of

the town committees in 1820. He spent the remainder of his life after 1835 on his estate here, where he died, October 13, 1853.

Increase of population, through the operation of the factories and shops at the falls, very soon after this division, created a diversity of interest between the people of that active and growing community and their fellow townsmen in the rural districts. As a result a second division was made, and the northwestern corner along the river and around the falls—the present east side—was on March 1, 1828, set off as the town of Pawtucket, Mass., while the remainder retained the old name of Seekonk. At the first town meeting Oliver Starkweather was moderator; David Bucklin, Elijah Ingraham and Remember Kent, selectmen; James C. Starkweather, town clerk; and William Allen, town treasurer. The successive town clerks were: George W. Hills, elected April 5, 1830; Amos A. Tillinghast, April 4, 1831; Thomas Esten, April 6, 1835; and Alvin O. Read, April 3, 1857. The latter continued in office until the spring of 1862, as long as Pawtucket remained a Massachusetts town. James C. Starkweather was a representative to the Massachusetts General Court from 1828 to 1830, and senator in 1836; Remember Kent was a representative in 1832 and following years. The town meetings were held

from 1828 to 1845 in the brick schoolhouse, and from that date until 1885 in the town hall on School street.

By the settlement of the boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island in 1862 the town of Pawtucket and the western portion of Seekonk lying along the shore of the Seekonk



ALMON K. GOODWIN,
POSTMASTER AND MAYOR OF PAWTUCKET 1888, 1889 AND 1891.

river and of Narragansett bay, were transferred to Rhode Island in exchange for the Rhode Island town of Fall River. Pawtucket on the east side began its career as a Rhode Island town March 1, 1862, and its legal union with the community on the other side of the river occurred May 1, 1874, which date is the birth-

day of Modern Pawtucket. The portion of Seekonk transferred to Rhode Island became the town of East Providence, and in its limits are the ancient settlement of Rehoboth—"the Ring of the Town;" the site of Roger Williams's first settlement; the grave of Capt. Thomas Willett, the first mayor of New York; and the ancient

Newman burial ground. All these historic spots, so intimately connected with the life of the first settlers, are now on Rhode Island soil.

The town clerks of Pawtucket, R. I., from 1862 to the union of the two villages in 1874, were: Isaac Shove, elected March 1, 1862; Alden W. Sibley, March 3, 1865; Alvin O. Read, March 27, 1866, and Lewis Pearce, April 5, 1871. The latter continued to hold the office after the union, until in 1882 he was succeeded by Alden W. Sibley, who has since then continued to hold the position, first as town, and then as city clerk.

When North Providence was created out of the northwestern portion of the old town of Providence in 1765,* the west side of the village of Pawtucket was the most populous place in the new township. The bulk of the population was, however, at the western end of the territory, not concentrated in one locality, but scattered over an extensive area. The centre of population changed after the revolution through the increase in the industries of Pawtucket, and thereafter some of the town meetings were held in the neighborhood.

At first all the meetings were held in the middle or western part of the town, either in dwelling houses or inns. The houses of Isaiah Hawkins, Elisha Brown, Esq., John Sears and

*Chapter 4, p. 47.



CHARLES SISSON,
TREASURER HOPE WEBBING CO.

Daniel Clark, and the inns of John Foster and Jeremiah Sayles were among the gathering places until 1778. In that year it was voted to hold a meeting at the house of Esek Esten, within the present limits of Woodlawn, but before it occurred an intervening meeting decided upon the house of Mrs. Deborah Hawkins, which continued to be the place for a number of years. April 16, 1794, the meeting was held at the house of Joseph Jenks, and this was probably the first to assemble in the village of Pawtucket. From that time until 1801 the meetings were held in the houses of Benjamin Smith, Rufus Angell, Jacob Winslow, Joseph Dexter and Ezekiel Winslow.

The tavern of Otis Tiffany in Pawtucket was the meeting place Dec. 8, 1801, and again April 21, 1803. From that time until between 1830 and 1840 some of the meetings were held in Pawtucket and some in the farming district, this plan being probably adopted as a compromise, in order to accommodate both sections. Pawtucket seems to have been selected

as the place to hold the state and national elections, while the town elections were held in the rural sections, but this method was not invariably followed.

Public gatherings at Pawtucket were held in the early years of the century at the tavern which stood on the site of the LeFavour block, corner of Main and High streets, and which was successively conducted by Otis Tiffany, Bosworth Walker and others. The brick building, now known as the Dorrance block, corner of Main and North Main streets, was constructed about 1814, and utilized as a hotel. It soon became the principal gathering place for all public meetings* of a political or other character, and the majority of the town meetings from 1820 to 1845 were held within its walls. The people from the outlying parts of the town found pleasure in the hospitality of the tavern, and enjoyed such excitement as the busy village of Pawtucket furnished on election days, when the



A. W. STANLEY,
OF J. O. DRAPER & CO.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 40.

space in front of the hotel became for the time the plaza of the town. Here they could see life and mingle in it.

A town meeting was held in the Baptist meeting house in 1814, and between 1835 and 1843 the electors assembled repeatedly in the vestry of the Baptist church. Free hall was the meeting place occasionally from 1838 to 1842. Meanwhile up to this time meetings continued to be held in the eastern portion of the town, in the early years of the century at the houses of Ezekiel Whipple, Abner King, Holliman Potter, Stephen Brown, Humane Weston, Smith Wilbur, Esek Hawkins, Hazeal Smith, Joseph Hawkins, and others; but after 1820 the house of Nicholas P. White and the stone schoolhouse were the usual places, although the Fruit Hill hotel, and the houses of James Angell and Leonard Sweet also accommodated the electors repeatedly. The privilege of accommodating the town meeting was sold April 20, 1825, to the highest bidder, and Leonard Sweet secured the right for \$25. From 1846 to 1853 Odd Fellows hall in Pawtucket seems to have been the sole meeting place. During the latter year the town purchased Columbia hall and thereafter used it for a town hall. This gave place to the present town hall erected in 1871.

As the political centre of the town thus gradually approached and finally settled in Pawtucket, a separation of the elements whose interests had thereby diverged was eventually considered expedient. A small part of the territory was reunited to Providence, March 28, 1873. In 1874 the township was divided into three sections, one of which became the city of Providence; another, the ancient village of Pawtucket on the west bank, was united to its twin sister across the river, May 1, 1874, and became legally and corporately Pawtucket as it had long been colloquially; and the remaining portion, the outlying farming country, continued as the town of North Providence.

The east side thus passed under three separate town jurisdictions and was transferred from Rhode Island to Massachusetts, while the west side was successively in Providence and North Providence before the final union took place.

John Comstock was the moderator of the first North Providence town meeting and Jonathan Arnold the first town clerk. Capt. Stephen Jenks served for many years previous to and during the revolution as moderator and president of the town council. Sylvanus Sayles was town clerk from 1768 to 1771; Hope Angell until 1817; William N. Rhodes until June, 1840; John H. Weeden until June 5, 1854; Alexander Meggett until April 4, 1855, and Royal Lee until the union in 1874.

The distinct character of the west side village was recognized Feb. 17, 1801, when an act was passed by the Rhode



U. T. BARBER,
SUPERINTENDENT SLATER COTTON CO.



JOSHUA S. WHITE,
MACHINIST AND IRON FOUNDER.

Island General Assembly, constituting it the "District of Pawtucket," for the purpose of fire protection. In a limited sense the place thus became a self-governing municipality, with the power of taxation and regulation for this one purpose. At Otis Tiffany's inn the first meeting was held on the first Monday in April, 1801. Stephen Jenks was moderator; Jerathmeel Jenks, clerk; Benjamin Arnold, collector; Otis Tiffany, treasurer; James Mason, Samuel Slater and Jerathmeel Jenks, assessors; Nathaniel Croade, Oziel Wilkinson and Stephen Jenks, firewards. Household furniture, goods and merchandise were to be assessed double, and buildings three times the amount levied on the land. The village fathers thus obtained immediate control and oversight of their own property, and thus was Pawtucket first started as a separate community. The Wilkinsons built a fire engine for the district at a cost of \$353, which was delivered April 25, 1803, and continued to be used until December, 1844.

The names of the incorporators of the fire district were: Oziel Wilkinson, Timothy Greene, Benjamin Arnold, Jesse Salisbury, Stephen Jenks, Nathaniel Croade, Jerathmeel Jenks, Eleazer Jenks, Nathaniel Walker, Jr., Otis Tiffany, Arnold Jenks, Abraham Wilkinson, Jacob Cushman, Nathaniel B. Dexter, John Pitcher, George Jenks, Sylvanus Brown, David Wilkinson, Smith Wilkinson, Caleb Greene, Amariah Marsh, Azatus Sweetland, Isaac Wilkinson, Nathaniel Walker, Daniel Wilkinson, Samuel Bensley, Josiah Miller, William Bagley, Eleazer Jenks, Jr., Remember I. Gage, John Field, George Nicholas, Ephraim Miller, Abraham Rice, Jonathan Fuller, James Prince, Ichabod Taber, Roger Alexander, Levi Jenks, Bowers Armington, William Bagley, Jr., Daniel Carpenter, Esek Jenks, James Hopkins,

Nehemiah Barrows, James Weeden, Jesse Hopkins, Thomas Spear, Barnabus Carey, Cromwell Hill, Hosea Humphrey, James Mason, Samuel Slater, George Robinson, Constant Martin, William Almy, Obadiah Brown and Thomas Arnold.

The fire district charter was amended by the legislature at various times. In 1825 the district was empowered to erect buildings for its apparatus, to construct fountains and reservoirs for a water supply for fire purposes, and to employ a hook and ladder company; in 1844 the



HUGH J. CARROLL,
MAYOR OF PAWTUCKET 1890 AND 1892.

fire company was increased from twenty to thirty men, and all male inhabitants were made liable to taxation for district purposes; the bounds of the district were extended in 1847, and it was directed that all property should thereafter be taxed at a uniform rate; in 1859 the district was authorized to erect force pumps and hydrants, and lay pipes through the streets "for the conveyance of water for fire purposes;" and in 1870 it was empowered to organize a fire

department under the control of a chief engineer and two assistants.

The last amendment put the fire department on a modern basis. The first chief engineer was Samuel S. Collyer, who served until his death in 1884. During the first year James Brown was first assistant engineer and Joseph T. Greene second assistant engineer, and the department was called out 29 times, 14 times to fires in the district and the remainder to fires in adjacent territory. At the end of the year, March 31, 1872, there were 18 hydrants and 24 reservoirs distributed throughout the territory. The district seems also to have attended to the lighting of the streets.

A fire department was organized by the people of the east side village early in the century. In the Slack tavern on Dec. 11, 1812, a meeting of the "proprietors of the engine in the village of Pawtucket, in the town of Seekonk," was held, of which Oliver Starkweather was moderator, and William Allen, clerk. Joseph Bucklin was chosen director of the company; Job Wheaton, vice-director; Benjamin Bowen, collector; Addington Davenport, messenger, and John French, Jr., clerk. The town appropriated, May 31, 1838, the sum of \$750 for the purchase of a fire engine. The east side people seem to have managed their fire fighting by a voluntary organization, without any legal incorporation, and with only occasional help from the town.

After the consolidation of the two villages, a paid department soon superseded the volunteer system. This change went into effect July 13, 1874, and an automatic fire alarm telegraph, with thirty-five boxes, was put in operation Nov. 14, 1874. The department consisted in 1878, of a chief engineer, two assistant engineers, and fifty-four men, of whom thirteen were permanently employed and the rest were

on call; and the apparatus included five steamers, six hose carriages, and a hook and ladder truck. The department in 1895 consisted of the three engineers, twenty-one permanent men, and thirty-eight call men, and the apparatus was three steamers, four chemical engines, with hose carriages attached, a large hose carriage, two ladder trucks and an aerial ladder. John Brierly succeeded Samuel S. Collyer as chief engineer in 1884, and served until March 1, 1896, when he was succeeded by the present chief, John W. Willmarth.

With the union of the two Pawtuckets a new era dawned. Through the increase and diversification of industry that had taken place in a marked degree from the time the railroads were built, the community had grown rapidly, until in 1867 the combined population on both sides of the river, and including Pleasant View and Central Falls, was estimated at 17,068.* In 1869 this total had increased to 19,512, and in 1875, the year after the consolidation, Pawtucket alone, which included Pleasant View but omitted Central Falls, had 18,464 inhabitants. The population at each successive period of five years since that date exhibits clearly the continuous growth: 1880, 19,030; 1885, 22,906; 1890, 27,633; 1895, 32,577. The population of Central Falls in 1895 was 15,828. Thus the present population of the two cities which actually form one community, is now nearly 50,000, and has trebled in the last thirty years.

After 1874, as a result of this rapid increase in population, the town meetings became unwieldy, and there consequently arose a sentiment in favor of a city government. A movement, with that object in view, culminated in the adoption by the electors, April 1, 1885, by a vote of 1,450 for to 721 against, of the act

*Directory of Pawtucket and Central Falls, 1869-70.

of incorporation, which went into effect March 27, 1885. The town officers continued in authority until the end of the year. The first city election was held in December, and the city government was organized Jan. 1, 1886.

The members of the first city government were: Mayor—Frederic C. Sayles; Aldermen—Oren S. Horton, Edward Smith, Ansel D. Nickerson, Frederick A. Barker, William H. Salisbury; Councilmen—Joseph E. Jenckes, president, Proctor C. Lull, Daniel A. Jillson, Frederick H. White, Elisha W. Bucklin, Isaac Gill, Henry C. McDuff, Philo E. Thayer, Charles C. Burnham, Alonzo E. Pierce, Hiram S. Johnson, George L. Walker, James Collins, Matthew J. Bannon and John Walker; City Clerk—Alden W. Sibley; City Treasurer—George E. Newell; Chief of Police—Oliver H. Perry.

Mr. Sayles was mayor for two years. His successors have been Almon K. Goodwin, who served in 1888 and 1889, and again in 1891; Hugh J. Carroll, in 1890, and also in 1892; James Brown, 1893, and Henry E. Tiepke, the present incumbent, who has been in office since 1894. With the exception of Mr. Carroll all the mayors have been elected on the Republican ticket. Mr. Sibley is still city clerk and Mr. Perry chief of police, but Mr. Newell was succeeded as city treasurer in July, 1891, by the present incumbent of the office, Frank May Bates.

By the city charter the government of the municipality is vested in the mayor, the board of aldermen and the common council. The mayor is the chief executive officer, has the

power to call meetings of the two bodies, is the presiding officer of the board of aldermen, and every action requiring the concurrence of both branches of the city council must receive his signature in order to become legal at once. If he neglects to sign, the act or resolution becomes effective at the end of ten days, but he can return any such act or resolution with his objections to it as a whole or any part of it, and the measure can then only be passed by a two-thirds vote over his veto, but in any given case the parts to which he does not object become

law at the end of the legal limit. The board of aldermen is a semi-executive body, has the appointing of the members of the police force on the nomination of the mayor, and has also control of that department; has the power of granting licenses and permits, and in general is a board of control and an executive council. The common council is the legislative body of the city, but all the measures passed by it except those directly affecting its own members or organization

must be concurred in by the board of aldermen to become law. The two bodies working concurrently constitute the city council, and have the entire supervision of the affairs of the city. The mayor and the members of the city council are elected by the people, but all other city officers are elected by the city council. The city is divided into five wards, two on the east side and three on the west side, and each ward elects one alderman and three councilmen.

The first bridge at the falls not only served as a means of general travel in early colonial times, but was also an extremely efficient bond



FRED. F. HALLIDAY, JR.,
PATTERN MAKER.

of union between the two villages. For a long period a great deal of uncertainty existed as to whose duty it was to maintain and repair the structure.* After the revolution, and especially after the beginning of the century, the people in the vicinity were vitally interested in having it maintained in good condition so as to accommodate their increasing business. The freshet of Feb. 15, 1807, carried away the western end. Abraham Wilkinson, who then represented North Providence in the General Assembly,



JOHN M. FOURNIER,
OF FOURNIER & SCHILLER CO.

was appointed a committee to repair the bridge, and the expense was borne by the state. It was rebuilt in 1817, at the expense of North Providence, under the direction of the surveyor of highways, John W. Dexter. In 1832 it was again reconstructed, Clarke Sayles and Isaac Ellis superintending the work, and the cost was about \$1,600, of which the town of North Providence paid \$600 and the balance was

raised by the voluntary subscriptions of the inhabitants on both sides of the river.

As a result of a legislative investigation in 1839, prompted by Edward S. Wilkinson and Stephen Randall, Jr., then representatives of North Providence, the bridge was decided to be state property. The General Assembly accordingly passed an act, May, 1840, directing the agent of the Providence and Pawtucket turnpike, which was then a state road, to take charge of the bridge and keep it in repair. A committee consisting of Stephen Randall, Jr., Gideon L. Spencer and Edward S. Wilkinson, was appointed by the General Assembly, March, 1842, to rebuild the bridge. Under the direction of these three men a new and substantial wooden bridge was built by Albert Cottrell in 1843, at a cost of \$3,000, which sum was derived from the turnpike receipts.

This bridge endured until the summer of 1858, when it was replaced by the present substantial stone structure, which cost \$15,000. To raise this money the Fire District of Pawtucket was authorized to issue bonds to the amount of \$12,000, which sum it was at first estimated would be sufficient. The Rhode Island General Assembly directed that the income of the Providence and Pawtucket turnpike be used to pay the principal and interest of this indebtedness, and that any deficiency be made good from the state treasury. The extra \$3,000 was obtained from the towns of North Providence and Pawtucket, Mass., each contributing \$1,500 by special vote in their town meetings.

The bridge was built by Luther Kingsley of Fall River, on plans designed by Samuel B. Cushing of Providence, under whose supervision as engineer the construction was carried on. Lewis Fairbrother, Enoch Brown and Daniel Wilkinson were the commissioners appointed by the state to build the bridge.

*Chapter 4, p. 47; North Providence Centennial, p. 86.

To Edward S. Wilkinson, however, is due a great deal of the credit of bringing the matter to a successful issue. The plan of the bond issue was suggested by him, in order to overcome the objection that the state could not appropriate money because the debt limit was almost reached. The destruction of the old bridge was begun July 6, and the new one was opened for travel Nov. 4, 1858, when a public celebration was held, with a procession, a dinner, music and speeches.*

As population increased, other bridges were found necessary. The next in age to the one at the falls is the Mill street bridge connecting Central Falls with the northeastern part of Pawtucket. This was built in 1827, as the result of the efforts of John Kennedy, then a prominent manufacturer in Central Falls, who raised the money chiefly by subscriptions from the citizens of that village. The original structure was replaced by the present iron bridge, erected in 1871 at the joint expense of the towns of Smithfield and Pawtucket.

A wooden bridge was built in 1853, from Central Falls to Pleasant View, at what is now Central avenue. It was designed to afford access to the latter neighborhood which had

just been opened up. In 1869 this was succeeded by the iron bridge which now spans the stream there, erected at a cost of about \$14,000, borne equally by Pawtucket and Smithfield.

The Exchange street iron bridge was erected in 1871-2, at a cost of \$30,000, by Pawtucket and North Providence, and was opened for travel May 3, 1872. The Division street bridge, a magnificent viaduct of stone, spanning the river a third of a mile below the falls, was erected after the consolidation of the towns in 1875, at an expense of \$95,000.

The three lower bridges are now owned and maintained by the city of Pawtucket, and the two upper ones by Pawtucket and Central Falls conjointly. They have all served to bind and knit the two sides of the river together. The growth of the community is indicated by the necessity for each bridge successively, so that their erection marks well defined stages toward the social, industrial and political unity that so far has been achieved.

NOTE.—The Centennial of the town of North Providence was celebrated June 24, 1865, in Pawtucket, by a procession, followed by a gathering in the First Baptist church, where the Rev. Massena Goodrich delivered an historical address. This was published in book form, together with an account of the proceedings and reports of the speeches at the dinner held after the exercises, and the volume also contains the reminiscences of David Wilkinson.

*North Providence Centennial, p. 90; Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 49.

CHAPTER XI.

GROWTH AS RESULT OF INTRODUCTION OF COTTON MANUFACTURE — RECENT INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT.

COTTON spinning having been successfully inaugurated and the allied industry of machinery building developed, the conditions were favorable for the growth of the community on both sides of the river at Pawtucket. Yet with these advantages the increase in population was slow, and the place emerged very gradually from its village condition.

The introduction of cotton spinning, while it was the first step in the direction of the factory system, operated at the beginning to strengthen and extend domestic industry by furnishing an increased amount of work that could be done in dwellings. Hand-loom weaving received a great impetus, and a new occupation, cotton picking, was created. The effect of both these callings, thus conducted, was not to aid in the growth of a centralized community, but rather to conserve the habit of the people, already formed as a result of agricultural and pastoral life, of living in isolated dwellings scattered over a large extent of territory. The successful introduction of the mechanical cotton picker during the first decade of the century, and of the power loom in the second decade, changed this condition of affairs radically, and compelled the assembling of all the work people engaged in the cotton manufacture in one place. By this means the

new industry was divorced from its rural associations, the people were all employed in the factories, and were obliged to live near them, new social combinations were evolved, and the thoroughly modern phenonema known as the factory system resulted.

Meanwhile, as Pawtucket was the place where this social and industrial evolution had begun, and as its industries soon centered around cotton spinning and the building of cotton machinery, while it had no commerce, its growth necessarily depended on the increase of its factories. With the invention of the power loom the natural inference would be that the Pawtucket manufacturers and people, having been trained in the other lines of the industry, would quickly avail themselves of the new device; that here a great increase in industry would at once occur; and that the place would become the leader in the manufacture and would increase greatly in population. Such, however, was not the result. The people had been educated in independence through the long continuance of the highest form of the domestic system, and many special and diverse forms of industry had arisen, called forth by the attempt to minister to the necessities of the manufacturers for a large variety of



FARWELL WORSTED MILL, CENTRAL FALLS.

supplies. To accommodate these small industries the available sites for manufacturing around the falls, and on Sargeant's trench, not already occupied by the original cotton spinning factories and the forges of the Jenkses and the Wilkinsons, were practically all utilized by the time that the power loom became an effective machine. Consequently there was little room for industrial expansion.

The water power was all in use. Not to its full capacity, it is true, but local jealousy between the two villages, differences among the

water power owners, and litigation about Sargeant's trench and the other water privileges, as well as about property available for manufacturing near the river, all operated to prevent such a combination and consolidation of interest as would have been necessary to bring about the best results. The area along the river banks where the factories could be located was so limited that unless some such wise course had been taken the natural advantages could not be improved to their fullest extent. This course was not taken.

While Lowell, Lawrence, Manchester, N. H., and Fall River, the principal manufacturing centres that arose after the power loom came into use, owed their success to their great water powers, carefully managed, usually by one company, and to the fact that there was also in each case plenty of room for mill sites, Pawtucket had to contend against a divided ownership, and the disagreements and antagonisms already outlined. Instead of becoming a great cotton mill centre it has always remained a hive of diversified industry, and the cotton manufacture within its borders has largely continued in the original lines of yarn, thread, and special forms.

Although this has resulted in a much slower growth than in the cases of the exclusively cotton manufacturing cities and many of the smaller towns which have followed the same process of development, yet it is undoubtedly a much safer process, tends more to permanence, gives more security for the future, and builds up a community with ultimately more power, coherence and character. Pawtucket's growth, although slow, has thus been gratifying, and with this outlook the hope for the future is reassuring.

The starting of the first factories on the east side, the New mill of Samuel Slater & Co. in 1801 and the Yellow mill in 1805, necessitated the erection of a few more dwellings and increased the population to nearly the number on the west side. About 1813 there was another expansion of the industry in the two villages, both in the cotton manufacture and in machinery building, resulting substantially in the occupation of all the water privileges. On the east side, the Wilkinson & Greene mill and the Stone mill south of the bridge were put in operation, and on the west side a little before this time, about 1810, Oziel Wilkinson's stone mill had been started and Timothy Greene had con-

verted his tannery into a cotton mill. David Wilkinson, Eleazer and Stephen Jenks, Larned Pitcher and others were engaged in the construction of machinery, and Barney Merry had established a bleachery and dyeing business about 1805.

Many of the houses of the common sort still standing in both sections of the city date from this period. Examples may be found on Elm, Water and Main streets on the east, and on North Main, Pleasant and High streets on the west side.

Almy, Brown & Slater erected an eight-family tenement house for their help on Mill street. It stood with its end to the street, was known as "the long house" and occupied a portion of the site of the present Littlefield block. When that structure was erected it was removed to the rear of that edifice, where it is still standing in a dilapidated condition.

At this period a number of substantial business blocks which are still in existence were built. The Pawtucket hotel, now known as the Dorrance building, corner of Main and North Main streets, and the LeFavour block, known at one time as the Bank building, which was taken down when High street was widened, were erected about 1813. The Ellis block, on the east side at the junction of Main street and Broadway, was erected about 1820.

The substantial and prosperous citizens, some of whom had become rich, erected fine dwellings at this period. Early in the century Abraham Wilkinson erected his mansion house, which is still standing at 23 and 27 East avenue. The Tyler building on the corner of Main street and East avenue, half of which was recently cut away to widen the latter street, was erected about 1800 by Major Ebenezer Tyler, and was then the only three-story dwelling in the place.

The brick edifice at 67, 69 and 71 East avenue, known as the Slater homestead, was erected by Samuel Slater's second wife soon after their marriage, and she occupied it after Mr. Slater's death until her own decease in 1859. The construction of this house was originally begun by Hezekiah Howe, a brother-in-law of David Wilkinson, but he sold the property to Mrs. Slater before it was completed, February 22, 1819, for \$6500. It is still in a good state of preservation.

Barney Merry, the pioneer dyer and bleacher, built his homestead next adjoining Mr. Slater's house on the south. It was enlarged and improved by his son and grandson, and yet presents a fine appearance, at 77, 79 and 81 East avenue.

About 1820 the Rev. Dr. David Benedict erected a house on the northwest corner of Broad and Main streets and resided in it until it was replaced by the present hotel, the Benedict house, in 1871.*

A number of houses were built about 1820 on Oziel Wilkinson's old grass field. Among them were the Pearce house where the Weeden building is now, and the dwelling of Daniel Clark, located on the present site of the Conant building, corner of Main street and Park place.

On the east side, Oliver Starkweather erected his mansion house about 1800, and Col. Slack built his brick house in 1815. For a

long period these two were the finest dwellings in Pawtucket on either side of the river. The Walcotts and Pitchers, who were interested in the cotton manufacture and other industries, erected mansion houses about the same time. The first named family gave their name to a portion of the old road. Benjamin S. Walcott's residence was erected in 1814, is still in existence and is known as the Darius Goff homestead, on Walcott, Arlington, and Maynard streets. The original dwelling of Henry Smith must have been somewhere in this

vicinity, when the old road was laid out in 1716, as it was then about a quarter of a mile from the county road, now known as North and South Bend. The H. B. Dexter house, corner of Maynard and Walcott streets, was built by Benjamin Pitcher, while E. B. Pitcher's house stood where Lyman B. Goff's residence is now, and Larned Pitcher, the first partner of James S. Brown in machinery building, lived in the old mansion now occupied by the To Kalon Club.

In 1819 the village on the Rhode Island side was built on four streets, Main, Pleasant, Mill and High, and contained "eighty-three dwelling houses, twelve mercantile stores, two churches, a post office, an incorporated bank, an academy and two or three flourishing schools." There were then ten cotton mills in the town of North Providence, three of which,—the largest of the number,—were located at Pawtucket.



ANSEL D. NICKERSON

SPECIAL U. S. CENSUS AGENT; ALDERMAN FROM THIRD WARD IN 1886-9.

*Pawtucket Directory, 1869-70.

There were also "six shops engaged in the manufacture of machinery, having the advantage of water power, and various other mechanical establishments, affording extensive employment and supporting a dense population." The village on the east side was about equal in size.*

In this modest manner Pawtucket was growing when it encountered a serious reverse by the failure of a number of its manufacturers during the panic of 1829. Samuel Slater was able to weather the storm, but in his expressive language David Wilkinson had "gone down the falls," and almost carried Slater with him. Abraham and Isaac Wilkinson made an assignment of all their property early in June. Their failure had been precipitated by the assignment of W. & S. B. Harris, of Valley Falls, for whom they had endorsed, and who had taken this course without notifying the Wilkinsons. Joseph Greene & Son and John Gardner made an assignment June 18, 1829, and David Wilkinson's failure occurred early in July. Consternation reigned in Pawtucket. Many of the mills and shops were stopped, and apprehension was general that more disasters were to follow.

The Wilkinsons did not recover from the effects of this financial storm. Some of their mills, both in Pawtucket and elsewhere, were idle for a period and then passed into other hands. The two older brothers, Abraham and Isaac, never resumed active business, but lived the remainder of their life on what had been saved from the wreck, allowing their children and relatives to carry on such portions of the business as still remained. David left Pawtucket and devoted his great energies and abilities to the service of other communities.

The loss of the enterprise and services of these energetic and capable men, who were all

mechanics of extraordinary ability, was a great misfortune for Pawtucket. The community was thereby deprived of a potent means of progress,—a source of life,—the lack of which no doubt retarded the growth of the place for many years. In fact for a long period after this date Pawtucket was industrially stagnant.

The Pawtucket manufacturers, especially the Wilkinsons, were more interested in extending their business than in looking after its careful financial management. Then, too, the prevalence of the credit system and its abuse, the manufacturers leaning on one another unduly by endorsing each other's paper, brought about results that have been common both before and since in periods of depression. Poor methods of manufacturing, doing business on credit, and the general state of the currency of the country, were all elements in precipitating this crisis. The Wilkinsons were certainly among the most capable of the manufacturers of these times, but they had borrowed and invested so largely that when the credit panic came on they could not retrieve themselves in time.

After 1830 the industry of Pawtucket slowly increased. In the cotton manufacture, firms succeeded each other frequently and many changes were made in partnerships. In some of the old mills the manufacture was carried on in a small way, many of the concerns only occupying a single floor, and the chief specialty of these minor manufacturers was yarn.

The stone mill on the west side, built by Oziel Wilkinson, came into possession of Thomas LeFavour and William Field after 1829, and they manufactured cotton cloth in it for a number of years. It ultimately came wholly into the possession of the former and was long known by his name.

*History of Rehoboth, p. 235.

The Yellow mill and the old Stone mill on the east side were both operated as general cotton mills for a period, but they passed through many vicissitudes and changes of ownership. The former became in 1867 the property of the Bridge Mill Manufacturing Co., which made cotton linings and sheetings, but was converted afterwards into a paper mill. The latter went through an experience as varied. Both are now the property of D. Goff & Sons. The Stone mill has been almost wholly demolished, the eastern end only remaining, and the Bridge mill, as the old Yellow mill has long been called, is very much altered from its original condition.

The old Slater mill was successively enlarged as business increased, but after Slater sold out his interest in 1829 it does not appear to figure in an important way in the industries of the place. It passed by inheritance from Almy & Brown into the possession of William Jenkins, who married a daughter of William Almy, whose wife Sarah was a daughter of Moses Brown. Moses Brown Jenkins inherited the property from his father William Jenkins, and



GEO. C. DOUGLAS,
SHOE AND CORSET LACE MANUFACTURER.

sold the old mill estate to Dr. Samuel Boyd Tobey, Feb. 15, 1856. Henry Jerauld & Son purchased the property in April, 1856, from Dr. Tobey. The new owners were also yarn spinners. The successive owners since then have been Francis Pratt, Job L. Spencer, Erastus Sampson, Gideon L. Spencer and his heirs. Cotton spinning has always been carried on in the



F. WARREN BAXTER,
UPHOLSTERER AND FURNITURE DEALER.

old structure; but, like other factories in Pawtucket, many other industries have also been conducted within its walls. The top floor is now used as a bicycle riding school by Henry L. Spencer.

The old mill privilege used by Thomas Arnold for a flour mill late in the last century and early in this was owned in 1835 by Niles Manchester, Hannah and David Wilkinson and William Field. At this location David Ryder, George L. and Alfred H. Littlefield, under the name of David Ryder & Co., began the manufacture of yarn in 1852. Mr. Ryder retired in 1857, and the firm then took the name of Littlefield Bros. Since July 1, 1889, the business has been conducted by a corporation under the name of the Littlefield



PETER LENNON,
WHOLESALE GROCERIES AND GRAIN.

Manufacturing Company, the officers of which are Alfred H. Littlefield, president; Eben N. Littlefield, treasurer. The company manufactures skein (pound) sewing cottons; first quality cop yarns for hosiery; three-cord threads for spooling in all numbers; seaming cottons and harness and printers' twines. The present mill is a comparatively recent structure. It is on the west side of the river, in the rear of the Manchester block, and is run by both steam and water, the total horse-power being about 200. The main building is of wood, four stories in height and 130 by 48 feet in size, while an ell of three stories is 105 by 30 feet. The number of operatives employed is 135, the capacity of the plant is 7000 spindles. The office of the corporation is in the brick block on North Main street. The corporation finds a ready sale for its entire product, and it is selling agent for other mills.

The Stone mill, built in 1824 on the site of the White mill, the first cotton factory on the Rehoboth side of the river, was operated from 1830 to 1851 by the Walcott Manufacturing Co., and was engaged in the production of cotton cloth. Since that time it has been used as a woolen mill, thread factory and for a variety of other purposes.

The Wilkinson & Greene mill at the east end of the upper dam was operated by George Wilkinson from 1829 to 1840, when it was run for a time by a firm composed of James Brown, Amos A. Tillinghast and Henry Jerauld. Soon after it came into the possession of Capt. N. G. B. Dexter, was operated by him until his death and since then by his sons and their successors under the name successively of Dexter Brothers and the Dexter Yarn Co.

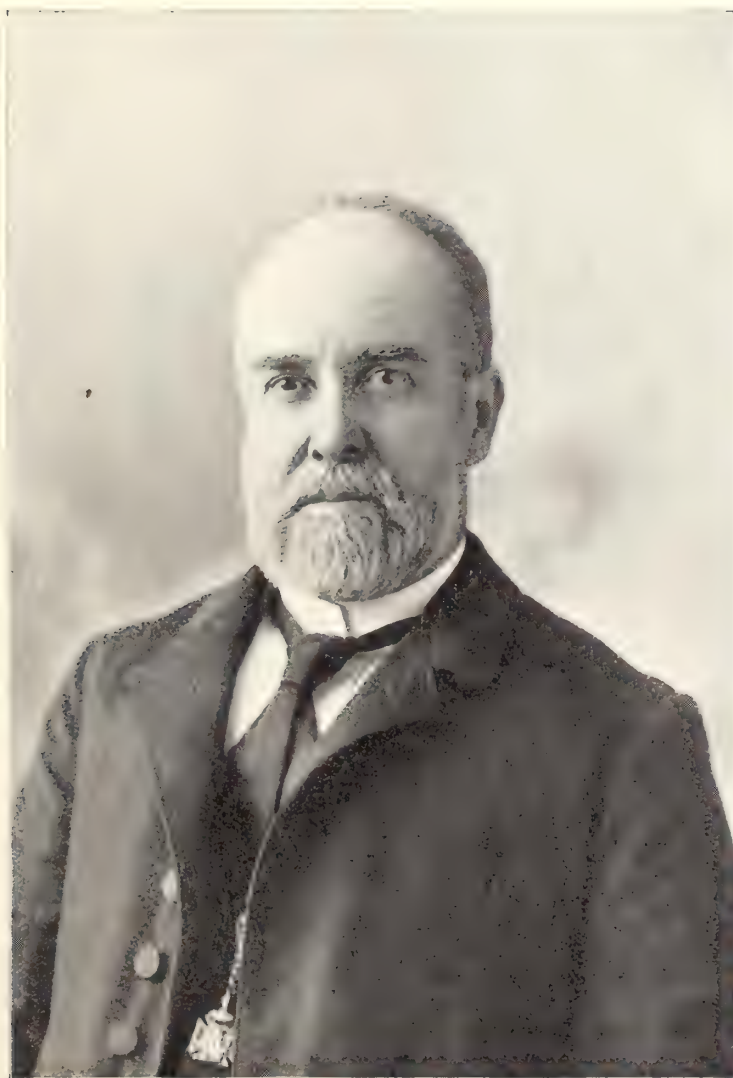
The mill at the southwestern abutment of the bridge had a checkered career. After the flood of 1807 a factory was erected on this site by Pardon and Jabez Jenks, and was first occu-

pied, but only for a short period, by Ebenezer Tyler for yarn spinning. From about 1821 it was known as the Buffington mill, but was burned in 1844 and replaced by the factory of the Pawtucket Manufacturing Co., in which Ellis and Benjamin Pitcher, Alanson Thayer, Henry Jerauld and others were partners. About 1865 this company was succeeded by Matteson Simpson. Under these successive changes cotton cloth was manufactured, but about 1876 it was converted into a thread mill, and finally it was made over into stores.

On the site of the Wilkinsons' old anchor shop, Payne & Taylor in 1854* erected the edifice that now spans Sargeant's trench in the rear of Main street, from Jenks lane to East avenue. The property was purchased from George Wilkinson, son of Abraham Wilkinson. A variety of industry has always been carried on in this building, including the manufacture of haircloth, engraving for calico printers, jewelers' findings and other lines. Thus, in a measure, the example of the early mechanics has been followed, and the locality has always been noted for mechanical ingenuity and versatility. In the numerous other buildings on the area once known as the "coal yard," including Greene's mills, the old forge and grist mills and all others which were located in this crowded section, the same conditions have prevailed.

The completion of the Providence and Worcester railroad in 1847-8 made possible the location of factories to the westward of the old village. A number of the large shops in this neighborhood date from that period, and the industrial growth was thereafter along the line of the railroad rather than on the river banks. The Boston and Providence railroad which was opened in June, 1835, had no perceptible influ-

*Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 22 and 40.



HENRY B. DEXTER,
FOUNDER OF THE RHODE ISLAND CARD BOARD CO.

ence originally on the development of Pawtucket, as it passed by the town far to the eastward and only entered the territory at the extreme southeastern corner, fully three miles from the falls by any available road. When the Providence and Worcester railroad was projected one of the first proposals was to run the line along the route of the Blackstone canal, leaving Pawtucket a couple of miles to the eastward. This would have been the easiest route for the road, along the old pre-glacial valley of the Blackstone, and would have saved much labor in excavating and blasting; but Pawtucket would thereby have been surrounded by railroads without being reached by them. Fortunately better councils prevailed and the railroad was laid out as it now exists.

In 1848 the Boston and Providence road, recognizing the advantage of the location and terminus of the Providence and Worcester in passing through Pawtucket and entering Providence, built a connection which joined the latter road at Central Falls and used this branch thereafter as its main line. Pawtucket became again in this manner, as it had been in old times, the converging point of the main lines of travel, and its progress was correspondingly accelerated.

Within the past decade a number of industrial establishments have been located in the southwestern part of the city along the line of the railroad, and also on the old road to Providence. This section is now known as Wood-

lawn, and within its limits are the ancient settlements of the Comstocks and Estens, who were among the first inhabitants of the territory. Among the concerns which now have modern factories here are the J. M. Carpenter Tap & Die Co., the Hope Webbing Co., the Narragansett Machine Co. and the Robert D. Mason Co. Woodlawn is also a pleasant residence district. The railroad has a station here, and the branch railroad to Saylesville starts from Woodlawn.

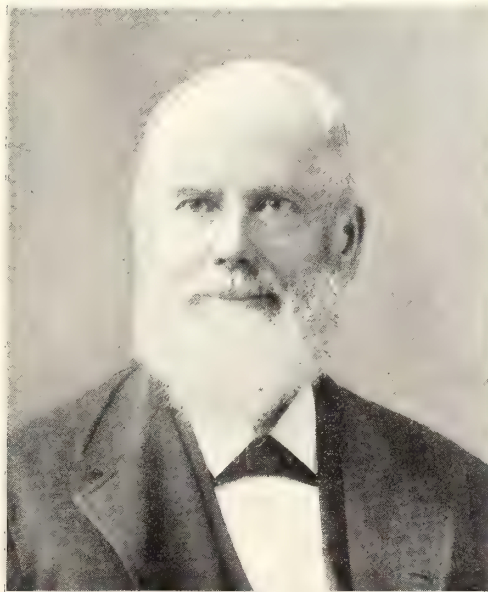
No freight station was erected in Pawtucket

until 1856, as at first it was thought the place would only be a passenger station. In 1859 there was only one express wagon running to the depot, and the force of employees consisted of the baggage-master, one laborer and the station-master, D. R. Arnold, who also acted as clerk, ticket-seller and express-agent.

A branch railroad, built from Valley Falls to India Point in 1874, traverses the east side of the territory of the city.

When the long contemplated

improvements in the terminal facilities at Providence are completed by the construction of an elevated road from Fox Point to the new station, and the building of a bridge across the Providence river, this road will be an important segment of the belt line which is then to be put in operation, and will undoubtedly contribute largely to the upbuilding of this section of Pawtucket's territory. Since June, 1896, two passenger trains each way have been run over this line, stop to leave and take passengers here,



JUDGE THOMAS ROBINSON.

and afford direct communication both with Providence and Worcester. Meanwhile it has furnished excellent freight facilities, and along its line, on the edge of Seekonk plain, about a mile northeast from the falls, many dwellings, factories and workshops have within the past few years been erected, forming the busy suburb now known as Darlington. Among the establishments in the vicinity are those of the Phillips Insulated Wire Co., Perry Oil Co., Pawtucket Glazed Paper Co., Orient Card and Paper Co., Eastern Advertising Co., J. J. Kenyon's braid works, the late Henry C. McDuff's extensive lumber yards; R. & J. Roscoe, manufacturing chemists; F. F. Halliday, Sr., pattern and cabinet maker; and the Darlington stables for training horses. Out on the plain is the Pawtucket driving park, of which Edwin Darling is agent. The railroad company owns twenty acres here, which is used for a freight yard.

By improvements in the methods of manufacturing cotton goods, small mills have given place to big ones in which all the processes can be conducted on a large scale at a great economy of time and labor. This change has been going on for many years, and its effect on the small old mills at the falls here has been to interfere with their prosperity and drive them into special lines of cotton manufacture or into other forms of industry. But Pawtucket has in other localities secured in quite recent years large modern factories, so that its prestige as a centre of the cotton manufacture has not passed away, although the habitat of the mills has changed and they are now operated by steam instead of water power. The principal development of these modern cotton factories, as well as other large industries, has taken place since about 1840, and at a greater rate since the close of the war of the rebellion.

Sewing cotton was made by Samuel Slater very soon after he started his spinning machinery, and has ever since that period been manufactured in Pawtucket. The true inventors of cotton thread are said to have been the women* of the Wilkinson family. They conceived the idea of a thread that would take the place of linen, and by twisting yarn on their domestic spinning wheels made the first cotton thread in 1792. The Wilkinson brothers were the first to begin the regular manufacture of thread. Of the great cotton manufactories in the city at present, the largest concern is what was originally known as the Conant Thread Company, a branch of the great manufacturing firm of J. & P. Coats, Limited, with works in Paisley, Scotland, Canada and Russia. The Pawtucket works, started in 1869, now consist of five mills, employ over two thousand hands, and are engaged in the production of cotton thread exclusively.

Greene & Daniels, the next largest concern to J. & P. Coats, began manufacturing thread at Central Falls in 1855, although the experience of the senior partner dated back in that place and in that industry to 1824. The firm built a mill in Pawtucket, across the river from Central Falls, in 1860, and enlarged it to its present dimensions in 1866.

The oldest special thread manufactory in the two cities was the Stafford Manufacturing Co., at Central Falls, a direct descendant of Willard & Adams, who began the manufacture there in 1844, but the mills have been engaged chiefly in the yarn manufacture for many years.

January 1, 1886, Henry A. Warburton and James Roth purchased the thread manufacturing department of Stafford & Co., of Pawtucket, and organized the business under the name of the

*Reminiscences of Horatio N. Slater, 1884.

New England Thread Co. Mr. Warburton has been sole owner since May 24, 1889, and the factory of the concern, corner of Cottage and Saunders streets, is one of the model industrial establishments of the city. Henry A. Warburton is president and treasurer, Frank E. Warburton, superintendent and general manager, and Henry A. Warburton, Jr., secretary.

At Robbin Hollow, now known as the village of Cumberland Mills, on the Abbott Run river, in the town of Cumberland, was a mill built in 1798 and started in 1799 by some of the workmen who had been employed in the old Slater mill. After getting their machinery in operation, the spinners came to Pawtucket and marched past the old mill, each one with a bunch of cotton yarn in his hat, to show that they, too, as well as Slater, could make yarn.* Elisha Waterman and Benjamin S. Walcott were the owners of this factory, and the claim has been made that it was the third spinning mill erected in the United States. After the introduction of the power loom it became a weaving as well as a spinning mill. It was destroyed by fire about 1830. Soon after, Bennett Whipple and Palemon Walcott erected another mill on the site, which finally passed into the hands of Henry Marchant, and while in his possession was burned in 1852 or 1853. At that time William Spink was superintendent. The place then remained in ruins for two or three years, when Amasa Whipple erected a mill, which, unlike the preceding structures, instead of being used in the manufacture of cloth, became a thread mill. Mr. Whipple failed, and the mill passed into the hands of David Ryder, who operated it until 1861 or 1862, when for the third time fire destroyed the mill. On the site of the original structure the



ALFRED HARRISON
MANUFACTURING CHEMIST, NORTH PROVIDENCE.

present factories of the Cumberland Mills were erected in 1865, and were first put in operation June, 1866. The first bale of cotton used at that time cost 43 cents a pound, and the yarn, which was sold on the cop, brought over 80 cents a pound. The mills now consist of a main building, 86 by 46 feet, with an addition 94 by 45 feet. The Cumberland Mills Co. was incorporated in 1866, manufactures cotton yarns, operates 6,290 spindles, and has a capital of \$100,000. The officers are, Charles E. Pervear, president; Olney Arnold, treasurer; and Frederick A. Horton, agent. Asa Crowell is now superintendent. The New England railroad from Providence to Boston passes through the village.

One of the most successful industries in the city is the manufacture of glazed yarn, carried on by the Blodgett & Orswell Co. on Bayley street. The business was started in 1883 by Edward G. Blodgett. He was succeeded by Blodgett & Orswell in 1885, and the business was incorporated under its present name in 1887.

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 49.

The manufacture of cotton cloth never seems to have been a popular or profitable industry in Pawtucket until the last quarter of a century. There are now, however, two large concerns here that will compare favorably with any similar establishments elsewhere, namely, the Slater Cotton Co., with factories on Church and Main streets, started in 1869, and the United States Cotton Co., which began operation in 1883 in a large factory in Central Falls. The latter mill was built by Fales & Jenks in 1863, but was sold by that firm in 1865 to A. & W. Sprague, who greatly enlarged it, and operated it as a flax mill for several years. As this industry did not pay, the factory was converted into a cotton mill and was running as such at the time of the Sprague failure in 1873. The United States Cotton Co. also has a small factory on the east side, on Division street, which was originally built in 1869 and operated by the Hope Thread Co. Each of these cotton companies employ over six hundred hands.

Darius Goff began in 1840 the manufacture of cotton wadding and batting on the Palmer river in Rehoboth, but in 1847 removed to Pawtucket, and laid the foundations of the business from which the present great establishment of the Union Wadding Co. has grown. In 1861, in company with his eldest son, Darius L., and W. F. and F. C. Sayles, Mr. Goff began the manufacture of worsted braids. After various vicissitudes, fires and removals, the Sayles brothers withdrew from the firm. Mr. Goff and his son returned to Pawtucket, and in 1864 began to manufacture in the old Stone mill south of the bridge on the east side. The business increased and prospered. In 1872 the brick mill was erected and has since been enlarged and improved at various times. Mohair plush has also been made in the great factory since 1882. The works are entirely operated by water power, and

are now conducted by Darius L. and Lyman B. Goff, the sons of Darius Goff, under the name of D. Goff & Sons.

A unique industry, originating in Pawtucket, which has brought wealth to a few of its citizens and a livelihood to a great many, is the manufacture of haircloth. This was begun in 1856, but little success at first attended the effort. The members of the original company were Freeman Baxter, David and James Ryder and George L. and Alfred H. Littlefield. In 1858 Gen. Olney Arnold bought Mr. Baxter's interest and Richard Ryder also became a partner.

(Finally, in 1861, Isaac C. Lindsley, who had been engaged in trying to perfect a loom to weave haircloth, succeeded in the attempt, and the company secured his patents and others, which gave it a monopoly of the manufacture. An incorporated company was organized May, 1861, with a capital of \$100,000, under the name of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co. The capital was subsequently increased to \$300,000, and afterwards to \$500,000. David Ryder retired from the management in 1863, and Daniel G. Littlefield became superintendent and agent. Under his direction the large mill at Central Falls was built in 1864, and the machinery was set up and arranged. When the business was first successfully started in Pawtucket only about a dozen operatives were employed, but the factory now gives constant work to from 125 to 150 hands. The haircloth loom is a wonderful piece of automatic machinery. By the action of the mechanism a single hair is selected and so placed as to be accurately woven into the fabric. Through Mr. Littlefield's skill in management and in adjusting the machinery, (and also because of the excellence of Mr. Lindsley's invention, the company had the field to themselves, and the industry was very successful. Haircloth is used for furniture coverings,



Olney Arnold

in crinolines or paddings, and for interlinings in ladies' dresses and gentlemen's coats. Between one and two hundred thousand pounds of horse hair is used annually. The principal market for the product is in the United States. Much of the raw material is imported from Russia. The works cover an area of 37,639 square feet, and the factory, corner of Mill and Cross streets, Central Falls, is one of the largest in the vicinity. In 1893 the business of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., the American Hair Cloth Padding Co., and the National Hair Seating Co., was consolidated under the name of the American Hair Cloth Co., but the manufacture is now all carried on in the Central Falls factory. The officers of the company at present are, Henry B. Metcalf, president; Jude Taylor, vice-president; Olney Arnold, treasurer; and Charles E. Pervear, agent.

The Hope Webbing Co., with a commodious brick factory, corner of Main and Larned streets, Woodlawn, said to be the largest and best equipped mill of its kind in the United States, produces narrow woven fabrics of cotton, worsted, jute and silk, which are used for bindings for horse blankets and carpets, straps for boots and shoes, and material for dress stays, belts, and a great variety of other purposes. The company was incorporated and the mill built in 1889. At first only one hundred hands were employed, but now 350 are constantly engaged. The weekly production is 1,500,000 yards. The officers are Hezekiah Conant, president; Charles Sisson, treasurer; Oscar A. Steere, superintendent; Willis H. White, secretary and assistant treasurer.



JOSEPH OTT,
SUPERINTENDENT AND AGENT OF THE ROYAL WEAVING CO.

The Farwell Worsted Mills, Central Falls, is the only concern in the community that manufactures worsted cloth for men's wear. The factory was erected in 1870 by Phetteplace & Seagrave of Providence, and was known for many years as the Central Falls Woolen Mill. In 1894, Frederick S. Farwell purchased the property and proceeded at once to enlarge the plant. He renovated the buildings, erected additions, increased the number of looms from 39 to 109, and re-named the establishment after himself. Mr. Farwell from 1884 to 1894, conducted the National Worsted Mills on Valley street, Olneyville. He acted as superintendent and was the principal stockholder, Charles

Fletcher, the noted worsted yarn manufacturer, being his chief partner. In 1892 the National Worsted Mills were consolidated with Mr. Fletcher's factories, the Providence Worsted Mills, in a new corporation by the name of the National and Providence Worsted Mills, and for eighteen months Mr. Farwell was superintendent, when he resigned to operate his own factory. Mr. Farwell is treasurer of the company.

The Lorraine Manufacturing Co., on the Moshassuck river, Mineral Spring avenue, is engaged in the production of fine worsted and cotton dress goods, shirtings and linings. The establishment is one of the most extensive in the state, 1100 hands are employed, and 7,500,000 yards of goods are produced annually. The worsted mills cover an area of 200,000 square feet, and the cotton mills 75,000 square feet. The mills were started here in 1868, but previous to that time a small cotton factory occupied the site. W. F. & F. C. Sayles are the present owners, and under their management the works have been greatly enlarged.

John J. Kenyon began about 1870 the manufacture of silk finished, plain and fancy spool tapes and braids for manufacturers' use, and boot, shoe and corset lacings, shoe webs, stay bindings, glazed yarns, spool cotton, braided clothes lines, tying-up twine, and other specialties in those lines. For over a score of years he was located in the rear of 56 East avenue, but he now occupies at Darlington a four-story factory, 300 feet long by 50 feet wide, and his works cover an area of about one acre.

The Lebanon Mill Company operates a factory at 106 Broad street and manufactures knitted fabrics, rubber linings, dress shield and corset clothes, and similar goods. The industry was formerly carried on in the village of Lebanon, on the eastern border of Pawtucket, but the mill there was burned in 1888, since

which time the present factory has been operated. Edward Thayer is the proprietor and manager.

In 1889 Joseph Ott, a skilled German textile manufacturer, in association with Darius L. Goff and Daniel G. Littlefield, formed the Royal Weaving Co., for the weaving of fine cotton, silk and worsted fabrics on a loom then recently perfected by Mr. Ott. The business proved very successful and the unique-looking factory opposite the American Hair Cloth mill, Central Falls, was soon after erected under the supervision of Mr. Littlefield. Mr. Ott is the superintendent of the mill. The officers of the corporation are: Darius L. Goff, president, and Charles E. Pervear, treasurer.

Machinery builders and workers in iron are numerous in Pawtucket. In that respect the ancient repute of the place is well maintained. Some of the existing concerns have mammoth establishments, several are the lineal successors of the ancient shops conducted by the pioneer mechanics, and the descendants of the first settler are still engaged in their ancestor's handicraft, but with modern machinery.

The great machine shops of James Brown, occupying a number of acres, corner of Main and Pine streets, adjoining the railroad, may justly be said to have had their genesis in the workshop of Sylvanus Brown, where he, under lock and key, made the patterns for Samuel Slater's first machinery. The business, however, is the direct descendant of the machine shop started by Larned Pitcher in 1813. In 1819 the firm was Pitcher & Gay, and in 1824 Sylvanus Brown's son, James S., who had had experience in his father's shop and in Mr. Pitcher's employment, succeeded Mr. Gay and the firm became Pitcher & Brown. In 1842 Mr. Brown became the sole owner and began the construction of the present works, which were not fully

completed until 1847. Mr. Brown was a prolific inventor. He devised machines for cutting beveled gearing, for boring out solid iron tubes for speeder flyers, for fluting rollers, invented a lathe for turning irregular forms, and made many improvements in cotton machinery. His son, the Hon. James Brown, succeeded his father in 1879, and now operates the works along the old lines. Cotton and cordage machinery are the specialties, and when running at their full capacity the works employ about three hundred men.

The abandoned furnaces of the Wilkinsons were not utilized until 1832, when Zebulon White in company with James Brown again began the foundry business, under the name of White & Brown. Mr. White after various changes in partnerships finally built in 1847 the foundry which was conducted by him until his death in 1859. From that time until 1880 his sons carried on the foundry in connection with a machine shop under the firm name of Zebulon P. and Joshua S. White, when the latter became sole owner and carried on the business under his own name until his death, Dec. 11, 1895. The present proprietors are Henry T. White and Charles F. Butterworth, the son and son-in-law of Joshua S. White, who are now carrying on the business under the name of the J. S. White Co. David Wilkinson's old patterns were frequently used by Mr. White, his sons and their associates in the early years of their operations, so that this business may be said to be the successor of the old anchor shop. Zebulon L. White, a son of Zebulon P., became a noted journalist. He was the Washington correspondent of the New York

Tribune from 1870 to 1880, which position he resigned to become editor of the Providence Evening Press and the Providence Morning Star.

One of the oldest machinery shops in Pawtucket is that of the Fales & Jenks Machine Co., which was started in Central Falls in 1830. The present works on Dexter street were erected in 1865, and spindles, cotton, woolen and thread machinery, have been the specialties.

The W. H. Haskell Co., Main street, next to Brown's machine shop, is the successor and inheritor of the business in various lines of iron work started by some of the prominent mechanics in the early and middle years of the century. Among these mechanics were Franklin Rand, Jeremiah O. Arnold, Joseph Arnold, William Field, Stephen Jenks, Joseph Jenks and Joseph T. Sisson. In the year 1845 William H. Haskell formed a partnership with Nathaniel S. Collyer, and in 1855 became a member of the firm of Pinkham, Haskell & Co., which succeeded to the business established by Col. Stephen Jenks. In 1857 he became sole owner. The present works were erected in 1860 and started in 1861. Bolts, nuts, washers and coach screws are manufactured.





JAMES C. POTTER,
PRESIDENT HOWARD & BULLOUGH AMERICAN MACHINE CO.

The largest establishment engaged in the manufacture of machinery in the vicinity of Pawtucket is the Howard & Bullough American Machine Co., which is located at Pleasant View, just over the Pawtucket line, in the territory of Attleboro, Mass. It is, however, within the industrial district of Pawtucket. The mammoth factories are seated on the north side of the railroad, a short distance from the east bank of the Blackstone river, and overlook Central Falls. About a thousand men are employed. All kinds of cotton machinery are manufactured. These works were established through the energy of James C. Potter, a mechanical engineer of great ability, who started the Potter & Atherton Ma-

chine Co. in Pawtucket in 1887 with twenty men. Mr. Potter is president of the company.

The Pawtucket Manufacturing Co. is engaged in the manufacture of bolts, nuts, washers, hanger screws, coach screws, set screws and all kinds of special punching and bolt and nut machinery, and occupies many buildings covering more than an acre of ground on Pine street. The company was incorporated in 1882 and has been uniformly prosperous. Only 48 hands were employed the first year, but in 1895 a force of 160 men was kept at work. The raw material used is wrought iron and steel, cast iron and steel castings, and the product is sold chiefly in New England. Stephen A. Jenks is president and George H. Webb agent and treasurer.

The Narragansett Machine Co. at Woodlawn is engaged in the manufacture of light machinery and gymnasium apparatus. The business was established in 1882, and was at first carried on in Providence, but as the manufacture increased the present factory was erected close to the railroad. In 1889 the company was incorporated. William L. Coop is president and Joseph Boms secretary and treasurer, and these gentlemen were the original projectors of the industry.

The business of the Collyer Machine Co. was established by Nathaniel S. Collyer and Samuel S. Collyer about 1861, and was carried on under the name of N. S. Collyer & Co., until after the death of Samuel S. Collyer in 1884, when it was reorganized under the present name, with Clovis H. Bowen as manager and treasurer. The company builds dynamos and electric



1. VALLEY FALLS FIRE STATION.

2. BROAD STREET FIRE STATION, CENTRAL FALLS.

3. VETERAN FIREMEN'S BUILDING, ORIGINALLY THE TOWN HALL, PAWTUCKET, MASS.

4. PROSPECT STREET FIRE STATION.

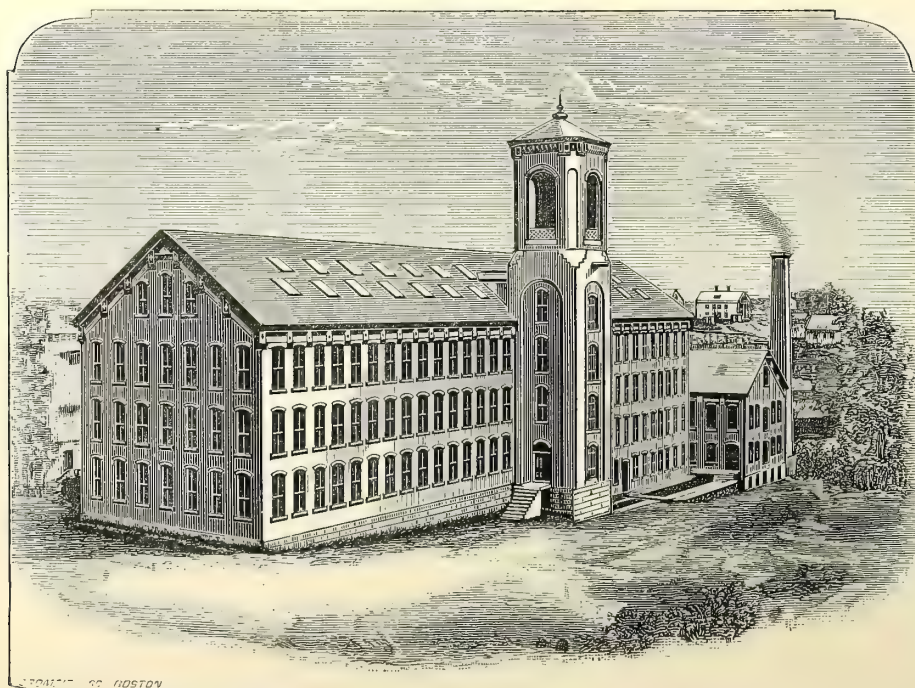
5. KENDALL STREET FIRE STATION.

motors, and makes shafting, pulleys and friction couplings as well as fire sprinklers. In 1894 Mr. Bowen organized another company which is conducted in connection with the old business. This is the Collyer Insulated Wire Co., the business of which is accurately described by its name. William F. Draper is president and Mr. Bowen treasurer.

A machine shop was started in 1864 by William W. and Joseph W. Collins, in the old Benedict mill, Central Falls. Six months later they removed to the old Chip Stone building, where they remained two years, when they erected a building in Pawtucket at the northern end of the Mill street bridge, on the west side of the roadway, which they occupied until it was blown down in the great September gale of 1869. They immediately rebuilt the shop, and sold it to Bacon Bros., who utilized it as a tannery, and the same premises are now occupied by the Eagle Dye Works. At that time the brothers

dissolved partnership, and William W. continued the business alone. He erected in 1869, on the east side of the road, at the bridge, opposite the former shop, a building 75 by 38 feet. In 1882 his son Henry was admitted to partnership, and the firm became Collins & Son. In 1884 William W. sold out his interest to his sons, Henry and Joseph Wright Collins, who continued the business under the name of Collins Bros. The building now occupied is 200 by 38 feet in dimensions and three and a half stories in height. About sixty hands are employed. The concern carries on a general machinist business, and manufactures cotton, woolen and worsted machinery and a number of specialties, including a trap twister; a stop motion consisting of a combination of a ring and traveler together with a pair of rolls for stopping the traveler in operation when one of the threads breaks; a patent spindle for spinning and twisting machines, which stops vibrations of the

upper end of the spindle and it is claimed will balance an uneven load and centre itself, making a uniform bobbin; and a ball bearing device for dead spindle sleeves for worsted spinning frames, which is intended to lubricate as well as to do away with friction. All these specialties are manufactured under patents recently granted, and which are the exclusive property of Collins Bros.



FACTORY OF THE AMERICAN HAIR CLOTH CO., CENTRAL FALLS.

The business now conducted by George W. Payne & Co., builders of improved upright spoolers, 102 Broad street, was started in 1865 under the name of Holmes & Payne, but has been carried on under the present name since 1870. George W. Payne has been the controlling head of the industry since the beginning, and George M. Fanning has been a partner since 1880.

Alfred E. Tenney began his business career with William Jeffers in the manufacture of hand fire engines, and continued in that industry until the death of Captain Jeffers, March 16, 1879. As there was then no demand for the old hand engines, four years later the firm became the A. E. Tenney Manufacturing Co., and engaged in the manufacture of general machinery and specialties. The works are now at 106 Broad street. Special machinery is made to order from designs furnished, and saw sets, ratchet drills, arc lamps of low and high tension, and cloth stretchers for bleacheries are manufactured. The annual production is about \$40,000, the plant occupies 8,000 feet floor space, and forty-five hands are employed.

Files were made in Pawtucket as far back as 1863 in a building specially erected for the industry, and which is now one of the mills of the Slater Cotton Co. The Nicholson File Company has a large plant, covering two and a half acres, on Dexter street, Central Falls. These works were established in the '60's, but

were purchased by the present company in 1889, and are operated as the American File Works, the original name of the concern. The main works of the Nicholson File Co. in Providence occupies four and a quarter acres, and the corporation also has a plant in Beaver Falls, Pa., which occupies three acres. This great corporation, which now in these three establishments produces 60 per cent of the files used in the United States, was started in Providence in 1864 by the late William T. Nicholson, a native

of Pawtucket. The capital of the company is \$2,000,000 and the present officers are: Samuel M. Nicholson, president and general manager; Arthur H. Watson, vice president; George Nicholson, treasurer; Charles H. Elsbree, secretary. The superintendent of the Pawtucket works is James E. Nicholson.

Michael Buckley, who was foreman of the hardening room in the American File Works from 1869 to 1873, during the last named year started to make files on his own account, and has ever since contin-

ued to carry on the manufacture. His shop is at 62 Dexter street.

The manufacture of seamless wire for jewelers' use was begun in Central Falls in 1890 by Henry T. Smith and Charles D. Wood. The process was a new one, invented and patented by Mr. Smith. Success attended the efforts of the projectors, a company was incorporated the same year, under the name of the Standard Seamless Wire Co., and a factory erected on Mill street,



LYMAN M. DARLING

SECRETARY AND TREASURER OF THE L. B. DARLING FERTILIZER CO.

opposite Clay street, Central Falls. About twenty-five hands are employed. William H. Park is treasurer of the company, David J. White secretary, and Henry T. Smith superintendent.

George H. Fuller began the manufacture of jewelers' supplies in the Payne & Taylor building in 1858 and developed an excellent business, which he carried on under his own name until 1880, when his son Charles Henry Fuller was admitted to a partnership, and the firm became George H. Fuller & Son. The father died June 26, 1892, and the industry has since been carried on by the son under the old name at 145 Exchange street.

The manufacture of leather belting, lace leather and leather sundries is now a very important industry in Pawtucket. The making of lace leather was begun by Lewis Fairbrother in 1834 and by James Davis in 1847, and both commenced the manufacture of leather belting in 1850. The firm of Bucklin & Trescott, successors of the James Davis Belting Co., carry on the old business on the premises formerly occupied by the Fairbrother Belting Co. Weatherhead & Thompson, who began business in 1858, now manufacture on Mill street, Central Falls, oak-tanned leather belting, tanned and raw-hide lace and picker leather, and also make thread and silk spools, and have a factory on the river bank a little south of the Central avenue bridge. About 18,000 hides are used annually and over fifty persons are employed. The Star Tanning Company, now located at 140 Front street, was started in 1879 by Robert Bellew, Oscar A. Jillson and others. The plant occupies about two acres. Loom straps and pickers, and several varieties of lace and picker leather, are manufactured.

The dyeing and bleaching of yarns has always been a very essential industry in Pawtucket. The first mills had shops or departments where these operations were carried on,

but very soon the industry was specialized. Barney Merry was the first man in Pawtucket, and one of the earliest in the country, to establish a dyework and bleachery. He began in 1805 and continued the industry very successfully until his death in 1847. The business was carried on by his sons until 1866, when Robert D. Mason, a grandson, was admitted to the firm, which then became known as Samuel Merry & Co. Previous to this time Mr. Mason had been employed by his uncle, and had practically grown up into an experience of the inherited family industry. Samuel Merry retired in 1870, when the firm became known as Robert D. Mason & Co. In 1889 Frederick R. Mason, the son of Robert D., and the great-grandson of Barney Merry, was admitted to the firm. The concern was incorporated in 1892 under the name of the Robert D. Mason Co., with a capital of \$100,000. From the beginning of the business the bleachery was located in the rear of the Merry homestead, on the present East avenue, being enlarged from time to time as required. In 1892 the present modern plant on Esten avenue, rear of 1077 Main street, Woodlawn, was first occupied. Here are two buildings, one 50 by 154 feet and three stories in height, and the other a one-story ell, 187 by 100 feet, and the works cover about three-quarters of an acre. The number of hands now employed is about one hundred, the daily capacity is 20,000 pounds, and the annual business is about \$150,000. The industry has adhered closely to its original lines, and the concern now bleaches and dyes spool thread, knitting cotton, cords, braids, tapes, cotton, woolen and worsted yarns. Robert D. Mason is president and Frederick R. Mason treasurer of the corporation.

The Harrison Yarn & Dyeing Co., whose works are on the east bank of the Blackstone river, Front street, dates back to 1861 when the



JAMES BROWN,
COUNCILMAN FROM FOURTH WARD 1883-1892--MAYOR OF PAWTUCKET IN 1893





WILLIAM H. SLOCUM,
MAKER OF GENERAL MACHINERY FORGINGS.

firm of Haley & Harrison began the business. In 1867, Mr. Haley retired, and Richard Harrison did business under his own name until 1893, when the concern was incorporated under the present style. The industry consists of the dyeing of cotton and worsted yarns for woolen manufactures. About eighty hands are employed.

The Home Bleach and Dye Works are near the Blackstone river, between Valley Falls and Pleasant View, but are just over the border in the town of Attleboro. In 1882 the buildings, which had previously been used for other purposes, were utilized by the Union Wadding Company for bleaching raw cotton. Peter B. McManus was the manager, and three years later he purchased the plant, and since then has operated it for the bleaching and dyeing of cotton and worsted yarns.

The Dempsey Bleachery and Dye Works, 331 North Main street, directly on the western bank of the Blackstone river, commenced operations in 1884. The bleaching and dyeing of cotton cloth is the specialty. The company was incorporated in 1883. The buildings are substantial brick structures, well

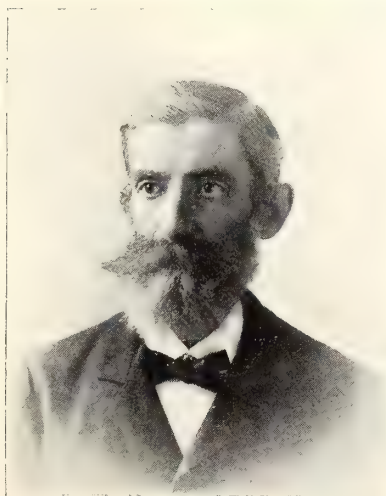
equipped with modern machinery, and the capacity of the works is fifteen tons per day.

In 1877 John H. Cumming, a skilled Scotch dyer, established a shop for the dyeing of garments and domestic goods, and in 1883 added a laundry and a carpet cleaning plant. He now has the largest concern of the kind in the community, has been very successful, and his works are located on the Blackstone river, rear of 321 North Main street.

The Pawtucket Dyeing & Bleaching Co., established in 1889 by the firm of Blodgett & Orswell, has a factory on the site of the Lebanon mill, on the Ten Mile river, and is engaged in the bleaching and dyeing of yarns and stockinet.

As the textile manufacture developed in finer lines a demand

grew up for more beautiful effects in coloring. To meet this want the services of the skilled manufacturing chemist became necessary. One of the first concerns in the United States to cater to this high-class modern requirement was the firm of A. Harrison & Co., started in a small way on Pine street, Pawtucket, in 1883, by Robert Crossley and Alfred Harrison, both skilled practical



ELLIS THAYER,
BRUSH MANUFACTURER.



ANDREW PRIOR,
PROPRIETOR FRANKLIN DYE HOUSE.

chemists. The business increased so largely that a new factory was erected in 1883 on Charles street, North Providence, only a short distance outside the Pawtucket limits. Dyers', printers' and bleachers' supplies are made, and the specialties are finishing paste, cotton softener, crystal size, Yorkshire gum, alizarine assistant, soluble oil, nitrate of iron, pure and commercial, solution of tin, muriate of tin and stannate of soda. The works cover about an acre, and the plant can turn out \$150,000 worth of compounded goods annually.

Since 1836 the Dunnell printworks has been one of the chief industrial concerns in Pawtucket. It occupies a site previously utilized from the early years of the century for the manufacture of cotton yarn, bleaching and block printing.* Jacob Dunnell, the founder of the business, was an active and progressive man, and under his management the establishment became one of the largest and most successful of its kind in the country. The company was incorporated in 1853 under the name of the Dunnell Manufacturing Co., of which the treasurer at present is William Wanton Dunnell, a son of the founder. Besides the calico printing plant the works also include a bleachery and and dyeworks. Most of the buildings are new, as a fire in August, 1890, destroyed nearly all the old structures.

In 1852 Lucius B. Darling commenced at Mineral Springs the slaughtering of cattle and the preparation of tripe for market. The latter part of the business proved the most profitable and he finally discontinued the butchering department, and turned his attention to the preparation of tripe and the rendering of market trimmings into tallow and fertilizer material. In 1865 he began to grind bones and a little later put the product on the market as a fertilizer.

*Chapter 4, p. 84.

His brother Lyman M. Darling was admitted to partnership in 1874, when the firm became L. B. Darling & Co., and in 1881 his two sons, Ira C. and Lucius B., Jr., were admitted as partners. Ira C. died July 1, 1891. In January, 1884, the concern was incorporated under the name of the L. B. Darling Fertilizer Co. The business has increased steadily and constantly since the beginning and the plant now occupies six and a half acres. Lucius B. Darling, the founder of the business, died Jan. 1896. At the first meeting of the directors after Mr. Darling's death his son Lucius B. Darling was elected president, and Lyman M. Darling was re-elected secretary and treasurer.

The brush manufacture is now an important local industry. It was brought to Pawtucket from Attleboro by Thomas Green, who sold out to Ellis and George W. Thayer in 1870. On the death of George W. Thayer in 1873 another brother, Philo E., was admitted to partnership. Up to 1880 the firm was known as Thayer Bros. but in that year Ellis sold out his interest, and the original establishment has since then been conducted by P. E. Thayer & Co., who now manufacture at 22 East avenue, all kinds of brushes for cotton and woolen mills and print works, bleacheries and manufacturing jewelers, out of the best foreign and American bristles. One floor, 150 by 45 feet, is occupied, the annual production is worth \$75,000, and a force of thirty-five hands are employed.

Ellis Thayer after selling out his interest to his brother started an independent factory at 177 Exchange street, where he has developed an excellent business. Here he makes brushes that are used for every conceivable purpose. About twenty-five hands are employed, and the factory is a two-story building covering an area of about 5000 square feet. The product is about \$50,000 annually.

For many years a large amount of cigar manufacturing has been done in Pawtucket. The industry has found a local habitation here, deserting Providence and other places to concentrate in Pawtucket. Squire Z. Phinney began to make cigars in Pawtucket in 1858. Meanwhile he started a shop in Providence, but in 1874 removed all his manufacturing to Pawtucket. His factory is at the corner of Church and Pine streets, and thirty hands are employed. The firm of F. F. Follett & Son established a cigar factory on Green street in 1867, and has carried on the business there ever since. From twenty to thirty people are employed, and from 1,000,000 to 1,800,000 cigars are turned out annually. Scattered throughout the city are about a score of cigarmakers' shops, large and small.

The largest book and job printing house in the state of Rhode Island is that of E. L. Freeman & Sons, Central Falls. This business was established in a small way by Edward L. Freeman in 1863. He began the publication of a weekly newspaper, the *Weekly Visitor*, in 1869, and continued to issue it until 1890, when it was sold to David J. White, and merged into the *Pawtucket Record*. In 1873 John E. Goldsworthy became a partner, and the firm then took the name of E. L. Freeman & Co. Mr. Goldsworthy retired in 1885, and Mr. Freeman's eldest son, William C., entered the firm, which then assumed the style of E. L. Freeman & Son. Another son, Joseph W., was admitted in 1896, and the name of the firm was changed to E. L. Freeman & Sons. Since 1877, the state print-

ing, including the public laws and all the reports and documents, has been done in this establishment, which is now admirably fitted up for book and job work of every description. A large force is constantly employed, and nearly the whole of the brick building corner of Central and Mills streets, together with a large wooden annex, is occupied.

An industry to which a number of establishments are now devoted in Pawtucket, is the manufacture of cardboard, begun by Ray Potter

in 1844, who was succeeded in 1858 by H. B. Dexter, and the concern after various changes became the Rhode Island Card Board Co. Other concerns engaged in this industry are Linton Bros. & Co., Orient Card & Paper Co., and the Pawtucket Glazed Paper Co.

The name of mill supplies is applied to many small articles used in various departments of cotton mills. One of these that has proved of great value and utility is the ring traveler, the manufacture of which was begun by N. P. Hicks in 1853, in Valley Falls.

He afterwards went to Providence, but in 1857 came to Pawtucket and carried on the industry in the Old Slater Mill. The E. Jenckes Manufacturing Co., which has a large brick factory on Weeden street, near the railroad, is the successor of Mr. Hicks.

The Excelsior Loom Reed Company, of which Edward Adamson is the treasurer, manufactures reeds for cotton silk and woolen looms under patents granted to Mr. Adamson, April 14, 1885. The special feature of these reeds is the increased flexibility of the bent wires,



STEPHEN P. FISK,
CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER.

thereby lessening friction on warp threads in the operation of weaving. About 100,000 reeds are produced annually; the works occupy about 10,000 feet of floor space, and special machinery invented for the purpose is used in the manufacture.

As a consequence of the evolution of industry in Pawtucket within the past fifty years the building of mills, blocks, schoolhouses and dwellings has been an important business. Between 1830 and 1840 Clark Sayles and Nathaniel Lewin were prominent builders. The latter continued as a contractor until his death in 1870, and was the senior partner successively of the firms of Lewin, Fisk & Kenyon and Lewin, Kenyon & Co. Kenyon, Drown & Co. then continued the business, were succeeded by Kenyon, Whitaker & Smith in 1881, and since 1891 Benjamin F. Smith has carried it on alone. His shops on Mason street are extensive, and he pays especial attention to mill building. Another important firm of contractors was Bliss & Potter, afterwards Bliss & Carpenter, who operated the planing mill rear of 30 East avenue. Carpenter & Willmarth succeeded Bliss & Carpenter in 1876, and in 1879 the firm became Willmarth & Mackillop. In addition to its building and millwright operations this firm conducts a large woodturning, sawing and planing mill on Dexter street and manufactures builders' supplies. Robert Wilson, who is now one of the largest contractors in Rhode Island, is a young man who started in 1888 and has erected mills, business blocks, schoolhouses and dwellings. George A. Simmons in 1893 succeeded his

father with whom he was a partner from 1872, the firm being then known as R. H. Simmons & Co. His establishment is on Illinois street, Central Falls, where he manufactures window and door frames, brackets, etc., and he is a large contractor and builder, chiefly of dwellings.

At 78 Pleasant street George Smales occupies three floors, each 30 by 60 feet in dimensions, carries on stair building, wood turning, sawing, planing, band sawing and general shop work, and manufactures window and door screens. He has been engaged in this industry since 1887, and the business has constantly increased.

James R. Fairweather started business on his own account as a stair builder in November, 1890, and in 1893 increased his business by purchasing the shop of D. A. Kelly. He now conducts a successful and increasing business.

The manufacture of wagons and carriages for ordinary purposes is an industry that employs a number of establishments in Pawtucket.

Franklin N. Blake started as a carriage blacksmith in a small way in 1878, and now occupies a three-story building, 84 by 40 feet in dimensions, rear of 323 Main street, for the manufacture of wagons and carriages, and employs twenty men. Bernard McCabe in company with Michael Whalen started a blacksmith and wheelwright shop in 1875 under the name of McCabe & Whalen; in 1880 Mr. Whalen retired, and in 1887 Mr. McCabe erected the shops he now occupies for the manufacture of carriages and wagons and the transaction of a general wheelwright and blacksmith business.



FRANKLIN N. BLAKE,
WAGON AND CARRIAGE MANUFACTURER

The Pawtucket Steam and Gas Pipe Co. was started in 1866 by Robert Alexander, James H. Andrew and David L. Fales, and the company was incorporated in 1891. The officers are James H. Andrew, president; David L. Fales, treasurer; and James E. Andrew, secretary.

Many other industries in addition to those enumerated have been or are carried on in Pawtucket. The manufacture of stoves and cooking ranges was begun in 1853 by the Pawtucket Furnace Co., and was continued for many years. The R. Bliss Manufacturing Co., wood turners, makers of wooden hand and bench screws, toys, games and novelties, was started by Rufus Bliss about 1830, and the present works on Main street were erected in 1866.

Hand fire engines were built here by William Jeffers from 1848 to 1879. Cole Brothers, who began operations here in 1864, now manufacture steam fire engines as one of the departments of their business. Henry F. Jenks, a member of the old Jenks family, has manufactured builders' hardware since 1865. J. O. Draper & Co. commenced the manufacture of soap in 1861 and now carry on a large business. Bela P. Clapp started to make ammonia in 1859, and the industry is now conducted by the B. P. Clapp Ammonia Co. Henry F. Lull has conducted since 1894 the business of concrete paving, which was started by his father, P. C. Lull, in 1872. The City Brass Foundry was established by Frank McKenna in 1890 at 9 Slater avenue,



WHARF AND COAL POCKET OF OLNEY & PAYNE BROS.

and is still carried on by him at that location under the name of Frank McKenna & Co. The bicycle trade is well represented by H. L. Spencer, with warerooms on the old Slater Mill premises, and by Dawson & Co., whose store at 158 Broad street, is one of the best stocked establishments of the kind in the state.

The industries mentioned do not, however, exhaust the list, but are only the largest, most prominent or striking. The claim has been made that "Pawtucket possesses a greater diversity of industry than any city of its size in New England, or perhaps in this country." Among the goods made and the industries carried on in Pawtucket, Central Falls and vicinity are :

Aluminum novelties, agricultural chemicals, automatic lighting apparatus, advertising specialties, bands, bench stops, boot and shoe webs, bolt and nut machinery, belt cutters, blind trimmings, brass work, brooms, corn brooms and brushes, braided fish lines, beaming and chaining machines, belt hooks, bloodstone burnishers, boot, shoe and corset laces, patent bottle stoppers, dress and coat bindings, braids, braid rolls, brushes for mills, jewelers, etc., builders' hardware, boot webs, banding machines, balance wheels, blank books, butterine, bolts and nuts, cotton cloth, copper, brass and iron castings, cut-off couplings, clearer springs, cotton, worsted and dress goods, cotton openers and lappers, check valves, curled hair, coach screws, calicoes, canned goods, car gates, carriages, carriage top dressing, chemicals for manufacturers, cigars, coffin trimmings, cotton machinery, cotton batting, confectionery, card screens for cotton and woolen carders, chromo boards, cardboard, cone winders, cone winder rolls, cop skewers, cotton banding, cotton yarns, cloth stretchers and washers, calico printers' and bleachers' machinery, cordage machinery, cotton ropes,

clothes lines, cut nippers, dolls of wood and papier-mache, doubling spoolers, doors, sash and blinds, drying cans for printworks and bleacheries, derricks, drinking fountains, dyers' and bleachers' supplies, dynamos, driveway crossings, drum winders, electric lamps, electric motors, extracts, enameled lithographic papers, enamelers' mufflers, electrolytic copper, enameling on wood and iron, friction drills, files, frictional gearing, fertilizers, forge and heating furnaces, foot-power machinery, flashlight machines for photographers, fire pumps, flier twisters, gymnasium apparatus, gutters and mouldings, glazed papers, gilders' furnaces, glues, gummed labels, hangers with self-oiling boxes, hydrants, harness blacking, harness oil, haircloth, wooden hand and bench screws, hats, hosiery, hosiery winders, horseshoe nails, haircloth looms, insulated wire, ink, ink erasers, insoles, iron cutting shears, jewelry, jewelers' findings, jewelers' tools, jersey cloth, kettles, kiers, knit goods, knitting machines, lithographic printing, levers, loom reeds, loom reed machinery, lawn tennis goods, leather belting, looms, machinists' tools, models, mohair braids, mohair plush, machine bolts, marine engines, mattresses, machine tools, narrow woven fabrics in great variety, neatsfoot oil, nut locks, oil, office punches, printing, plate papers, packing cases and shooks, friction, clutch and other varieties of pulleys, pin tickets, pipe and general wrenches, paper boxes, patterns of all kinds, quillers, reels, rubber belting, ring travelers, shaving brush handles of all varieties, safety valves, stirrups, shafting, sewer castings, settees for parks, stockinet, shoe machinery, sewing machines for shoe and harness makers, spinning frames, spinning mules, spinning rings, silk machinery, steam heating apparatus, soaps, street car fenders, straps and iron work for buildings, scarfing machines, spindles for manufacturing cotton,



BENJAMIN FESSENDEN,
PROMINENT COTTON MANUFACTURER--POSTMASTER OF VALLEY FALLS FOR EIGHT YEARS.



AUTUMN VIEW OF PARK PLACE.

wool and silk, spoolers, spooler guides, steam fire engines, shoe leather, seamless wire, saw sets, rotary steam pumps, sash locks, shipping tags, special machinery, shoes, tapping machines, thread, twine, tin cylinders for textile mills, thread and silk spools, thread dressing machines, thread and yarn reels, tacks, tanks, taps and dies, tapes, top rolls, patent shell rolls, twistors, tallow, webbing of all kinds, wire easels, wire novelties, warp spools, window screens, warps, wooden boxes for all purposes, including lock corner boxes for confectioners, etc., wadding, window springs, wire and sheet metal goods, water gates, watch spring winders, water motors, wooden toys, wood workers' tools,

yarn dryers, yarns of all kinds, yarn printing machines, etc.*

The leading industries are machinery building, cotton, woolen, thread and yarn manufacturing, bleaching, dyeing and calico printing, and iron specialties ; but, as the foregoing list demonstrates, the variety of enterprises is very great and gives a cosmopolitan character to the industrial community. By not being confined exclusively to one or a few industries the city has a much better prospect of uniform and constant prosperity, and consequently the prospect of future growth and development is excellent.

*Pawtucket Commercial Bulletin, vol. 2.

CHAPTER XII.

CENTRAL FALLS, PLEASANT VIEW, VALLEY FALLS, LONSDALE AND SAYLESVILLE.

ALTHOUGH now a distinct municipality, Central Falls has in reality always been an integral part of the industrial community of Pawtucket. Around every centre of population there grow up offshoots,—ganglias or extensions of the main body,—which have some local life of their own, but derive their strength from and finally merge into the substance of the parent community. Central Falls, the principal one of these local industrial centres in the vicinity of Pawtucket, is now a city, and its territory is the section north of Pawtucket on the west, bounded on the north by the Valley Falls pond, on the east by the Blackstone river and on the west by the Moshassuck river. The business life of the place is on the Blackstone river about a mile north of Pawtucket falls. The area of its territory is between one and two square miles, which is largely occupied by dwelling houses. The line of separation between Pawtucket and Central Falls is not visible except on the map. To the eye and for the purposes of residence and business the two places are one, and are only dual in a municipal and political sense.

At the beginning of the century, in Central Falls there were only four buildings, and these were near the river in the vicinity of the present bridges. No highway then led to the locality. Wagons could only approach the place by the

Smithfield road, now Lonsdale avenue, and then come down through the woods by a cart track. Footpaths led from Pawtucket falls over the hill or along by the river bank, past the Nathaniel or Ichabod Jenks' stone chimney house, and followed the lines of either High, North Main or Broad streets. On the river bank, near the dividing line between North Providence and Smithfield there was an old building said to have been erected about the middle of the last century and operated by Benjamin Jenks as a snuff mill.*

Most of the land in the vicinity originally belonged to members of the Jenks family. Stephen Jenks purchased in 1763 three-fourths of an acre from Gideon Jenks and Ezekiel Carpenter, and a trip hammer and blacksmith shop was afterwards built on this lot. William Jenks of Wrentham, Mass., sold to Benjamin Cozzens of Providence in 1777 ten acres of land near the river. The latter was a clothier and had a fulling mill at Pawtucket, but he does not appear to have utilized the water power at Central Falls. In 1780 he sold a part of these ten acres to Charles Keene, who immediately engaged Sylvanus Brown of Pawtucket to build a dam across the river, erected a building, and began

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 9; History of Smithfield, p. 113.

the manufacture of scythes and other edged tools. Part of this building, which stood on the southwest corner of Mill and Charles street, near the present bridge, was subsequently occupied by a man named Wheat in the manufacture of chocolate. As this turned out to be a profitable and permanent industry the locality was known as the Chocolate Mill, which name it retained until 1824.

Levi Hall purchased from Charles Keene in 1784 one third of his estate, and occupied a portion of the chocolate mill for fulling and the manufacture of wash leather. Stephen Jenks, Stephen Jenks, Jr., and Moses Jenks purchased in 1796 the interest of Charles Keene in this property from his widow, and in 1806 Stephen Jenks purchased the remaining third from the widow of Levi Hall.* The land thus came again into the hands of the Jenkses, and the water power appears to have been used by them to turn out iron bolts and ship chandlery in the trip-hammer shop.

The old chocolate factory was about 1807 or 1808 converted into a cotton spinning mill by Elisha Waterman, Benjamin Walcott and Rufus Waterman, and for many years was a successful enterprise, conducted under the name of the Smithfield Manufacturing Company. The old factory has long since disappeared. The other buildings near the chocolate mill were the blacksmith or trip hammer shop, a small wooden dwelling house and an old stone house on the river bank, which is still standing at 607 Mill street and is occupied by

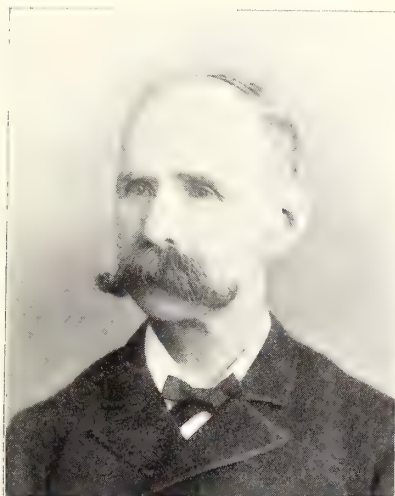
the Stafford Manufacturing Co. as a store house.* These buildings comprised the hamlet of Chocolate Mill.

Stephen Jenks erected a building at Central Falls in 1811 and used it as a shop in which to finish 10,000 muskets, for the manufacture of which he had a contract with the United States government at \$11.50 apiece. This building was afterwards used as a machine shop and for the manufacture of cotton yarn, but was burned in 1829. On its site, soon after, Lemuel H. Arnold and Palemon Walcott built a mill and

engaged in the manufacture of cotton duck. In 1832 Charles Moies and George F. Jenks purchased this property, and the firm of Moies, Ingraham & Co. operated the mill in the manufacture of cotton thread. The members of this firm were Charles Moies, H. N. Ingraham, Benjamin F. Greene and Samuel Saunders. This building became finally a part of the property of the Stafford Manufacturing Co.'s estate.

In 1823 the water power at Central Falls was divided into

six privileges, each of which was entitled to an aperture in the side of the trench six feet long and two feet below the top of the dam. John Kennedy in conjunction with Almy & Brown purchased Privilege No. 1, built a brick mill in 1824-5 and commenced the manufacture of cotton cloth. He operated this factory for about seven years. It then passed through the hands of many owners, was employed in a variety of industries, and the property is now a part of the premises of the Stafford Manufacturing Co.



JAMES M. CRAWFORD,
STATE SEALER OF WEIGHTS, MEASURES AND BALANCES.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 9; History of Smithfield, p. 114.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 9.

John Kennedy was a public spirited citizen. Mainly through his efforts in collecting subscriptions, money enough was raised to build the first highway bridge at Central Falls. It was completed in 1827, on which occasion a public celebration was held in a mill then just finished, which had been erected by David and George Jenks on Privilege No. 2. James C. Starkweather was the orator of the day, and all the substantial citizens of the neighborhood were present. On that occasion Stephen Jenks announced that the old name would be dropped and the place would be known thereafter as Central Falls. The Jenks mill in which this celebration was held was successively used for the manufacture of thread and cotton cloth. The property was afterwards divided and a part of it incorporated with the estate of the Stafford Manufacturing Co., and it now belongs wholly to that corporation.

On Privilege No. 3 a stone mill was erected in 1825 by the Pawtucket Thread Manufacturing Co., the members of which were Jabal Ingraham, Bosworth Walker and Uriah Benedict, and was utilized on different floors as a machine shop, for the manufacture of cloth and of cotton thread. Stephen Benedict and Joseph Wood built a wooden mill in 1840 on the north half of Privilege No. 4, and began the manufacture of cotton cloth. Alvin Jenks and David G. Fales erected in 1835 on the south half of No. 4 and the north half of No. 5 Privileges, a wooden building, in the lower story of which they began the manufacture of cotton machinery, while they let the upper portions of the mill for the manufacture of cotton goods. Fales & Jenks sold out to Phetteplace & Seagraves, who erected about 1870 a large brick mill, and operated it for many years in the manufacture of woolen goods, under the name of the Central Falls Woolen Co. This factory is now known

as the Farwell Worsted mill, and is carried on by the Farwell Worsted Co.

Charles Moies, John Moies and George F. Jenks erected a wooden mill in 1839 on the south half of Privilege No. 5, in part of which they manufactured cotton cloth, while on the other floors H. N. Ingraham made print goods and David Martin turned out spools and bobbins. Greene & Daniels afterward occupied the entire building for twenty years, for the making of cotton yarn and spool thread, but the premises are now a part of the estate of the American Hair Cloth Co.

Stephen Jenks was the proprietor of Privilege No. 6. He bought, in 1826, the meeting house of the Attleboro Universalist Society,—which originally stood a few rods south of the present Congregational church at Oldtown, North Attleboro, Mass.,—moved it to this location, and made it into a mill for the manufacture of cotton cloth. In 1830 the estate passed into the possession of James F. Simmons, Lemuel H. Arnold and Ruel Richards, who greatly enlarged the building. The lower story was then used by Fales & Jenks as a machine shop, and the upper floors were utilized for the cotton manufacture. After various changes in ownership, the property finally came into the possession of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., and the present brick mill was erected in 1864. The old mill was removed further down the stream and is now occupied by Weatherhead & Thompson for the manufacture of leather.

The Stafford Manufacturing Co. now occupy Privileges Nos. 1 and 2, with a large brick mill, built at different periods, and also owns the old Jenks mill, built in 1824. The stone mill on No. 3, erected in 1824, and the wooden mill on No. 4, built by Benedict & Wood in 1840, belong to the Farwell Worsted Co. These three old mills are in a very dilapidated condi-

tion, are antique in appearance, and present a striking contrast to the newer structures adjoining. The Farwell Worsted mill occupies the south half of No. 4 and the north half of No. 5. The American Hair Cloth Co. owns the south half of No. 5 and the whole of No. 6. All the water power now belongs to these three companies, and is owned and utilized on the west bank of the river.

In 1863 Rufus J. Stafford built the present dam. The old dam was located just above the bridge, and the mill trench ran under the roadway. At that time the water power was reapportioned, and the two trenches, the main trench leading to all the mills and the Stafford independent trench, were constructed. The present apertures allowed to each one of the original six privileges are twenty-six feet each and vary in depth according to position on the trench from 19 to 24 inches.

The territory of the city of Central Falls, like its neighbor Pawtucket, was originally a part of the town of Providence. Late in the seventeenth and early in the eighteenth century, the inhabitants of Providence Plantation had pushed out into the northern and western wilderness, displacing the Indian occupiers, and making homes for themselves in the "North Woods." These sturdy pioneers increased so rapidly that in 1730 the "outlands" were erected into the three townships of Smithfield, Scituate and Glocester, which included the present towns known by these names and also Foster, Burrillville, North Smithfield, a large part of the city of Woonsocket, Lincoln and Central Falls—in fact the entire northern part of the state of Rhode Island.



CHAS. P. MOIES,
FIRST MAYOR OF CENTRAL FALLS.

Smithfield was at first a wholly agricultural territory, but with the growth of the cotton manufacture many factories were erected in its limits. The Blackstone river was the eastern boundary of the town, and along its banks as well as on its tributary, the Branch river, cotton mills and villages sprang into being on every available site during the first half of the present century. The population increased more rapidly than in any other part of the state except in Providence, and kept pace with the ratio of increase there from 1800 to 1840. Only one other section in Rhode Island rivaled Smithfield in this growth, namely the town of Warwick, occupying the valley of the Pawtuxet river, but

that lagged behind the beautiful valley of the Blackstone both in the ratio of increase and in total population. The Providence and Worcester railroad, completed in 1847, followed the course of the Blackstone river, and still further accelerated the growth of the manufacturing villages. Eventually the portions of the old town along the rivers increased in population so greatly that differences in local interests necessitated political separation. Accordingly, on March 8, 1871, the territory was divided into four sections. The rural district to the west retained the old name, the northern part, with several villages on the Branch river, became the town of Slater, but the name was soon changed to North Smithfield; a small but densely populated portion was annexed to the town of Woonsocket; and the remainder, comprising most of the busy villages on the Blackstone river, and including Central Falls, became the town of Lincoln.

Central Falls was the largest factory village in Smithfield and afterward in Lincoln. The occupation of all the water privileges in 1824 and soon after, brought a large population and created a place with considerable local trade which for a time rivaled Pawtucket. But the village was situated at the extreme southwest corner of the extensive town of Smithfield, which had originally an area of 76 square miles, and the interests of the citizens of Central Falls were in many respects different from those of the people in the rest of the territory. In order to enable them to care for these interests at their own expense the Rhode Island General Assembly passed an act in 1847, constituting the village a sort of municipal corporation under the name of the Central Falls Fire District. While subject in general matters to the town, the district under this charter was authorized to tax the citizens of the village for the

maintainance of fire apparatus and fire companies. As the community increased, the power of the district was successively enlarged by legislative amendments to its charter. In 1860 it was authorized to light the streets; in 1875 to maintain a police force; in 1877 to introduce a water supply; in 1879 to issue bonds to pay for its water works; in 1882 to conduct a free public library. To carry out these projects the district had the power of assessing taxes, but the taxpayers had likewise to pay the ordinary town taxes for the support of schools, highways, poor, and the general expenses of the town government. The fire district, became in essence a municipal corporation administering the local affairs of the inhabitants. In the matters with which it dealt its authority was not divided, but unlike the ordinary municipal or town government it did not cover the whole field of local affairs.

The burden of the two sets of taxes, and the bother of two administrations gave rise to various attempts to bring the village under a government that would do away with these disadvantages. Proposals to unite with Pawtucket were made on a number of occasions, but local jealousy and political reasons prevented this consummation. The people in the remoter parts of Lincoln objected to the large expenditures of money in Central Falls for streets, sewers and similar expenses, which were a benefit to the people there but conferred no advantage on the rural districts. The town of Lincoln at the time of its incorporation had a population of about 9,000, which had increased in 1890 to 20,355, of which about two thirds were in Central Falls. As a consequence of these conditions a sentiment in favor of making Central Falls a city, grew up and gathered strength. Action was taken at the Lincoln town meetings of June 11 and Dec. 21, 1894,

that resulted in the passage of an act by the Rhode Island General Assembly, Feb. 21, 1895, creating the city of Central Falls, the remainder of the town to retain the name of Lincoln. This act was accepted by the citizens at an election held Feb. 27, 1895, by a vote of 1531 in favor to 794 against; but the majority was rolled up in the rural districts, as the vote in the three voting districts of Central Falls figured up a total on each side of 749.

The first election under the city charter occurred March 15, 1895, and the city government was organized March 18. The officers elected were: Mayor—Charles P. Moies; Aldermen—Eastwood Eastwood, Hector Schiller, George M. Thornton, William J. Martin, Thomas L. Jollie; Councilmen—Joseph E. Fales, Graham Cowperthwaite, George H. Spaulding, Myron Fish, Eugene B. Ponton, J. Curry McCartney, Francis H. Washburn, Charles E. Cummings, Peter Gorman, Allen U. Barber and Henry Butters.

The second city election occurred Dec. 2, 1895, and the following officers were elected. Mayor—William Von Gottschalk; Aldermen—Eastwood Eastwood, Hermenigilde Fontaine, George M. Thornton, William J. Martin, Thomas L. Jollie; Councilmen—Graham Cowperthwaite, Joseph E. Fales, George H. Spaulding, Myron Fish, Eugene B. Ponton, J. Curry McCartney, Francis H. Washburn, David Colquhoun, Peter Gorman, Allen U. Barber and John T. Peacock.

The city of Central Falls is divided into five wards, each of which elects one alderman and two common councilmen but the first ward elects three councilmen. The administration is vested in the mayor and these two bodies, which together comprise the city council. The mayor is the chief executive, is a justice of the peace, presides over the joint meetings of the city council, has the power of veto either in whole or in part of any action taken in concurrence by the common council and board of aldermen,



BAPTIST CHURCH.

BROAD STREET, LOOKING NORTH FROM CROSS STREET, CENTRAL FALLS.

RESIDENCE OF EDWARD A. GREENE.

or of any action by either body involving the expenditure of money; can fill vacancies in subordinate offices, and his appointees shall remain in office until the position "shall be filled by the body having the power of election or appointment." He likewise has the power of nominating the chief of police and the police constables, subject to the confirmation of the board of aldermen, and can suspend such officers for cause.

The board of aldermen has control of the police and in general is a semi-executive body; all licenses and permits are subject to its grant, and it also is empowered to abate taxes or assessments. The common council and the board of aldermen together constitute the city council, and by concurrent action they pass ordinances, levy and collect taxes, appropriate money, care for the city property and determine what officers are necessary to carry on the municipal business. In joint convention the two bodies elect each year a city clerk, a city treasurer, who is also a collector of taxes, a judge of probate, an overseer of the poor, a city auditor, an inspector of plumbing, an inspector of buildings and other officers, as well as a board of street, water and sewer commissioners, consisting of three members.

The population of Central Falls in 1895 was 15,828, and the valuation \$8,531,000, on which the tax rate was \$1.50 per \$100. The city is provided with a good system of sewers built several years ago, which drain a large part of the territory on the east and empty into the Blackstone river. The western part of the territory is not provided with sewers, but the city owns a large area of land between Lonsdale avenue and the Moshassuck river, purchased at an expense of \$20,000, where it is intended to dispose of the sewerage of this section by natural sand filtration. A large trunk sewer has already

been constructed here but has only been used for the drainage of surface water up to the present.

A good supply of water has been obtained from the Pawtucket water works since they were put into operation in 1878. The Central Falls Fire District, and the city as its successor, owns the pipes and pays Pawtucket for the water, receiving in return from the users an income large enough to pay the cost of maintenance, provide for a sinking fund and pay interest on the water bonds that were issued to bear the expense of construction.

In 1890, Alvin F. Jenks presented to Central Falls a little over four acres* of land between Broad and Washington streets for a park to be known by his family name. Since then the area has been improved by the construction of paths, shelters, fountains and an elevated observatory of unique form, from the platform of which a magnificent view of the surrounding country is obtained. The surface of the park is very irregular. In its limits is a high ledge of rocks on which the observatory is seated. The character of the ground is excellently adapted to the picturesque efforts that have been achieved. Up to the present about \$50,000 has been spent in these improvements.

Central Falls is well provided with public buildings. A fine brick high school, erected in 1888, adjoins Jenks park, corner of Broad and Summit streets. There are eight other school buildings,—five wooden ones with four rooms each; three of brick, one with six rooms and the other two with eight rooms each. Two commodious fire stations, both brick structures, one on Broad and the other on Kendall street, are fitted out with the best modern fire apparatus. The water supply is so excellent that although one fire engine is owned it is hardly ever used

*The exact dimensions are 180,254 square feet.



1 JOHN A. ADAMS,
LATE PRES'T STAFFORD MFG. CO.

2 JOHN F. ADAMS,
PRES'T STAFFORD MFG. CO. AND PROPRIETOR OF ADAMSDALE, MASS.



JAMES G. FALES,
RETIRED GROCER.

except outside assistance is rendered. The City Hall is a commodious wooden building on Summit street, enlarged to its present dimensions in 1890. The city is thus well provided with all the conveniences for modern municipal house-keeping.

A new and very successful industry in Central Falls is that carried on by the New England Electrolytic Copper Co. The works occupy the premises in the angle between the railroad lines to Boston and Worcester, formerly known as the Sullivan boiler shops. The industry was started by H. R. Caulfield, who had spent considerable time in experimenting with the electrolytic process for extracting silver and gold from copper. He succeeded in developing the process, and was able to so thoroughly demonstrate its utility that he induced Lewisohn Bros., a prominent firm of New York capitalists, to furnish the money for the construction of a small plant at Central Falls, with the understanding that if the venture proved successful Mr. Caulfield would also construct a large plant for the Boston and Montana Mining Co., at Great Falls, Mont. The Lewisohn

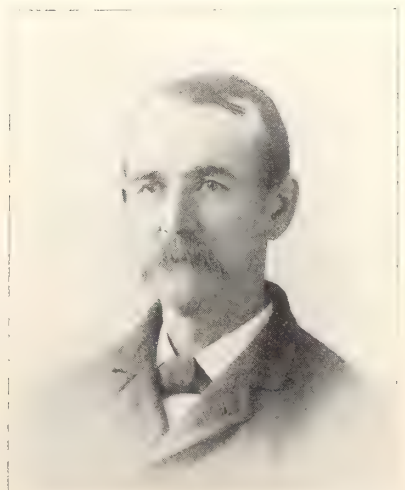
Bros. were agents for this company and at that time had floated the bonds of the corporation to the amount of \$600,000, but they had not succeeded in securing a satisfactory system of working the ore.

Mr. Caulfield arrived in Central Falls, Jan. 7, 1892, and by working day and night soon had the old boiler shops in such shape that he was able to place in position twenty-four vats, one small dynamo, and a 60 horse-power Westinghouse engine. The work of preparation went on so well that the plant was put in operation on Washington's birthday, 1892, and from the first was successful in the electrolytic production of copper. The Messrs. Lewisohn and the officers of the Boston & Montana Mining Co. arrived in Pawtucket a few days later, tested

the copper, and found it of a higher grade than any previously produced in the United States. As a result, Mr. Caulfield was immediately empowered to proceed to Great Falls, Montana, where during the spring and summer of 1892 he erected by contract a large plant at a cost of \$550,000. During 1892 Mr. Caulfield spent his time between Pawtucket and Great Falls, and made six journeys between the two places.



NEHEMIAH HARDING,
DRY GOODS MERCHANT.



WILLIAM H. QUINN,
PAINTER AND PAPER HANGER.

The commercial success of the process being fully assured, it was decided to enlarge the Central Falls works, particularly as copper could be laid down here as cheaply as in New York, and also as the bulk of the finished product is used in New England the market could be more readily and cheaply supplied from Pawtucket than from New York. At the beginning, the plant was producing 2000 pounds daily, but under Mr. Caulfield's direction enough vats were put in to increase the output to 4500 per day. In 1893 over \$80,000 was spent in engines, dynamos, vats and buildings, and the production was increased to 7000 pounds per day. From time to time since then the plant has been still further enlarged until at the present it represents an outlay of more than a quarter of a million of dollars, and the daily output is about 75,000 pounds of copper, besides thousands of dollars worth of gold and silver weekly. The copper is shipped to the wire drawers in various parts of New England, and some of it goes to Europe. "Pawtucket copper" is quoted among the very best grades produced.

The works were at first conducted by the Lewisohn Bros., but the business was incorporated late in 1892 under the present name of the New England Electrolytic Copper Co., Lewisohn

Bros. controlling the stock. In the beginning only ten or fifteen hands were employed, and the pay roll was about \$200 weekly. At the present 200 men are constantly employed, the works run day and night, Sundays and holidays, and the pay roll is more than \$2000 weekly.

Directly across the Blackstone river from Central Falls is Pleasant View, which although a populous suburb of Pawtucket owes its growth

to Central Falls. About 1850, Elijah Ingraham bought a farm here and laid it out in house lots. In order to open up the territory a wooden bridge was thrown over the river at the foot of Cross street in 1853. Previous to that time the place could only be reached by the Mill street bridge.*

The first industry started on the Pleasant View side of the river was the manufacture of thread spools by Robert and George Cushman in 1857, in a stone building at the

east end of the new bridge. This business was established by Robert Cushman in 1847 in a small shop in Cumberland. As the method of making spools at that time was very crude and unsatisfactory, Mr. Cushman, in conjunction with one of his workmen, designed new machinery on the principles which have since that time been



CUMBERLAND TOWN HALL VALLEY FALLS.

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 143.

used in this manufacture. In 1850 he removed the business to Central Falls, where it was located in the building now occupied by Weatherhead, Thompson & Co., which at that time occupied the present site of the mill of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co. The business was carried on in this building until 1857, when the new firm of R. & G. Cushman removed across the river into Pleasant View. With its removal the business increased, and an impetus was thereby given to the growth of the locality. The only dwellings here at that period were an old farmhouse and a slaughter house which had been converted into a residence,* but about 1863 a boom in house building occurred and many houses were erected. The business of R. & G. Cushman continued to increase. The firm became Cushman, Phillips & Co. in 1868, in 1875 was succeeded by the firm of Atwood, Crawford & Co., and was incorporated in 1890 under the name of The Atwood-Crawford Co. The president, Abner Atwood, has been connected with the business since 1866, and much of the success is due to his enterprise and energy.

The growth of Pleasant View was very materially helped by the erection here in 1860 of the Greene & Daniels mill, which was enlarged to its present dimensions in 1866. It is one of the largest mills in Pawtucket, 407 feet long, 67 feet wide, and five stories in height. Seated on high ground parallel to the river, facing the mills at Central Falls, it presents with its two high towers, an imposing appearance. The firm of Greene & Daniels began business in Central Falls in 1855 in the Moies & Jenks' mills and also operated the Andrew Jenks' mill. The members of the firm, Benjamin F. Greene and Gen. Horace Daniels, had

had practical experience in the manufacture of yarn and thread for many years previous to this time, and Mr. Greene had worked in the mills of Central Falls as early as 1824. They had built up a large business as thread manufacturers, which is still maintained by their successors, the Greene & Daniels Manufacturing Co., the president of which is Edward A. Greene, son of the senior partner of the original firm.

One of the industries which belongs within the purlieus of Pleasant View is the large cotton machinery manufactory of the Howard & Bul-



ARTHUR B. MANN,
AGENT UNITED STATES COTTON CO.

lough American Machine Co., limited, built in 1894. This establishment is, however, just over the line from Pawtucket, and is in the town of Attleboro, Mass. A desire has been expressed to annex a small portion of Attleboro to Pawtucket, the district where this factory stands, and the region immediately adjoining, including the Home Bleach and Dye Works, but so far nothing definite has been accomplished. These concerns, however are always spoken of as

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 100.

being in Pawtucket, and they naturally belong to that city industrially.

Valley Falls is a manufacturing village lying on both sides of the Blackstone river, and is distant about a mile in a northerly direction from the original village and mills at Central Falls. The portion on the south side of the river is now included in the city of Central Falls, but the other side is in the town of Cumberland, and to that part the name is now more specifically applied. The district between the old villages of Central Falls and Valley Falls is now one of the busiest sections in the new city of Central Falls and has many retail stores. Valley Falls is now incorporated as a fire district.

At the beginning of the century Valley Falls had only two houses, one the residence of Joseph Jenks, a grandson of Gov. Jenks, and the other the house of Ephraim Jenks, the son of Joseph.* The water power had not been utilized, the river was in its native condition, and here was one of the fords or wading places.

Abraham, Isaac and David Wilkinson purchased from Joseph Jenks in April, 1812, sixteen acres of land including the water privilege,† at Valley Falls and a right of way through the Jenks estate to Central Falls. David sold out his interest to his brothers in November of the same year. They do not seem to have utilized the property immediately, but probably proceeded to put the place into condition for the mills they afterwards erected.

Isaac Wilkinson about 1812 built the Valley Falls turnpike, now Broad street, from Pawtucket to the cross-roads at the Catholic Oak, Lonsdale. The two Wilkinson brothers built a stone mill about 1820, on the Smithfield side of the river. William Harris also built a mill about the same period, and he and his brother,

S. B. Harris, operated mills here until their failure in 1829. With the failure of the Wilkinsons in 1829 their mills and those of the Harrises passed into other hands. Henry Marchant and Benjamin Fessenden, sons-in-law of Isaac Wilkinson, formed with others the Valley Falls Company in 1833. Mr. Fessenden subsequently became interested in the Abbott Run Manufacturing Co., which started about 1825 the mills at Happy Hollow and operated them for many years. These premises and the water power finally passed into the hands of the city of Pawtucket when the water works were constructed.

Crawford Allen built the stone mill on the Cumberland side in 1833. In 1839 it was purchased by Oliver Chace, the pioneer cotton manufacturer in Fall River, who leased it to his sons, Harvey and Samuel B., and they operated it in the manufacture of cotton cloth until 1852, when on the death of their father they and their brother Oliver formed the Valley Falls Co. At this time they purchased the two mills on the Smithfield side, of which the wooden one was erected in 1844 and the brick one in 1849, and thus became possessed of all the mills and water power on both sides of the river.

The Chace family were very successful manufacturers and operated mills at Albion and Manville, R. I., Moodus, Conn., and at Fall River. In 1868 the two brothers divided the property, Samuel B. taking the Valley Falls mills and Harvey the Albion, Fall River and Moodus factories. After that date many improvements were made at Valley Falls and the mills on the Cumberland side were more than doubled in size. A large stone dam, built in 1854, is one of the finest on the Blackstone river.

The two branches of the Chace family have recently exchanged properties, the Albion Co. taking possession of the mills at Valley Falls, and the Valley Falls Co. becoming the owner of

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 9.

†History of Smithfield, p. 110.

those at Moodus, Conn., and Albion, R. I. James H. and Jonathan, the sons of Harvey Chace, are the treasurers of the Albion Co., and Arnold B., the son of Samuel B. Chace, is treasurer of the Valley Falls Co. The main office of the Valley Falls Co. is at Albion, and the main office of the Albion Co. is at Valley Falls in the limits of the city of Central Falls.

The Chaces have been Quakers for generations, and many members of the family still adhere to that faith. They were active in the antislavery movement, and their home at Valley Falls was one of the stations of the "underground railroad" for fugitive slaves in ante-bellum times. Mrs. Elizabeth B. Chace, the widow of Samuel B., has during her long life taken an active and conspicuous part in the women's rights, temperance and other reform movements, and their daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth B. (Chace) Wyman is well known for her stories of New England factory life and for her magazine articles, and is a speaker and writer of more than usual ability. Jonathan Chace represented Rhode Island in Congress from Dec. 1, 1881, to Jan. 26, 1885, when he was elected United States Senator and served to March, 1889, when he resigned.

Lonsdale, one mile above Valley Falls on the Blackstone river, consists of two villages, known as the old and the new, the former on the Lincoln side of the river and the latter in Cumberland. The erection of a cotton mill was begun by Brown & Ives at the old village in 1829, and it was started in 1832.* This firm,

the successor of an old mercantile house of Providence dating back to early in the last century, is now one of the chief manufacturing corporations in the country. There are a number of large cotton mills at Lonsdale on both sides of the river, and they are operated by the Lonsdale Co., one of the branches of the Brown & Ives interest, and the Goddard brothers are the agents. The village on the Cumberland side occupies the land formerly owned by the Rev. William Blackstone, the first white settler in Rhode Island, and the Ann and Hope mill is on the site of his house.*

Lonsdale has always been a model cotton mill village, with good school and church accommodations, the dwellings are commodious and tasteful, the operatives receive good average wages, and the surroundings have been a credit both to the corporation and people. With the exception of a certain arbitrary and autocratic method of local control, which in the past has sometimes been irritating and offensive, the social and neigh-

borhood conditions have always been of the most pleasant character, and the tone of the community has been much above the average factory locality. In the old village are two churches, a Baptist and Episcopal, a public library is maintained, and there is a large brick schoolhouse built by the corporation.

The Catholic Oak† a venerable tree now standing in the new village of Lonsdale at the junction of the highway from Valley Falls and the road to the old village, received its name



ABRAHAM Z. FALCON M.D.
DRUGGIST.

*History of Smithfield, p. 109.

*See Chapter 1, p. 16.

†See initial, page 9.

from the fact that, from about the time of the origin of the village up to 1860, religious services were held frequently beneath its outspreading branches. These meetings were mainly conducted at first by Rev. James Cook Richmond, an Episcopal clergyman who was the first rector of Trinity parish in Pawtucket. He gave the tree its name. Other denominations afterwards held meetings in its shadow, and for a time it served as a church for the neighborhood.

The village of Saylesville, on the Moshassuck river, is in the town of Lincoln, just over the line from the northwest corner of the territory of Central Falls, and is about a mile south from Lonsdale. Settlers from Providence located in this neighborhood long before 1700, and several very old dwelling houses still exist in the vicinity.* The water power on the Moshassuck river was utilized early in the present century above Saylesville for small cotton mills and printworks. One of these, the Butterfly factory, erected for a cotton mill, but afterwards converted into a printwork, has some local fame, and receives its name on account of a representation of a butterfly built into the stone work of the front wall, between two windows on the second story. The large bleachery business of W. F. & F. C. Sayles was established in 1847 on a small scale by William F. Sayles and has grown until it is one of the largest concerns of the kind in the country. The works cover an area of thirty acres and employ over four hundred persons. A large village now exists in the neighborhood and is named after Mr. Sayles. In Saylesville is a memorial church, erected by Mr. Sayles. About a half a mile north of Saylesville is the old Smithfield meeting-house

of the Friends, of which the original part was erected about 1704, and the remainder about 1745. The old edifice is still utilized by the Quakers for occasional services. Saylesville was organized as a fire district July 1, 1896, under a charter granted by the General Assembly the preceding May.

Other localities of Pawtucket that are developing by the erection of residences are the districts known as Lorraine and Fairlawn. The first named is in the neighborhood of the Lorraine mills, and is occupied chiefly by the people who work in those factories. Fairlawn is the name applied to the region at the end of Weeden street, which has been rendered accessible within a few years by the electric cars. Many dwellings of a good class have been recently erected here, and the neighborhood is pleasant and attractive.

Central Falls, Valley Falls, Lonsdale and Saylesville, are all intimately connected with Pawtucket. They are parts of the industrial community of which it is the chief member. Eventually they will probably all become incorporated with it politically, forming a Greater Pawtucket, which will thereby become in population a city of between fifty and sixty thousand inhabitants. This question of annexation is no new idea but has been broached frequently during the past half century. A proposition to annex Valley Falls and Central Falls was considered in a North Providence town meeting as far back as Oct. 3, 1846, but was then decided in the negative. Political reasons and local jealousy have prevented these consolidations so far, but the actual interests of these different localities will without doubt ultimately bring about a union.

*Chapter 2, p. 27; Chapter 7, p. 72.

CHAPTER XIII.

RELIGION AND EDUCATION.



SAYLES MEMORIAL CHAPEL,
SAYLESVILLE.

THE inhabitants of Pawtucket on the Rhode Island side were from the time of the first settlement members or attendants of the First Baptist church at Providence, but the people on the other side of the river belonged to the Congregational church in Rehoboth. For more than a hundred years after the coming of the first settler, no churches existed

nearer to the little settlement at the falls. The Providence church was about four miles to the southwest; the Rehoboth church was three miles to the southeast. Attendance at either entailed a long journey, to which, however, custom soon inured the people here as in other pioneer localities.

There was a fundamental difference between the two churches and the attitude of the people toward them. In Providence Plantations freedom prevailed. A person could go to church, stay away, or found another church without

incurring legal penalties. Roger Williams's doctrine of soul liberty and the divorce of church from state, was in practice. Nevertheless the people of Providence and the dwellers at Pawtucket were religious. Ebenezer Jenks, one of the sons of Joseph Jenks, Jr., was the pastor of the First Baptist church of Providence from 1719 until his death in 1726; and on the testimony of Esek Esten, the genealogist of the Jenks, the first generations were a church going people,* but attendance was voluntary and church membership had no political significance.

In Rehoboth conditions were different. As in the other settlements of the Old Colony and of Massachusetts, the church was a political institution as well as a religious organization. It was as much a part of the civil government as is the fire department in modern cities. The expense of building the church edifice and the parsonage, maintaining services and paying the minister, were all met out of the public funds. The people were not as a result more religious, but every citizen was thereby obliged to contribute to the support of the established religion, and some of them naturally felt under such circumstances that they ought to attend services in order to get their money's worth.

*Pawtucket Chronicle, Dec. 12, 19, 26, 1834.

The example of the freedom enjoyed in Providence Plantations was one of the causes that prompted independent action in religious matters in Rehoboth, but the spirit of enlightenment then abroad was likewise responsible for inducing steps in that direction. The first man who thus asserted his right to religious liberty in Rehoboth was Obadiah Holmes, who was publicly whipped in Boston, for the legal



DR. L. F. C. GARVIN,
REPRESENTATIVE FROM CUMBERLAND 1883-7, 1893, 1895; SENATOR, 1889-91.

“crimes of preaching the gospel, administering the sacrament while under sentence of excommunication, rebaptizing persons who had been before baptized, disclaiming against the sprinkling of infants, and such like charges.”* It has been claimed that the Rehoboth people did not approve of this punishment of Mr. Holmes,† and they probably would not have proceeded to

*History of Rehoboth, p. 206.

†Newman's Oration, p. 26.

the extremity that the brutal ministerial brethren in Massachusetts were guilty of. Gov. Joseph Jenks left a manuscript record of the whipping of Obadiah Holmes, which occurred September, 1651, in the following words: “Mr. Holmes was whipped thirty stripes, and in such an unmerciful manner, that in many days, if not some weeks, he could take no rest, but lay upon his knees and elbows, not being able to suffer any part of his body to touch the bed whereon he lay.”* This persecution did not lessen the number of persons that believed in religious freedom, who were at that period mainly Baptists, of which creed the church in Providence was the first in the country. The adherents of this faith established a church in Rehoboth in 1663, but the members of the new society were fined each £5 for the sin of schism. After various removals they finally established themselves in a place apart, and founded the town of Swansey, Mass., in 1663. The Rev. John Miles was the minister of this church and one of the chief promoters of the new town.† As time passed the opposition to the compulsory support of the church and ministry gradually became stronger, and in the course of events resulted, after much friction and some persecution of the Quakers and Baptists, in the separation of the church from the state. But this consummation was not legally accomplished in Rehoboth until 1794.‡

The old Newman church still exists, but under the modern form of voluntary organization, at Rumford, East Providence. The existing edifice, built in 1810, was remodelled in 1891.§ The First Baptist church of Provi-

*History of Rehoboth, p. 206.

†History of Rehoboth, pp. 63, 64.

‡History of Rehoboth, p. 227.

§Historical Address on Newman Church, by Rev. Leonard L. Ferris, p. 54.

dence as it now stands was erected in 1774-5, but has undergone many changes and alterations. The commencement exercises of Brown University are held in this historic edifice.

The brutality and lack of consideration for others, manifested in their religious affairs by the Pilgrims and Puritans, were carried into other relations of life. These characteristics were shown in a marked degree in the treatment of the Indians, leading to the cruelty and disregard of rights that were among the chief causes which brought about King Philip's and other Indian wars. On the other hand the freedom and toleration prevailing in Providence Plantations was a higher ethical development. Roger Williams and his associates were more civilized. They regarded the rights of the Indians more

carefully and consequently their relations with them were always more peaceful. In the fullness of time the higher ethical idea conquered the lower, the freedom of Providence Plantations and the spirit of its founder prevailed, and permeated not only the home of the apostle of soul liberty but also the common-

wealth that had rejected him. Nevertheless, the sturdy conscientiousness that lay at the bottom of the insistence by the Puritans and the Pilgrims on their own exclusive way in religious matters was only a virtue perverted. When mellowed by consideration for others it has become a public spirit, potent as a directing and shaping force, and making for progress.

The first edifice for religious worship in the vicinity of Pawtucket was the Friends' meeting-house, erected "between June, 1703, and July, 1704,"* which is still standing half a mile beyond the village of Saylesville, in its original location. It was enlarged and remodeled about 1745, and now exists in its outward form substantially as it then stood. Many of the early inhabitants of this region of country were



ANDREW J. CURRIER,
MANAGER ALBION AND VALLEY FALLS CO.S, AND PRESIDENT CUMBERLAND TOWN COUNCIL.

Quakers. The toleration and sympathy which the Rhode Island people manifested to this at first despised sect was the means of encouraging the spread of their doctrines, and a large proportion of the population became adherents of

*Annals of Providence, p. 424; see chap. 3, p. 33.

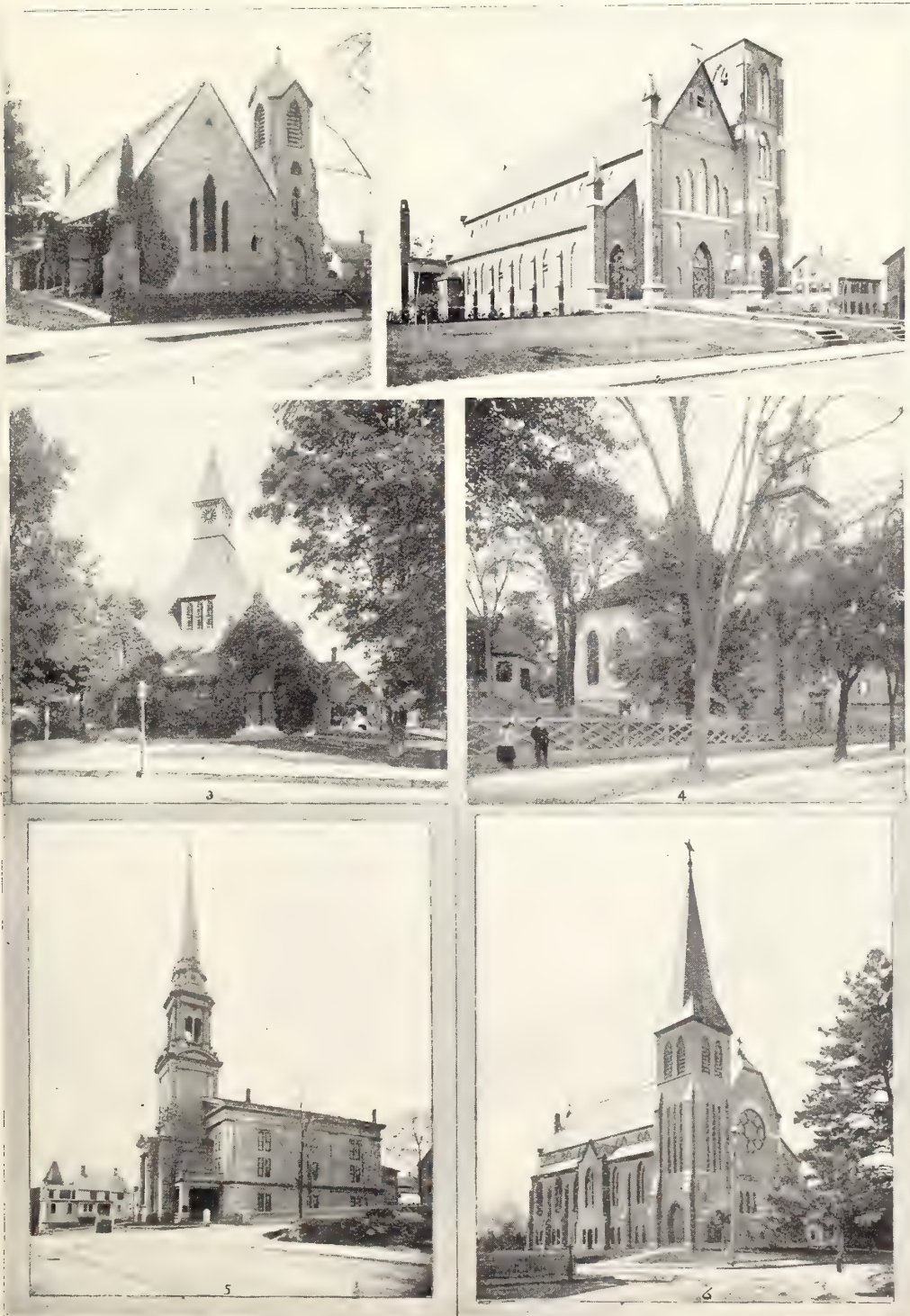
the new faith. Before the division of the town of Providence in 1730 there were four Friends' meeting-houses in the town, and of these this one was the oldest. It was subsequently known as the lower Smithfield meeting-house.

After the successful beginning of cotton spinning Pawtucket had "become a large compact village of upward of fifty families within a quarter of a mile of the center."* Many of the leading inhabitants on both sides of the river came to the conclusion that the community needed a religious meeting house. Some of the village fathers gathered on Nov. 26, 1792, at the house of Samuel Healy; Capt. Stephen Jenks presided, Esek Esten was clerk, and Nathaniel Croade, Esek Esten, and Jerathmeel Jenks were appointed a committee to devise a plan to secure a lot of land and erect a building. At an adjourned meeting held in the same house, Dec. 10, the committee reported in favor of purchasing for \$50 a lot of nine rods square belonging to Samuel Healey, and suggested that the money to build the meeting-house be raised by subscription. Nicholas Brown, of Providence, who was present, offered to pay for the lot, and Samuel Healey and Cornelius Sweetland agreed to give land for a highway leading to it. These proposals were accepted, and Samuel Healey and Jerathmeel Jenks were appointed to solicit subscriptions, which were secured to the amount of \$800. The committee was instructed to erect a house 45 by 36 feet and with 22 feet posts as soon as deeds of the lot and of the land for the roadway had been secured. At a meeting held on March 4, 1793, in the Slack tavern, Daniel Toler, Col. Eliphalet Slack and Stephen Jenks, Jr., were appointed trustees of the deed of the meeting-house lot.

A charter which went into effect the second Wednesday in May, 1793, was then obtained

from the Rhode Island General Assembly, incorporating the subscribers as the "Catholic Baptist Society at Pawtucket in North Providence." This gave the Baptists the right on "the first days of the week" to the use of the edifice to be erected, but provided that at other times any denomination of Christians at the request of any four reputable householders of Pawtucket could hold meetings. The names of these incorporators show that this movement was not strictly along denominational lines but rather on the broader basis of good citizenship. Some of the subscribers indeed were not citizens or residents in Pawtucket but probably had business or social interests in the place. The lists of names was as follows: "Samuel Healy, Jerathmeel Jenks, Oliver Bucklin, Nathaniel Croade, Benjamin Jenks, James Mason, James Durfee, James Weeden, Nathaniel Walker, Jun'r, David Jenks, Thomas Spears, Stephen Jenks, Jun'r, Levi Jenks, Moses Jenks, John Pitcher, Moses Baker, Daniel Toler, Stephen Jenks, George Jenks, Benjamin Kingsley, John Bucklin, S. Bowers, Jun'r, Comfort Jenks, Samuel Benchly, William Bagley, Jun'r, Ezra Barrows, Josiah Armington, D. Walker, Ezekiel Carpenter, Samuel Jenks, George Nicholas, Samuel Slack, O. Carpenter, Samuel Slater, Jesse Salisbury, Jesse Busbee, Ephraim Jenks, Luther Hawkins, Peter Bicknell, Esek Jenks, Ebenezer Tyler, Eleazer Jenks, George Benson, John Brown, Nicholas Brown, Thomas P. Ives, and Aretas Sweetland, or such and so many of them as shall convene on the second Wednesday of May, A. D. 1793, at the house of Samuel Healy, in North Providence, on the business of their charter." The Quakers alone seem to have held aloof from this enterprise but it should be remembered they had the Smithfield meeting-house at their disposal.

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 161.



1. TRINITY CHURCH, PAWTUCKET.
3. CHRISTCHURCH, LONSDALE.
5. FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, PAWTUCKET.

2. HOLY TRINITY CHURCH CENTRAL FALLS.
4. ST. PAUL'S CHURCH PAWTUCKET.
6. ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH PAWTUCKET.

Notwithstanding this excellent preliminary action the meeting-house "stood merely enclosed, without floors," for years, and the first religious meetings in the village were held in the red schoolhouse.* The new street leading to the house of worship was known as Baptist lane, and is now the present Meeting street. The first edifice occupied a portion of the lot where the First Baptist church now is.

The Catholic Baptist Society existed for a number of years without becoming a church organization, and Stephen Jenks was moderator, Jerathmeel Jenks treasurer, and Stephen Jenks, Jr., clerk. Under its auspices when the building was completed meetings were occasionally held. Rev. Joshua Bradley was engaged to preach for six months in 1799. Rev. Dr. Asa Messer, afterwards president of Brown University, preached occasionally, and other clergymen occupied the pulpit at various times.

In September, 1804, a Brown University student from Providence, David Benedict, began to preach in the meeting-house, and labor among the people. A religious interest was thereby aroused, and as a result in August 1805, a church was organized with thirty-nine members. The young preacher did not graduate from college until 1806, but he kept up his work in Pawtucket, and in October of that year he was regularly ordained as pastor. The ordination sermon was preached by the Rev. Stephen Gano, the minister at that period of the First Baptist church in Providence. The church increased and prospered under his ministry,

and Dr. Benedict continued as pastor until 1829, when he resigned, and devoted the remainder of his life to literary labors. He was the first settled minister in Pawtucket.

Dr. Benedict wrote a history of the Baptists, published in 1813, and various other works on church history. He was a frequent contributor to periodicals and newspapers. His reminiscences of Pawtucket, published in 1853-4-5, 1858 and 1864, in the Pawtucket Gazette and Chronicle, which however were never printed in book form, contain much valuable data about the history

of Pawtucket. An abridged form of these reminiscences was published in the Pawtucket and Central Falls directory for 1869-70. Dr. Benedict was born in Norwalk, Conn., Oct. 10, 1779. He learned to be a shoemaker, and worked at that trade for a year or two, but then prepared for college. May 4, 1808, he was married to Margaret Hubbell, daughter of the Rev. Stephen Gano, and they had a family of twelve children. He died at Pawtucket Dec. 5, 1874.



CHARLES A. McCALLUM,
DRUGGIST.

The successive pastors after Dr. Benedict have been Rev. Calvin Philleo, who served from January 1830 to May 1833; Rev. John Blain, October 1833 to September 1834; Rev. Silas Spaulding, October 1834 to October 1840; Rev. S. S. Bradford, June 1841 to Jan. 1851, Rev. Edward Savage, March 1853 to August 1855; Rev. Joseph Banvard, D. D., February 1857 to March 1862; Rev. Charles E. Smith, August 1863 to April 1868; Rev. George Bullen, D. D., September 1868 to March 1891; Rev. Adelbert S. Coates, September 1891 to September, 1893. The present pastor, Rev. Daniel W.

*Benedict's Reminiscences, No. 8.



WM. T. BURROW,
SUPT. GLENLYON DYE-WORKS.

Faunce, D.D., began his term of service January, 1894.

The original building was enlarged in 1813 and again in 1823, and in 1842 was sold and moved off the lot. The present church edifice was erected in 1842, but was enlarged in 1869-70. In 1841, by special act of the General Assembly, the name was changed from the Catholic Baptist to the First Baptist society.

There are several other Baptist churches in Pawtucket and vicinity. The Pleasant View Baptist church was built in 1876, the church society formed April 30, 1880, and the present pastor is Rev. H. B. Hutchins. The Central Falls Baptist church is on the corner of Broad and Central streets. The Lonsdale Baptist church was organized in 1843. The Woodlawn Baptist chapel is on Lonsdale avenue, opposite Centre street.

On the east side a church was organized Oct. 7, 1820, by Elder Ray Potter, under the name of the Free Will Baptist society. Meetings were at first held in the old brick schoolhouse, which occupied the site where at a later period the

town hall was erected. In 1822 a church was built adjoining the brick schoolhouse, on a lot donated by Timothy Greene, William Wilkinson and Samuel Slater, by a deed dated July 9, 1821. The building at first was only 35 feet in width by 40 in length, and was severely plain in appearance. It was enlarged in 1846 and again in 1856. In 1884 the present modern structure on Broadway was erected, and was dedicated Oct. 15. The old edifice was then sold to the town, and for some years was used as a ward-room and for other public purposes; then became the property of the Veteran Firemen's Association, and is now the house of worship of the Union Baptist church. Elder Potter was the first pastor of the original church, but a division took place under his ministry, it is said on account of

of a change in his doctrinal views. Both factions claimed the church building, but the dispute as to the property was left to referees, who decided against Elder Potter and his people. Elder Potter was pastor until May 21, 1821. He with his adherents then established another church, which for a while worshipped in the brick schoolhouse. This society subsequently erected a church which was



IRVING F. PATT,
CHIEF ENGINEER CENTRAL FALLS FIRE DEPARTMENT.



FRANK O. DRAPER,
SUPT. PUBLIC SCHOOLS, CENTRAL FALLS.

long known as Elder Potter's, and is said to have stood on Pitcher street until some time in the '40s.

After this affair the church seems to have been reorganized, for the official records say that it was "organized May 28, 1822, in connection with the Rhode Island Free Will Baptist Quarterly Meeting," and the first pastor under this new regime was Rev. Reuben Allen who served for a while in 1822. Elder Daniel Greene, the leader of the victorious faction and a son of Timothy Greene, then became the pastor of the original church, which to distinguish it from that of the seceders was for many years known by his name.* He was the minister until 1832.

The subsequent pastors of the church have been, Mr. Loring, 1832-3; Maxey W. Burlingame, 1834-6; Rev. Hiram Brooks, 1836-8; Rev. Stephen Battey, 1838-9; Rev. Samuel Davis, 1839; Rev. Thomas Johnson, 1839-40; Rev. Manuel J. Gonsalves, 1840-42; Rev. Tappan H. Bacheller, 1842-6; Rev. Joseph Whittemore, 1846-9; Rev. John Culver, 1849-50; Rev. Alvah D. Williams, 1850-5; Rev. Justis Erskine, 1855-7; Rev. Edward L. Clark, 1857-8; Rev. Charles Purington, 1858-9; Rev. James H. M. Dow, 1859-61; Rev. Samuel D. Church, 1863-7; Rev. Isaac Hyatt, 1867-72; Rev. David Boyd, 1872-7; Rev. Frank E. Davidson, 1877-81; Rev. Charles S. Frost, 1881-5; Rev. Jeremiah Phillips, 1885-6; Rev. Charles S. Frost, 1886-91; Rev. J. B. Jordan, 1891-5. The present pastor is Rev. J. H. Roberts, who began his connection with the church in 1895.†

There are two Free Baptist missions in Pawtucket, the Central avenue mission at 733 Central avenue, and the Bethany, on Wayland avenue, corner Walker street.

*History of Rehoboth, pp. 244-5.

†Pawtucket Gazette and Chronicle, October 17 and 24, 1884.

The Pawtucket Congregational church dates from 1828. In that year a charter of incorporation was secured from the Massachusetts legislature, and Clark Sayles was engaged to erect a building, which was finished early in 1829. A church composed of nine persons, one man and eight women, who had withdrawn from the Congregational church in Attleboro, was organized April 17, 1829, with Rev. Asa T. Hopkins as the minister. Rev. Barnabas Phinney became pastor in 1833, and was succeeded in 1836 by Rev. Constantine Blodgett, who held the office until June, 1871. Rev. Joseph J. Woolley was then minister until the formation of the Park Place church, when he was succeeded after the lapse of a year by the present pastor, Rev. Alexander McGregor. The original church edifice was destroyed by fire Nov. 17, 1864. The present beautiful structure was finished and ready for use July 14, 1868. By the will of Col. Eliphalet Slack the \$2,000 which was bequeathed for the use of a Congregational church in Pawtucket was used to purchase a dwelling for Dr. Blodgett, but this parsonage has been sold. This church is the perpetuator in Pawtucket of the spirit and life of the old Rehoboth church, in a similar way to which the First Baptist church has continued the spirit and life of the first church in Providence.

The Park Place Congregational church is an offshoot from the Pawtucket Congregational church, and was formed to accommodate the members of the denomination on the west side. The church was organized in 1882 and the edifice erected in 1885. Rev. J. J. Woolley has been the pastor from the beginning to the present.

The Central Falls Congregational society was organized Feb. 7, 1845, and the church was erected and dedicated June 18, 1845. The first pastor was the Rev. Charles Hyde. In 1867



JAMES L. WHEATON, M. D.

Rev. James H. Lyon became the pastor and still continues to minister to the parish. The corner stone of the present church building, corner of High and Jenks street, was laid May, 5, 1883, and the church was dedicated April 30, 1884. The original edifice was sold, still stands on the other side of High street, and is now known as Temperance Hall.

The other Congregational churches in the community are the Swedish Congregational church, Elm street, erected in 1854 as a New Jerusalem church; the Lorraine Congregational church, Weeden street; and the Memorial Congregational church, Saylesville.

Although the community was growing steadily, and there were many persons of diverse religious views, the Baptists were the only denomination that held religious services in Pawtucket

regularly until 1814. As a result of evening services conducted in that year, at the solicitation of John B. Braid and William Holmes, by Rev. Nathan B. Crocker, rector of St. John's Church, Providence, and of regular preaching by Rev. John L. Blake from June, 1815, the St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal church was organ-

ized as a parish Dec. 22, 1815. Samuel Slater, David Wilkinson, Elijah Ingraham and Rev. Mr. Blake were appointed a committee to contract for a church building. The corner stone was laid June 24, 1816, and the edifice was consecrated Oct. 15, 1817, by Bishop Griswold, at which time Rev. John L. Blake was installed as

rector. Meanwhile services had been held in the old red schoolhouse, in the academy, and in the brick schoolhouse on the east side, until the completion of the edifice. Samuel Slater and Hezekiah Howe were the first wardens of the church. Abraham, Isaac and David Wilkinson gave the lot on Church street on which the church was built. Rev. Mr. Blake was the rector until 1820, when he was succeeded by the Rev. George Taft, who served the church until his death, Dec. 11,



EDWIN A. PERRIN,
SECRETARY PAWTUCKET GAS CO.

1869. During the early years of this long pastorate Mr. Taft was the principal of the academy, the chief institution of learning in the village. Rev. John B. Richmond was substitute rector for five months in 1867, during the rector's illness. Rev. Samuel Webb was assistant rector in 1860-2, and his suc-

cessors in that position were Rev. William Rodman, Rev. J. DeW. Perry, and Rev. E. H. Randall. In 1871 Rev. E. H. Porter became rector and held the charge until 1891, when he was succeeded by Rev. Theodore B. Foster, who remained until 1896. The present rector, the Rev. Marion Law, was installed June 7, 1896. Samuel Slater was one of the founders of this church, and in its vestibule is a massive marble tablet with an inscription to his memory. The present structure is the original edifice, but it has been repaired and modernized several times.

Trinity Church parish was formed Feb. 27, 1845, by members of St. Paul's Episcopal church residing on the east side of the river, and Rev. James Cook Richmond was the first rector. He did not have much success in developing the parish, partly on account of his own erratic character and partly because of opposition from those who thought St. Paul's church supplied all the needs of the denomination. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Mulcahey, who in turn was followed in 1851 by Rev. George F. Cushman, under whose administration a church was erected. The successive rectors have since been Rev. Julius S. Townsend, 1853-9; Rev. J. M. Peck, 1859-60; Rev. Edward DeZeng, 1860-1; Rev. S. Brown, 1861-7; Rev. Storrs O. Seymour, 1868-74; Rev. S. R. Fuller, 1874-7; Rev. William P. Tucker, 1877-93. The present picturesque stone church on Main street, near School street, was erected in 1883. The rector at present is the Rev. J. Leech Porter.

The church of the Good Shepherd had its origin in a mission of Trinity church started Nov. 1, 1868. The corner stone of the house of worship on Broadway, corner of Woodbine street, was laid March 7, 1872, and the first service was held June 2, 1872. The building was enlarged in 1875. In 1874 the Rev.

Benjamin Eastwood was installed as rector and has served the parish ever since.

Christ Church, Lonsdale, was the first Episcopal church established in the Blackstone valley. The parish was organized Jan. 8, 1834, and a church erected in 1835. In 1882 the building was burned, but on its site the present beautiful stone edifice was erected in 1883-4 at the expense of the Lonsdale Co. St. George's Episcopal church is in Central Falls, corner Clinton and Central streets. St. Clara's Swedish Episcopal church worships in St. Paul's church.

The Methodists held meetings in Pawtucket as early as 1813, and from that time on their numbers steadily increased. In 1827 regular services were held in the red schoolhouse, and Rev. O. Robbins was the preacher. A church was built on High street in 1830. It gave place to a larger one in 1842, which in turn was replaced by the present edifice, built in 1894, and dedicated March 20, 1895. It is now known as the First Methodist Episcopal church. Since 1865 the following pastors have served the church: Rev. James D. Butler, 1866-1867; Rev. M. J. Talbot, 1868; Rev. E. D. Holt, 1869-1870; Rev. S. L. Gracey, 1871-1873; Rev. J. W. Willett, 1873-1875; Rev. E. F. Jones, 1876-1877; Rev. H. B. Cady, 1878-1880; Rev. G. A. Morse, 1881-1883; Rev. G. W. Anderson, 1884-1885; Rev. A. W. Kingsley, 1886-1889; Rev. Porter M. Vinton, 1890-1894. Rev. C. W. Holden, has been pastor since 1895. The Thomson Methodist church, corner of Mineral Spring Avenue and Conant street in the western part of the city, and the Embury church, Central Falls, are both offshoots of the First Methodist.

Noted Universalist preachers, among whom were the Rev. Hosea Ballou, Rev. David Pickering, Rev. Thomas Whittemore and others, preached occasionally in Pawtucket during the early years of the century either in the old red

schoolhouse, the old Free Baptist meeting-house on the east side, or the Catholic Baptist meeting-house. The First Universalist Society was organized in 1827 and erected a church on High street on the site afterwards occupied by the High School. The failures of 1829 obliged many of the members to move away, and so impoverished others that the building was sold to the Baptists and the church disbanded. The society was gathered together again in 1840-1 by Rev. John N. Parker, and a church was erected on Exchange street in 1841. Mr. Parker was pastor until 1844, and was succeeded by Rev. J. S. Barry, who remained but a year. Rev. Calvin Damon was the pastor from 1845 to July 1852; Rev. Alexander R. Abbott 1852-4; Rev. John H. Campbell, 1854-6; Rev. Massena Goodrich 1857-60. Mr. Goodrich resigned to become a professor in a theological school in Canton, N. Y., and then Rev. John H. Farnsworth was pastor for one year. In October 1862 Mr. Goodrich returned as pastor and remained in charge of the parish until February 1875. He was thus the minister of the church for nearly sixteen years. During his second pastorate the present church of Our Father on High street, near Miller street, was completed and dedicated Jan. 30, 1868, the sermon being preached by Rev. A. A. Miner, D. D. Mr. Goodrich is the author of the centennial "Historical Sketch of Pawtucket." The successive pastors since Mr. Goodrich have been Rev. J. Keyes, 1878-85; Rev. J. W. Tomlinson, 1885-90; Rev. F. W. Hamilton, 1890-95; Rev. Edward L. Houghton, in charge of the parish since October, 1895.



CHAS. H. FRENCH, M.D.

The Broadway Christian church was organized April 12, 1877, and the building was erected in 1880; but the church ceased to exist in 1889. The edifice is now the home of the Broadway Evangelical church, Rev. H. H. Perry, pastor.

The remaining Protestant churches in the city now are: the Church of the Advent, Pawtucket avenue, corner Trenton street; the St. Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran church, on Greene street, near Central avenue, the membership of which is composed of Germans; Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church, Garden street; and the People's Mission church, Chapel street, near Pine, Central Falls.

The second Roman Catholic church in Rhode Island was erected in Pawtucket in 1829 on a lot of land 125 feet square presented by David Wilkinson for that purpose. It was a very small building, was known as St. Mary's, and for a number of years was the house of worship not only for the Catholics of Pawtucket but also for those residing many miles around.

Rev. Robert D. Woodley was the first priest of the parish, having begun his ministrations in Providence and Pawtucket in 1827. With the increase of manufacturing a large number of Catholics communicants were added constantly to the population, and new parishes were established as branches from the parent church. St. Patrick's church, Valley Falls, was completed and dedicated in 1860; the parish of the Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ was formed on Pleasant View in 1872, and the church was completed in 1876; St. Joseph's, on the corner of Walcott and North Bend streets, which was begun in 1873, was completed Octo-

ber, 1878. The old church of St. Mary was enlarged a number of times, and in 1885 the present fine brick edifice was built near the old site, on the corner of Pine and Grace streets. In addition to the churches mentioned, there are four others. St. Jean Baptiste, Quincy avenue, and our Lady of Consolation, North Bend, corner Webster street, whose communicants are French Canadians; in Central Falls are Holy Trinity, corner Fuller and Hedley avenues, and Our Lady of the Sacred Heart, French, Fales street, near Broad. Nearly all the Catholic churches are large and costly brick structures, and the church estates with the adjoining convents and parochial schools are models of neatness and good care.

The organization and growth of these religious bodies, as thus briefly sketched, illustrate the change in the elements composing the population which has been brought about by the industrial development and the incoming of people from other countries. The growth of the churches has been largely owing to accessions of members from abroad, and not to recruits from the existing population.

* * * * *

In Providence Plantations education as well as religion was very largely a matter of private concern, while in Rehoboth from the beginning the schools were maintained out of the public funds.* The indifference to the claims of popular education during the colonial period in Rhode Island as compared with the neighboring colonies is said to have been owing to the facts that a mixed population was drawn together here by the freedom resulting from the polity of Roger Williams, and that the colony was in an unsettled state for many years on account of boundary disputes with its neighbors.†

Not until after the revolution, was any attempt made to establish public schools. In Providence land had been set apart very early in the history of the town for the "use and benefit of a school," but as far as the records show the town never did more than provide a schoolhouse or a room, and in some instances charged rent for these accommodations while the teachers were supported by the fees from the pupils.*

An act to establish free schools was passed by the Rhode Island General Assembly in 1800 but was repealed three years afterwards, without having been actually in force. Nothing further was done until 1828 when a general school law was passed. In 1843 further legislation was enacted and Henry Barnard, a well known educator, was appointed state superintendent of schools to carry out the provisions of the new laws. He remodeled the entire school system, and put it on a much better basis than formerly. Since that time the laws have been frequently amended. A compulsory education law was passed in 1856, a truant and compulsory education act in 1883, and in 1893 a factory inspection act, all having for their object the extension of the benefits of education to every child in the community. These laws failed in a measure to accomplish this result, and Rhode Island has always had a larger percentage of illiteracy than her neighbors,† at least until within the past few years.

Henry Barnard, the first school commissioner, was of the opinion that a manufacturing community from its "necessary concentration in villages must be favorably situated for a public school system." This would seem to be a just conclusion. The reason why the village populations in Rhode Island have not been

*Chapter 4, p. 50.

†Public Education in R. I., 1637-1876, pp. 1-4.

*Annals of Providence, p. 495.

†Message of Gov. Bourn, 1884.

adequately reached by the public schools is only because the methods pursued have not been in agreement with the circumstances of the case. The extreme average poverty, necessitating the labor of children for the support of the family; the indifference on the part of many parents, doubtless in the majority of cases the result of their poverty; and last but not least, the self-interest of the manufacturers, leading them to employ children because of the cheapness of their labor, with an indifference as to other results—all these causes have produced the existing illiteracy in the factory centres.

The first schools in Pawtucket seem to have been the Sunday schools, which Samuel Slater is credited with having originated. They were at first secular schools and their object was the instruction of the children employed in the early mills in the rudiments of education. There is no data which precisely fixes the time when these schools were regularly established, but it has been assumed that they were begun as early as 1791. It is said that Mr. Slater "opened a school in his own house, sometimes teaching the scholars himself, but generally hired a person to perform that



REUBEN K. MILLER,
TREASURER OF THE PERRY OIL CO.



JACOB STEPHANS,
BOLT AND NUT MANUFACTURER.

duty." The firm of Almy, Brown & Slater certainly paid the expense of maintaining such a school in 1796 and following years, and some of the first teachers were Brown University students. The other mill owners seem to have adopted a similar plan. Finally, about 1815, the Sunday schools became connected with the churches and were converted into religious institutions.



PETER F. GORMAN,
COUNCILMAN, CENTRAL FALLS.

The first regular day school in the village was held in the red schoolhouse, which stood where the city hall now is on High street. The building was erected about 1793 by the joint contributions of people on both sides of the river and accommodated the children from both sections on week days and Sundays also. As the community increased, other private schools were kept in dwelling houses. The best known one was conducted in a house on Main street, opposite the foot of Park place. The teachers were Mary D. and Emily D. Jones, and the dwelling belonged to their family, from which fact it was long known as the Jones schoolhouse. The Jones sisters began teaching in their home about 1832, and from that time

for many years had a very prosperous school, sometimes having as many as from fifty to seventy-five pupils. The old house was used as a school until within a few years of its demolition in 1879.

An academy existed in 1824 on the west side, on Pleasant street near where Division street now is. At that time Eliphas Fay was the teacher and some time later Rev. George Taft, rector of St. Paul's Episcopal church, became the dominie. On the east side there was also an academy, built in 1828, which stood on a ledge of rocks, on the site now occupied by Stephen F. Fisk's residence, No. 14 Main street. Before 1828 a brick school-house existed on the site now occupied by the old town hall, School street.

The village people on both sides of the river were thus engaged in an endeavor to secure education for their children along independent lines. The brick schoolhouse was probably a Seekonk town school. The first town meeting of Pawtucket, Mass., was held in this building, and at that time \$350 was appropriated for the schools. The next few years thereafter the appropriations were less than this sum, but they were then gradually increased. For the first time in its history, acting under the school law of 1828, North Providence on April 16, 1828, voted to raise a sum, "not to exceed \$600," for the support of public schools. In that year, besides the academy, there were four schools in Pawtucket on the Rhode Island side. The share that North Providence under the new law was entitled to from the state school fund was \$382.96,* so that the total amount available was nearly a thousand dollars, and Pawtucket had about half the schools in the town. From that time there has been a

continued and steady advance, which can perhaps be better exhibited by a few statistics than in any other way: The expenditure for schools in North Providence in 1839 was \$1,215.38; in Pawtucket it was in 1875 \$45,949.95, while the old town, much diminished in area, spent the same year \$2,365.15. The school attendance in North Providence in 1839 was 463; in Pawtucket it was in 1875 3,090, and in the old town 201. The school attendance had thus increased seven times, but the expenditure was nearly forty times greater.

Pawtucket is now provided with twenty-two school buildings many of them fine brick structures. A splendid new brick high school, on Broadway has been completed this year. The number of children who attended the public schools in 1895 was 3873, and during the same period 1657 were receiving tuition in the parochial schools connected with the Catholic churches, while there were 45 in private schools and 699 reported as not attending any school. The expenditure for the maintainance of the schools during the year were \$116,087.84. According to the report of the factory inspectors for the year 1895 the number of children under sixteen years of age employed in factories had decreased 755 as compared with the previous year.

One of the most potent educational institutions in the community is the Pawtucket Free Public Library. In 1852, as a result of interest aroused in reading and education by a debating society, a charter for a library was obtained from the Rhode Island General Assembly, and the Pawtucket Library Association was formed. About a thousand dollars was raised by the sale of shares, and 1200 books were secured by purchase and gift. Up until 1860 the library increased by these means until the number of volumes was 3000. Interest, however began to wane after that period, and the corporation found

*History of Public Education in R. I., pp. 48, 50.

difficulty in maintaining the library. The shareholders finally offered to give the library, then consisting of 4700 volumes, to the town on condition that it be made free, and Gideon L. Spencer offered the use of a room rent free for five years. These offers were accepted, and in 1876 the Pawtucket Free Public Library was opened in the Spencer block. January, 1888, it was removed to its present quarters in the Sheldon building. The room occupied is 60 by 90 feet with large windows on both sides. A unique feature in the manner of conducting the library is that the books are accessible to all. So progressive has been the administration of this library in the inauguration of the open shelf system, the close relation of its work with that of the public schools, and its far-reaching influence with the children who frequent the reading room, that it ranks as one of the most important public libraries of the country. The library now contains 15,000 volumes.

Mrs. Minerva A. Sanders was chosen librarian when the library became a public institution, and is still its active head. Her assistants are Fannie Collins, Annie J. Mooney and Edith H. Mason. The officers of the library at present

are: Board of trustees—Ansel D. Nickerson, president, term expires 1897; William R. Sayles, vice-president, term expires 1896; Edmund A. Darling, secretary, term expires 1896; Erving Y. Woolley, term expires 1897; Fred Sherman, term expires 1898; Alonzo E. Pierce, term expires 1898; Ex-officio—Henry E. Tiepke, mayor; Charles H. Jenks, president of common council; Henry H. Davison, chairman city library committee; Henry Barker, chairman school committee; Gilman P. Fisher, superintendent of public schools.

The Hon. W. F. Sayles, who died May 7, 1894, bequeathed the sum of \$100,000 to the city of Pawtucket to purchase a lot of land and erect a library building for the Free Public Library. This legacy is to be payable three years after the testator's death and according to the terms of the will "the gift shall not go into effect except my said son shall approve of the same in writing." Mr. Sayles's son, Frank A., who is chief heir, has signified his intention orally to the trustees of the library to erect a fine building, sometime in the near future. Consequently, Pawtucket will probably have a library building of which her citizens will be proud.



JENKS PARK, CENTRAL FALLS.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE NEWSPAPERS — THE BANKS.

THE journalism of a community is a good index of its status and growth. The newspapers that have been published, whether they failed or succeeded, show the direction of prevailing local tendencies, while those that live owe their existence to the fact that they satisfy a need of some sort, and thus must register in a measure the character of their environment.

In the early part of the century a number of newspapers were started in Pawtucket, chiefly in the Rhode Island village, but only one of them lived for any length of time. The names of some of these pioneer journals furnish a clue to their style and purpose, and exhibit the influence of the new ideas, reforms, and movements, that from time to time made an impress upon the community. Among these names were: *Truth's Advocate*, *John the Baptist*, *Midnight Cry*, *Rose and Lily*, *Sparkling Fountain*, *Battle Axe*, *Temperance Regulator*, *Mercantile Reporter*, *Observer*, *Business Directory*, *Herald*, and the *New England Artizan and Laboring Man's Repository*.^{*} Since that period many papers have appeared, endured for a brief space, and then passed away, leaving hardly a trace behind.

The paper which lived was the *Pawtucket Chronicle and Manufacturers and Artizan's Ad-*

vocate, whose first issue appeared Nov. 12, 1825. It had four pages of five columns each, and was issued weekly. John C. Harwood was the publisher and William H. Sturtevant, a lawyer, was the editor. The enterprise like others of a like kind evidently did not prosper at once, for in a few weeks the paper passed into the hands of Carlile & Brown of Providence. Randall Meacham became the proprietor Feb. 12, 1827, and removed the office from an old wooden building on the site of the present Read block, Main street, to the opposite side of the street, near the Pawtucket Hotel. Under Mr. Meacham's control the paper prospered. He changed the title to the "*Pawtucket Chronicle and Rhode Island and Massachusetts Register*." July, 1829, Samuel M. Fowler became editor. He seems to have been a man of ability and infused new life into the paper. February, 1831, he purchased Mr. Meacham's interest and became sole proprietor, but his health failed and after a long illness he died in 1832. During Mr. Fowler's illness John H. Weeden, an able lawyer, was editor.

The paper was purchased from Mr. Fowler's widow in October, 1832, by Henry and John E. Rousmaniere of Newport, R.I. The latter withdrew in November, 1836, and the paper was conducted by Henry Rousmaniere until April, 1839, when it was sold to the proprietors of the Paw-

^{*}Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 119.



CHARLES A. LEE.

LESTER W. UPHAM.

PROPRIETORS AND PUBLISHERS PAWTUCKET GAZETTE AND CHRONICLE.





JOHN E. ROUSMANIERE.
PUBLISHER OF CHRONICLE 1832-36.

tucket Gazette and consolidated with that paper under the name of the Pawtucket Gazette and Chronicle. The Gazette was a paper which had been in existence about eight months, having been started Aug. 3, 1838, by Robert Sherman and Shubael Kinnicutt, who had been apprentice printers in the office of the Chronicle.

For some years before this the Chronicle had not been very successful, but the consolidated paper under the management of the young printers prospered steadily. Mr. Sherman was the business manager and Mr. Kinnicutt the editor, and they continued to be sole owners until Jan. 1, 1864, when Ansel D. Nickerson was admitted to the firm.

The two original partners retired Jan. 1, 1870, and Mr. Nickerson and John S. Sibley became the publishers under the name of Nickerson & Sibley. April 1, 1875, Charles A. Lee purchased an interest, and the name was changed to Nick-



RANDALL MEACHAM,
PUBLISHER CHRONICLE, 1827-1831.

erson, Sibley & Co. In

1879 Mr. Nickerson retired, the firm then took the name of Sibley & Lee, but on the death of Mr. Sibley, Sept. 13, 1881, Mr. Lee became sole proprietor. Lester W. Upham became a partner Jan. 1, 1894, and the style of the firm has since then been Lee & Upham.

During these years the paper was enlarged repeatedly, until in 1860 it had eight columns, but during the war of the rebellion it was reduced to seven, and in 1866 was again enlarged to eight columns. In 1870 it was enlarged to nine columns. From this "blanket form" it was changed to the prevailing modern shape, an eight-page, six-column paper, on Jan. 1, 1891.

John C. Harwood, the founder of the Pawtucket Chronicle, was born in Providence, R. I., March 23, 1800. After leaving Pawtucket he went to New York, where he died December 1, 1848. His grave is in Swan Point cemetery, Providence.

Randall Meacham, the second editor and publisher of the Chronicle, was born in Geneva, Ontario county, N. Y., August 17, 1802. He learned the printers' trade and came to Pawtucket in 1827. He afterwards went to Lowell and from thence



JOHN C. HARWOOD,
FOUNDER OF THE CHRONICLE, 1825.

to California, where he died at Oakland, April 10, 1879.

Samuel Metcalf Fowler, the third publisher of the Chronicle, was born in Rehoboth Village, Mass., in 1805. He learned the printers' trade in Providence. He was associated with Mr. Meacham in the publication from 1829 to February 11, 1831, when he became sole proprietor. He died of consumption, August 26, 1832, and was buried in Warren, R. I.

Henry Rousmaniere, the last publisher of Chronicle, was born in Newport, R. I., in 1809, and died in Providence May 19, 1868. John Easton Rousmaniere, his brother, was born in Newport August 3, 1813, and died in Boston, Mass., September 29, 1876. He went from Pawtucket to Boston where he remained as foreman of the Advertiser office to the time of his death.

Robert Sherman, the founder of the Pawtucket Gazette, was born in Newport, R. I., August 31, 1816. He was apprenticed to Randall Meacham in 1828. He worked in the Chronicle office until 1834, when he went to Providence, and subsequently to Boston, where he worked on the Post. Returning to Pawtucket he hired a lot of type and an old press from George Wilkinson, a prominent manufacturer. August 3, 1838, in company with Shubael Kinnicutt he issued the first number of the Pawtucket Gazette. In 1839 Sherman & Kinnicutt purchased the Chronicle from the brothers Rousmaniere, and on April 26 of that year the two papers appeared as one with the present title of "Gazette and Chronicle." Mr. Sherman's con-

nection as publisher and part proprietor continued until January 1, 1870, when he and Mr. Kinnicutt disposed of their interests to Nickerson & Sibley. Mr. Sherman after retiring from the paper, devoted his time to real estate and kindred business, and so continued up to the time of his death, which occurred on June 23, 1895. He was a man of fine physical mould, witty and active, noted as the teller of a good story, and his presence was an every-day feature of Pawtucket's life.



SHUBAEL KINNICUTT,
EDITOR OF THE GAZETTE AND CHRONICLE, 1838-70

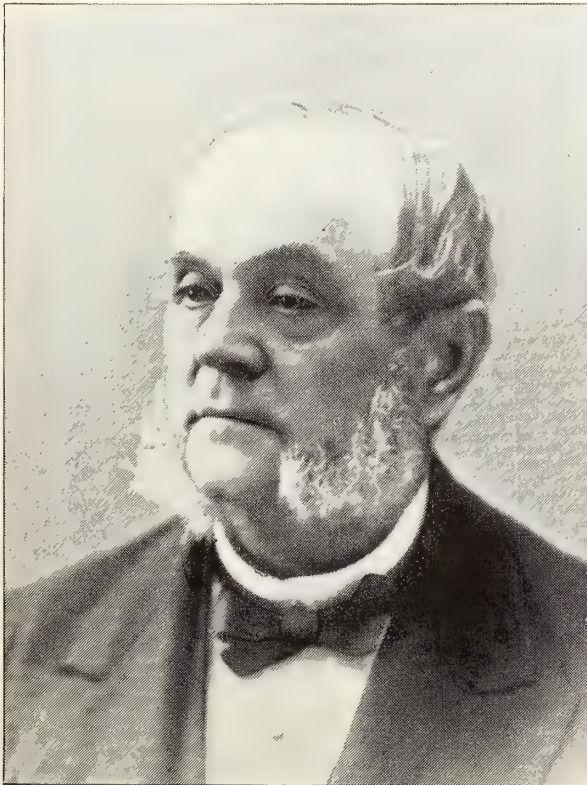
Shubael Kinnicutt, who was Mr. Sherman's associate from 1838 until 1870, was born in Warren, R. I., Dec. 15, 1811, and died in Pawtucket, Dec. 16, 1876. From the beginning in 1838 until the sale in 1870 he was editor. He was a candid and forcible writer always careful and considerate, and all of the productions of his pen were remarkable for their conciseness and absence of anything which seemed to savor of sensationalism. He was an industrious and conscientious toiler, at all times possessing a just appreciation of the responsibilities of the profession

to which he was so much devoted. He was a man of strict uprightness of character, and no inducement was strong enough to cause him to swerve from the most rigid conformity to rectitude and justice in his dealings with his fellow men. He was extremely deaf for many years, but the accuracy of his local work was remarkable.

John Stanley Sibley, who was associated with Ansel D. Nickerson in the publication of the Gazette and Chronicle from January 1, 1870,

to April 1, 1878, and from the latter date to the time of his death with Mr. Lee, was born in Sutton, Mass., Sept. 8, 1823. He learned the printers' trade in the office of the Woonsocket Patriot and afterwards was one of the employes and stockholders in the book and job printing office of Knowles & Anthony in Providence. He was a thorough-going printer of the old reliable school and he was a Christian gentleman seven days in the week. His life was a beneficent example of industry, integrity and righteousness. He died in Pawtucket, Sept. 13, 1883, and was buried in Riverside cemetery.

In connection with the Gazette and Chronicle a large printing office has always been conducted, and the partners have been practical printers as well as journalists. The paper has always maintained a high character, has been



ROBERT SHERMAN,
FOUNDER OF THE PAWTUCKET GAZETTE.



JOHN S. SIBLEY,
ONE OF THE PUBLISHERS OF THE GAZETTE AND CHRONICLE, 1870-83.

ably conducted, and its columns contain the best record extant of the life of Pawtucket. Although a weekly paper it still exerts much force in the community, and has a large constituency.

Pawtucket had no daily paper until it became a city. April 10, 1885, Mr. Lee, then sole editor and proprietor of the Gazette and Chronicle, issued the first number of the Evening Chronicle, the first daily paper ever printed in Pawtucket. It had a special wire in its own office and received direct news by telegraph from all parts of the world. It was bright and newsy, but there was more glory than money in it, and its publication was discontinued early in the succeeding month.

George O. Willard, a well-known newspaper man, who had for many years been city editor of the Providence Evening Press, begun in Pawtucket, on April 30, 1885, the publication

of the Evening Times, a small four-page, five-column paper. The enterprise prospered, and the paper was enlarged several times until it had eight columns but only four pages. March 26, 1890, it was purchased by David O. Black, of Providence, a newspaper manager of great ability, who had built up and conducted the Providence Telegram with unusual success for many years. Mr. Black organized the business as the "Times Publishing Co.," and at once introduced new methods. The paper was immediately enlarged to eight pages of six columns each, and then, as business increased additional columns were added, until now each page has eight columns, and daily issues usually have ten, and sometimes twelve pages. The circulation increased from 3,500 in 1885 to between 14,000 and 15,000 daily in 1896.

When Mr. Willard conducted the Times, small quarters were occupied in the wooden building southeast corner of Jenks lane and Main street, but when Mr. Black assumed control larger accommodations were secured in the Read block, Main street. A Hoe perfecting press and stereotyping apparatus were put in operation, and afterwards Thorn typesetting machines were introduced.

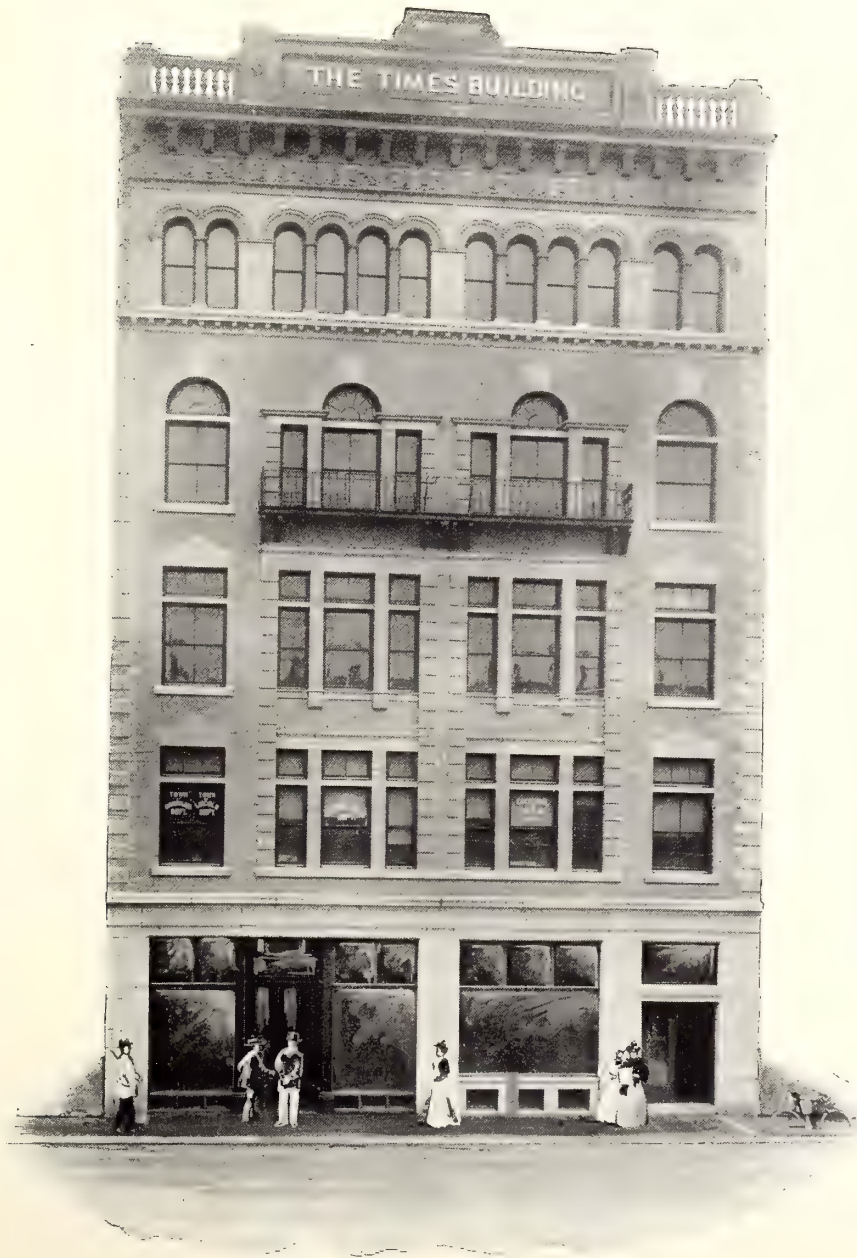
The business of the paper increased so greatly that Mr. Black decided to erect a building for its special use. In 1895 the construction of the Times building was begun, and the first paper was issued from the new structure March 1, 1896. The building is on Exchange street, directly opposite the railroad station, and is an imposing structure five stories in front and six in the rear, built of light colored brick with stone trimmings. It covers about 5,000 square feet of ground, and is nearly 100 feet in height. In the basement are two large Hoe perfecting presses, the engine, boilers, the stereotyping department and the delivery and store rooms.

Half of the first floor at the street level is occupied by the business office and the manager's private office. The front part of the second floor is occupied by the editors and reporters, and the back part by the typesetting machines and the composing department.

Mr. Black is the sole proprietor of the new building, is the chief owner in the Times Publishing Co., and is the general manager of the paper. Peter J. Trumpler is the business and advertising manager, and Charles O. Black, a son of the proprietor, is treasurer. To these two, Mr. Black has presented a one-fifth interest in the corporation, giving the larger portion to Mr. Trumpler. Mr. Black has two other sons at work on the paper—William H. in the press department, and David Orlando Black, Jr., in the composing room.

The Times has been conducted under Mr. Black's management with the idea of making it a paper fit to take into any home. It is independent in politics, caters to prevailing tendencies in business or politics, and is run with the end in view of looking out for the interests of the tax-payers. Full telegraphic reports are obtained through the Associated Press, a special wire runs into the office and a skilled operator is constantly employed. In the local field the paper covers not only Pawtucket and Central Falls, but the Blackstone valley and neighboring towns in Massachusetts, and is an all-round newspaper. It sells for a cent.

Sept. 15, 1888, Martin Murray began the publication of a daily penny newspaper under the name of the Pawtucket Tribune, and has continued to conduct it from that time up to the present. The first issue had four pages of seven columns each. Nov. 8, 1890, another column was added to each page, and on March 15, 1895, the paper was enlarged to eight pages of six columns each. The office was first in



THE TIMES BUILDING, EXCHANGE STREET.

Read's block, Main street, but in 1889 the present quarters in the Record building, 330 Main street, were secured. Mr. Murray, the editor and proprietor, was born near Albany, N. Y., July 19, 1861. About twenty years of his life were spent in Connecticut, where he was employed in a cotton mill until nearly twenty-five years of age, obtaining his education at times in the public schools, in night schools and at the Plainfield, Conn., Academy. The Tribune has enjoyed a good degree of success, and has a firm hold upon the people. It was foremost in agitating the observance of the Slater Cotton Centenary in 1890, and had its editorial, reportorial and mechanical force transferred to the Machinery Hall during the entire week's celebration, the Tribune's new press being the first piece of machinery to be started. Thomas L. Horan is now the city editor.

Although the latest comer in the local field of journalism, the Pawtucket Post bids fair to prove a formidable rival to its contemporaries. It made its first appearance on Dec. 11, 1893, as a partisan organ, and its promoters were a number of citizens prominent in a certain faction of the Democratic party. The paper served its purpose in this line for a time, the publication office being in the Spencer block, and the business office being temporarily located in the "New Mill building" on Main street, at the west end of the bridge. Among the original owners were a number of prominent business men, including ex-alderman Edward Smith, ex-councilman Bernard T. Lennon, and attor-



MARTIN MURRAY,
EDITOR AND PROPRIETOR OF THE PAWTUCKET TRIBUNE.

neys J. Osfield, Jr., and Thomas W. Robinson.

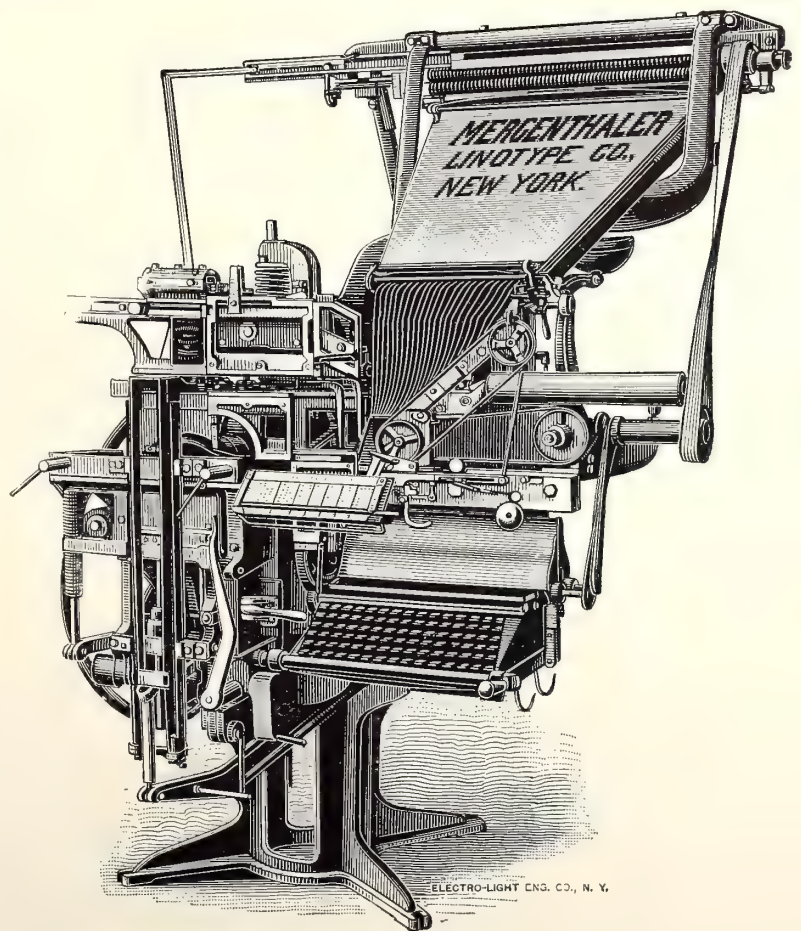
After a year or so, political considerations gave way to a certain extent to financial necessities, and on May 28, 1895, the Post announced a change of policy and that in the future it would be an independent paper. At that time it was enlarged to eight pages. The growth of business soon compelled a change in quarters and on July 25, 1895, the plant was transferred from the Spencer block to the basement of the

Dexter building, under the Post office. Oct. 23, 1895, the first United Press dispatches ever received in the city were published by the Post, and this telegraph service has since been continued.

Early in the year 1896 a number of prominent business men commenced negotiations looking towards the purchase of the Post and building up from the material at hand a modern newspaper, with the principles of the Republican party as its policy. The negotiations were successful and on March 2, 1896, the Post announced its change of management and policy and the organization of the new company as a chartered corporation, with Henry E. Tiepke, mayor of Pawtucket, as president, and George T. Greenhalgh as secretary and treasurer. Preparations were at once made for a complete revolution of the paper, and on May 1, of the same year the Post was issued from its new quarters in the Read block, Main street square, previously occupied by the Pawtucket Times. The old double-feed bed press was supplanted by one of Hoe's latest perfecting presses, with a capacity of 10,000 eight-column eight-page papers per hour. Cylindrical stereotype plates took the place of the old cumbersome type forms and the hand compositors were displaced by three Mergenthaler linotype machines, the most rapid and practical appliance of the age for mechanical composition. William H. Zeller, of the Philadelphia Times, assumed editorial charge of the paper, and Edward P. Tobie, Jr., formerly of the Pawtucket Times, became the city editor. An efficient corps of assistants and reporters make up the staff, and under its new management the Post has widely

increased its influence, and has already attracted attention in the journalistic field by the excellence of its make-up, its contents and general appearance.

Few people now living can remember the time when news from Pawtucket was not to be found in the columns of the Providence Journal and its afternoon edition the Evening Bulletin. Regularly for more than a quarter of a century these papers had a correspondent in Pawtucket, who furnished news of more or less important events, according to times and circumstances. As far back as in the '60s Thomas P. Barnefield was the correspondent. Frank Jenks, a great-great-grandson of Capt. Stephen Jenks, was the news gatherer three or four



LINOTYPE TYPE-SETTING MACHINE IN USE BY THE PAWTUCKET POST.

years prior to 1876, and was an excellent and faithful reporter. He left Pawtucket to become a railroad postal clerk. Among others who served the Journal were Henry E. Tiepke, the present mayor of Pawtucket, and Oscar A. Hewitt, who was noted for his wit. Edmund Janes Carpenter, a younger brother of the late Judge George M. Carpenter, of Providence, was in 1880 and 1881 the correspondent. He was a good writer, was afterwards editor of the Central Falls Weekly Visitor for a time, and has since held editorial positions on the Boston newspapers.

In October, 1881, however, an effort was made to more fully cover Pawtucket and the Blackstone Valley than had ever been done previously. A room was engaged in Music Hall building, then just completed, a local branch office opened, and Edward P. Tobie who had had an experience of a dozen years at the head of the local force of the Journal in Providence, was placed in charge. At that time there were no local daily papers in Pawtucket. The news was given in fuller

detail than formerly, in fact much better than in the majority of small daily newspapers, and as a result the circulation of the Journal and Bulletin increased greatly in Pawtucket and vicinity and a large advertising patronage was secured. In a few years more room was required and the Journal local branch

office was removed to the first floor of the Read block on Main street. One or two other removes were made, but for the past five years the office has been at the corner of Main and High streets, in the historic building formerly occupied by Samuel Slater as a residence, where all business connected with the Journal and Bulletin is transacted on the same basis as at the home office in Providence. Mr. Tobie has always been and still is the agent in charge of this



HENRY E. TIEPKE,

MAYOR OF PAWTUCKET, 1894-6, AND PRESIDENT POST PUBLISHING CO.

office and now has four assistants: Hugh J. Lee, general news gatherer, including sporting news; Edward E. Frost, who looks after all matters in Central Falls, Lincoln and Cumberland; John Graham, Lonsdale correspondent; James G. Buckley, correspondent at Ashton and Berkley.

The Journal has always been careful to advance the best welfare of Pawtucket, as a town and city. An instance may be mentioned. In 1882 or 1883 the people of Pawtucket agitated the establishment of a free letter delivery system. At that time a population of 25,000 was necessary to secure this boon. The census of 1880 however showed that Pawtucket had only 20,000 inhabitants. In 1881 four large factories were built and it was argued that the mills would bring into the town sufficient additional population to make the required number. But this argument had no effect. At this juncture the Journal authorized Dr. Edwin M. Snow to make a careful census of Pawtucket, the newspaper paying the expense. The result was, that although the population according to the Journal census was not up to 25,000, yet it was sufficient, with the prospect of growth, to secure the free letter carrier system.

After the Journal began to make an important feature of news from Pawtucket, the Star and Press of Providence also entered the field. For many years Seabury S. Tompkins, a well-known citizen of Pawtucket, was the local correspondent of those papers. Mr. Tompkins died April 10, 1894, aged 62 years. He was a native of Pawtucket, learned the trade of a printer in the office of the Gazette and Chronicle, and worked at his trade in Providence and elsewhere before he became correspondent. After the suspension of the Star and Press about 1885, he was a local reporter on the Pawtucket Times until about a year before his death.

In Pawtucket's newspaper history the list would not be complete without including the Providence Evening and Sunday Telegram. A branch office of the Telegram was established here about eleven years ago, although the paper has had a Pawtucket department for a period of about fifteen years. Its early correspondents,

however, had no headquarters in particular, and it was not an easy matter for parties having business with the paper to locate its representatives. For a period of perhaps two years headquarters were established with the late Michael Coleman, a newsdealer on Main street square, with whom arrangements were made for receiving and filling orders; but this plan was found inadequate, and after the news business had been sold by Mr. Coleman to other parties, a rear room in the store became the Telegram branch office. This store was finally purchased by Michael Moy. Here the office remained until six years ago, when Mr. Moy removed his business to the Benedict House building, 301 Main street. The Telegram went with him and has remained at that location ever since. The Pawtucket office of the paper has given satisfactory results, having facilitated the matter of advertising, made the reportorial duties lighter in many ways, and given the paper an increased standing in the community.

The Telegram's local representative is Frank E. Greenslitt, a native of Connecticut, whose newspaper life began in that state as a local correspondent while in his teens. He afterwards spent several years sticking type, but this part of newspaper work was not altogether to his liking, however much it may have proved of benefit to him in his reportorial duties. He was corresponding for the Telegram from a Massachusetts town in 1883 when the management of the paper gave him a call to its Rhode Island staff, and for thirteen years he has been with the paper as its Pawtucket representative. With the exception of Edward P. Tobie of the Journal he is the longest in daily newspaper service of any of the city scribes, and of those on the Telegram when he began his duties he is the only one remaining.

The development of Central Falls was materially assisted by the publication of a weekly newspaper, the Central Falls Weekly Visitor, which was started by Edward L. Freeman in 1869, and published continuously by his printing house from that time until 1891, when it was sold to David J. White and consolidated with the Pawtucket Record.

In 1886 H. H. Sheldon started a weekly newspaper under the name of the Pawtucket Record. Although he had had no previous experience in this line he made a striking success of the enterprise both in a journalistic and financial sense. He conducted the paper until November, 1890, when David J. White purchased it. Early in 1891 Mr. White bought the Central Falls Weekly Visitor from E. L. Freeman & Son, and then consolidated the two publications under the name of the Record and Visitor; but he sold the paper in 1892 to Martin Murray of the Pawtucket Tribune, who transferred the advertising and circulation to his own paper, and discontinued the Record and Visitor.

For many years large numbers of Canadians of French descent have settled in the manufacturing districts of New England. They have proved themselves good citizens, industrious, frugal and enterprising, and in some localities they and their descendants now form the bulk of the population. This is particularly true of some of the cotton manufacturing districts. Central Falls and other place in the Blackstone valley now have many French Canadian inhabitants. While to a large extent they have become Americanized they have naturally lived

together, so that in the places where they are numerous there are well-defined French Canadian settlements. They have their own churches, and within a few years newspapers in their own language have been started. L'Esperance, a semi-weekly newspaper, printed in the French language, was established in Central Falls, March 26, 1891, by Joseph M. Authier, who had received a legal education in Canada, and had had considerable journalistic experience there and in the United States before coming here. The paper has four pages with seven

columns each, and is issued every Tuesday and Friday. The circulation is 2,400 each issue, and is constantly increasing. In politics the publication supports the Republican party.

* * * * *

The first bank in Pawtucket was the Manufacturers Bank, which was incorporated in 1813, and its first board of directors were: Oziel Wilkinson, Thomas Arnold, Joseph Harris, Samuel Arnold, Ebenezer Tiffany, Samuel Slater, Jacob Dunnell, Timothy Greene, Samuel W. Bridgman, Abraham Wilkin-

son, Thomas Burgess, Richard Waterman, and Charles Dyer. Oziel Wilkinson was the first president of the institution and he was succeeded by Samuel Slater and William Jenkins. During the panic of 1829 the bank lost heavily, and in 1831 it was removed to Providence, reorganized as a national bank in 1865 and is now a large and prosperous institution in that city.

The Massachusetts legislature chartered, June 13, 1814, the Pawtucket bank with a capital of \$100,000. The place of business was on Main street, and after a few years the "Bank



JOSEPH MISAEAL AUTHIER,
EDITOR AND PROPRIETOR OF L'ESPERANCE.

Building," south side of Main street, near the bridge on the east side, became the home of the institution, which continued to do business there until about 1850. The Farmers and Mechanics Bank, chartered in 1823, failed in 1829, but soon after in Providence the Phenix Bank was organized under the old charter, and continued to do business until very recently. The North Providence Bank began business in 1834, but was discontinued in 1868.*

The New England Pacific Bank was started in Smithfield in 1818, but was removed to Pawtucket in 1832. In 1866 it was reorganized as the Pacific National. The capital stock is now \$200,000. The offices are in the fine brick block, corner of Main and Maple streets, which was erected by the bank in 1891. The officers are: President, Hezekiah Conant; cashier, Charles L. Knight; directors, Hezekiah Conant, William H. Haskell, Jude Taylor, Edwin A. Perrin, Everett P. Carpenter, Hiram A. Briggs, Lyman M. Darling, George M. Thornton, Charles Sisson, William P. Dempsey, and J. Milton Payne.

The People's Bank was incorporated in 1846 and continued in business until 1865 when its capital and business were merged in the First National Bank of Pawtucket which was organized that year. The National Bank has a capital of \$300,000. It is located in elegant quarters on the ground floor of the Music Hall building. Since its organization it has transacted a very successful business. The president, Olney

Arnold, has been connected with this bank and its predecessor the People's Bank for nearly forty years. The cashier, William H. Park, has been with the First National Bank since it was first established. The directors are: Olney Arnold, Henry F. Barrows, Hezekiah Conant, Edward L. Freeman, William H. Park, Darius L. Goff, Lyman B. Goff, George M. Thornton, and Albert A. Jenks.

The Slater Bank was incorporated in 1855, reorganized as a national bank in 1865, has a capital of \$300,000, and the banking rooms are

in the Dexter building, corner of Main street and East avenue. The president is Stephen A. Jenks, the cashier is George W. Newell, and the directors are Stephen A. Jenks, Hezekiah Conant, Frederick C. Sayles, Edward A. Greene, Frank S. Drowne, Joseph C. Jencks, Samuel M. Conant, Charles O. Read, Frank A. Sayles, and George W. Newell.

In Pawtucket there are three savings banks. The Pawtucket Institution for

Savings began business in 1836, has deposits amounting to about \$3,000,000 in the names of nearly 6000 persons. The bank occupies quarters in the building owned by it and the Pacific Bank, corner Main and Maple streets. The officers are: President, Hezekiah Conant; vice-president, Jude Taylor; treasurer, Charles P. Moies; trustees, George A. Mumford, George M. Thornton, Charles B. Payne, Edwin A. Perrin, Lyman M. Darling, Charles P. Moies, John A. Arnold, Isaac Shove, W. D. S. Havens.

The Providence County Savings Bank was incorporated in 1853. Its deposits are about



FRANK L. GATCHELL,
PAYING TELLER PACIFIC NATIONAL BANK.

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 131.

\$1,500,000 with about 4000 depositors. Its banking rooms are in Music Hall building. The officers are: President, Henry B. Metcalf; vice-president, Edmund S. Mason; secretary and treasurer, Olney Arnold; directors, Pardon E. Tillinghast, Charles H. French, William H. Park, Arthur H. Metcalf, Charles E. Pervear, Benjamin F. Smith, Adolph Cohen, Albert A. Jenks.

The Franklin Savings Bank, which was incorporated by the Massachusetts legislature in 1857, is now located in the Dexter building which is the property of the bank, the deposits amount to about \$1,500,000 and there are about 3,000 depositors. The officers are: President, A. A. Mann; vice-president, Stephen A. Jenks; treasurer, George W. Newell; trustees, Charles C. Burnham, Henry A. Stearns, Thomas P. Barnefield, Edward A. Greene, Henry A. Smith, Allen F. Bray, F. A. Barker, Frank M. Bates.

The Pawtucket Safe Deposit Co., organized in 1890, occupies rooms in the building owned by the Pacific National Bank and the Pawtucket Institution for Savings. The officers are: President, Hezekiah Conant; vice-president, William H. Haskell; secretary and treasurer, Charles P. Moies.

The entire capital invested in the three national banks is \$800,000, while the aggregate amount of deposits in the three savings institutions is about \$6,000,000, represented by about 15,000 names. All these banks are in a prosperous condition and are evidently conducted carefully and conservatively.

Pawtucket is the home of an old and well established insurance company which was chartered at the May Session of the Rhode Island General Assembly in 1848, was organized June 19, 1848, and began business Feb. 10, 1849. This institution is the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Co. Edward S. Wilkinson was the first president, Capt. John C. Tower the first secretary, Jesse S. Tourtellot the first treasurer, and the original board of directors or trustees were Alanson Thayer, Stephen Benedict, Gideon L. Spencer, Charles Moies, John

H. Weeden, Claudius B. Farnsworth, James C. Starkweather, Gideon C. Smith, Horace Miller and Alvin Jenks. Jan. 13, 1849, Mr. Tower resigned as secretary, when Stephen Gano Benedict was appointed to the position. He was succeeded by Samuel Shove, Dec. 31, 1850, who resigned Jan. 14, 1856, when Isaac Shove was elected and has held the office ever since, for a period of over forty years. Gideon C. Smith, was elected president Oct. 28,

1851, on the resignation of Mr. Wilkinson, and served until May 26, 1884, when Robert Sherman was elected and continued in office until his death June 23, 1895; he was succeeded by Dr. A. A. Mann, who was elected July 1, 1896, and still holds the office. The present treasurer is Charles P. Moies, and the board of directors are: George A. Mumford, James L. Jenks, Benjamin F. Smith, George W. Newell, Edmund S. Mason, Philo E. Thayer, Edward A. Greene, Frederick W. Easton, J. Milton Payne.



GEORGE C. GATES,
COUNCILMAN FROM THIRD WARD.

CHAPTER XV.

MODERN PAWTUCKET—WATER WORKS—SEWERS—PARKS—CEMETERIES—MILITARY COMPANIES—THE VETERAN FIREMEN—SOCIETIES—THE POST OFFICE—HIGH SCHOOLS—MONUMENTS—PUBLIC BUILDINGS—HOMES, ETC.



THE
SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

PAWTUCKET is to-day a progressive municipality provided with the conveniences so essential to modern life. Her citizens are alert and enterprising, and awake to the necessity of progress, and projects are on foot which will still further advance the position of the city and place her in the first rank as a well-ordered, energetic, modern American community.

At the beginning of the century the Rhode Island village of Pawtucket had a semi-public water supply. A fountain ten or twelve feet deep and as many broad, the sides built of logs and the top covered with heavy timbers, was located in the middle of Main street about the present neighborhood of Trinity square. A stream or brook ran from this down one side of the road to the distillery which stood near where the Wheaton and Dexter blocks now are, and hollow log pipes conveyed the water to some of the bleaching fields and to penstocks conveniently located on both sides of the river, where the inhabitants could come and dip out what they wanted. In 1808 Oziel Wilkinson

built another fountain on his "great meadow," on the slope of the hill in the vicinity of Park place, and the water was distributed by log pipes in the same manner as from the other fountain.* By the improvement of the roadways, the digging of wells, which cut off the supply of these fountains, and the decay of the wooden pipes, these old water works, had outlived their usefulness before the middle of the century was reached.

After the political union of the two sides of the river had been accomplished in 1874, the citizens began to see the advantages of securing a public supply of water. At that time all the water for drinking and culinary purposes was obtained from wells in the house yards. There were no sewers, and as population increased in density many of the wells became contaminated and unfit for use. By vote of the town meeting a committee consisting of Olney Arnold, C. B. Farnsworth, W. F. Sayles, Robert Sherman, Charles E. Chickering, Samuel S. Collyer and H. B. Metcalf, was appointed March 1, 1875, to procure plans and estimates for a water supply. This committee, on Dec. 27, 1875, made a report in which was incorporated a paper by Walter H. Sears, civil engineer, who among other sources of supply suggested taking water

*Benedict's Reminiscences, Nos. 39 and 42.



RESIDENCE OF HEZEKIAH CONANT, CLAY STREET, CENTRAL FALLS.

by gravitation from a storage reservoir, which would obtain the water by natural drainage from springs and brooks. The committee recommended this plan but it was not adopted by the town.

Meanwhile the question continued to be agitated. At a town meeting, March 30, 1877, the electors voted to utilize the waters of the Abbott Run, a small stream which unites with the Blackstone river at Valley Falls; to construct a high service reservoir on Stump Hill, Lincoln, two and a half miles west of the falls; and to build a pumping station and lay twenty-five miles of pipes. To carry out these projects \$400,000 was appropriated April 2, 1887, a board of water commissioners was elected, consisting of Samuel S. Collyer, William H.

Haskell, and George H. Fuller, and the work of construction was begun immediately. The pumping station and a settling basin were built on the east bank of the Blackstone river in 1877. A 30-inch pipe running along the bank of the Blackstone, from the Happy Hollow pond at the mouth of the Abbott Run, conveyed the water to the engine. The pumping station was located here in order to have it within the town limits, rather than at the distributing reservoir at the mouth of the Abbott Run, in the town of Cumberland. By this arrangement taxation was avoided, but the first cost involved an additional expense of \$67,000.

Feb. 2, 1878, the works were far enough advanced so on that date they were put in operation, although the high pressure reservoir



HEZEKIAH CONANT,

FOUNDER CONANT MILLS TREASURER CONANT THREAD CO., AND GENERAL MANAGER J. & P. COATS, LIMITED.



on Stump hill, which had been re-named Reservoir heights, was not used until late in 1878, and not completed until early the following year. The original estimate for construction was \$385,000, but this amount had been spent and it was found that \$200,000 more would be required to complete the works. Such a condition of affairs resulted in much popular dissatisfaction, the water commissioners and the engineer, Walter H. Sears, were blamed, with the result that the engineer was deposed, and a new board of commissioners elected April 2, 1879, consisting of Samuel S. Collyer, Isaac Shove and Edwin Darling, who proceeded to carry out the undertaking according to the original plan, and the

works as first projected were practically completed under their administration. April 2, 1880, Lucius B. Darling, E. A. Grout and Robert D. Mason were elected commissioners.

April 5, 1880, the board appointed Edwin Darling superintendent of the water works, and under his direction the labor of construction and extension was carried on for fourteen years, or until April, 1894. A second pumping station was built at the dam of the Happy Hollow pond, Valley Falls, in 1883, and a third nearby on the bank of the Blackstone river in 1888. The demand for the water, which is of very excellent quality, had become so great that on March 2, 1885, \$100,000 was appropriated to



THE JOHN B. READ HOMESTEAD WALCOTT STREET.

build a storage reservoir on Diamond hill. This undertaking was begun in May, 1885, but the dam was slightly damaged by a flood Feb. 12, 1886. The old dam at Happy Hollow pond was also carried away. The Diamond hill reservoir was completed October, 1887, and the new dam at Happy Hollow was finished in November. The Diamond hill dam is 1055 feet long, 45 feet high, 35 feet wide on top and 160 feet at the bottom, and the reservoir has an area of 275 acres with a capacity of 1,600,000,000 gallons. It is situated nine miles north of Pawtucket in the town of Cumberland on the south side of the hill from which it takes its name.

The water works consist at present of three pumping stations, three reservoirs and a settling basin. The water flows through the channel of the Abbott Run from the Diamond hill reservoir, into the Happy Hollow pond and from there it is pumped by the engines into the high

pressure reservoir on Reservoir heights, from which it flows by gravitation into the service pipes. Happy Hollow pond covers an area of about twenty-three acres, has a drainage basin of 23.6 square miles and a storage capacity of about 72,000,000 gallons. The distributing reservoir on Reservoir heights is two and a half miles west of the falls in the town of Lincoln, its capacity is 20,000,000 gallons and the height of the water surface above tide level is 301 feet. A pressure greater than usual is thus secured.

Pawtucket not only has plenty of water for her own purposes but also supplies Central Falls, Valley Falls and Lonsdale, Ashton and Berkeley, and East Providence, and water is furnished to those places under contracts between the municipalities. The total length of mains in these five divisions up to Nov. 30, 1895, was 128.24 miles, and the number of connections was 7071. The daily capacity of the works is 12,000,000 million gallons and the average daily consumption in 1895 was 5,471,088 gallons.

In 1895 the income from water rates and other sources was \$164,681, and the total expense was \$110,118.50, over one-half of which was interest on the debt incurred in construction, and of the balance \$55,000 was set aside for the sinking fund. The works are thus self-sustaining and have been since three years after their completion. The total cost of construction up to the end of 1895 was \$1,735,488.79, against which is a sinking fund of \$455,044, about a third of which has been accumulated out of the water rates. As an



THE RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL SLATER IN THE EARLY PART OF THE CENTURY.
AS IT NOW APPEARS.



THOMAS W. ROBINSON,
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW.

example of municipal socialism applied to water supply the experience of Pawtucket affords as good an illustration of the benefits to the community as can be found anywhere. The cost of water to the consumers is only \$5.00 per faucet or \$7.50 for two faucets; when sold by meter, 30 cents per thousand gallons for household use; and as low as 6 cents per thousand gallons to large users in proportion to quantities taken. It is claimed that no water works in the United States, operated under similar conditions, can make a more favorable showing as to cost to water takers and expense of construction and maintainence, when the time they have been operated and the height to which the water is carried by direct pumping is considered.

Having obtained a water supply the next thing was to get a sewer system. The drains which in the earlier history of the town had been put in the streets to carry off the storm and surface water, proved inadequate, as streets were improved and population increased. Some

of them became clogged up, the waste water overflowed, old wells became catch basins, and there resulted a condition of affairs which was a serious menace to health. From 1880 to 1883-4 plans were considered and the question of sewers discussed by the town council. The town council of 1883-4 appointed a committee on sewers consisting of Albert Brown, Henry A. Smith and Alonzo E. Pierce, but Mr. Brown soon resigned and Frederick W. Easton was elected in his place. Charles R. Bucklin succeeded Mr. Easton during 1884-5. This committee began the construction of sewers by day work and up to the end of 1884 had laid 3.67 miles of pipe sewers and 1.25 miles of brick sewers, a total of nearly five miles, and there were about one hundred connections.

The town council on Dec. 30, 1884, elected a board of sewer commissioners consisting of Isaac Shove, Frederick W. Easton, and Charles R. Bucklin, who at once went to work to



PHILO E. THAYER,
ALDERMAN FROM THIRD WARD, AND PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD.



CARLOS L. ROGERS,
DEPUTY SHERIFF AND INSURANCE AGENT.

improve existing sewers and construct new ones. The town appropriated, April 24, 1885, \$4,500 for maintenance and construction, and every year since the sewer system has been steadily extended, until at the end of 1895 in the municipal bounds of Pawtucket, with an area of 8.72 square miles, there were 34.16 miles of sewers.

The disposal of the sewage became a serious question as the number and length of the sewers increased. In the watershed of the Blackstone river direct disposal was the most practical method, but in the district west of the dividing ridge between the Blackstone and Moshassuck rivers, a different system was necessary. After conferring with engineers and inspecting sewerage works in other cities it was decided in 1892 to use a system of filter beds in this latter section. The city is now divided into two drainage sections, the Blackstone river district and the Moshassuck river district. At present the sewers in the first district, which are now 27.16 miles in length, all empty directly into the Blackstone river, but according to the plan now contemplated it is proposed to

conduct all the sewage in this district to the "town landing," on the west side of the river, just north of the Division street bridge, and from there pump it to filter beds constructed to receive it in a suitable location.

The other district has at present only seven miles of sewers which flow by gravity directly into the filter beds, located in the south part of the city, on low land originally part of the "Great Swamp," bordering on the Moshassuck river. The Moshassuck is so small a stream, and is already so foul from natural drainage and waste from factories that direct disposal of sewage into its channel would have been impossible for any length of time. For this reason the necessity for some artificial system of disposal in the drainage basin of this stream was

imperative. Accordingly the construction of filter beds was begun in 1893 and they first received sewage during the winter following. The city owns here 8 acres of land, 3.88 of which are covered with filter beds and tanks, 2.36 acres being the area of the receiving surface for sewage. This space is divided into 13 beds, 4 of which are sludge beds and are slightly



JOHN W. WILLMARTH,
CHIEF OF PAWTUCKET FIRE DEPARTMENT.



ISAAC B. CARPENTER,
MANAGER PAWTUCKET TELEPHONE OFFICE.



1 ST. PATRICK'S VALLEY FALLS.

3. RIVERSIDE.

2. MINERAL SPRING.

4. ST. MARY'S.

5. MOSHASSUCK, CENTRAL FALLS.

below the level of the others. On the grounds are two settling tanks, 30 by 100 feet, and 4 feet deep, which are roofed over. These tanks receive the sewage and from them it is discharged onto the beds.* The small amount of material left on the surface of the sludge beds is composted and has been used as a fertilizer on adjoining land, but no income has been derived from it.

From 1884 to 1894 the sewers were under the care of the board of sewer commissioners, but in the latter year a board of public works was organized which has since had charge of all the highways, sewers, and water works. The members of this board are Loren G. Ladd, commissioner, and Fred G. Perry, assistant commissioner. The filter beds and the sewers since 1894 have been constructed under the superintendence of George A. Carpenter, city engineer. The cost of the filter plant, not including the price of the land, has been about \$12,000.

Pawtucket up to the present has had no great need for public parks, as, with the exception of the section around the falls, the buildings and dwellings are not compactly assembled, and there are many vacant spaces. With the growth of the city, however, within the past decade there has arisen a desire for a public ground which the people would have a right to use instead of depending on private owners. About 1886 a movement was started to secure the Dunnell estate on the east side, but the attempt failed. This would have made a beautiful park, as it is of a diversified character with trees, lawns and slopes, and is situated on the Blackstone river. The city in 1894 purchased for a park 181 acres of land known

as the Daggett farm at the end of Brook street on the extreme eastern border of the city. The Ten Mile river skirts this estate on the east. The land is flat, and is in fact on the edge of the Seekonk plain, but the proximity of the river and some slight elevations at the south afford opportunities for good landscape effects. No improvements have yet been made. The name Memorial park has so far been applied to the ground. It is reached through Brook street, but as yet is not accessible by any street car line.

By a deed dated June 18, 1867, the town of North Providence purchased from Asa Pike for \$8,346.75 fifty-five acres of land, with a frontage of about 1500 feet on Smithfield avenue and extending eastward to the Moshassuck river. The intention was to use this territory for a cemetery, but as the years passed the project was not carried out. Dec. 11, 1895, the city council voted to convert the old farm into a park. At the May session in 1896 the General Assembly passed an act which will have the effect of making it impossible to use the land for any other purpose. The land is of a diversified character, well adapted for park purposes, and is much more accessible than the Memorial park.

There are three small parks near the central part of the city. The largest and oldest is Wilkinson park which is a part of Oziel Wilkinson's "old grass field," so well known in the early years of the century as Church Hill common. It was bequeathed to the town by Oziel Wilkinson.* Situated on high ground about a thousand feet west of the falls, it is reached from Main street through Park place, and is a very charming, grass-grown, tree-dotted triangular area of a little more than half an acre, enclosed with an iron fence, and has a monu-

*Sewage Purification at Pawtucket, R. I., by George A. Carpenter, City Engineer.—*Engineering News*, Jan. 2, 1896.

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 36.



LYMAN B. GOFF,
OF D. GOFF & SONS, AND PRESIDENT UNION WADDING CO.





RESIDENCE OF GEN. OLNEY ARNOLD, BROAD STREET.

mental fountain in the centre. The iron fence was erected and the trees planted about 1871. The area was given its present name by vote of the North Providence town council, Sept. 2, 1872, in honor of Oziel Wilkinson. Mineral Spring park is a small, unenclosed, triangular area at the junction of Mineral Spring avenue and Main street, and contains a monument to the memory of Samuel S. Collyer, chief engineer of the Pawtucket Fire Department, who died July 27, 1884, as the result of injuries received at a fire. At the junction of Park and Fountain streets, Pleasant View, is Carter park, a small triangular, unenclosed and grass-grown area.

In Pawtucket and Central Falls there are now seven burial grounds. The oldest is

Mineral Spring cemetery, which has been in use for more than a century and contains the graves of Timothy Greene, David Wilkinson, Barney Merry, Pardon Jenks, Franklin Rand, the two wives of Samuel Slater, and many of the prominent inhabitants of the west side hamlet in the early years of the century. Many members of different branches of the Jenks family are here buried. The cemetery is a little over ten acres in extent, but it is now near the centre of the city and cannot be extended in area.

Oak Grove cemetery comes next to Mineral Spring in age, and contains the graves of many members of old Rehoboth families. The oldest gravestone is dated 1826. The area of the cemetery is about thirty-two acres. Both the

Mineral Spring and Oak Grove cemeteries are owned and administered by the city.

Adjoining Oak Grove on the south is the Walnut Hill cemetery, which belongs to a corporation of that name, incorporated in 1882. The entrance is on Brook street and the area of the ground is about twelve acres. The owners are



WILLIAM H. HASKELL,
PRESIDENT OF THE WILLIAM H. HASKELL CO.

Olney Arnold, F. A. Abell, estates of A. H. Littlefield, William H. Park, and E. S. Binford, and the officers are: Olney Arnold, treasurer; William H. Park, secretary; Olney Arnold, William H. Park, and F. S. Binford, trustees.

St. Mary's cemetery on George street, corner of Grace, in the rear of St. Mary's church,

contains between three and four acres, and was set apart as a burial ground soon after the church was built. The oldest gravestone now standing is dated 1838. John Gordon, who was hung for the murder of Amasa Sprague, which was committed Dec. 31, 1843, is said to be buried here. His grave is unmarked, but its

location is pointed out to the left of the entrance on George street. The superintendent of the cemetery is Daniel McComiskey. As the Catholic population increased this cemetery became overcrowded, and in 1872 the St. Francis cemetery on Smithfield avenue was opened. It has been enlarged from time to time, now extends to the railroad and the Moshassuck river, and contains about 125 acres. The Banigan Memorial Chapel, a beautiful Gothic edifice of granite, built in 1892, occupies a commanding position on the west side of the cemetery.

The Moshassuck cemetery, Lonsdale avenue, Central Falls, was opened in 1868. The area is about seven acres. The lot owners form the corporation, and the officers are: Eastwood Eastwood, president; James H. Lyon, treasurer; Robert L. Johnstone, secretary; James Hacking, superintendent.

Riverside cemetery was laid out in 1874, and belongs to the Riverside Burial Society. It adjoins Swan Point cemetery, Providence. Every lot owner is a member of the corporation, and the annual meetings are held in July of each year. The area is about fifty acres. The officers are: John W. Davis, treasurer, and Samuel A. Sholes, superintendent.

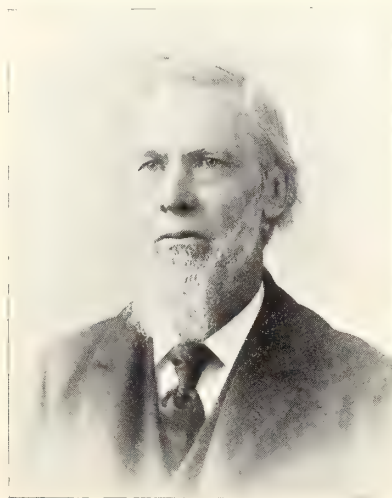
The most ancient graveyard in Pawtucket was the old Jenks Burying Ground, which was

situated between High and North Main streets, just south of Read street. According to the town records it was four rods wide and eight rods long. In 1829 "the whole number of old graves did not exceed sixty, and they lay in rows from north to south with the headstones facing west. The stones were dark gray slate, uniform in their make, with an angel's head engraved on the face of each. They were badly leaning, broken and defaced. The burying ground was at that day, and had been for many years a play ground for the children of the neighborhood, and a crossing place for all who wished to go from street to street."

No interments are supposed to have been made in the old ground after the new graveyard was opened on the Mineral Spring road in 1785 or 1790. A fence running the length of the ground and dividing it in two was erected about the beginning of the century by adjoining land owners, and is said to have crossed the graves of the first settler and his wife, whose bodies were supposed to lie near the centre of the area. A footpath crossed the graveyard obliquely from High street to North Main, and was



CHARLES H. DAVIS,
DENTIST.



STEPHEN LEE,
DENTIST.

much used in traveling to and from Valley Falls and Central Falls. In 1840 Pardon Jenks, then the chief owner of the Jenks estate in Pawtucket, and who seemed to have authority in the matter, is said to have authorized the abutting owners to enclose the graveyard in their estates. He was doubtless prompted to this decision by the fact that the place was occupied by pig pens and hen houses,

and had become a common dumping ground for the neighborhood. Part of the ground had also been used by an adjoining tannery to dry the stock and hides. The landowners soon after availed themselves of this permission of "Uncle Pardon." Many of the old headstones were removed and some were saved and stored away in the old Phinney house and elsewhere.

The grave of Governor Jenks is said to have been kept in good condition by Deacon Taber until his death in 1835. An eyewitness, William H. Phinney, testifies that the gravestones of Governor Jenks were still standing in 1840, and the same man wrote that he had no knowledge of the removing or disintering of the remains of any person in that burying ground. This is



ADELARD J. FORTIER,
DENTIST.



RESIDENCE OF H. H. AND PHILIP C. SHELDON, PARK PLACE.

a direct contradiction of statements previously current as to the removal of Governor Jenks's body and the destruction of his gravestone.* The testimony as to the exhumation of Gov. Jenks's body is, however, direct. The Pawtucket Chronicle of June, 1831, says :

" We yesterday witnessed the disinterment of Hon. Joseph Jenks, one of the first governors of the colony of Rhode Island, who died on the fifteenth of June, 1740, ninety-one years ago. The skeleton was nearly entire and in a better state of perservation than could have been expected. Governor Jenks was probably the

tallest man that ever lived in the state, standing when living seven feet and two inches without his shoes. His thigh bones when taken up measured eighteen inches." The editor and proprietor of the paper at that time was Samuel W. Fowler.

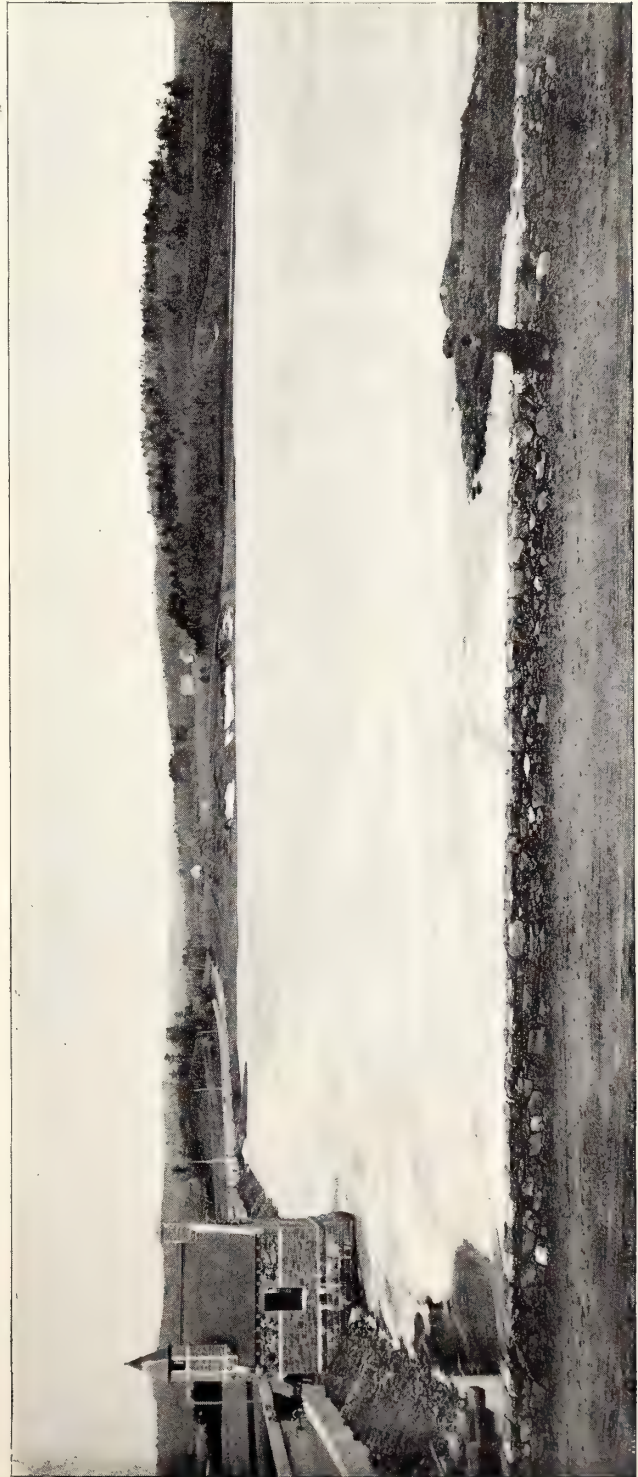
Nevertheless this is not conclusive testimony, as the body may have been returned to the grave. In fact one of the neighborhood stories is that Franklin Rand ordered the remains reinterred. Circumstances that lend color to this version, or at least throw a doubt on the newspaper testimony, are that the Jenks family has no record of the transfer of the body to the Mineral Spring cemetery, and

*Historical Sketch of Pawtucket, p. 33; See Chapter 3, p. 56; Gazette and Chronicle, April 20, 1894.

neither is there any public or cemetery record of the removal.

To tell the story of the laying out of new streets and the straightening and widening of old ones in Pawtucket, would require a large volume. Within the past score of years these highway improvements have been especially noticeable. Among the most important undertakings were the widening of the lower part of High street in 1890 and of East avenue, Lumber street and North Union street in 1893. The East avenue and the High street improvements entailed great expense, as many buildings had to be moved, demolished, or reduced in size, but the result was worth the expense, as the centre of the city was thereby opened up and vastly bettered both in appearance and for purposes of business. At the end of 1895 Pawtucket had 68.12 miles of improved streets, 12.25 miles of which were macadamized, 5.34 miles paved with granite blocks, and 50.21 miles gravelled and with excellent roadways.

A project in street improvement which it is to be hoped will be carried out in the near future is the continuation of North Main street from Main to the junction of Pleasant and Lumber streets at a width of forty-five feet, and the widening of Main street fifteen feet from East avenue to River street, which would also require the widening of the bridge at the falls. The extension of North Main street would be through the ancient industrial headquarters of Pawtucket, the old "coal yard," and would open up and render available territory which is not as accessible under modern conditions as is desirable. The whole project would



DAMOND HILL RESERVOIR, CUMBERLAND, THE HEAD OF THE PAWTUCKET WATER WORKS.

complete the opening up of the centre of the city so well begun by the widening of East avenue and High street. The city council at the last meeting of the two bodies in December, 1895, voted for these improvements, and appointed a commission consisting of Frederick W. Easton, Bernard McCaughey and George W. Gorton, to carry them out. Owing to technical irregularities, in that sufficient time was not allowed for the mayor to act as provided by law, the whole matter was tangled up; but the commis-



EDWARD SMITH,

ALDERMAN SECOND WARD 1886-92-1894; PRESIDENT OF BOARD 1890.

sion was organized and has since been at work securing estimates and plan.

In the central part of the city three streets cross the railroad at grade. These streets are Broad, Dexter, and Pine. The dangerous character of these crossings is so evident as to require no argument. Attempts have been made by negotiations between the city and the railroad company to formulate some plan by which they could be abolished at the joint expense of the municipality and the railroad. Without

doubt some consummation along these lines will be achieved in the near future. An unsightly elevated trestle, forming a long loop, bridges the railroad above the passenger station, and solves the problem of the abolition of the grade crossings for the electric cars.

The Pawtucket fire district seems to have engaged in lighting the streets on the west side, although not specially empowered by its charter to do so. For the year ending March 31, 1872, it spent \$1,488.71 for this purpose.* The east side village made a beginning of street lighting in 1832. The selectmen on April 6 of that year voted to provide "four lamps" for that purpose. From about 1855, after the gas company began business, street lamps came into regular use. In 1878 there were in use 298 gas lamps and 153 oil lamps, and the cost of maintainence was \$11,357.30.† Electric lights were first introduced in 1884, and were each year increased in number until 1895, when 54 full arc lights and 213 half arc lights were in use. The full arc lights cost \$150 each per annum, burned all night except on moonlight nights, while the half arc lights cost \$85 each per annum and burned until one o'clock except on moonlight nights. In 1895 there were also in use 123 gas lamps and 213 oil lamps, and the total expenditures for the year were \$31,933.84.

Considerable dissatisfaction was felt at the high cost of the electric lights. This was clearly voiced by Mayor Henry E. Tiepke, in his third inaugural address, delivered Jan. 6, 1896, in which he advocated the establishing of a municipal electric lighting plant to go into operation when the three years' contract with the Pawtucket Gas Co. expired on Oct. 31, 1896. The city council on May 14, 1896,

*Treasurer's report of Fire District, 1872, p. 9.

†Town Reports, 1878-9, p. 3 appendix.

passed an ordinance, which was at once signed by the mayor, and thus became immediately the law of the city, appropriating \$100,000 for the construction of an electric lighting plant, to furnish lights for streets and public buildings. This action was hastened by an attempt to pass a bill in the Rhode Island General Assembly which would have had the effect of compelling cities and towns to buy out existing light companies, practically at their own valuation, before starting municipal works. The bill also had other objectionable features which tended to perpetuate the monopoly of private companies and made it difficult to dislodge them except by years of effort.

In the early days of the history of both villages the only police were the town sergeants and constables, some of whom were veritable specimens of the genus Dogberry, which role was possible on account of the simple manners and equality of conditions prevailing. Ansel Carpenter was town sergeant from 1855 until his death October 22, 1891, and until 1871 was the virtual chief of police, with two or three con-



GILBERT W. PRATT,
SUPERINTENDENT OF LONSDALE MILLS.



JOHN T. COTTRELL,
FOUNDER OF THE COAL AND LUMBER BUSINESS OF THE JOHN T. COTTRELL ESTATE.

stables to assist him. The town of North Providence established a police department in 1871, consisting of a chief of police, three sergeants and seventeen police constables. At the time of the union in 1874 a new ordinance was passed, and amendments were made at various times to suit the new conditions as they developed. The force at the end of 1895 consisted of a chief, a captain, a sergeant, a detective, a roundsman, and forty patrolmen. The Court House on North Main street was erected in 1869 as a fire station, but on April, 1875, having been altered to adapt it to the new purpose, it became the police headquarters, which it has since continued. An addition on the rear was built in 1890. The first police headquarters were in Temperance hall, High street. Oliver H. Perry was chief of police from the organization of the city government in 1885 until his death Aug. 2, 1896. Aug. 5, 1896, Capt. Randall H. Rice, was appointed chief.

The city owns a farm of about fifteen acres on Brook street, and on it are buildings for the accommodations of the dependent poor and the insane. The farm and buildings are under the care of the overseer of the poor.

A number of modern business buildings have been erected on the principal streets in the centre of the city on the west side within the past few years. These are chiefly located on Main and Broad streets from the bridge at the falls to the railroad depot, a distance of less than half a mile. On this short thoroughfare, or closely adjacent to it, are assembled the chief retail stores, the banks, the offices of business and professional men, the places of amusement, and the trading, financial and public life of the community here centres.

Pawtucket needs a new city hall. The present building known by that name was erected by the town of North Providence in 1871, but is now entirely inadequate to the wants of the municipality. It accommodates the city clerk and his assistants, has quarters for the tax assessors, provides a receptacle for the records, and has chambers for meetings of the council and board of aldermen, but the majority of the city officials have offices in other buildings. Proposals for a new edifice have been brought forward at various times, but so far no plan has been adopted. On the double lot next north, adjoining the present city building, a Masonic temple is to be erected for the accommodation of the local Masonic bodies, and it has been decided to occupy a portion of this structure for city offices. This arrangement will obviate the necessity for years to come of seeking additional quarters for the transaction of municipal business. According to the plan the city hall will be connected with the Masonic temple by a covered passage way.

Better methods as well as better accommoda-

tions are needed in the conduct of the municipal business. The clerical work is well performed and the officials are courteous and obliging, but the printed reports of the city are issued without indexes, prepared carelessly, and there is no complete official file of them in the city building or in any of the city offices.

The finest dwellings and mansion houses in the city are located chiefly on the east side. In fact the neighborhood intersected by Summit street and at the beginning of Walcott and Cottage streets and Broadway has sometimes been called "Quality Hill." Here are many of the homes of the wealthy manufacturers. The three streets last named, as well as the intersecting avenues connecting them, are lined with neat frame houses, many of them large and costly edifices. They are embowered in trees, surrounded with lawns, and constitute a collection of homes which for the general effect of comfort, beauty of natural environments, taste and neatness, is unsurpassed in any New England city. On the west side there many beautiful dwellings on Church hill and the neighborhood of Wilkin-



BIRTHPLACE OF JABEZ FOLLETT
LINCOLN, FORMERLY SMITHFIELD.



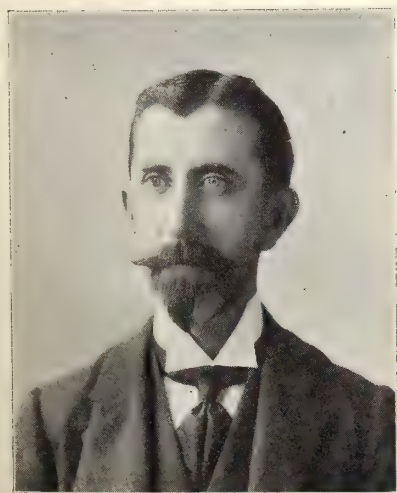
DARIUS GOFF,
FOUNDER OF D. GOFF & SONS AND THE UNION WADDING CO.



son park, on Pawtucket and East avenues, and on Broad and High streets in both Pawtucket and Central Falls.

The south part of the west side, and Central Falls and Pleasant View, are the principal sections where are found the common class of dwellings, which in general in this community are well cared for, and in these districts there are also many beautiful homes. The city has outgrown in its homes the factory village stage, through the introduction of water and sewers; and because of the wide open spaces existing between the houses, the example of neatness set by so many of the better class of dwellings, there has as yet been no such concentration of population as to result in slums, although in some localities there are a few squalid rookeries.

The same year that Pawtucket began its career as a city, street railroads were started, and were operated at first by horses. Electricity was first utilized as a motive power March 8, 1892. There are now about twenty-three miles of surface roads in the streets of the city, every section is reached, and lines run out to Providence, North and East Attleboro, Central Falls, Valley Falls, Lonsdale and Saylesville.



CHARLES A. GLANCY M.D.



GEORGE J. HOWE, M.D.



JOHN P. CORRIGAN, M.D.

The debt of the city Dec. 1, 1895, was \$3,773,884.87, of which \$1,780,214.36 was on general account, \$1,241,139.49 for water works and \$75,2531.02 for sewers. The assessed valuation of the real estate in August, 1896, was \$27,135,564; personal, \$5,476,930; total, \$32,612,484. The amount of real estate tax was \$407,033.31; personal property tax, \$82,153.95; total, \$489,187.26. The rate of taxation is \$15.00 per \$1000.

The city abounds with societies, organizations, clubs and associations. The oldest organized body is the Union lodge of Free Masons, established April 15, 1808. All the principal secret and beneficial societies have local lodges or branches, which meet in small halls in the central section of the city, and some of them have buildings of their own. The Pawtucket Business Men's Association, organized in November, 1881, has exerted a marked influence in public affairs. It is composed of the leading citizens and is the principal business organization. The president is Lyman B. Goff and the secretary James L. Jenks. The association has rooms in Music Hall building, which are open constantly for the convenience of members. At

its monthly meetings, papers or addresses on public questions or matters of local interest are frequently presented. The To Kalon Club is a first class social organization, established in 1867, which now occupies the Larned Pitcher mansion, southwest corner of Pitcher and Main streets.

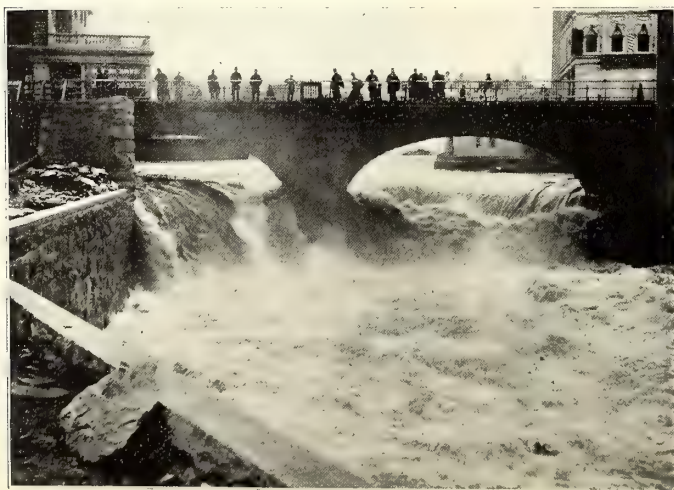
After the war of 1812 there seems to have been for some years no great interest in military affairs in Pawtucket. May 2, 1824, forty citizens of North Providence organized a military company, and at the May session of the General Assembly the same year secured a charter as the "Fayette Rifle Corps, in the Second Regiment of Militia." The company was authorized to enroll one hundred men exclusive of officers, and the first officers were: Samuel Jacobs, captain; Samuel Greene, first lieutenant; John T. Lowden, second lieutenant; and Abner S. Tompkins, ensign. The last annual meeting according to the old company records was held April 30, 1832, but drill meetings were undoubtedly held after that date. An armory was erected and was ready for occupancy July 4, 1825, and in the old records of the company it is called the Alarm Post. This building stood



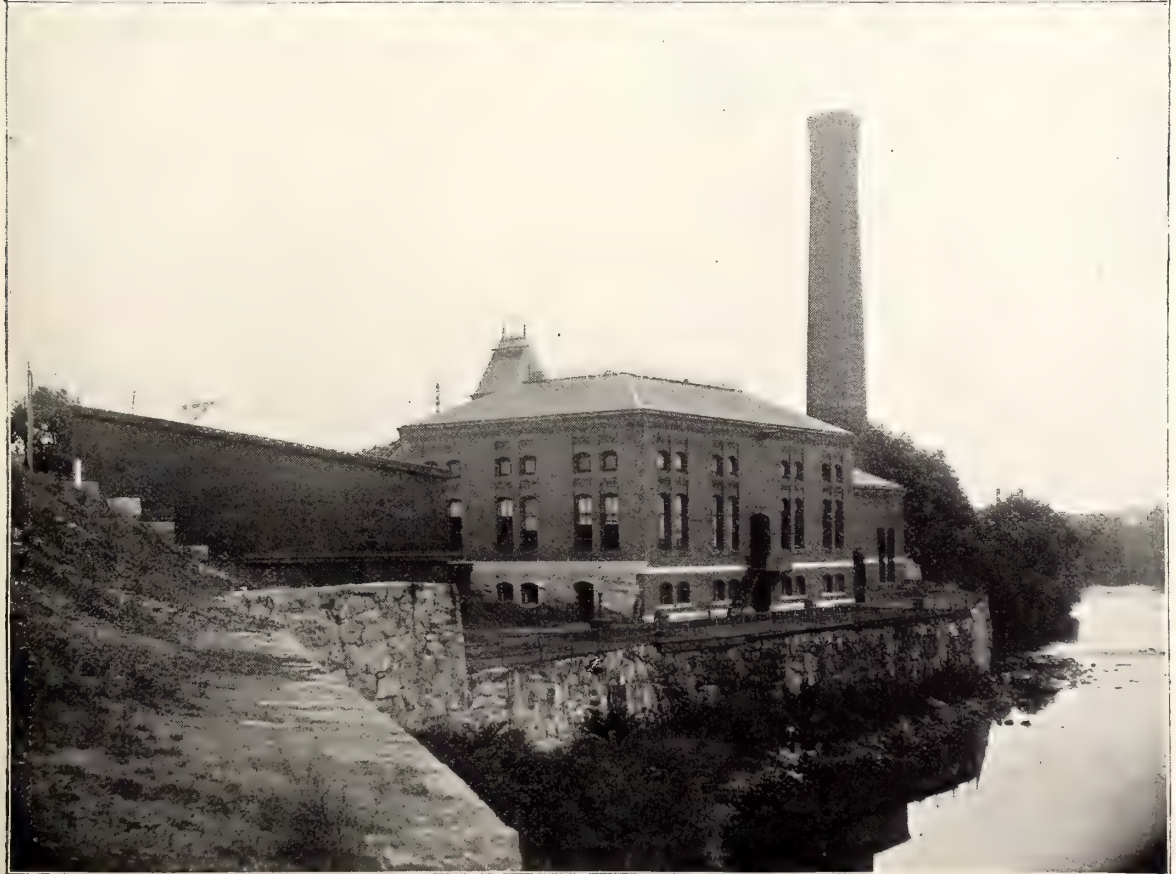
THE OLD ARMORY,
CORNER EXCHANGE AND HIGH STREETS

on Church hill, on the east side of what is now Wilkinson park. When General Lafayette on his visit to America in 1824 passed through Pawtucket the corps, which had been named in his honor, expected to escort him, but unfortunately their uniforms were not ready. The original members of the rifle corps was: John T. Lowden, Samuel Greene, Marvin W. Fisher, Abner S. Tompkins, George Lawton, Martin Kingsley, Jeremiah Jenks, Peleg S. Tompkins, Alvin Jenks, Cornelius S. Tompkins, Arnold Sheldon, Reynolds Hoxey, Jeremiah O. Arnold, George F. Jenks, George Bucklin, Joseph Baker, Albert C. Jenks, Elias Benedict, Nathaniel Wilbour, Thomas J. Hill, Job Bennett, Amos B. Morrell, Joseph Arnold, John Kennedy, Horace Miller, James N. Jenks, Stephen Brown, George G. Brown, Sabin Allen, Jabel Patt, Daniel Armington, Andrew Smith, Thomas LeFavour, Stephen Benedict, Nathan A. Brown, George Harris, Shepard C. Kingsley, Albert Carpenter, Samuel Jacobs, Alvin S. Wilkins.

After the disbandment of the rifle corps no military company was organized until the Pawtucket Light Guard was formed in August, 1857. The first officers were: Stephen R. Bucklin, colonel; William R. Walker, lieutenant colonel; John P. Arlin, major; King-



A RECENT VIEW OF PAWTUCKET FALLS.



1. PUMPING STATION NO. 1 AND SETTLING BASIN

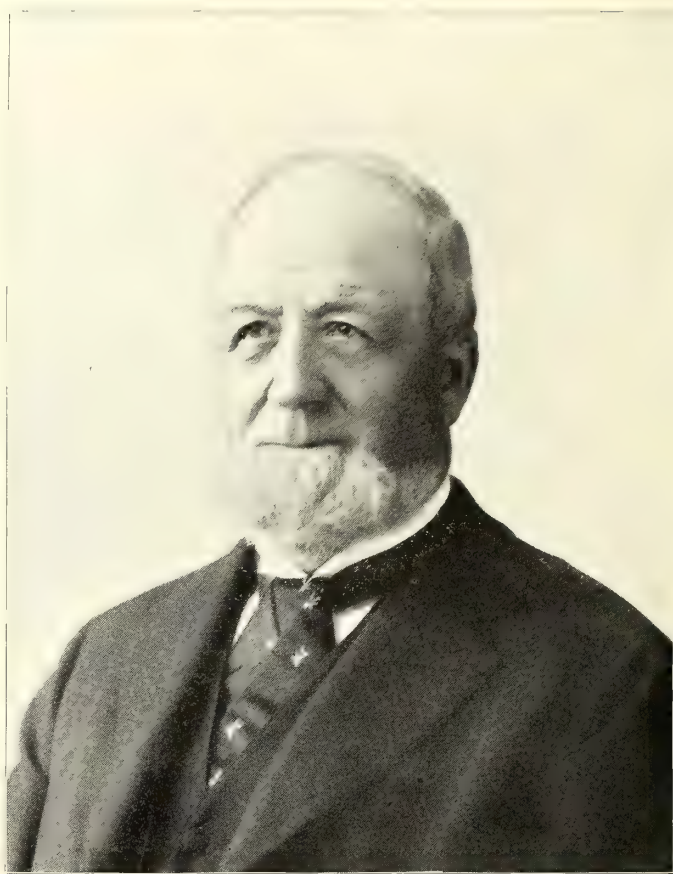
THE PUMPING STATIONS.

2. PUMPING STATION NO. 3, NEAR MOUTH OF THE ABBOTT RUN.

man Brett, captain; George S. Fales, lieutenant; Pardon Mason, orderly sergeant. An armory was erected in 1859, on the corner of Exchange and High streets, was used during the rebellion for enlistments and war meetings and continued to be a drill hall for the Guard until the organization was disbanded Oct. 11, 1875. This building was always known as the Armory, is still standing, but has been converted to business uses. Among the well-known citizens who have commanded the Light Guard were Olney Arnold, William R. Walker, Horace Daniels and Robert McCloy.

In April, 1861, more than eighty out of one hundred members of the Pawtucket Light Guard went to the front as company E of the First Regiment Rhode Island Detached Militia. Company H, of the Ninth Rhode Island Volunteers, which went to the front in 1862, was also composed of members of the Light Guard, and Henry F. Jenks was captain. During the war of the rebellion thirteen companies were raised in the two villages of Pawtucket, and many citizens enlisted in other regiments from Massachusetts and Rhode Island. A curious complication arose when Pawtucket, Mass., was annexed to Rhode Island, March 1, 1862, as the soldiers from the east side who had enlisted as citizens of Massachusetts in Massachusetts companies found themselves citizens of Rhode Island in Massachusetts companies, and thereby lost the state aid for their families. Late in May, 1861, the Home Light Guard was organized, and Jacob Dunnell was elected captain.

May 23, 1864, a light battery was organized and was named in honor of Captain Levi Tower, who was killed at the battle of Bull



GEORGE WEATHERHEAD,
OF THE FIRM OF WEATHERHEAD, THOMPSON & CO.

Run while in command of a body of Pawtucket men, Company F, in the Second Rhode Island Volunteers. As there was not sufficient room in the Armory on High street, the battery purchased in 1865 the Universalist church on Exchange street and converted it into an headquarters. For many years this armory was known as Battery hall and then as Infantry hall. April 24, 1869, when the Pawtucket turnpike was made a free road, a celebration was held at the old toll house and the Tower Light Battery fired a salute of twenty-five guns. The battery was reorganized by act of the legislature at the May session, 1873, and in 1875 it became Company B of the First



VIEWS OF THREAD FACTORIES OF J. & P. COATS, LIMITED.

1. FROM TOP OF ELL OF E. JENCKS MANUFACTURING CO., WEEDEN STREET. 2. FROM HOUSE, CORNER OF CARPENTER AND COLEMAN STREETS. 3 FROM TOP OF BUILDING, PAWTUCKET MANUFACTURING CO., PINE STREET.

Battalion of Light Artillery. It was changed from an artillery to an infantry company on the reorganization of the militia April 8, 1879, was known temporarily as "the unattached company of infantry, R. I. M.," but soon resumed the old name, amended to the Tower Light Infantry, and under that title has since continued in existence. Samuel S. Collyer was the first commander in 1864, Gilbert B. Dana in 1865, Lyman B. Goff from 1872 to 1875, Benjamin B. Perkins from May to September 1875, Edward Thayer from September 1875 to April 1876, Eugene Crocker from 1876 until it was changed to an infantry company. Charles Rittman was appointed its first captain as an infantry company, July 22, 1879. The present officers are: Captain, William McGregor; first lieutenant, Henry A. Morris; second lieutenant, Fred. W. Tibbetts. Infantry hall is now state property and is occupied at a nominal rent by Tower Post, No. 17, G. A. R., which was organized April 11, 1874.

The North Providence and Pawtucket Cavalry Company was organized for home defence Sept. 23, 1863, but the name was changed to the Pawtucket Horse Guards in 1868. The membership was composed of men from both sides of the river, and the first officers were, Charles N. Manchester, captain; William Coupe, first lieutenant; Emor Whipple, second lieutenant. Sept. 23, 1888, the organization celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary. The company still continues in existence and the present officers are: Captain, Edward F. Jones; first lieutenant, Charles Allenson; second lieutenant, Nathaniel Dexter.

The Smithfield Union Guard of Central Falls was organized as a company May 2, 1863, with the following officers: Lysander Flagg, captain; Stafford W. Razee, first lieutenant; James N. Woodard, second lieutenant; Edward L. Freeman, clerk. In 1866 the company was made into a skeleton regiment. The first officers were, Lysander Flagg, colonel; James N. Woodard, lieutenant colonel; George F. Crowninshield, major; Edward L. Freeman, captain; Dana L. Fales, first lieutenant; Dr. A. A. Mann, surgeon; Rev. G. H. Miner,

chaplain, with a full list of non-commissioned officers. The company was for several years one of the crack organizations of the state, but on the passage of a new militia law in 1875 the company voted to disband. The officers at that time were Edward L. Freeman, colonel; James M. Davis, lieutenant colonel; Charles P. Moies, major; Robert A. Robertson, captain; William H. Quinn, first lieutenant; C. Fred Crawford, adjutant.



ROBERT K. MACKILLOP,
OF THE FIRM OF WILLMARTH & MACKILLOP.

Pawtucket now has two companies in the Rhode Island militia, Tower Light Infantry, Company H, First Infantry Regiment, and Pawtucket Horse Guards, Company A, First Battalion Cavalry; and Central Falls has one, Company G, Second Regiment Infantry. The officers of Company G are: John C. Lythgoe, captain; John M. Phillips, first lieutenant; James E. Gorman, second lieutenant. The First Battalion of Cavalry is also in Pawtucket, and is under command of Major Alexander Strauss. These organizations all have their headquarters at the new State Armory, one of the most imposing structures in



ALFRED H. LITTLEFIELD,
GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND 1880-3.

the city, which is situated on the corner of Exchange and Fountain streets on the east side, overlooking the Blackstone river. With its two castellated towers and its battlements it looks like a mediæval castle. It was dedicated June 12, 1895, by a ball at which many of the military and civic notables of the town and state were present.

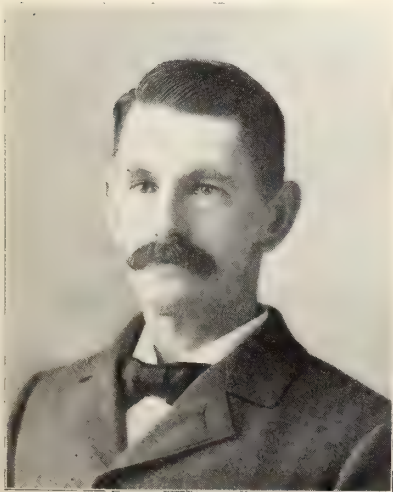
With the organization of the permanent fire department in 1870 under chief Samuel S. Collyer, the volunteer firemen were superseded. The old hand engines had been supplanted by the steam fire engines a few years before. William Jeffers built a steam fire engine for Pawtucket in 1863, which was first tried Sept. 4 of that year. This engine, known as the Monitor, is still in commission and is located at No. 3 Engine station, Prospect street. In the course of time the men who had "run with the machine" in their youth began to feel that it would be a good thing to have an organization to perpetuate old memories, and revive the spirit, in a measure, of the ancient comradeship. This impulse seems to have been felt simultaneously in many of the New England cities, and veteran firemen associations were



LEROEY E. BOWEN,
OF BOWEN BROS.



NATHAN BOWEN,
OF BOWEN BROS.



CHARLES A. BOWEN,
OF BOWEN BROS.

organized in many places. The old hand engines were hunted up, put in condition, and trials of their powers as water throwers were made. The associations in various place soon began to be emulous of the merits of their respective machines, and eventually contests were arranged, at first between the machines in localities adjacent to each other; but the interest in the matter spread until now the trials of

the old hand engines have developed almost into a regular sport, a New England States Veteran Firemen's League has been formed, and the annual muster is an event of importance. The first league muster was held Sept. 14, 1891, at Lowell, Mass.

The Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association was organized July 27, 1888. The machine in use in the contests is known as the "Hay Cart," was built by Bates of Philadelphia in 1844, reconstructed by William Jeffers in 1848, and was for many years the most valued engine on the east side. It was sold to the town of Westerly after the steamers came into use in Pawtucket and was purchased from that town by the association soon after the organization was formed. The "Hay Cart" has been

in nineteen musters, has won fourteen prizes, amounting to \$1,600 in cash and a silver water service valued at \$250. The biggest play the association ever made with the old machine was 226 feet $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, through 300 feet of hose, in Providence, July 4, 1891. The association purchased the old town hall and the old Free Baptist meeting house from the city of Pawtucket, Dec. 30, 1891, but sold the meeting house to the Union Baptist church, May, 1893. The town hall, which was built late in 1845 at a cost of \$5,000, was used for many years as a fire station. Its walls are now covered with many mementos of the volunteer fire service, and in its rooms the veterans gather nightly as at a club. The membership at present is about 275. The present officers of the association are: President, John H. Davis; vice-president, Charles F. Luther; recording secretary, James E. McNulty; treasurer, George C. Gates; financial secretary, Jonathan S. Capron; auditor, Evarts C. Tyler; directors, Baxter H. Studley, Joshua Lothrop; foreman, Michael McGowan; first assistant foreman, Elhanan Mowry; second assistant foreman, Martin Noonan; hose director, James Mills; first pipeman, John Ryan; second pipeman, William J. Daggett; delegate to New England States League for two years, John H. Davis.

The Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association was organized Oct. 6, 1890, and chartered March 24, 1891, and now has 160 members. The machine is known as the "Volunteer," and was built for South Danvers, now Peabody, Mass., in 1854, by L. Button & Co., and rebuilt in 1860 by Button & Blake. It was purchased in May, 1891, from Derry, N. H., where it had been in service six years, having been bought from Peabody when that town put in water works. While in service at Peabody it won seven prizes at different musters. With

this machine the association has won twelve prizes at fifteen musters, three first prizes, one second, four third, one fourth, two fifth and the prize for the best appearing company at the muster of the New England States League at New Bedford, Mass., Aug. 19, 1896. At the six league musters the "Volunteer" has taken the lead, and has averaged a play of 187 feet 8 inches. The Pawtucket "Hay Cart" comes next, with an average of 185 feet 7 inches. The best record of the "Volunteer" was 209 feet 1 inch, made at Lowell, Mass., Sept. 14, 1891. The officers of the association are: President, C. Fred Crawford; vice-presidents, Charles T. Gooding, Edward A. Dwyer, John Booth, George Gosling, Charles D. Wood, Edwin Clarkson; recording secretary, B. Frank Bowen; financial secretary, Nathaniel T. Brown; treasurer, A. Everett Dunham; board of directors, Charles A. Reynolds, Jethro Baker, Daniel Gray, Charles P. Baker, Francis J. Frost; delegate to the New England States League, John W. Barber; alternate, Andrew J. Patt; foreman, John W. Barber; first assistant foreman, Fred S. Binford; second assistant foreman, Albert F. Babbitt.

In the community there are many social, literary, patriotic, church, and other clubs; two Grand Army posts—Tower Post in Pawtucket and Ballou Post in Central Falls; a number of labor unions in which the skilled mechanics of the place fraternize; and the athletically inclined have the Pawtucket Boat club and various cycle clubs. The chief charitable institution is the Home for the Aged Poor, at 964 Main street, which is a large and imposing three-story brick structure, erected through the liberality of Joseph Banigan of Providence. The building was dedicated May 29, 1884. The home is in charge of the Roman Catholic order of Little Sisters of the Poor, who began their work in Rhode Island in March, 1881. The Pawtucket

Day Nursery is a worthy charity, with two homes for children, one on Capital street on the west side and the other on School street on the east side. In fact the organizing and social spirit of the age has found full scope in Pawtucket, and the opportunities to "belong" to some society are unexcelled.

A post office was established at "Pawtucket Falls," Rhode Island, Jan. 22, 1807. Otis Tiffany was the first postmaster, and he gave a bond of \$500. July 5, 1819, he renewed his bond for \$1000, and Ebenezer Tiffany and Samuel Slater were his sureties. At that date the word "Falls" was dropped from the name of the office, which was thereafter known as "Pawtucket." Mr. Tiffany renewed his bond again for \$1000, Jan. 28, 1826, and Timothy Greene with Ebenezer Tiffany were his bondsmen. There is a tradition that Dr. Humphrey, whose house stood on Main street, about where No. 250 is at present, was postmaster in the first years of the century.

According to the national post office records* Otis Tiffany was postmaster 24 years, 10 months and 7 days, and was succeeded by Rev. Dr. David Benedict, Nov. 29, 1831, whose bond was \$3000, and his sureties were Uriah Benedict and Stephen Benedict. He renewed his bond for the same sum, with the same sureties, June 15, 1837. This was occasioned by the fire in December, 1836, which destroyed the books of the Post Office Department at

Washington and made it necessary for all the postmasters in the United States to renew their obligations.

Frederick A. Sumner succeeded Dr. Benedict Nov. 14, 1844, and was postmaster until Feb. 26, 1849, when Dr. Benedict was again appointed, but he was succeeded twenty days after the date of this commission, by Thomas LeFavour, March 20, 1849. Joseph T. Sisson was appointed April 18, 1853, and was succeeded by Charles A. Leonard, March 24, 1858. Charles E. Chickering was appointed May 28,

1861, and served until July 12, 1865, when Edwin A. Perrin became postmaster and held the office until the appointment of his successor, Isaac R. Wilkinson, April 25, 1887. Mr. Wilkinson was succeeded by the present postmaster, Almon K. Goodwin, Oct. 31, 1892.

The first headquarters of the post office were in Otis Tiffany's inn, which stood on Main street on the site afterwards occupied by the LeFavour block, on part of the space which at present forms

the beginning of High street. Subsequently Mr. Tiffany and Nathaniel Croade erected the building on the opposite side of Main street, at Nos. 214 and 216, and into the east end of this structure, the quarters now occupied by Dr. C. E. Davis & Son's drug store, the office was removed. Another removal was made during Mr. Tiffany's term to the store in the Dr. Johnson Gardner building, corner of High and Main streets, now occupied by E. L. Freeman & Sons, where it remained several years. Each postmaster on his appointment



HERBERT O. TRUE, M. D.

*Gazette and Chronicle, Oct. 15, 1875.

usually transferred the office to another location than that which his predecessor had occupied. Dr. Benedict removed the office to the store now occupied by Francis J. Phillips, druggist, 183 Main street, and afterwards transferred it successively to what is now 14 East avenue and to the premises now occupied by Dennis F. McCaffrey's shoe store in the Dorrance building, corner Main and North Main streets. In this latter location it remained during the incumbency of Mr. Sumner and Mr. LeFavour. Mr. Sisson removed the office to what is now 27 East avenue, and Mr. Leonard transferred it to the old wooden Miller building, which stood on the site of the present Miller building, corner of Main and North Main streets. From thence it was removed by Mr. Perrin, Oct. 7, 1865, to the most northerly store in the Manchester block, North Main street. In that location it remained until Oct. 9, 1875, when it was removed to the Dexter building, where it has continued since.

The Pawtucket post office had always been on the Rhode Island side of the river and was in the town of North Providence until the consolidation in 1874. Mr. Perrin was the first postmaster who was a citizen of the town of Pawtucket. Under his administration Pawtucket became a money order office Aug. 1, 1866, the first order being dated Aug. 6. The free delivery system, which went into effect Oct. 2, 1882, was introduced mainly through his efforts. The population in 1880 was only 19,030, and 20,000 was the legal limit; but Mr. Perrin went on to Washington and by demonstrating to the authorities by means of affidavits from leading manufacturers that several large mills soon to be erected would assuredly add about 3,000 to the population, he succeeded in securing the system for Pawtucket. Mr. Perrin served as postmaster for twenty-two years, the longest term of any other

incumbent of the office, except Otis Tiffany. He entered the office as a clerk under Joseph T. Sisson, continued as such for nine years, when, without solicitation, and to his own surprise, he was appointed to the position. This was a good example of civil service reform in promoting a subordinate but experienced official to a leading place; but its results proved its wisdom, as the office was administered on a business basis and Mr. Perrin was reappointed four times. May 6, 1893, soon after Mr. Goodwin assumed control, the office was classified under the civil service rules, and July 1, 1896, it became a first-class office, having attained to the required limit of a business of \$40,000 per annum.

A fine post office building is a certainty in the future. The plans have been prepared and \$75,000 appropriated by the United States government for the erection of the building, which is to be located on the corner of High and Summer streets, opposite the First Baptist church. Probably before the end of the century the building will be finished and in use.

From 1874 to 1893 the church building erected by the High Street Baptist society on High, near Exchange street, was the town and city high school. The High Street Baptist society dates back to the early '30s, when it purchased the edifice which had been erected by the First Universalist society in 1827. During a portion of its history, it became known as the Second Baptist church, but on account probably of its proximity to the old church, of which it was originally an offshoot, it seems to have been a feeble parish, changing its ministers frequently and finding it difficult to meet expenses. The church building was destroyed by fire Jan. 25, 1868. A new edifice was soon erected, but on account of the financial embarrassment of the society, it was sold to the



DANIEL G. LITTLEFIELD
LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND, 1889-1890.

town in 1874. The church afterwards worshipped in Masonic hall, North Main street, and in Railroad hall, Broad street, and was finally reorganized under the name of the Calvary Baptist society. The old church edifice had become so dilapidated that in 1893 it was pronounced unsafe for longer use for school purposes. The high school was then for a time kept in the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association, and at the opening of the spring term, 1894, was transferred to the Garden street grammar school. During 1895 and 1896 the old High street grammar school and the Greene building adjoining furnished rather inconvenient quarters. Meanwhile the erection of a new high school was begun early in 1895, on corner Broadway, Blackstone avenue and Fountain street, and was completed and ready for occupancy at the beginning of the school year in 1896. The building is an imposing looking edifice, three stories in height, and is constructed of light-colored brick, with sandstone trimmings.

A soldiers and sailors monument, erected by the town of Lincoln in the Mos-hassuck cemetery, Central Falls, was dedicated by Ballou



HENRY E. WATJEN,
REAL ESTATE AND INSURANCE AGENT.

Post, G. A. R., May 30, 1888, and orations were delivered by Ansel D. Nickerson and Edward L. Freeman. The monument consists of the figure of a soldier seven feet high standing on a columnar pedestal twelve feet high. The monument is made of white West-erly granite and cost \$4,000.

Henry F. Jenks, who suggested at a meeting of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, Feb. 1, 1886, the



WALTER M. ROBBINS,
FINANCIAL MANAGER HOME BUILDING CO.

idea of observing the centenary of the introduction of cotton spinning which culminated in the celebration of 1890, also advocated on the same occasion the erection of a monument to Samuel Slater as the central feature of the centenary. Previous to the celebration, which was carried on substantially on the lines proposed by Mr. Jenks, he exhibited, as a suggestion, a colored drawing he had designed of a monument nine feet square at the base and nineteen feet in height, with a bronze figure seven feet in height of Samuel Slater on the top. On the different faces of the base were representations of machinery in relief, a cotton plant and suitable inscriptions. The matter received favorable attention both from the city council and



JAMES ANDERTON,
SUPERINTENDENT HOME BUILDING CO.

from the Business Men's Association late in 1890, but interest gradually abated and the project fell through for the time being. The committee of the Business Men's Association on the Slater Memorial is, however, still in existence, has some funds in its possession, and there is a probability that the project may be revived in the future.

Pawtucket is assured of a soldiers' monument which will undoubtedly be an ornament to the city. The project for its erection grew out of action taken at a meeting of Tower Post, June 14, 1886, when a vote was passed recommending that a soldiers' memorial building be erected in Pawtucket. At first the idea was favorably received and considerable sums of money were pledged conditionally by leading citizens. The leading ladies of the city decided to assist the Grand Army men in arising funds. They held a preliminary meeting, Oct. 21, 1886, and on Oct. 25, at the Business Men's rooms the Ladies' Memorial Association was organized with Mrs. James L. Wheaton, president; Mrs. Frederick C. Sayles, vice-president; Mrs. Minerva A. Sanders, secretary; and Mrs. Darius L. Goff, treasurer. Money was raised by the association from receptions at houses, concerts and entertainments of various sorts. The "Bazar of All Nations," an elaborate industrial and art exposition, held in Music hall from Feb. 1 to 11, 1887, netted over \$6,000, and the "Winter Garden," also located in Music hall from Jan. 30 to Feb. 5, 1888, realized nearly \$2,000. By these various means up to February, 1896, considerably over \$12,000 had been

accumulated, which by the end of the year it was calculated would amount to \$13,000.

Meanwhile the idea of a memorial building had long been abandoned, and the Ladies' Memorial Association decided to expend the money instead for the erection of a monument. Accordingly, after a competition, the association in March, 1896, commissioned W. Granville Hastings, a sculptor of Providence, R. I., to execute a memorial at a cost of \$13,000. Mr. Hastings is a pupil of Jules Dalou of Paris, and of the Royal Academy, London, and is a member of the N. S. S. of America.



CHARLES E. PERVEAR,
AGENT AMERICAN HAIR CLOTH CO.

The design is an allegorical representation of "Liberty Arming the Patriot," and consists of two bronze figures on a granite pedestal. Liberty is represented as a tall, majestic woman, robed in heavy draperies, which falling in broad simple folds give great dignity and beauty to the figure. The Patriot is represented as a tiller of the soil; his left hand rests upon the plough, which he is leaving, while with the right he grasps the sword extended

to him by Liberty. The group is eleven feet in height, and Liberty towers above the Patriot. The figures are to be placed on a pedestal about eleven feet in height, upon the front disc of which is a bas relief in bronze of a battle scene. The sides of the pedestal curve outward and are surmounted by bronze lamps, and in the spandril thus formed are two panels in bronze, the one on the right being a figure typical of Epic poetry, while that on the left represents Eternity. The contract calls for the finishing of the monument by March, 1898, but Mr. Hastings hopes to have it ready



ALBERT FROST,
PAPER BOX MANUFACTURER.



OLIVIER MICLETTE,
GROCER.



JOHN D. SAWYER,
PRES. AND TREAS. SAWYER HARDWARE & SUPPLY CO.



STUART BASTOW,
SIGN PAINTER.



BERNARD LENNON,
COUNCILMAN SECOND WARD, 1889-91.

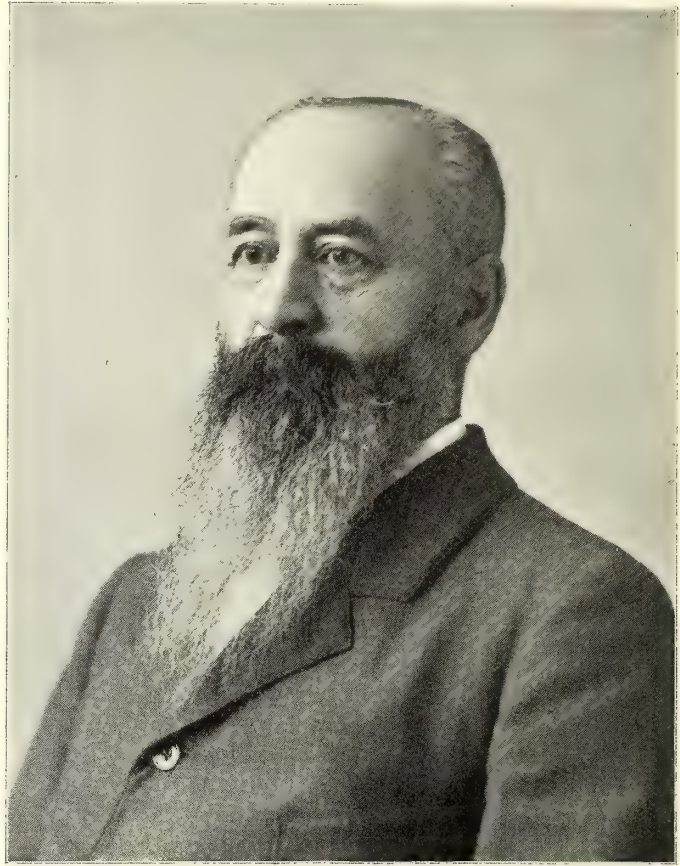


EDWARD M. LANE M. D.

for unveiling on Decoration Day, 1897. Probably the monument will be placed in Wilkinson park. The city council, April 29, 1896, appropriated \$1,000 for the building of a foundation.

Pawtucket was not provided with any regular theatrical entertainment until the erection of the Opera House, rear of Broad street, near Main street, December, 1892. Previous to that time theatrical and operatic exhibitions were held in Music Hall. Before the erection of Music Hall in 1880 some one of the small halls then in use was occasionally the scene of a performance. The proximity of Providence and the facility of getting there and back by train or street cars prevented the earlier development of a theatre here. This condition of things still prevails and operates to nullify a demand for any but the commonest and least expensive forms of popular theatrical entertainment.

The city of Pawtucket has now emerged into the full measure of independent municipal life. She is provided with all the essentials for corporate housekeeping,—a fine water supply, a good sewer system, and an efficient fire department; her streets are well laid out, and her local transportation facilities are adequate to the necessities of the people; the intellectual, social and moral wants of the citizens are provided for in the churches, schools and societies that abound; in material affairs prosperity reigns as



JOHN E. THOMPSON,
OF THE FIRM OF WEATHERHEAD, THOMPSON & CO.

far as general conditions will permit, and the diversity of industry is a safeguard against widespread disaster. Under all these conditions, it is evidently the destiny of Pawtucket to go on developing, slowly but surely, as she has in the past, continuing in the footsteps of the pioneers, mechanics, and men of toil-hardened hands, whose labor has made the community of to-day what it is.

BIOGRAPHIES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS.

When the *Gazette and Chronicle's* Illustrated History of Pawtucket, Central Falls and Vicinity, was projected the intention of the publishers was to embody elaborate biographical details of the old and prominent families in the community. As the work progressed, however, it was found, because of the great industrial changes which had occurred in the evolution of Pawtucket, and the changing character of the population thereby brought about, that strict adherence to the original plan was not advisable. Still, in a measure, that method has been adhered to,—at least to the extent of publishing full genealogical details of many families and individuals prominent in the old towns of Rehoboth and North Providence. In addition, many biographies have been introduced of men whose families have had no lengthy historical connection with the neighborhood, although they themselves have aided materially in the recent industrial expansion of the Greater Pawtucket.

Biography has justly been said to contain the essence of history. In the following pages the narratives of the achievements of the men who in the past and in the present have made Pawtucket what it is, contain a history of the city abounding in detail. The sketches thereby form a fitting sequel to the consecutive historical account which forms the first part of this volume.

ADAMS, John A., the son of Ezra and Susan (Aylsworth), was born in North Kingstown, R. I., June 20, 1815, and died at Central Falls, R. I., May 24, 1892. When seven years of age his father, who was a seafaring man, died on the Island of Trinidad, without leaving any means for the support of his family. Under these circumstances, John was forced to seek employment at an early age, and from his twelfth to his seventeenth year worked on a farm, devoting his spare time to education, and availing himself of all the instruction he could

secure in the neighborhood. In 1832 he removed to Franklin, Mass., and was employed in a factory store as clerk for one year. When eighteen years of age he obtained work as an operative in a factory and was steadily promoted until he became overseer. In 1837 he removed to Central Falls, where his sagacity and skill attracted the attention of a capitalist with whom he formed a co-partnership in 1842 for the manufacture of yarns and thread under the firm of Willard & Adams. At the expiration of three years the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Adams

became associated with Joseph Wood and others in the manufacture of cotton goods. In 1848, after the death of two of the partners, the business was continued in the name of Wood & Adams. In 1863 these gentlemen sold their mill and privilege to the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Company. They afterwards succeeded to the business previously carried on by Rufus J. Stafford, and, in conjunction with other stockholders, organized the Stafford Manufacturing Company. During Mr. Wood's life, Mr. Adams acted as agent for the corporation, and part of the time as president. On Mr. Wood's death in 1873, Mr. Adams being the only active stockholder assumed, with his other duties, those of treasurer, and held these offices until his death. Mr. Adams was interested in other establishments, and intimately associated in business undertakings with prominent merchants and manufacturers of Providence. For many years he was a trustee of the Franklin Savings Bank and a director of the Slater National Bank, Pawtucket. He served six years as a member of the town council of Lincoln, three years of which time he was its president, and frequently represented the town in both branches of the General Assembly. For many years he was a school trustee. From 1848 until his death he was a member of the Central Falls Congregational church. He was married in 1836 to Sally M., daughter of Nathan and Anna Crowell of Yarmouth, Mass. They had eight children, only two of whom, John F., and Stephen L., are living. Their oldest son, Albert E., was in the Union Army during the late war, and died at home from disease contracted in the service.

ADAMS, John F., the second child of John and Sally (Crowell) Adams, was born in Central Falls, R. I., Dec. 17, 1838. He attended the grammar school of his native place, and was graduated from the Pawtucket high school. His first occupation was that of clerk in the Slater National Bank of Pawtucket, and then he became a bookkeeper for the Allendale Company of Providence. Returning to Pawtucket in 1862, he entered into partnership with a Mr. Randall for the manufacture of cotton goods

under the firm name of Adams & Randall. In 1864 he purchased the Lanesville Manufacturing Company's plant and property at Lanesville, Mass., and devoted much time to its development. The name of the village has since been changed to Adamsdale by a popular vote, in recognition of the many services rendered to it by Mr. Adams. He succeeded his father as president and agent of the Stafford Manufacturing Company, which positions he now holds. Like his father he is deeply interested in public affairs, and has served the people in various positions. He was auditor, and member of the town council of Pawtucket before and for two years after the consolidation, was a member of the board of aldermen in 1892 and 1893, and served nine years on the school board. Mr. Adams is a 32d degree Mason, a member of Barney Merry Lodge, Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, Pawtucket Council, Holy Sepulchre Commandery, K. T., and past grand master of the Grand Council of Rhode Island. He is a Republican, a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and of the Rhode Island Historical Society. He attends the Pawtucket Congregational Church. He is a skillful musician, plays both the organ and piano, has made compositions of merit, has been musical director for twenty-five years of the church choir, and has held like positions in Central Falls and Providence. Dec. 28, 1862, he was married to Kate J., oldest daughter of Rufus J. Stafford of Central Falls, by which union he has four children: Rufus S., b. Sept. 20, 1866; Mary E., b. Feb. 4, 1870; Herbert M., b. Nov. 10, 1872; John H., b. Feb. 22, 1876.

ADAMSON, Edward, the third child of John and Catherine (Moss) Adamson was born in Lancashire, England, Dec. 21, 1842. He received his education in the schools of his native town and when fourteen years of age was apprenticed to a reed harness maker at Preston, where he remained for eleven years. In 1867, believing that the United States offered a better field for advancement, he came to Providence, R. I., and became manager for the Providence Reed & Harness Company. He then went to Danielsonville, Conn., but returned to the

Providence company, and managed the business until 1879, when he accepted the position of manager of the loom reed department of Myron Fish & Co., at Valley Falls. While connected with this firm he greatly improved both the design and method of manufacturing loom reeds. He devised an improved loom reed, for which he secured a patent. In 1883 he organized the Excelsior Loom Reed Company, for the manufacture of loom reeds. The venture proved successful and the proportions of the business has steadily increased. The works are located at 64 Broad street. Mr. Adamson was married to Ellen Worden of Lancashire, England, Aug. 4, 1863, and has six children: Kate, b. July 12, 1864; Joseph, b. Dec. 24, 1866; Albert, b. Danielsonville, Conn., April 14, 1870; Mary, b. Danielsonville, Conn., Dec. 22, 1872; Celia, b. Providence, July 4, 1876; and Gertrude (deceased), b. Valley Falls, Dec. 23, 1878. The oldest son, Joseph, is the superintendent of the mechanical department in the loom reed works.

ANDERTON, James, the oldest child of Benjamin and Annie (Hyde) Anderton, was born in Pawtucket, Feb. 1, 1868. His parents were natives of England, but came to this country when young children. He attended the Pawtucket public schools until he was fourteen years old, and was then apprenticed to learn the carpenters' trade. In 1890 he established himself in business as a contractor and builder, and in 1893 with others organized the Home Building Company of Pawtucket, of which corporation he is now superintendent. In politics Mr. Anderton is a Republican. He is a member of Enterprise Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Samuel Slater Lodge, Sons of St. George, and Moshassuck Tribe of Red Men. Mr. Anderton was married to Annie Farrow of Pawtucket, May 23, 1888,

and they have four children, Benjamin Albert, b. March 4, 1889; Alice, b. May 22, 1891; Annie, b. April 16, 1893; and Albert H., b. March 16, 1895.

ANDERTON, Joseph, son of John and Sarah (Wilkinson) Anderton, was born in Pawtucket in 1846. For many generations the family lived at Sabden, Lancashire, England. The father of Joseph was a dyer in the textile mills owned by Richard Cobden, the great English free trade advocate, but he came to the United States in the '40s, and went to work in the Manchester printworks near the present village of Saylesville, which were then conducted by Theodore Scroeder. He shortly

after bought a farm in the northeastern part of Pawtucket, adjoining the present Memorial park, and carried it on for the balance of his life. Joseph worked alternately on the farm and at the Dunnell printworks. In 1866 he learned the trade of a carpenter with Lewin, Kenyon & Drown. He then worked as a journeyman for French & McKenzie of Providence for six years, when he retired and lived quietly on the old homestead farm for several years. May 6, 1881, he was engaged by W. F. & F. C. Sayles as a carpenter, and has

remained with that firm ever since. He now has charge of the general construction of repairs and implements at the works. Many of the new additions have been constructed under his direction and he has seen the works grow from one small building to their present mammoth proportions. Mr. Anderton is a Republican. He was chosen to the city council from the third ward in 1891, was elected a member of the board of tax assessors in 1895 and still holds the position. He was married in 1871 to Mary Leferge of Dobb's Ferry, N. Y., and they have three children: George C., now a bookkeeper in Providence; Ellery F., student; and Laura W.



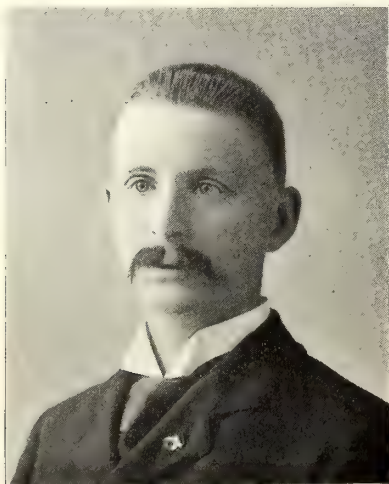
EDWARD ADAMSON,
LOOM REED MANUFACTURER.

ANDREW, James Harrison, was born in Providence, Feb. 14, 1835, is a son of John and Ann (Harrison) Andrew, and the fourth child in a family of five. His grandfather on his father's side was a friend and companion of Robert Burns the poet, and Fales mill at Ayr, of which his grandfather was proprietor, is mentioned in one of Burns' poems. His father, John Andrew, who was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1804, and died in Providence in 1846, came to the United States about 1826, and settled in New York city, where he only remained a short time. He then came to Providence and started in the hardware business. During the Dorr war he was an active supporter of the popular cause, planted a cannon on Constitution hill to defend the interests of the Dorrites, and was one of those arrested and imprisoned for taking part in the affair. He married Ann Harrison, who was born in London, England, in 1810, and died at the house of her son James H., at Central Falls, Jan. 15, 1890. James H. received his education in the public schools of Providence. In 1850 he went to work for the Providence Steam & Gas Pipe Company, and remained until 1857, when he came to Pawtucket and assumed charge of the manufacturing department of the Pawtucket Gas Company. He remained in this position until 1866 when he associated himself with Robert Alexander on Mill street in the steam and gas piping business. In 1871 he purchased Mr. Alexander's interest, and took David L. Fales as a partner. They then bought the Rhode Island Steam Heating Co., on East avenue, removed their original business to that establishment, and began operations under the name of the Pawtucket Steam & Gas Pipe Co. June, 1890, the company was incorporated and still carries on business at the old location, 32 East avenue. Mr. Andrew has been president since the organization. He is a Republican, and has taken an active interest in local affairs in Central Falls, where he lives. He was a member of the Board of Firewards of the town of Lincoln for twenty years, and was its president for eight years; was one of the town council for seven years, and president two years; and was sewer commissioner for two years. He was one of the committee of seven which prepared



JAMES H. ANDREW,
PRESIDENT PAWTUCKET STEAM & GAS PIPE CO.

the act incorporating the city of Central Falls. Mr. Andrew is a Universalist in religion. He is a Free Mason, a Knight Templar, is a member of the Mystic Shrine, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor, and of the American Mechanics. Jan. 24, 1866, he married Robie A. Fales of Central Falls, and three children are the issue of the union,—James Everett, Maud F., and Marie E.



J. EVERETT ANDREW,
SECRETARY PAWTUCKET STEAM & GAS PIPE CO.

ANDREW, James Everett, was born in Central Falls, June 23, 1868. He attended the public schools of his native place until he was fourteen years old, when he spent one year in Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence. He then worked six years as stenographer for W. F. & F. C. Sayles, and at the end of that period entered the employment of the Pawtucket Steam & Gas Pipe Co. When this concern was incorporated in 1890 he was given an interest in the corporation, and became secretary, which position he still holds. He is a Republican and has held the position of city auditor of Central Falls since the place

became a city in 1895. Mr. Andrew is a member of Barney Merry Lodge; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4, in which he at present holds the office of captain of the host; Pawtucket Council, Royal and Select Masters, in which he is now deputy master; Holy Sepulchre Commandery; Providence Consistory; and Palestine Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He was assistant clerk in the old volunteer Pacific Engine Company until its organization as a paid department. Upon the formation of the Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association he was elected its first secretary and was successively re-elected three times. He is a member of the Lincoln Republican club and the Forest club of Central Falls and of the Fallstaff club of Providence. He was married to Mary J. Booth of Central Falls, and two children are the issue of the union, John Percival, b. Nov. 9, 1891, and Madalane Frances, b. Sept. 30, 1895.

ANGELL, Stephen Dexter, the son of Cyrus and Sabra W. (Dexter) Angell, was born Nov. 3, 1842, in Cumberland, near the village of Lonsdale, on what is known as the Angell farm. He attended the public schools of Lonsdale until he was ten years old, when he went with his parents to Mendon, Mass., and lived there on a farm until he was fourteen. He then left home, and went to live with Johnson Parkman, a retired cotton merchant, on his small farm at Milford, Mass. He was married to Mr. Parkman's daughter Mary E., in 1863, and continued to live in Milford until 1880, when he returned to Lonsdale and became a clerk in the general store of Baylies Bourne, the husband of his father's sister Mahala. Mr. Bourne sold out the grocery part of the business, but continued to conduct the dry goods and other departments. For a number of years, on account of the age and infirmities of Mr. Bourne, the business was managed by Mr. Angell, and on the death of Mr. Bourne he purchased the store from the heirs and has since carried it on. He has developed the business, carries a large and well chosen stock of dry and fancy goods, boots, shoes, rubbers, furniture, etc., and employs five

salespeople. Mr. Angell in politics is a Republican. He is a member of Christ Episcopal Church, Lonsdale, and belongs to the Free Masons. He is a descendant in the seventh generation from Thomas Angell, one of Roger Williams' five companions, who came in a canoe from Seekonk to settle Providence in 1636. Thomas Angell is supposed to have been under age when he came to America and to have been at first under the guardianship of Roger Williams and a member of his household. He, however, in common with the other first settlers received a "home lot" of six acres, and this lot was a part of the land on which the First Baptist church in Providence now stands. He had two sons and five daughters, and died in 1690. Thomas Angell's descendants have always been numerous in Rhode Island. They have been a strong, powerful race physically. Most of them have been farmers and seafaring men, and many have been distinguished.

ARNOLD, Alexander Streeter, editor and publisher of the *Weekly Journal* of Central Falls, now residing in Valley Falls, R. I., was born Sept. 30, 1829, in Smithfield, about two miles south of Woonsocket. He is the son of Dr. Seth and Belinda (Streeter) Arnold. In 1858 he was married to Eleanor J. Pierce of Woonsocket. At the age of sixteen he left school and worked at wood turning; but he was not fitted for the trade, and, after a year's attendance at the Suffield seminary, taught school a couple of years. At the age of twenty-four he entered the People's Bank of Pawtucket, where he was employed ten years as bookkeeper, when he purchased the so-called Elsbree stable, but soon sold out and entered the employ of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., where he remained eleven years, five as bookkeeper and six as superintendent, at the end of which period his health became so impaired that he despaired of recovery and resigned his position, and for several years was unable to engage in any continuous active labor. Mr. Arnold had removed to Valley Falls for the purpose of starting a Universalist mission, which was inaugurated, in April, 1860. The result is a successful church, also a suc-

cessful school, of which he has been superintendent from its commencement thirty years ago. The parish owns a church edifice especially adapted to the needs of the members. Mr. Arnold is the author of several books. His "Children's Catechism" has reached a sale of 15,000. His first story books were "Uncle Timothy Taber," and "Benson Family," both of which met with a ready sale and were soon out of print. His next book "Henry Lovell," a temperance story, met with a larger sale, while his late story, "Building to Win," published by James H. Earle, Boston, bids fair to double the sale of the former three.

ARNOLD, H. M. & Son.—The hack, livery and boarding stable, corner of Summer and North Union streets, is the largest establishment of its kind in Pawtucket. The building belongs to the firm of H. M. Arnold & Son, is a large brick structure, contains 176 stalls, and was first occupied April 12, 1892. Henry M. Arnold started in the livery stable business in 1865 on the east side. In 1871 he built a stable on Broad street between the Benedict house and the location of the present Taylor building, which he occupied until his removal



FRANK H. ARNOLD
OF HENRY M. ARNOLD & SON.

to the firm's present quarters. His son Frank H. is now a member of the firm and is the active manager of the business.

ARNOLD, Olney. The name of Arnold is one of the most ancient known in history. Thomas Arnold, the first American ancestor of Olney Arnold was born in 1599 in Cheselbourne, Dorsetshire, England, and came to America in the ship "Plain Joan." He settled at Watertown, Mass., in 1635, where he married Phebe Parkhurst. Twenty-six years afterwards, in 1661, he came to Providence and bought land. As he possessed talents which commanded the respect of his fellow-citizens, he was chosen for several years a member of the General Assembly. His son Richard Arnold was speaker of the House of Deputies; he was also one of the Council of Sir Edmund Andros. John Arnold, son of Richard, was the first president of the Smithfield town council. In religion a Quaker, he gave money and land to build two meeting houses; one was at the northerly, the other at the southerly end of his farm, and that was so extensive that they were nine miles apart. One was reared at what was called the "Bank Village," the other near the



HENRY M. ARNOLD,
OF HENRY M. ARNOLD & SON.

"Butterfly Factory." The grandson of John Arnold was Nathan, who was the captain of a military company from Cumberland during the war of the revolution. He lost his life in consequence of exposure, after being wounded at the battle of Rhode Island, which took place on Aug. 29, 1778. Olney Arnold is in direct descent from William Arnold, half brother of Thomas Arnold, one of the thirteen original proprietors of Providence Plantations; his name stands second in the deed from Roger Williams to the Providence proprietors. He is also descended from William Carpenter, Thomas Olney and Richard Waterman, three of the original proprietors of Providence Plantations. Worthy founders of a new commonwealth, every one of them represented the town in the General Assembly. They were also for several years members of the governor's council. But these do not exhaust the list of Olney Arnold's ancestors. He can claim also descent from Richard Carder, another representative of Providence in the General Assembly, and from Thomas Angell, who accompanied Roger Williams when he landed at Slate Rock in 1636; Rev. Pardon Tillinghast, pastor of the First Baptist church in Providence for several years; Edward Smith of Newport, a member of the governor's council; Benjamin Smith, another of the governor's council, and a deputy to the General Assembly; Edward Inman, commissioner and deputy to the General Court; Roger Mowry; and John Johnson of Roxbury, general of the militia for many years, surveyor general of all arms and ammunition, chairman of the committee on war, and deputy to the Plymouth Colony Court for twenty-one years. The grandparents of Olney Arnold on his mother's side were Jonathan and Patience Mason, both descendants from Sampson Mason of Rehoboth, through the Rev. Pelatiah, Charles and Benjamin Mason. Jonathan Mason was a farmer in Cumberland and a member of the town council. Olney Arnold is descended from many other lines of first comers who have helped to make Rhode Island history.

Olney Arnold was born at Newton, Mass., Jan. 17, 1822, and is a son of Seth and Belinda

Mason (Streeter) Arnold. He was educated and prepared to enter college by the noted teacher James Bushee. Mr. Bushee had an academy at "Bank Village," Smithfield. His pupil, however, instead of entering college, engaged in mercantile pursuits for a time, and then accepted an appointment as cashier of a bank in Woonsocket. In 1853 he received a proffer of the cashiership of the People's Bank at Pawtucket, and removed to that town. His talents were soon appreciated by his new fellow-citizens and he found scope for them in developing the industrial and financial capabilities of the place. His ability was recognized in other towns and cities, for in 1858 when the Bank of Mutual Redemption was started in Boston he was invited to assume the office of cashier, but so strong a pressure was brought to bear on him to remain in Pawtucket, that he declined the flattering offer to remove from the state. Watchful of the financial interests of his associates, he was alert to organize the First National Bank in Pawtucket, in 1863, when the National Banking law went into effect. In 1865 the Peoples' Bank was merged in the First National bank, and ten years afterwards he became president of the institution. This office he still holds, and his administration of these united banks has been so successful that the earnings have averaged over twelve per cent. annually for upwards of forty years. He has, meanwhile, been treasurer of the Providence County Savings bank. He has had thrust upon him also the management of numerous trusts and the care of many estates, and has been treasurer, director and trustee of many corporations and institutions. In this unambiguous manner his associates and the public at large have expressed their conviction of his capabilities and trustworthiness.

Pawtucket had for years two leading branches of industry. In the middle of the seventeenth century Joseph Jenks set up a forge and established iron works. Near the close of the eighteenth century Samuel Slater began the spinning of cotton by power, and till the middle of the present century these remained the leading industries of the place. But the

cotton business had been subject to special reverses, and when that was prostrate the town was crippled. Her enterprising sons therefore desired to diversify the business so that if cotton or iron manufacturing were depressed the town should not be impoverished or reduced in population. David Ryder, Alfred H. Littlefield, and a few others conceived the thought of acclimating the manufacture of hair seating, and Mr. Arnold, anxious to increase the business of the place, cheerfully afforded his aid in the enterprise. It was very successful. The men named encouraged a skillful inventor to devise various contrivances which made the weaving of haircloth a new business. The American Hair Cloth Co. of Central Falls is the vigorous offspring of their faith, forecast and untiring energy, and is the successor of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co. From the beginning of the enterprise Mr. Arnold has been treasurer of the company. He organized the Pawtucket Electric Lighting Co. He has also been for years a director of the Cumberland Mills Co. and of the Dexter Yarn Co., and is interested in many other corporations.

Mr. Arnold has had a very active political career. April 5, 1848, when a young man of 26 years, he was elected a representative to the Rhode Island legislature from the town of Cumberland, and was re-elected the two following years. Soon after his removal to Pawtucket he was elected president of the North Providence town council, and when the west side village became part of Pawtucket he was elected president of the council of the enlarged town. From 1851 to 1853 he was state railroad commissioner. In the town meetings of Cumberland, North Providence and Pawtucket he presided on many occasions as moderator. He served as collector and treasurer of school district No. 19 in Cumberland, and also of school district No. 1 in Pawtucket; was treasurer of North Providence; was one of the committee to build the Pawtucket town hall in 1871; was chairman of the water commission of Pawtucket 1874-5; member of the water commission 1885 to 1895 inclusive; and has also been an auctioneer and notary public in the three towns,

and in the city of Pawtucket. June 15, 1881, he was elected state senator from Pawtucket, and re-elected in 1882 and 1883. During his term as senator he was a member of the judiciary committee and also served on the committees on finance, corporations and militia. He was one of the commission appointed on the old State Prison, April 28, 1883, the other two members being Royal C. Taft and Lucius D. Davis. May 12, 1890 he was appointed by Gov. H. W. Ladd one of the commissioners to erect the new State House in Providence. In the efforts to establish municipal water works and the fire alarm system in Pawtucket, he was very active.

From his youth Mr. Arnold has been interested in the state militia and has held every office up to major general. During the war of the rebellion he was indefatigable in organizing companies, was commissioner for the national government and superintendent of the draft for Rhode Island. He is an honorary member of the First and Second Regiment Veteran Associations, and also of Slocum Post. He has been a member of the Sons of the American Revolution since Feb. 1, 1890. He has been a Free Mason since April 21, 1855, when he became a member of Morning Star Lodge, Woonsocket, and now belongs to the Royal Arch Chapter, the Council of Royal and Select Masters, and Holy Sepulchre Commandery.

In politics General Arnold is a Democrat, and has been for years a leader of the party in the state of Rhode Island. In religion he is a Universalist. In 1856 he united with the High Street Universalist church in Pawtucket, and has long been a trustee of the Rhode Island State Convention of that denomination and treasurer from its organization. His monetary contributions to his church and denomination have been very large but he considers they were the best investments he ever made. He has also been a generous contributor to Dean Academy, Franklin, Mass., and he endowed the "Arnold Laboratory" at that institution in 1882. In private benevolence General Arnold has ministered to the necessities of many deserving persons, frequently making the pastor of his church his almoner; but he also has distributed



Dr. Seth Arnold



with great discrimination large sums directly to the recipients.

With the wealth that has come to him through his energy and financial ability, General Arnold has been able to cultivate and indulge the artistic tastes which he possesses in a marked degree. Hanging on the walls of the rooms of his beautiful mansion on Broad street are many fine and rare paintings. Among these are several celebrated works of art, namely: Oswald Achenback's "Tomb of Cecelia Mettella;" Sophus Jacobson's "Moonlight on the Norwegian Coast;" a copy of Raphael's "Madonna della Candelabra;" Salentin's "Devotion;" the original of "Lady Washington's Reception," from which many engravings have been made; "Greek Water Carrier;" "Autumn," by Robie; "One of the Saints," by an old master, and many other rare and valuable works.

In 1844 General Arnold was married to Phebe Dudley, of Dudley, Mass., a descendant of Paul Dudley. After nearly twenty years of happy marital life, Mrs. Arnold became seriously ill, but her life was prolonged many years by her patience and faith; her sufferings were mitigated by the sympathy of friends and in a special manner by the watchful attention and unsleeping care of her husband. His devotion and solicitude were so marked as to kindle the admiration of every beholder. Mrs. Arnold died March 6, 1895. A true gentleman in every act of his life, General Arnold has fulfilled the maxim of Goethe, "to do the duty that lies nearest you," and it is a just eulogy to say that his life from childhood has been marked by devotion, magnanimity, faithfulness, sweetness and ability.

ARNOLD, Preserved, the son of Preserved and Betsy (Whipple) Arnold, was born in Smithfield, June 26, 1828. He is descended in the seventh generation from Thomas Arnold, who settled in the valley of the Moshassuck river, north of the present village of Saylesville. Here, late in the seventeenth century, Eleazer, a son of Thomas, built a stone-end chimney house which is still standing on the Great Road, so called, half a mile or more north of Saylesville. This house when it was built was prob-

ably the most elegant residence in the northern part of the Colony of Rhode Island. It is two stories in height and is heavily timbered. On three sides the spaces between the studs were originally filled in with brick or tile, in order to make the dwelling bullet-proof in case of an Indian attack. At various times it has been altered over and modernized, the principal change being the addition of the lean-to at the rear. Its present dimensions are about thirty by thirty-three feet, two stories high in front and one in the rear, the front eaves being sixteen feet and the rear between eight and nine feet from the ground. Preserved Arnold is a direct descendant of Eleazer in the female line. His paternal line of descent is: Thomas, Richard, Thomas, Job, Oliver, and Preserved, his father. Preserved remained at home until he was 21 years old. In 1882 he returned to the ancestral home in Lincoln and has since carried on the extensive farm, which has reached a high state of cultivation, having been 200 years under tillage by members of the Arnold family. Mr. Arnold is a Republican. He attends the Episcopal church of Lonsdale. He was married in 1851 to Annie L. Harris of Pawtucket. Two children were born to them: Charles Whipple, and Annie Lazell, who are now deceased.

ARNOLD, Seth, son of Nathan and Esther (Darling) Arnold, was born in Cumberland, R. I., Feb. 26, 1799. He was a descendant of Thomas Arnold, who came from Dorset, England in 1635. Thomas first settled in Watertown, Mass., but came to Providence Oct. 17, 1661. His son Richard was the first settler at Woonsocket and his grandson John built the first framed house there in 1711. John also erected a grist mill, which was located on the rocks below the falls. This mill was carried away during the flood of 1807, but was soon rebuilt. John's grandson, Captain Nathan Arnold, was a soldier of the revolution. He commanded a company of minute-men in the battle of Rhode Island, and died soon after from injuries received in that engagement. His son Nathan, father of Seth Arnold, was born in 1766, and died in 1812. He married Esther, daughter of Samuel Darling. Samuel lived to be ninety-five years old

and his daughter Esther, mother of Seth Arnold, lacked a few months of one hundred years when she died in 1864. Seth Arnold developed considerable mechanical skill in his youth, and at an early age became interested in the manufacture of cotton goods. About the year 1840 he became proprietor of certain patent medicines, and in 1872 the business was incorporated under the name of "The Seth Arnold Medical Corporation" and has been successfully carried on under that name up to the present time. Mr. Arnold was twice married and was the father of eight children, who survive him. He lived to the age of 84, and died Oct. 31, 1883. He lived a quiet life, declining public office, and in his old age was highly regarded in the community where he lived for his genial character and integrity.

ADAMS, Thornton Henry, is of Scotch extraction. His grandfather, William Adams, conducted a large grocery store on the corner of Main street and Park place, Pawtucket, and lived in a house which occupied the site of the present railroad station. His father, William T. Adams, was prominent in commercial and public affairs in North Providence; for many years he was a successful coal dealer; a member of the firms of J. S. Thornton & Co. and William T. Adams & Son; was a member of the town council of North Providence and of the first town council of Pawtucket, and represented the town in the General Assembly. He was a man of sterling character and was beloved by those who knew him for the kindness of his disposition. He died on March 29, 1887. Charles P. Adams, a brother of William T., was born in Pawtucket in 1830. He was a well known dealer in real estate, and was noted for his liberal opinions and his sympathy for reform movements. He died in Pawtucket, Jan. 17, 1895. Robert, another brother, was a conductor on the

"Underground Railroad," a very active abolitionist and reformer, and at an advanced age is now living in Fall River, where for many years he has conducted a bookstore. William Adams and his sons were men of unusual force and character, and were prominent in the abolition and suffrage movements at a time when connection with those causes entailed sacrifices and social ostracism.

Thornton Henry Adams was born in North Providence May 16, 1856, and was the youngest child of William Tindell and Amanda M. (Davis) Adams. He attended the Pawtucket public schools and completed his education in Allen's



THORNTON H. ADAMS,
GROCER

English and Classical school, West Newton, Mass., in 1873. His first occupation was that of clerk for his father. He afterwards learned the manufacturing jewelers' trade with Howard & Sherable of Providence, leaving there to engage in the grocery business. Mr. Adams is a Republican. He attends the Congregational church on Park place. In fraternal affairs he is actively connected with Union Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M.; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4; Pawtucket Council, R. and S. M.; Holy Sepulchre Commandery, No. 8; Charles E. Chick-

ering Lodge, K. of P., No. 20; Ossamequin Tribe, No. 4, Improved Order of Red Men; Royal Society of Good Fellows; and the Order of United Workmen. On April 14, 1887, he was married to Lizzie O. Cook of Pawtucket, by which union there is one child, Earl Andrew, born Jan 11, 1891.

ASHTON, Daniel Worsley, is of the second generation of his family in America. His father, John W. Ashton, was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1809, and came to this country in 1840. He was active in the philanthropic work of the celebrated Robert Owen, who first advocated and secured the establishment of free day and night schools and public libraries in Great

Britain, which contributed so much toward the elevation of the working classes. Mr. Ashton was always interested in co-operation, education and labor reform. The Boston Globe of June 18, 1891, said of him, "he was almost the double of William E. Gladstone," the great English statesman. He died in Pawtucket in 1891, aged 82 years.

Daniel Worsley Ashton, the first child of John W. and Anna (Worsley) Ashton, was born in Manchester, England, Jan. 6, 1835. He came to this country with his parents when five years of age, and attended the public schools of Pawtucket. He learned the trade of a pattern maker with Danforth L. Peck, boarded with his employer, worked the first year for \$25, the second for \$30, and the third for \$40, and the hours of labor were "factory time," from thirteen to fifteen hours daily. When he was out of his time he entered into a partnership with Charles A. Luther under the name of Luther & Ashton, to carry on the business of pattern making. This firm was dissolved in 1857, and from that time until 1871 Mr. Ashton operated a shop of his own. He then succeeded the late James Arnold as a manufacturer of cotton machinery on Dexter street, but in 1877 disposed of this business to George W. Payne & Co. Very early in connection with his pattern-making business he started to manufacture cloth stretchers, which industry is now an important one in Pawtucket. In 1877, a favorable opportunity offering, he established himself in the wholesale lumber commission business, which he still conducts. Later he commenced the manufacture of starch and water mangles for printers and bleachers, and in this connection he is known all over the United States and Europe. He has taken an active part in public affairs, and served as sealer of weights and measures before the consolidation of the town of Pawtucket. Sept. 22, 1857, he was married to Julia Ann Arnold of Pawtucket. By this union there are three children: Charles F., b. Sept. 4, 1861; Frank H., b. July 17, 1865; and Julia L., b. May 20, 1868.

ATWOOD, Abner, son of Joshua, son of Joshua, son of Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel,

son of Nathaniel, son of John. The last named was the common ancestor of this family in America and settled in Plymouth, Mass., in 1633, where he married Sarah, daughter of Richard Masterson. He was prominent in the affairs of the town and accumulated considerable property. Many of his descendants have been distinguished in political, business, and social life. Abner's ancestor moved to Carver, Mass., at an early date and he was born there, in a house that had sheltered three successive generations of this family. His mother, Hannah Thomas, was a native of Middleboro, Mass. His youth was passed like that of most boys of the time in New England towns. He attended school and helped his father on the farm until he attained his nineteenth year. He then went to Taunton and entered the employ of William Mason & Co., then one of the largest cotton machinery builders in the country, to learn the trade of a machinist. After an experience of five years, he took charge of a section in the works of the Taunton Locomotive Company, remaining until 1858, when he formed a partnership with J. O. Draper, in Bedford, Mass., for the manufacture of soap. In 1862, the firm of Draper & Atwood removed to Pawtucket, and in 1866, upon the death of the junior partner of the firm of R. & G. Cushman, Mr. Atwood was invited by the surviving partner to an interest in the firm and business. Until 1875 the style of the firm was Cushman, Phillips & Co. Mr. Cushman then withdrew and the firm of Atwood, Crawford & Company was formed. In 1890 this company was incorporated under the name of The Atwood, Crawford Co., and Mr. Atwood was elected president, which position he now holds. Mr. Atwood is remarkably vigorous for a man in his 71st year. He is a deacon of the Central Falls Congregational church. In 1851 he married Lydia A. Draper of Attleboro.

AUTHIER, Joseph Misael, was born in St. Charles, Quebec, Canada, Aug. 31, 1844, and is the third child of Louis G., and Honore Guertin, of Beloeil, Canada. He attended the public schools of St. Hilaire, and completed his education at the Granby Academy, Granby, P. Q., and the Normal School at Montreal,

Canada. When 16 years of age he commenced the study of law, being admitted to practice as a notary public in 1867. He engaged actively in his profession for five years, but finally concluded to devote all his time to journalism. The opportunities offered in his own country were not encouraging, so he came to the United States in 1872, going direct to Cohoes, N. Y., where he assumed charge of the editorial department of *L'Avenir National*. In 1876, he established *La Patrie Nouvelle*, but receiving a tempting offer for its purchase, disposed of it in 1890 and came to Central Falls, R. I., where he commenced the publication of *L'Esperance*, a semi-weekly paper, which has been successful from the start. Mr. Authier is an active Republican, and takes a prominent part in the local affairs of Central Falls. He is a member of the school board, and is also one of the board of licence commissioners. He has been married twice, first to Evelina M., daughter of Captain O. Naud, of Sorel, P. Q., Canada, July 29, 1867, and by this union there were three children, Joseph, Evelina and Louis Napoleon. His first wife died, and on Aug. 29, 1882, he was married to Martine Lucie Ducharme of Cohoes, New York.

BANIGAN, James E., the fifth child of Owen and Margaret (Donley) Banigan, was born in Pawtucket, Jan. 8, 1866. He received his education in the public schools of Pawtucket and the La Salle Academy, Providence, and was graduated from the Pawtucket high school in 1885. For five years he was a clerk in different mercantile houses and then began the study of law in the office of Joseph Osfield, Jr. In 1893 he was admitted to the bar, and formed a partnership with Mr. Osfield, which was dissolved in 1895, when he opened a separate office at 179 Main street. He has now developed a good general practice in his profession, and is considered an advocate of promise and ability. He takes a lively and intelligent interest in public affairs. In politics his preferences are Democratic, but he is not a partisan.

Mr. Banigan's grandfather, Peter Banigan, was the founder of the family in this country. He emigrated in 1832, from Castleblaney,

County Monaghan, Ireland, and settled in Lowell, Mass., with his wife and a family of five sons and two daughters. In 1837 they all came to Pawtucket, and the father and sons went to work in Dunnell's printworks, where several of the latter became expert block printers, and when machine printing was introduced they also learned that art. Soon after coming to Pawtucket Mr. Banigan erected a dwelling house on North Bend street, where he resided until his death in 1869 at the age of 86. He was one of the best known and respected men in the community and was possessed of genial manners, a ready wit, and a well stored mind, all of which made him a charming companion. Owen, the son of Peter and the father of James E., was born in Ireland in 1824 and died in Pawtucket in 1881. He was originally a machine printer in Dunnell's printworks but went into the grocery business and then became a wholesale liquor dealer, in which he continued until his death. His family of six children were all born in Pawtucket, and he placed at their disposal the advantages of education, which in common with his brothers and sisters, James E. has availed himself of to advantage.

BARBER, Joseph De Vere, M. D., the first child and only son of Thomas Alvin and Sarah Jane (Kenyon) Barber, was born in Hopkinton, R. I., in 1871. On his mother's side he is descended from the Kenyons, a family well-known in Southern Rhode Island since the seventeenth century. His maternal grandfather, Joseph D. Kenyon, was a physician in Hopkinton in the early part of the present century, and his uncle, John D. Kenyon, is now a physician in Westerly, R. I. His father served in the Fourth Rhode Island Volunteers for three years during the war of the rebellion, and since then has conducted a drug store in Ashaway, R. I. Joseph attended the Westerly public schools, was graduated from the high school and then studied medicine in Columbia College, New York city, from which he was graduated in 1892. For two years he was a member of the staff of physicians in the Norwegian Hospital, Brooklyn. As a result of this training and experience he had become a skilled surgeon and physician. In

1895 he established himself in Pawtucket, with an office in the Sheldon building, and soon secured a good practice. After remaining here a year he removed to Putnam, Conn., where he only remained a short time when he went to Westerly, where he now has an office at 8 High street. During his residence in Pawtucket Dr. Barber became a member of the Business Men's Association and of the Pawtucket Medical Association. He belongs to the Republican party, and is a member of the Baptist church.

BARBER, John H., son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Buckley) Barber, was born in Providence, R. I. May 30, 1852, attended the Pawtucket public schools until he was thirteen years old, and at the age of sixteen began to learn the trade of a silversmith with the Gorham Manufacturing Co., Providence. He continued to work for that company until November 1875 when he had become an expert silversmith. In 1876 he engaged with the Whiting Manufacturing Co., of North Attleboro, Mass., as a silversmith. During that year this company removed its works to New York city and Mr. Barber accompanied the concern and served as a foreman of the manufacturing department, and then went to work as foreman for Tiffany & Co., about 1878. He remained with this company until 1881 when he returned to Central Falls to conduct a hack, livery and boarding stable which he had purchased from Isaac Bennett the previous year. Since that time he has carried on this business, and has been very successful. He has always personally directed the business and is now its active manager. Mr. Barber was one of the commissioners appointed to divide Lincoln from Central Falls, and has been town and city sergeant, which latter office he now fills, and as such summons jurors and witnesses for all court business. He is a member of Jenks Lodge, Masons, and belongs to the Knights of Pythias; the United Workmen; the Knights of Korashian; the Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association; the Central Falls Republican Association; and is an associate member of Ballou Post, G. A. R. of Central Falls. He was married in 1884 to Lizzie E. Kinney of Mattapoisett,

Mass., and they have one son, John H., Jr., b. Nov. 12, 1892.

Mr. Barber's father was born in Manchester, England, and came about 1839 to Providence, R. I., where he was employed in the Providence Gas works until about 1853, when he was engaged to put in the piping for the Pawtucket Gas works on High street, Central Falls. He remained with these works for 25 years. In 1875 he entered the employ of the Pawtucket Steam & Gas Pipe Co., but retired in 1880, and lived quietly until his death in Pawtucket in 1888.

BARBER, Reuben A., the son of George P. and Lydia (Soul) Barber, was born in Pomfret, Conn., Aug. 11, 1846. He attended the public schools of Scituate, R. I., until he attained his fifteenth year. His first occupation was with the Rockland Mill Co. He was afterwards employed in the Beterville, Dyerville, Centerdale and Allensville Mills for short periods until 1865, when he came to Pawtucket and entered the mill of Dexter Bros., now the Dexter Yarn Company, on Broadway, where by intelligence, close application, and executive ability he was successively promoted until he became superintendent in 1888. He has now been thirty consecutive years with this concern. Mr. Barber attends the Park Place Congregational church, and is now connected with a number of fraternal societies, being a Mason, Odd Fellow and a Knight of Pythias, and belongs to the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association. He was married to Maranda J. Chappell of Pawtucket in 1880.

BARBER, Varnum T., the fourth child of John K. and Betsey (Tabor) Barber, was born in Hope Valley, R. I., July 18, 1852. He attended the public schools of Voluntown, Conn., until he attained his eleventh year, when he went to work in the cotton mill in the same village. There he labored eight years and acquired a thorough knowledge of the textile industry. He then worked successively in Jewett City, Grosvenor Dale and Putnam, Conn. In the latter town he was appointed overseer of the mill and remained in this position six years. He then took charge of the Grinnell Mill in New Bedford, Mass., and afterward was superintend-

ent of the City Mill of that place. Coming to Pawtucket in 1889 he became superintendent of the Slater Cotton Company's mills, which position he now holds. Mr. Barber is an attendant of the Episcopal church, and a member of the Masonic order. He is also a member of the To Kalon club of Pawtucket. Sept. 10, 1876, he was married to Clara E. Sherman of Jewett City, Conn., by which union there are three children, Luella M., b. April 11, 1878; Winfred D., b. Aug. 6, 1879; and Harold T., b. Sept. 7, 1890.

BARKER, Edward, the second child of Matthew G. and Sarah (Stuttard) Barker, was born near Bradford, England, Dec. 21, 1857. When nine years old he went to work in a woolen mill, and in course of time became a skilled operator. As his mind expanded, recognizing the necessity for a better education than he had been able to secure in his short attendance at school, he applied himself closely to study and soon acquired a varied and useful fund of knowledge. At an early age he entertained thoughts of emigrating. The countries that interested him most were the United States and Australia, and his final selection of the former was influenced by its democratic form of government. With his wife and child he came to this country and secured employment in a woolen mill in Lawrence, Mass. From thence he removed to Providence, and while there secured a position as overseer in the Central Falls woolen mill, where he remained five years and accumulated sufficient money to enable him to start in business for himself. He commenced in a small way as a jobber in woolen cloth. His business steadily increased, but the great depression in business and poor collections forced him to make an assignment in the fall of 1896. In public affairs Mr. Barker favors progressive measures regardless of the party or source from which they originate. He was the first to call a public meeting in Pawtucket in the interest of ballot reform and was one of the organizers and president of the Single Tax club. He has absolute faith in the high destinies that await this nation in the future. Sept. 4, 1880, he was married to Annie Eastwood of Calvely, England,

by which union there are four children: Herbert Ewart, Blanche Eastwood, Esther Annie, and Grace Emily.

BARKER, Frederick Eugene, is a descendant of one of the oldest families in Rhode Island, and traces his ancestry back to the original settlers of the state. His father, who was born in Providence in 1827, removed to Pawtucket in 1860, was a member of the first city government, and president of the board of aldermen. His maternal grandfather was a prominent figure in state politics and took an active part in the Dorr War, was sheriff of the county and held other important offices. Frederick Eugene was born in Providence, March 31, 1854, and is the second child of Frederick A. and Lucinda E. (Lewis) Barker. He received his education in the public schools of Pawtucket, was graduated from the high school and completed his education at Mowry & Goff's English and Classical school in Providence. In 1871, when seventeen years of age, he entered the employ of Barker, Chadsey & Co., hardware dealers of Providence, where he remained until 1884, when he established a hardware store corner of Main street and East avenue, Pawtucket, under the firm name of F. Eugene Barker & Co. In October, 1891, he removed to 226 Main street, where he is at present located. This business was successful from the start. In politics Mr. Barker is an active Republican and is vice-president of the Garfield Club. He is a member of the Business Men's Association and the T. K. Club. May 11, 1880, he was married to Stella F. Smith of Pawtucket, by which union there are two children, Louise, b. Dec. 2, 1886, and Agnes, b. May 22, 1891.

BARKER, Henry, son of Benjamin and Harriet (Foster) Barker, was born in Yorkshire, England, June, 1848. For many generations the Barkers resided in Bradford, England, and the majority of the members of the family were hand and power loom weavers of dress goods. Henry's maternal and paternal grandfathers were old pensioners and fought at Waterloo and in the Peninsula campaigns for fifteen years. His father, Benjamin, came to America in 1863 and was the first of the family to arrive in this country; he settled in Law-

rence, Mass., where he worked in the Pacific mills for many years, and died in that city in 1880. Henry attended school in England until he was fourteen years old, when he went to work in the mill with his father and served an apprenticeship to high class weaving. He mastered the business, became an overseer, and operated under contract a weaving department for the firm of Wheatersmith, Tankard & Co., of Bradford, employing his own help in this undertaking.

In 1870 he came to the United States and settled with his father at Lawrence, Mass., worked for the Pacific mills for ten years, when he was engaged by the Arlington mills to take charge of the weaving. With this latter concern he remained four years, when he was engaged in 1888 by W. F. & F. C. Sayles to take charge of the Lorraine mills' weaving department, which position he now holds. He now has control of 200 hands and is responsible for the weaving of all fabrics manufactured. Mr. Barker is a Republican. In 1891 he was elected a member of the Pawtucket school committee and was chairman in 1895-6. He belongs to Trinity Episcopal church, is a Free Mason and an Odd Fellow. He was married in 1868 in Bradford, England, and now has eight children: Fred., b. in England, and Benjamin, Florence, Henrietta, Mabel, Waldo, Lawrence and Ralph born in Pawtucket.

BARNEY, Edward C., the fourth child of Otis H., and Betsey (Short) Barney, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Aug. 27, 1832. He obtained his education in the public schools of his native town, and worked on the farm until he attained his nineteenth year. Finding this occupation uncongenial he went to Providence, learned the jewelers' trade and worked as a journeyman until his thirty-seventh year when he had accumulated a small capital with the intention of establishing himself in business. In 1869 he came to Pawtucket and opened a grocery store corner of Main and Bayley streets, where he remained for six years, removing to his present location, 694 Main street, in 1875, where he conducts a market and general provision business in connection with his grocery.



EDWARD C. BARNEY,
GROCER

In politics Mr. Barney is an independent. May 17, 1859, he was married to Mary F. Vars of Pawtucket, by which union there are three children: Mary Della, b. Dec. 10, 1862; Annie C., b. June 9, 1863, and Edna C., b. June 29, 1878. Mr. Barney's father, Otis H., was a ship captain and was born in North Swansea, Mass. He was of the fourth generation that were born in the same place. His grandmother, Betsey Short, was born in Barrington, R. I., and is a direct descendant of the Scotch family of that name who came to this country with the early colonists and distinguished themselves in the war of independence.

BAROLET, Louis Phillippe, is the son of François Xavier and Henriette (Chênevert) Barolet. The Barolet family lived in the city of Lille, France, for many generations, and the grandparents of Louis P. early in this century sailed for Canada, where François was born. They settled near the city of Montreal and engaged in agriculture. François was educated in Montreal, was a graduate of Victoria University, and became a leading physician in Montreal. In 1872 he came to Putnam, Conn., and died at Holyoke, Mass., in May, 1894. Louis Phillippe was born at St. Guillaume,

P. Q., in 1861, and received his primary schooling there. He entered Montreal College when ten years of age, and took a classical course. From his sixteenth to his eighteenth year he pursued an English course at our public high school. He then entered Boston Dental College and two years later commenced practice in Putnam, Conn., where he remained four and a half years. He developed great skill in dentistry and secured an excellent patronage. He came to Pawtucket in 1888 and opened an office in the Sheldon building, Main street. He has built up a fine practice and is a thorough dental expert, employing the most modern scientific apparatus. In politics Dr. Barolet is a Republican.

BASTOW, Stuart, the sixth child of Amos and Anna (Priestly) Bastow was born in Leeds, England, Feb. 24, 1872. His father was a machinist in Leeds, who being attracted to the United States by the broad field offered to men of energy and enterprise, came here in 1884. Stuart attended the public schools of his native city until he attained his twelfth year, and completed his education at the public schools of Pawtucket in 1886. His first occupation was in the drug store of Mr. McAllister on Dexter street, where he remained for three years. He possessed considerable taste for drawing and designing and this induced him to devote four years to learning sign painting. In 1893 he opened an establishment of his own at 23 Broad street, and has established a large and continually increasing business.

BATES, Frank May, the present treasurer of the city of Pawtucket, was born in Pawtucket, Mass., Aug. 4, 1843, and is the only child of Nahum and Sarah Maria (May) Bates. His father was for 60 years a merchant on the east side, Pawtucket, at the corner of Broadway and Main street; and his grandfather, also named Nahum, was a farmer and wholesale dealer in cattle and live stock in Mendon, Mass. The Bates family

has for many generations been conspicuous in Mendon, Bridgewater, and other towns of the Old Colony. Through his paternal grandmother Mr. Bates is descended from the Ballous, so long a conspicuous family in northern Rhode Island and in southern and western Massachusetts. On his mother's side he traces his descent to John May, who came from Mayfield, England in 1635 and settled at Roxbury, Mass. His great grandfather May was a prominent man in his day in Massachusetts, was a member of the governor's council, a state senator, and served as colonel in the revolutionary war. His grandfather, Jesse May, was the first lawyer who began to practice that profession in the village of Pawtucket in the town of North Providence. Jesse May's wife was Betsey Marsh, the daughter of Amariah Marsh, who, it is



FRANK MAY BATES,
CITY TREASURER, PAWTUCKET.

claimed, was the teacher in the first Sunday school established by Samuel Slater, and received one dollar each Sunday for teaching the children the three R's. Other members of this branch of the family have been distinguished. Seth May of Winthrop, Me., was judge of the Maine Supreme Court. Lemuel May of Attleboro, brother of Mr. Bates' maternal grandfather, was commonly known as Squire May, and his son, John W. May, who was a

classmate of Judge W. W. Blodgett of Pawtucket, was a prominent lawyer, and at one time was district attorney for Suffolk County, Massachusetts.

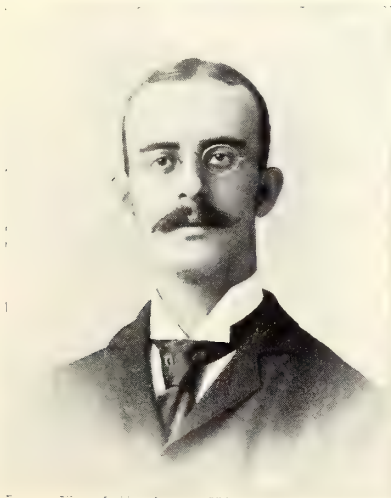
Mr. Bates' father was born in Mendon, Mass., March 6, 1811, and came to Pawtucket in 1832. From 1860 to 1874 he was town treasurer, was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature from 1846 to 1849, and served as selectman for many terms. For a long period, and up to the time of his death, he was a deacon of the First Baptist church, and for many years was superintendent of the Sunday school. He cast his first vote for Henry Clay in 1832, and voted thereafter in every election, national,



JOSEPH DEVERE BARBER, M.D.



LOUIS H. BEAUDRY, M.D.



JOHN H. BENNETT, M.D.



THOMAS T. BERRY, UNDERTAKER.



EDWARD S. BOWEN,
TREASURER NEWELL COAL AND LUMBER CO.



EDWARD BARKER,
JOBBER IN WOOLEN GOODS AND REMNANTS.

state, town or district, which occurred in Pawtucket until his death, the day of the presidential election, Nov. 8, 1892. One of the most prominent members of the Bates family has been Samuel P. Bates, who was state historian and state superintendent of schools in Pennsylvania, and wrote a history of the civil war and a defence of General Hooker's action at the battle of Chancellorsville.

Frank May Bates received his education in the common schools and in the high school of Pawtucket, but did not graduate on account of ill health. He worked for Gorham & Co. and Brown in Providence for two years and he then in 1866 entered into his father's business, and continued therein until his appointment as city treasurer, July, 1891. In 1893, after his father's death, the business was finally closed up. Mr. Bates has always been a Republican. He served on the school committee for two years, during which period he was secretary. From 1879 to 1882 inclusive, he represented Pawtucket in the General Assembly, and for two sessions was chairman of the committee on militia. In 1884 he was a delegate at large to the Chicago convention which nominated James G. Blaine for the presidency, and was the only Blaine man from Rhode Island. During the Centenary celebration, Mr. Bates was chief of staff on Military Day, and he delivered the oration Saturday, Oct. 4, 1890 at the dedication of the Collyer monument. He is one of the original members of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, Feb. 6, 1888, he read a paper before this organization on "Fires and Insurances" which contained an array of facts and figures of great interest. He has been correspondent for the *Gazette* and *Chronicle* and for the *Daily Times*, and accompanied a party of capitalists to Sioux City in this capacity for the *Daily Times* in 1889. He is a member of the First Baptist church, and was a teacher in its Sunday school for more than thirty years, in this respect following in the footsteps of his great-grandfather, Amariah Marsh. Out of fifty scholars in the class he taught for many years, all have been successful men, except two or three. Mr. Bates is a member of many societies and has been treasurer of

nearly all of them. He was for two years treasurer of the Veteran Firemen's Association, for five years treasurer of the Horse Guards, and has been treasurer of the Young People's Society of his church.

In the local militia Mr. Bates was for many years very active. He joined the Pawtucket Horse Guards in 1862, during the next ten years passed through all grades, and was captain in 1878-9. In 1885 he was appointed by Governor Brown a member of his staff with the rank of colonel, and as such represented Rhode Island on the staff of Gen. Philip H. Sheridan at the dedication of the Washington monument, Feb. 22, 1885. He was married Aug. 22, 1866, to Susan Perry Eddy of East Greenwich, and they had two children: Charles Eddy, b. Aug. 8, 1867, died July 29, 1877; and Sarah May, b. Dec. 3, 1872.

BATES, Frederick, son of Whitman and Lucy Ann (Clark) Bates, was born at South Milford, Mass., Aug. 22, 1831. His father moved to Pawtucket with his family in 1836. For one year Frederick went to school at South Mendon, Mass. In Pawtucket he attended the Grove Street Grammar school and the Academy which stood where Stephen F. Fisk's house now is on Main street, and the building is still in existence on Walcott street. He fitted for college at the Lyon & Frieze private school, now the University Grammar school in Providence, and entered Brown University in 1847. On the death of his father in 1849 he left the University and devoted his time to the business, becoming clerk for his uncle Nahum Bates, who continued to run the store. His salary at first as clerk was \$115 per year, and this only paid his board. He however soon found a better position in Providence with L. D. Anthony & Co., retailers and wholesalers of fancy goods, where he received \$250 per year. In 1853 he, with his brother-in-law, D. T. Chilson, bought out N. Bates & Co., the business founded by his father. They conducted it very successfully under the firm name of Chilson & Bates until 1858 when they admitted to the firm James A. Leckie, one of their clerks. The style then became Chilson, Bates & Co. In 1862 Mr. Bates bought out Mr.

Chilson, who died soon after, having been ill for some time before he sold out. The firm then became Bates & Leckie. In 1866 the whole business was sold out and closed. A year later Mr. Bates purchased a stock in Providence with his old partner, but he sold out within a year, on account of ill health. From 1880 to 1883 he was a member of the firm of Linton Bros., but again ill health forced him to retire.

In politics Mr. Bates is a Republican. He was a member of the Pawtucket town council, being the only Republican on the council at that time. In 1856 he was married to Harriet N., daughter of Amos M. Read. They have one child, Adelaide Underwood Bates, who was married to Edward G. Tuttle of New York city, May 31, 1893. Mr. Bates joined the Pawtucket Congregational church in 1856, and has been a member ever since. He was superintendent of the Sunday school in 1882-5, was elected trustee April 28, 1862, and is now the senior trustee. He was also a member of the building committee when the present church was constructed in 1868. Since 1883 he has lived a retired life, looking after his real estate interests. He sold out a large portion of his landed estate, which has since been largely built upon. He acquired considerable wealth, is a man of well preserved powers, and is very active. He now resides at the old family home on Walcott street.

BATES, Whitman, son of Nahum and Perley (Ballou) Bates, was born March 9, 1805, in Mendon, Mass., and died in Pawtucket, Dec. 12, 1849. Until he was twenty-one years old he lived in his native place, obtained his education there in the district school and worked on his father's farm. When he attained his majority his father gave him a silver dollar, which is still in the possession of the family, and sent him out into the world. He went to South Milford, Mass., and became a clerk in a store, saved money, and upon the death of his employer bought the store. In 1835 he sold the store, moved to South Mendon, and opened a hotel which he sold at the end of a year. Coming to Pawtucket he bought out the grocery and dry goods business owned by Alanson Thayer and Ellis Pitcher. The store was situ-

ated where the Bates block now is on Broadway. He disposed of the grocery part and conducted the dry goods business until his death in 1849. His brother, Nahum Bates, the father of Frank M. Bates, the present city treasurer, was his partner in this enterprise and the firm was known as W. & N. Bates. The business was very successful, and Mr. Bates became one of the leading and influential citizens of Pawtucket. For many years he was superintendent of the Sunday school of the First Baptist church, and was a member of the building committee when the present edifice was constructed in 1842.

The Bates family is descended from Clement Bates, who sailed from England in 1635 in the ship "Elizabeth," with his wife, five children and two servants, and settled in Hingham, Mass. They came from Lydd, County of Kent, where their ancestors had lived for two centuries. Whitman Bates is of the sixth generation from Clement, and the line of descent is: Clement, Joshua, Isaac, who settled in Bellingham; Laban, who was a revolutionary soldier and a member of the Massachusetts legislature; Nahum and Whitman.

BAXTER, Frederick Warren, is descended from an old New England family that came from Cape Cod to Pawtucket at an early date. He is the third child of Warren and Carrie M. (Gardner) Baxter, and was born in Pawtucket, March 17, 1861. He attended the public schools until he was fifteen years old. In 1876 he was apprenticed to Charles Rittman to learn the upholstering trade. When his term of apprenticeship had expired he worked for J. A. & A. J. Allen of Central Falls and the Central Falls Furniture Co., who had succeeded that firm. In 1887 he opened an upholstering establishment in the Sheldon block on North Union street. After several removals he settled in 1895 at his present location, 90 Exchange street, where he makes a specialty of manufacturing fine and medium upholstered furniture and hair mattresses and also deals in antique furniture. Mr. Baxter is a Republican, and is a member of the Garfield Club. He has taken an active part in the Knights of Pythias and has occupied several prominent positions in the order. He is

also a member of the American Benefit Association. July 10, 1882 he was married to Ruth Frances Winslow of Pawtucket, by which union there are four children: Ernest Winslow, Carrybell Warren, Ruth Spencer, and Charles Warren.

BELLEW, Robert, the fourth child of Patrick and Mary (Chambers) Bellew, was born in Montreal, Canada, May 31, 1846. He attended the public schools of North Becket, Mass., whither his family had removed, until 1862, when he enlisted in Company E, 1st Massachusetts Cavalry. He participated in many of the great battles of the civil war, until his regiment was mustered out of service in 1864. He then went to Boston, to Jackson, Mich., and Chicago, Ill., and in the latter city he worked at tanning for a brother of General Grant. Returning east he worked at his trade near Boston, and also at Attleboro, Mass., and then with Comp & Co., where he remained 15 years. In 1881 in company with William Gould and R. A. Butler he established the Star Tanning Co., now located at 140 Front street. In 1884 he opened a branch store in Philadelphia, but in 1888 owing to the great depression in business he discontinued it. Mr. Bellew attends the Church of the Sacred Heart and is actively identified with the Sunday school, being at present superintendent. He has been a member of the Sacred Heart Temperance Society for the past twenty years. May, 1876, he was married to Mary A. Reilly of Pawtucket, by which union there is one child, Mary A., b. Dec. 6, 1877. Mr. Bellew's father was born in Ireland, Feb. 3, 1815, but came to this country when he was a young man.

BENNETT, John Hillman, M. D., was born in New Bedford, Mass., Dec. 12, 1869, and is the son of Samuel R. and Hannah A. (Ryder) Bennett. In the educational institutions of his native city he received his early training, graduating from the grammar and high schools and the Swain Free school. In the latter he was prepared for college. He entered Boston University School of Medicine in 1888 and was graduated in 1891 with the degree of M. D. When in college, in the last year of his studies, he was appointed resident physician of the Consumptive Home at Roxbury,

Mass. In this capacity he gained considerable experience in the treatment of pulmonary diseases. In Newburyport and Dorchester, Mass., after graduation, he attended the patients of two practitioners, during their temporary absence. In the following year he became house surgeon of the Boothby Surgical Hospital, Boston, Mass. In 1893 he commenced practice at Pawtucket, R. I., and at present is the attending physician at the Providence Homeopathic Dispensary and assistant surgeon at the Rhode Island Homeopathic Hospital. Dr. Bennett is a member of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society, the Rhode Island Homeopathic Society, of which he is secretary, the Boston Homeopathic Society, and the Pawtucket Medical Association. He is a member of Pacific Lodge, 123, I. O. O. F., of New Bedford, Mass., and also of the To Kalon Club of Pawtucket, belongs to the Pawtucket Congregational church, the Y. M. C. A., and is vice president of the Federal Council of the Brotherhood of Andrew and Philip. He is very much interested in music and has made some study of the violin.

BERRY, James B., son of Thomas T. and Sarah R. (Slocum) Berry, was born in Pawtucket, R. I., Nov. 23, 1856. He obtained his education in the public schools, was graduated from the Grove street grammar school under P. E. Bishop, principal, in the spring of 1872, and attended the high school the fall and winter terms following. At the age of sixteen he went to work for his father in the undertaking business and has continued in it ever since. He has never engaged in any other trade. Early in his connection with the business he was stationed at Oak Grove cemetery, but is now in charge of the office and establishment at 7 Walcott street. Mr. Berry is a member of the Church of our Father (Universalist), and belongs to the Knights of Pythias, Charles E. Chickering Lodge. He is also an associate member of the G. A. R. He was married in 1878 to Clara A. Williams, of Seekonk, Mass., daughter of Baylies M. and Mary E. (Radloff) Williams. They have two children: Sadie May, b. 1884, and Inez W., b. 1889.

BERRY, Thomas Edward, son of Thomas T. and Sarah R. (Slocum) Berry, was born in Pawtucket in 1865. He went to the public schools until he was sixteen years old, and then attended a private school for a year. He then became a salesman for J. B. Barnaby & Co., of Providence, in the clothing business, and remained in that position seven years, when he joined his father in conducting the undertaking business on Walcott street. In 1896 Mr. Berry was appointed by the city council, superintendent of the Mineral Spring and Oak Grove cemeteries, succeeding his father. In this office he has proved efficient and popular. He was married May 4, 1892, to Ida L. Jenks, daughter of Pardon and Eliza J. Jenks of Pawtucket. They have one child by this union Edith J., b. in Pawtucket. Mr. Berry resides in an artistic colonial residence on North Bend street, which was built in 1894, and is one of the most attractive dwellings in Pawtucket. The house occupies a portion of what was formerly the farm of his maternal grandfather, Samuel Slocum.

BERRY, Thomas Thatcher, was born in Pawtucket, April 26, 1834. His father, Capt. Freeman Berry, who was born at Yarmouth, Mass., April 17, 1808, and died at Pawtucket, March 22, 1894, was a seafaring man, and commanded vessels and steamers running to Pawtucket. His mother, Mahala (Phillips) Berry was born in Harwich, Mass., Aug. 26, 1808. Thomas went to school in Pawtucket until he was eighteen years of age. He then learned to be a toolmaker, and followed that occupation for 15 years, up to 1869. In that year he was appointed superintendent of Oak Grove cemetery, where he continued for 26 years. In 1872 he took up the undertaking business, and has since carried it on. Mr. Berry is a member of the High street Universalist church, and belongs to the Rhode Island Universalist Club. He is a member of the New England Undertakers Association, belongs to the Knights of Pythias and was the first president of the Endowment Rank when it was instituted. He is also a member of the Business Men's Association and is one of the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen. In 1856 he was married to Sarah Radloff Slocum

of Pawtucket, R. I. Five children have been born to them two of whom survive.

BISHOP, Frank, son of Lee H. and Emma J. (Bennett) Bishop, was born in 1864 at Lisbon, Conn. When six years of age his parents moved to Jewett City, Conn., where he attended the common schools. When thirteen years old he went to work in the cotton mills of John F. Slater. At the age of sixteen he took a position in the office of the Ashland Cotton Co., Jewett City, and was assistant bookkeeper until 1885. He then went to Minneapolis, Minn., with the Union Transfer Co., with whom he remained for one year, when he returned east and engaged with the Ashland Cotton Co., Jewett City, Conn., in his former position, where he remained until 1891. In that year he came to Pawtucket and was engaged by the Slater Cotton Co., to take charge of the office. He has charge of all accounts and is confidential clerk of the treasurer. Mr. Bishop belongs to the Park Place Congregational church. He is Past Master of Mount Vernon Lodge of Masons, and a member of Reliance Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Jewett City. He was married in 1887 to Ella C. Chapman of Jewett City, Conn., and they have had four children: Alice, b. Jewett City, (deceased); Howard, b. Jewett City; Florence, b. Pawtucket; Arnold, b. Pawtucket.

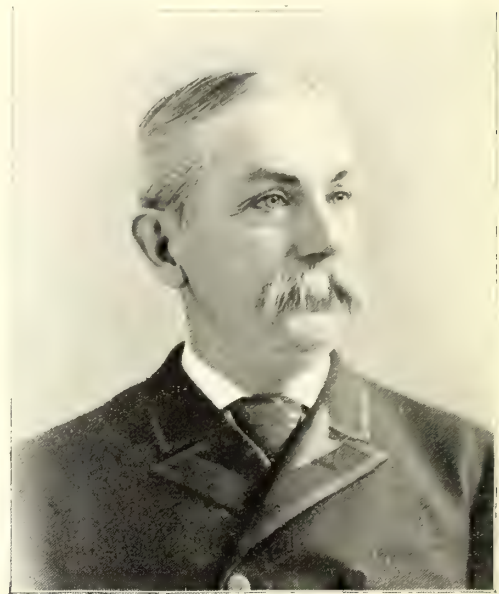
The first American ancestor of the Bishop family settled at Plymouth in the last part of the seventeenth century, and members of the family soon after settled in Eastern Connecticut, where their descendants have since resided.

BLAKE, Francis Nelson, the first child of Ezra N. and Rhoda T. (Bliss) Blake, was born in Wrentham, Mass., June 11, 1853. He attended the public schools of his native town until he attained his sixteenth year, and completed his education at the Wrentham Academy. In 1871 he came to Pawtucket and was apprenticed to Stephen R. Bucklin to learn blacksmithing. He served his time and remained with Mr. Bucklin seven years, during which period he saved sufficient money to enable him to start in business for himself. In 1878 he purchased a small shop in the rear of 323 Main street from Henry Luther and did all the work himself.

He now occupies a three story building, 40 by 84 feet, built on the same site; it requires twenty men to fill the orders for wagons and carriages, and his business is continually increasing. In politics Mr. Blake is a Republican. He attends the First Baptist church and is an active and prominent member of the Odd Fellows, American Mechanics, is Past Captain in the Sons of Veterans, and is a member and officer of the Order of Red Men. He has filled every chair in Enterprise Council, American Mechanics. Sept. 5, 1876, he was married to Mary E. Cotton of Pawtucket, by which union there is one child: Rhoda L., b. March 11, 1884. Mr. Blake traces his ancestors back on the maternal side to Noah Bliss, who was one of the thirty-eight men who settled Rehoboth with Rev. Samuel Newman. His father was a farmer and was born in Wrentham, Mass., February, 1823, and died Sept. 12, 1862 from the effects of a gun shot wound received at the second battle of Bull Run while serving in the Union Army.

BLISS, Frank Norton, the first child of Francis V. and Sarah Wheaton (Norton) Bliss, was born in Taunton, Mass., May 21, 1853. He attended the public schools until he was sixteen years old, then learned the painter's trade, and in seven years saved enough from his earnings to establish himself in business in 1876. He prospered from the start and now conducts a well established and successful painting and paper hanging business at 86 North Main street, Pawtucket. Politically he is a Republican. In fraternal affairs he is an Odd Fellow. July, 1891 he was married to Mary A. Rhodes Angell of Pawtucket. His father was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Feb. 28, 1825, and his mother was born in Seekonk, Mass., in 1830.

BLODGETT, Edward Griffin, was born in Pawtucket, Mass., July 21, 1839, and was the fourth child of the Rev. Constantine and Hannah Maria (Dana) Blodgett. His father was for thirty-five years the pastor of the Congregational church, junction of Walcott street and Broadway, and was a man universally loved and respected. The grandfather, Benjamin Blodgett, was a farmer in Vermont, and some of his



EDWARD G. BLODGETT,
FOUNDER OF BLODGETT & ORSWELL CO.

sons, the older brothers of the Rev. Mr. Blodgett, took part in the war of 1812.

Edward G. Blodgett received his education at the University Grammar School of Providence and at Amherst College, but left before completing his course of study. He then engaged in business for two years, at the end of which time he went to the Hawaiian Islands where he remained six months. From there he went to California, and was a member of the first company of gold seekers that entered Arizona. He remained there until after the war of the rebellion, when he returned to Pawtucket and was employed by the R. D. Mason Co., bleachers and dyers, with whom he remained for about 20 years. While so engaged he also began to manufacture yarn on his own account, and about 1885 he formed a partnership with Edmund W. Orswell under the name of Blodgett & Orswell. The business was incorporated in 1887 as the Blodgett & Orswell Co. The same year the partners started the Pawtucket Dyeing & Bleaching Co., with works at Lebanon, and this business was also incorporated. Mr. Blodgett was president of both these corporations from their organization until

his death April 5, 1894. He was a fine type of the conscientious business man, honest, fair, careful and candid. In social life he was genial and courteous, popular with his associates and beloved by his friends. In politics he was a Republican, but his business occupied so much of his time that he never was a candidate for any public office. He attended the Congregational church, of which his father was pastor so many years, and he was born in the old parsonage which stood on Walcott street. He was married in 1878 to Nora, daughter of Charles A. Leonard, who survives him. Three children were born to them, of whom two are living, a son and a daughter.

BLODGETT, William Winthrop, the third child of Ely and Erne Blodgett, was born in Randolph, Vt., July 8, 1824. He attended the Orange county grammar school of his native town, and completed his education in Burlington at the University of Vermont, from which he was graduated in 1847. He read law with Judge Isaac H. Redfield, was admitted to the bar in 1850, and at once commenced the practice of law in Pawtucket, Mass. He represented Pawtucket in the lower house of the Massachusetts legislature in 1859-60, and was the first senator from Pawtucket in the Rhode Island legislature after the adjustment of the state boundary line in 1862. Since then at various times he has represented Pawtucket for twenty years in the lower house of the Rhode Island legislature. He has been judge of the Pawtucket Probate Court for the past 25 years, is commissioner of insolvency for Massachusetts, and is a Rhode Island bank commissioner. Judge Blodgett is an attendant of St. Paul's Episcopal church. Oct. 9, 1855, he was married to Salome W. Kinsley of Pawtucket, by which union there seven children, Ellen Hobart, b. July 30, 1856; Edward Wilkinson, b. Sept. 27, 1857; William Constantine; Lloyd Morton, b. Feb. 23, 1863; John, b. April 15, 1867; Chauncey Hayden, b. March 23, 1870; and Kinsley, b. Feb. 3, 1874.

BOARDMAN, William Howard, the son of James and Elizabeth (Howard) Boardman, was born in Lincoln, R. I. Aug 9, 1862, and is of English descent, his parents having come to

America in 1856. He obtained his education in the Lonsdale public schools. When 17 years old he went to work in the drug store of A. L. Calder, 163 Westminster street, Providence, where he remained for nine years, and by study and experience became a first-class pharmacist. May 13, 1889, he purchased from H. W. Porter & Co., the drug store at 1661 Lonsdale avenue, which he has since successfully conducted. By attending to all the details of his business, and catering to local wants, he has developed the business much beyond its original proportions. Mr. Boardman is an enthusiastic sportsman, is a



WILLIAM H. BOARDMAN,
DRUGGIST, LONSDALE.

good shot and knows how to handle a rod. He is a Republican in politics. He is genial and companionable and belongs to many societies, among which are: Union Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M.; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4; Pawtucket Council, No. 2, R. and S. Masters; Holy Sepulchre Commandery, No. 8; Palestine Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., Providence, R. I. Sept. 30, 1885, he was married to Maud Rouse Eastwood, daughter of Eastwood Eastwood of Central Falls, and they have two children: Ethel E., b. June 26, 1887, d. Aug.

26, 1889; and Eastwood Howard, b. Oct. 5, 1889.

BORDEN, Frank H., the second child of Alpheus and Hannah W. (Colwell) Borden, was born in Pawtucket, April 18, 1863. He went to school until he was fifteen years old, when he went to work in the dry goods house of Small & Harley as a clerk. He continued in that capacity through the various changes of the firm, but upon the incorporation of the David Harley Co. in 1893, he was elected secretary and still holds that position. Mr. Borden is a scion of the well-known Fall River family of manufacturers, and his father was born in that city. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Park Place Congregational church, belongs to the Good Fellows, and is a Knight of Pythias. June 6, 1888, he was married to Mary E. Bacon of Pawtucket.

BOURNE, Arthur Orville, the fourth child of Henry Orville and Jane Mason (Case) Bourne, was born in Pawtucket, March 20, 1871. He attended the grammar and high schools until he was 17 years old, when he became a clerk in the store of George C. Peck. His close application to business and his intelligent comprehension of the matters intrusted to his care soon attracted the attention of his employer and on May 1, 1894, he was admitted as a partner,



ARTHUR O. BOURNE,
OF GEO. C. PECK & CO

under the firm name of George C. Peck & Co. Mr. Bourne's ancestors lived for many generations in Rehoboth and Seekonk. His grandfather, Almond Orville Bourne, was born May 4, 1809, in Rehoboth; his grandmother, Charlotte Delia Fitts, was born Jan. 9, 1811 in Seekonk; his father was born in Seekonk, April 3, 1833, and his mother was born in the same place March 13, 1841. In politics Mr. Bourne is a Republican. He attends the Park Place Congregational church.

BOWEN, Charles Artemus, fifth child of Reuben and Sarah Ann (George) Bowen, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., April 10, 1848. He went to school until he was eighteen years old and then followed the occupation of a farmer until he attained his 29th year. In 1886 he joined his brothers-in-law, Leroy E. and Nathan Bowen, as a partner in the firm of Bowen Bros., wholesale and commission merchants in hay, grain and produce, at Nos. 35 to 39 Broadway, Pawtucket, and has since continued in that firm and business. Mr. Bowen's father was born in Rehoboth, Oct. 15, 1812; and his mother was born in Wrentham, Mass. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the First Baptist church. March, 1870, he was married to Nancy P. Bowen of Rehoboth, by which union there are four children: Grace Amelia, b. Dec. 26, 1872, d. Dec. 2, 1885; Jessie May, b. Sept. 9, 1874; Ethel Louise, b. Dec. 1, 1877; Louis Mason, b. July 25, 1880, d. Feb. 10, 1895. His wife was born March 3, 1852.

BOWEN, Edward S., son of Clovis H. and Nancy W. (Steere) Bowen, was born May 9, 1850, in the village of Chepachet, town of Gloucester, R. I. He attended the public schools until he was fifteen years old and then took a year's course in the Suffield Literary Institution, Suffield, Conn. His first occupation was as bookkeeper at the Glen River woolen mills, Pascoag, R. I., where he continued two years. He then came to Pawtucket, went to work for Smith Grant & Co., and has continued with that firm and its successor the Newell Coal & Lumber Co., ever since. He is now treasurer of the corporation, and is also a director of the Slater Cotton Co. In politics Mr. Bowen is a

Democrat. He is an attendant of the Congregational church, and belongs to the Franklin Society of Providence. Sept. 1887 he was married to Elma S. Brown of Providence, and they have three children: Edith, Joseph B., and Faith. Mr. Bowen's grandfather, Dr. Joseph Bowen, was born in Providence, R. I., in 1756, and was surgeon on the privateer "Chance" during the war of the revolution. His father, Clovis H. Bowen, who was born May 9, 1801, on the corner of Bowen and North Main street, Providence, was for thirty-two successive years town clerk of Glocester, R. I.

BOWEN, Clovis H., was born in Glocester, R. I., April, 23, 1853, and is the son of Clovis H. and Nancy W. (Steere) Bowen. He attended the public schools of Franklin, Mass., until he was seventeen years old, then entered West Point Military Academy, and was graduated in the class of '76. His first occupation was that of a clerk for Smith Grant & Co., Pawtucket, with which concern he remained about a year. He then worked a number of years for C. H. George & Co. of Providence. Afterwards he was bookkeeper with the Barstow Stove Co.; and resigned that position to take charge of the affairs of N. S. Collyer & Co., which firm was later reorganized as the Collyer Machine Co., and Mr. Bowen became treasurer and general manager, which positions he now holds. In politics Mr. Bowen is a Democrat. He is an attendant of the Pawtucket Congregational church, is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association and is a thirty-second degree Mason. Sept. 6, 1877, he was married to Mary E., daughter of Samuel S. Collyer, who was for so many years the chief of Pawtucket's fire department. By this union there is one child: Edward, born Dec. 5, 1884.



CLOVIS H. BOWEN
TREASURER OF THE COLLYER MACHINE CO.

BOWEN, Leroy Everett, the second child of Otis P. and Ruth A. (Pearce) Bowen, was born in Warren, R. I., March 1, 1854. His paternal grandfather, Darius Bowen, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., March 1, 1790, and died there Oct. 7, 1862; he married Nancy Peck of the same place, who was born Jan. 19, 1787, and died March, 1831. His maternal grandfather, Gamaliel Pearce, was born in Dighton Mass., Aug. 15, 1799, and died Aug. 13, 1878; he married Persis Baker, who was born in Rehoboth July 4, 1804, and died March 25, 1886. Leroy's father was born in Rehoboth, Mass., March 3, 1827 and was a ship builder and farmer; and he married Ruth A. Pearce of Dighton, Mass., April 13, 1832. Leroy attended the public schools of Rehoboth until he was nineteen years old. For several years he worked on a farm; but finding this employment uncongenial to his tastes, he became a clerk in a grocery store at Somerset, Mass., where he remained a few years. Coming to Pawtucket in 1879 he worked in a market and produce store for Ruel S. Darling, and then in the wholesale commission house of N. W. Whipple. April, 1884, he established his present business in partnership with

his brother Nathan and his brother-in-law Charles A. Bowen, under the firm name of Bowen Bros., and that firm now conducts an extensive business as wholesale and commission dealers in grain, straw and produce at Nos. 35 to 39 Broadway. The business has been successful from its beginning and is constantly increasing. In politics Mr. Bowen is a Republican. He attends the Broadway Baptist church. October 19, 1887, he was married to Carrie I. Luther of Rehoboth, Mass., by which union there have been five children, Eunice L., b. Jan. 6, 1889; Howard P., b. Dec. 29, 1889,

d. Oct. 15, 1890; Ralph F., b. April 28, 1893, d. Jan. 1, 1895; and Marjorie L., b. Oct. 29, 1894.

BOWEN, Nathan, the fourth child of Otis P. and Ruth A. (Pearce) Bowen, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Nov. 26, 1859. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was seventeen years old, when he left home in the fall of 1877, and learned the wood-turning trade. He followed this occupation until Sept. 1, 1882, when he entered Bryant & Stratton's Business College, Providence, R. I., but left in June, 1883, before his graduation to take a position as bookkeeper with Ira Winsor & Co., steam and gas pipe fitters, Providence. He remained with that concern until May, 1884. He became bookkeeper in September, 1884, for N. W. Whipple, dealer in hay, straw, grain and produce in Pawtucket. Feb. 1, 1887, in company with his brother, Leroy E. Bowen and his brother-in-law Charles A. Bowen, he started the firm of Bowen Bros., wholesale and commission dealers in hay, straw, grain and produce, at 35 to 39 Broadway, Pawtucket. Mr. Bowen is a Republican, and is an active member of the Garfield Club. He attends the First Baptist church. June 8, 1887, he was married to Clara E. Pierce of Taunton, Mass., by which union there is one child, Ruth A., b. Sept. 29, 1891.

BRAY, Allen Farris, the son of Reuben and Elizabeth (Homer) Bray, was born in Yarmouth, Mass., May 11, 1848. For generations the family resided on Cape Cod, and its members have been sailors, shipbuilders, and ship captains, and were noted for longevity. Allen attended the public schools of his native town until he was fourteen years old, when he became a clerk in a general store in Yarmouth, but soon went to Brewster, Mass., where he obtained a similar situation, which he retained until 1868, when his father died. He then returned home and settled his father's estate. In 1869 he came to Central Falls and was employed by Isaac F. Crocker for eight years. In 1877 he purchased the store of George A. Mumford, under the Gazette and Chronicle's office, in the Manchester block, at 25 North Main street. In 1879 he bought out the busi-

ness of the Charles M. Read Co., at 86 Main street, and conducted it in connection with his North Main street store; but in 1883 he removed the stock from the latter establishment to the old Read store, where he remained until 1889, when the business was removed to its present commodious quarters in the Benedict House building, at 305 Main and 10 Broad streets. In 1879 he took his brother Ferdinand, into partnership and the style of the firm became A. F. & F. Bray. The house carries a general line of hardware, mechanics' tools and farming implements, and also deals in firearms, ammunition, fishing tackle, seeds, etc. Mr. Bray was a charter member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He was married in 1884 to Etta Louise Standing of Fall River, and they have three children, Homer Standing, b. May 29, 1886; Louise Whitfield, b. Sept. 19, 1889; Allen Farris, Jr., b. Nov. 29, 1893.

BRAY, Ferdinand, a son of Reuben and Elizabeth (Homer) Bray, was born in Yarmouth, Mass., April 21, 1859. His father died in 1869, but his mother lived until 1896. Ferdinand attended the public schools of his native town until he was twelve years old. In 1872 he came with his mother and sisters to live in Central Falls, whither his brother Allen F. Bray had preceded him about three years. For three years he went to school in Central Falls, and then engaged as a salesman with the hardware house of Belcher Bros. of Providence, July 19, 1874, where he remained until he went to work for his brother as a clerk in the hardware business. In 1879 he became a partner in the firm, which then took the present name of A. F. & F. Bray, and is now one of the largest houses in this line of business in the state of Rhode Island. Mr. Bray joined Company F, 2d Battalion Infantry, Rhode Island Militia, in 1881, and two years later was promoted to be 1st lieutenant and commissary of the 1st Battalion Cavalry, which position he holds at present. He is an associate member of Tower Post, No. 17, G. A. R., and belongs to the Business Men's Association and the Garfield Club. Mr. Bray belongs to the following Masonic bodies: Union Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M., Pawtucket;

Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter No. 4; Pawtucket Council No. 2, Royal and Select Masters; Holy Sepulchre Commandery, K. T., No. 8, Pawtucket; Rhode Island Consistory, A. and A., Scottish Rite, Providence; and also the Queen Esther Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star No. 2, Pawtucket, and Palestine Temple, A. A. O. N., Mystic Shrine, Providence. He was married to Mary T., daughter of John T. Cottrell, Sept. 20, 1887, and they have had four children: Gertrude Cottrell, b. Sept. 22, 1888; Florence Allen, b. April 3, 1892; Reuben Thurston, b. Nov. 11, 1893, d. May 1, 1895; Ferdinand Bray, Jr., b. May 11, 1896.

BRIGGS, Hiram Augustus, the third son of Hiram Augustus and Almira (Harris) Briggs, was born in Pawtucket, Jan. 4, 1841, in the old red house that occupied the site west of where the Evans and Deacon building now stands on Main street, and overhanging it was the famous old mulberry tree. His father was born in Coventry, R. I., commenced life in a very humble way, but in 1846 he associated himself with Alexander King under the firm name of Briggs & King, dealers in cotton waste, on the corner of Exchange and Depot streets. In 1848 Mr. King retired, when Mr. Briggs's brother Russell entered into partnership with him, and the firm name became H. A. Briggs & Co. Russell Briggs died in 1868, but the old firm name has since been retained. Mr. Briggs was a man of indefatigable energy and perseverance, and through his foresight and persistent industry became wealthy. He was straightforward in all his dealings and was a man of sterling integrity and honesty. He died in Germany in 1877, aged 64. His son, Hiram A., was educated at the Church Hill school, Pawtucket, at the Barre Academy, Barre, Vt., and took a commercial course at Scholfield's Commercial College in Providence. For four years, beginning May 1, 1860, he acted as clerk in his father's office at a salary of \$5.00 per week, but his board only cost \$2.50. In 1864 he was admitted into the business as a partner with one-fourth interest. From the income thus derived, he purchased a half interest with his father. Shortly after his father's death he became sole

owner, and has since conducted the business alone.

He is a member of the Business Men's Association, a director of the Pacific Bank, and is a director and member of the executive committee of the American Yarn Manufacturing Co. He has attended the First Universalist church for 30 years, and served on the board of trustees for fifteen years. Nov. 1, 1865, he was married to Emily Gleason Dean of Attleboro, Mass., who was born April 28, 1840, and died Feb. 20, 1883. By this union there is one child: Charles Augustus, b. Sept. 20, 1872, who is now in the office with his father.

BROOKS, William James, was born in Hopeville, Conn., March 1, 1836, and was the fourth child of George and Marian Hamilton (Murdock) Brooks, who came to this country from Scotland early in the century. He attended school in his native town, and also in Jewett City, Conn., and Philadelphia, Pa., and completed his education at the Plainfield, Conn., Academy. He was then apprenticed to a cigar manufacturer in Centerville, R. I., and worked as a journeyman until he was twenty-one years of age. In June, 1857, he enlisted for five years in the United States Army in the ordnance department at Bridesburg Arsenal, Pa., and accompanied the Utah expedition to Salt Lake City, where he participated in the Utah troubles and actively engaged in Indian warfare. He was honorably discharged, having attained the rank of sergeant. At the expiration of his time he went to California and worked in the mines, returning by Panama to Providence, where he worked at his trade for different concerns until 1871, when he became foreman for Squire Z. Phinney, the well-known cigar manufacturer, and has continued in this capacity for the past twenty-five years. Mr. Brooks is a Republican. He attends St. Paul's Episcopal church, is an Odd Fellow, and is Commander of General N. A. Miles, Garrison No. 7, of Providence, of the Regular Army and Navy Union. He was married to Mary E. Blanchard of Providence, May 31, 1870, and they have five children: Ellen I., b. Sept. 17, 1871; Marian H., b. Jan. 30, 1874; Harriet E., b. March 29, 1876;

William F., b. Oct. 25, 1882; Herbert H., b. Nov. 14, 1884.

BROWN, James S., the son of Sylvanus Brown, became one of the foremost manufacturers of cotton machinery in the United States. He was born in the village of Pawtucket, North Providence, Dec. 23, 1802, in a low gambrel-roofed house that stood on Quaker lane,—afterwards Pleasant street—on the site now occupied by 42 and 44 East avenue. The house was built by Sylvanus Brown, and after his death came into the possession of his son. It was moved years ago to a location on Marrin street, between Pine and George streets, and still stands, changed in appearance. In its rear in the original location stood the little shop where the elder Brown made the patterns for Samuel Slater's first machinery and which subsequently formed the northerly portion of the old Weeden bakery. When the bakery was remodelled, Capt. Brown procured the frame of the old shop and removed it to his yard. It was in this old house on Pleasant street that Sylvanus Brown died in Pawtucket, July 30, 1824. Philip, grandfather of James S., was descended from one of four brothers who emigrated from Wales and settled in the town of Cumberland, R. I. There they engaged in mining coal and iron ore, and the business was inherited by Philip and carried on by him until his death, when it was abandoned. The site of one of the furnaces was near the present gate house of the Pawtucket water works at the mouth of the Abbott Run, and in excavating for the foundation of that structure a number of the timbers of the old furnace were exhumed.

James went to school in North Providence until he was fifteen years of age, when he entered the employ of David Wilkinson, whose machine shop was then in the basement of the Oziel Wilkinson stone mill, rear of Mill street. He learned the business of pattern-making, having during his school vacations assisted his father on that branch of woodwork. In 1819 he went to work in the machine shop of Pitcher & Gay, which was started in 1813, on Main streets on or near the site of the "New mill" and afterwards removed to the "Stone mill" on the opposite

side of the river, and subsequently to the adjoining "Yellow" now the "Bridge mill." It was then the largest concern of its kind in the place. Mr. Gay retired in 1824 and Mr. Brown succeeded to his place and interest in the firm, the name being changed to Pitcher & Brown. In 1842 Mr. Brown purchased his partner's interest and continued business on the same premises until 1850.

The slide rest used on turning lathes by which the height of the tool can be adjusted while the lathe is in motion, was invented by Mr. Brown while in the employ of Pitcher & Gay, in 1820. In 1830 he invented a machine for cutting bevel gears. In 1838 he patented a machine for boring the passage for roving through the arm of the long flyer roving machine, and in 1842 his lathe for longitudinally turning bodies of irregular forms was patented.

After the introduction of the celebrated Sharp & Roberts patent self-acting mule into this country, Mr. Brown turned his attention to their manufacture, and in building these machines acquired a reputation second to no machinist in the United States. These mules were first introduced into the United States by Major Bradford Durfee, of Fall River, Mass., in the year 1839-40. Major Durfee was the agent of the Annawan cotton mill at Fall River, and visited Europe on business connected with this company. While in England he purchased of Sharp & Roberts six of their mule head stocks. They were shipped to some port in France, whence they were reshipped to this country and forwarded to Mr. Durfee at Fall River. From Fall River they were sent to Pitcher & Brown at Pawtucket, who put them together and they were successfully operated in the mills in Fall River. The first Sharp & Roberts self-operating mules made in this country were built by Pitcher & Brown for S. B. & H. Chace, of Valley Falls. Mr. Brown applied himself with great diligence to perfecting and simplifying the work on this mule invention, making many new and ingenious tools for the purpose.

The castings used by him in his works were procured from the foundry of General Shepard Leach, in Easton, Mass., up to 1847. In that

year he bought three and a half acres of land on Main street, on which he erected a foundry 40 by 80 feet, and made his first castings there Dec. 31, 1847. In 1849 he erected a large brick machine shop 400 feet long, 60 feet wide and two and one-half stories in height, with a large wing containing a powerful steam engine. Having decided to build, but not finding in the market such bricks as he required, he purchased Bucklin's island, in Pawtucket river, which consisted of a fine bed of clay and manufactured his own bricks. His shop was built entirely of these bricks. The house in the corner of the yard, next to the premises of W. H. Haskell & Co., was moved from Bucklin's island to its present location about 1852, and was towed to the wharf from the island on two scows. The master mason of the large machine shop was Capt. Israel Lee. In 1859 a substantial pattern house, 40 by 72 feet, 2½ stories above the basement, was built, and several other smaller buildings, for various uses, all so conveniently arranged and admirably adapted to their several purposes as to make this one of the largest and most complete establishments of its kind in the country. The tools in this establishment were nearly all of them built by Mr. Brown and for many of them he obtained patents.

The Sharp & Roberts mule, and the long flyer speeder, were the only cotton manufacturing machines which Mr. Brown had built for several years before the war of the rebellion. When the English fly-frame was being generally introduced, he was urged by many manufacturers to build that machine for them; but he steadily refused to do so, with a firmness that seemed to them almost like obstinacy, insisting upon it that they were not what manufacturers of cotton wanted, and that the American long-flyer roving machine could be rendered far superior to the English fly-frame. He turned his attention to the improvement of the American speeder. After careful study and many experiments, he succeeded in accomplishing the desired result, and took out a patent for his improvement in January, 1857. The result fully verified the correctness of his opinion. Almost from the time that he took out his

patent for his improvements, the demands of manufacturers compelled him to abandon the building of mules, and to turn the whole force of his shop to the construction of his patent speeder. Mr. Brown's improved lathe for longitudinally turning bodies of irregular forms was designed for making cotton machinery rolls, but after the outbreak of the war it was found to be well adapted for the manufacture of muskets. As a result, during the war his large establishment was engaged in making tools and machines for turning gun-barrels, giving employment to about 300 men.

Subsequent to 1862 Mr. Brown built the machines for the American File Works and put them in successful operation. He also invented a machine for grinding file-blanks, and a furnace for hardening files. After the close of the war, he manufactured the so-called Parke, Curtis & Madley mule, an English machine, which met with much favor among manufacturers. In this mule he made important and valuable improvements for which he secured patents. In the latter part of his life he was much interested in the manufacture of malleable iron, for which he constructed a foundry near his machine shop, at great expense.

When Mr. Brown was about six years old he met with an accident which nearly destroyed the sight of one eye. About 1874 his unimpaired eye became affected and he underwent a useless operation towards its improvement. But the eye injured when a youth, strange to say, allowed him to dimly distinguish forms and night from day. It is thought that the intense heat encountered daily in this malleable iron furnace was the cause of his final blindness, as he would remain for hours with the strong white heat from the furnace thrown full upon his optics. He enjoyed, till near the end of his life, the most robust health, which had never been impaired by luxurious indulgence or foolish excesses, and he died Dec. 29, 1879, at the age of 77.

Mr. Brown was energetic, prudent, industrious and perfectly temperate. His tools and machinery were built regardless of cost, to do good work. He was not a public man. He did

not seek or accept any kind of public office. He had enlightened views and positive opinions upon all questions of political, social and moral interest; but was not given to intermeddling in the management of affairs outside of his domestic and business relations. He was kind-hearted and between him and many of his old employees there existed tender and harmonious relations. Eschewing entirely political and public preferment he devoted himself wholly to his business. His daily journeys to and from the shop were as regular as those of the sun, and his florid countenance and stout frame made him a conspicuous figure on the street. In politics he was a staunch Whig and Republican. The war aroused his patriotism to a high pitch, and he contributed liberally towards arming and equipping the soldiers. In April, 1861, he erected a flagstaff near his works and flung a splendid flag to the breeze.

Mr. Brown was married Feb. 23, 1829, to Sarah P. Gridley, a sister of Benjamin Gridley who owned the old house on the corner of Main and Wing streets. They lived in the old house on Pleasant street until 1835, when they removed to the new mansion house on Walcott street, then just completed. Here Mr. Brown resided the rest of his life. Three of his children were born in the old house: Agnes (who died young), Abby G. (Mrs. Thomas K. King), and Mary D. (Mrs. Charles A. Warland), and James the only son and youngest child was born in the house on Walcott street.

BROWN, James, son of James S., and grandson of Sylvanus Brown, was born in Pawtucket, Mass., Dec. 18, 1838, in his father's mansion house on Walcott street. He attended the public schools of Pawtucket until he was eighteen years old when he entered Lyon and Frize's University Grammar school, Providence, from which he was graduated in 1858. He then learned to be a machinist in his father's shop, and continued to work there until he succeeded to the business on the death of his father in 1879. Since then he has carried on the large machine shops and has followed worthily in the footsteps of his father and grandfather. In politics Mr. Brown has been an ardent

Republican. He represented the fourth ward in the common council from 1888 to 1892, was president of the council from 1889 to 1891, and mayor of the city in 1893. He belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and is a member of the St. Paul's Episcopal church. May 1864 he was married to Susan A. Aldrich of Uxbridge, Mass., by which union there are three children: Ruth S., Alice J., and James S.

BURROW, William Trubee, the manager of the Glenlyon Dyeworks, Saylesville, was born in Leeds, England in 1839, and was educated at a private school in Halifax, England. His father, John Burrow, was successively manager of the dye works of Thomas Haigh & Sons, dyers, Leeds; then for 20 years for Joseph Mosem Kirk, Halifax, England, and later for Oates, Ingham & Sons of Bradford. When fourteen years of age William T. became clerk in the office of Joseph Moxem Kirk. He mastered the business so thoroughly that when nineteen years old he was promoted by Mr. Kirk to be manager of the branch works at Bowling, Bradford, which position he held for six years. In 1864 he became assistant manager of the main plant of the Kirks, one of the largest concerns in England. Later he was engaged as manager of William Dodd & Co., Manchester, in the finishing of cotton fabrics. The death of Mr. Dodd caused him to accept an engagement to assist James Haywood of Sackville street, Manchester, in perfecting an improved self-acting clip tenter, with Mather & Platt of Salford. After this was brought out he went to Oates, Ingham & Sons to assist his father who was general manager, where he stayed about three years, and then accepted an engagement with John Bottrell & Co. of Leeds, dyers and finishers. Two years later he went back to Oates, Ingham & Co., to take charge of the crabbing and singeing departments. This position he filled until the year 1873, when he and his father were given an interest in the business of S. & L. Margerison, Bradford, piece and yarn dyers. His father became general manager, but died soon after entering upon his duties as such, and William T. succeeded to the position, which he held until 1879. May,

1880, he engaged with the New York Dyeing & Printing Co. In the year 1882 he took charge of the finishing and dyeing departments of the Arlington Mills, Lawrence, Mass. In the fall of 1883 he became manager of the Glenlyon Dyeworks at Saylesville, for W. F. & F. C. Sayles. The works were then in their infancy. He has held that position since then, and under his management the plant has been greatly developed. Mr. Burrow is a member of the Sayles Memorial Chapel Congregational Church, and acted as choir master for 12 years for church and Sunday school. He is a member of Union Lodge of Masons, Pawtucket. In his youth Mr. Burrow was a member of the Third West Yorkshire Rifle Volunteers. In 1861 he was married to Janet Gunn of Sunderland, England. They have no issue, but have adopted three children.

BUTLER, Richard Archer, only child of William and Mary J. (Jones) Butler, was born in Norfolk, Va., Jan. 6, 1854. He attended school in his native city until he was fifteen years old. In 1869 he came to Attleboro, Mass., worked on a farm and went to school winters. As he was ambitious and desirous of advancement in the world he saved sufficient money from his scanty earnings to enable him to obtain a good commercial education at Bryant & Stratton's Business College in Providence. In 1873 he began to learn the carpenter's trade but abandoned this to start the milk business in 1875, which he disposed of with profit in October, 1879, when he bought out the interest of William Orr in the Star Tanning Co., then located in the Fairbrother and Wood building, corner High and Blackstone streets, Central Falls, and became a partner with William Goulding and Jonas Welcome. Afterwards Robert Bellew became a partner and Mr. Welcome withdrew. In 1882 Mr. Butler sold to

Oscar Jillson his interest in the Star Tanning Co. The company moved out of the Fairbrother and Wood building which Mr. Butler had leased. He bought the building in 1885. Here until 1895 he carried on tanning and currying, and manufactured belt, lacing, Don-gola and fancy leather. Mr. Butler is a member of the Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association. In politics he is a Republican, and was a member of the Lincoln Republican Association.

BARRY, James F., the son of Michael and Mary (McKenna) Barry, was born in New York city in 1860. His grandfather David came to New York, June 22, 1826, from Ireland, where

for many generations the Barrys were prominent and wealthy; he acquired wealth, became one of the best known men in New York city, and died there at the age of 103. Michael, his son, was a member of the city council of New York from the seventh ward during the administration of Fernando Wood. James F. attended the New York schools until he was eight years old, and the Pawtucket schools until he was eighteen. He then went to Bryant & Stratton's Business College in Providence, for two years, and was graduated in 1880. His first occupation was as book-



RICHARD A. BUTLER,
TANNER, CURRIER AND LEATHER MANUFACTURER.

keeper for William M. Fisher & Co., jewelry manufacturers, and he also worked in a similar capacity for other makers of jewelry. In 1885 he was appointed assistant postmaster of Pawtucket by President Cleveland. Three years later he resigned to accept a position as clerk in the water works department of the city of Pawtucket, which he held for three years. For the year ending July, 1895, he was business manager of the Pawtucket Post. He then formed a partnership with Frank Esser, under the name of Esser & Barry, for the manufacture of jewelry, which has become a very successful business, with workrooms in the Kent & Stanley



LOUIS P. BAROLET,
DENTIST.



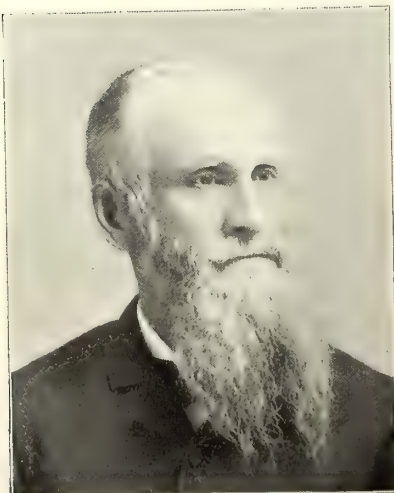
THOMAS E. BERRY,
SUPERINTENDENT OF CITY CEMETERIES.



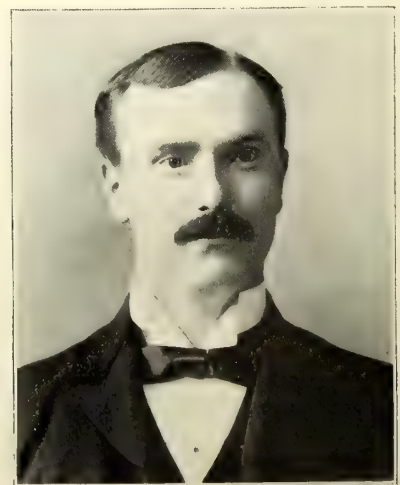
GEORGE A. CARMICHAEL,
FREIGHT CASHIER N. Y. N. H. & H. R. R. PAWTUCKET.



CHARLES E. CARPENTER,
OF STONE, CARPENTER & WILSON ARCHITECTS, PROVIDENCE.



SAMUEL O. CASE, JR.,
GROCERY AND GENERAL STORE, LEBANON.



JOHN J. COSTELLO,
MANAGER OF JOHN CASEY & CO.'S GROCERY STORE.

building, Providence. The concern is now the largest producer of white stone jewelry in America. About 100 persons are employed, and silver specialties are also turned out. The products are facsimiles of real diamonds in fine settings, and 100,000 gross of stones are imported by the firm each year. This is about fifty per cent. of the stones that are brought into Rhode Island. Mr. Esser gives his attention to the buying. Mr. Barry manages the selling, and on that account is obliged to travel considerably. The firm has an office in New York, employs several traveling salesmen, makes all grades of jewelry, and uses gold, rolled gold and electroplate settings.

Mr. Barry is a Democrat. He was clerk in the east side voting district in the town of Pawtucket the year before it became a city, and was chairman of the delegation from his ward on the city committee. He belongs to the Knights of Columbus, and was one of the organizers of the Ætna Association in 1880.

CARMICHAEL, George Alexander, the oldest son of George and Abby Sanford (Thomas) Carmichael, was born in North Stonington, Conn., Dec. 22, 1869. His grandfather, George Carmichael, was born in Glasgow, Scotland in 1802, came to America when a young man, and settled in Hopkinton, R. I. He died at Shannock, R. I., in 1888. His son, also named George Carmichael, was born in Scotland, Nov. 22, 1838, has been a successful woolen manufacturer at Shannock and Westerly, represented the towns of Richmond, and Charlestown, R. I., in the General Assembly, for many years both in the house and senate, and was Presidential elector in 1884. Mr. Carmichael prepared the way, by means of various resolutions he introduced in the general assembly, for the establishment of the Rhode Island Soldiers' Home at Bristol. He is a man of more than ordinary force and character, has always been one of the ablest and most respected leaders of the Republican party in the state, and has served on many boards, commissions, and other public capacities.

George A., the third of the name, attended the public schools of Westerly, R. I., and completed his schooling at Scholfield's

Commercial College, Providence, from which he was graduated when eighteen years old. He was then employed for two years in the office of the Carmichael Manufacturing Co., Westerly. Since then he has been connected with the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad in various office positions, and at present is freight cashier and chief clerk in the freight department at Pawtucket. He is a man of liberal views, tolerant and progressive. In politics he is a Republican, and has been a member of the state central committee for one year. In religion he is a liberal, and is an attendant of the Bell street chapel, Providence, Rev. Anna Garlin Spencer, pastor. He is a young man of a fine physical presence, is genial and companionable, is a capable accountant, and resembles his father in his character and attainments. Mr. Carmichael is a Free Mason, and belongs to St. John's Lodge and to Providence Royal Arch Chapter, and also to St. John's Commandery of Providence.

CAPRON, George Oliver, manager City Coal Co., Pawtucket, is of the seventh generation of his family in America. The first American Capron was Banfield, who came from England about 1674, when 14 years of age, with three other youths as stowaways. Their presence placed the captain of the vessel in a peculiar predicament as he was prohibited from carrying any British subjects to America unless they were provided with a license permitting them to leave the country. He determined to return at once to port and surrender the four youths to the authorities, but upon the protest of the mate and crew concluded to proceed on the voyage. It was thus the first Capron arrived in New England.

James Holden, the author of the genealogy of the Capron family, thinks the name French and not English, and is supported in this view by the absence of any coat of arms or heraldic record of this family in English heraldry. It is possible that the Caprons were originally French and may have fled from that country to England during one of the then frequent periods of religious persecution. There is no record of Banfield Capron's movements or occupation

for seventeen years after his arrival in America. He married the daughter of Mr. Callender at Rehoboth, Mass., and settled in what is now the town of Barrington, where he remained about twenty years, when he sold his farm to a Mr. Humphrey and moved into Attleboro, then a densely wooded country, where he secured a larger farm. Here he remained until his death, which occurred Aug. 20, 1752. He is described as being of medium height, strongly built, of light complexion, with blue eyes and light hair with a reddish tinge. He retained his vitality to the last, though he lived to be 92 years of age. He was married three times; first to the Callender spoken of above; second, to Elizabeth Blackington of Attleboro, Mass., who d. May 10, 1735; third, to Sarah, widow of Deacon John Daggett of Attleboro, Mass., Dec. 16, 1735. He had 12 children; Banfield, Joseph, Edward, Walter, John, Betsey, Jonathan, Mary, Hannah, Margaret, Sarah and a daughter, name unknown. The line of descent is through

Banfield Jr., (2) born in Attleboro, Mass., July 16, 1683. He was married twice, first, to Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Jenks, of Pawtucket, R. I., and granddaughter of Governor Jenks. She d. 1738. His second wife was Sarah Brown of Attleboro, Mass., whom he married in Feb. 1744. He probably moved to Rhode Island, as in the Cumberland records it is stated that he was chosen a grand juror in 1748, "to attend at ye next Inferior Court to be holden at Providence ye 3d Tuesday of this June." He d. Aug. 16, 1752, in his 70th year. He had 12 children, Nathaniel, Charles, Philip, b. Feb. 1, 1719-20, Benjamin, Jonathan, Hannah, Betsey, Lydia, Oliver, Leah, Sarah, and Elizabeth. The line of descent is through the second child,

Charles, (3) who was b. in October, 1716, was married to Mary, daughter of Joseph Scott of Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 16, 1742, and the ceremony was performed by his uncle, William Arnold, Justice of the Peace. He was distinguished in public affairs and held various public offices, and d. May, 9, 1789, in his 73d year. He had a large family all of whom lived until the youngest had attained her fiftieth year.

The names of his children were: Hannah, b. in Bellingham, Mass., Philip, Phebe, b. in Cumberland, R. I., Charles, Jr., Joseph, Mary, Nathaniel, Lydia, b. Aug. 31, 1755, (married Elisha Bosworth) d. 1841, John, Jemima, and Grace. The line of descent is through

Philip, (4) second child of Charles and Mary (Scott) Capron, who was born at Bellingham, Mass., May 9, 1745, married Priscilla, daughter of Joseph and Mary Tillson, Nov. 8, 1772, and d. July 27, 1821, aged 77 years. He was the author of a most interesting history of the Capron family, written in 1817 when in his 73d year. At that time he resided in Cumberland, and died there. He had accumulated a large fortune, was a man of culture and great natural abilities, and was very active and prominent in public affairs, having been elected to many positions of trust, both local and state. His wife d. Nov. 2, 1835. They had ten children: Prusha, b. Oct. 6, 1773; Silas, b. May 16, 1775; Patience, b. May, 22, 1777; William, b. Aug. 27, 1779; Sarah, b. Nov. 14, 1781; Nancy, b. Oct. 20, 1783; John, b. Aug. 2, 1785; Oliver, b. April 10, 1787; Lemuel, b. May, 27, 1789; and Seth, b. Aug. 24, 1791. The line of descent is through

Oliver (5), eighth child of Philip and Priscilla, who was married to Silence Harding of Cumberland, R. I., May 20, 1810. They had eight children: Newton, b. March 28, 1812; Mary Ann, b. July 24, 1814, d. Aug. 29, 1843; Elias Smith, b. June 27, 1816, d. April 6, 1847; Angonette, b. Oct. 20, 1818, d. Sept. 25, 1851; Julia Ann, b. July 15, 1822, d. March 21, 1847; Lucylda, b. Aug. 16, 1825, d. Jan. 10, 1843; Stafford Scott, b. June 13, 1826; and Sanford Taft, b. Oct. 14, 1828.

Newton (6), the oldest son of the preceding, was married to Caroline Cornelia, daughter of George Allen Gilmore, and Sally Lovett Sherburn. He was a mill superintendent and engaged for some time in the lumber business in the south. In 1858 he was the victim of an accident which caused the loss of both legs, but he survived this for many years and died Oct. 19, 1875.

George Oliver (7) the only child of Newton and Caroline (Cornelia) Capron, was born in

Franklin, Mass., Sept. 16, 1856. When he was two years old his parents removed to Lonsdale, R. I., and there he obtained his early education. He graduated from the high school and completed his studies at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, Providence. His first occupation was in the wholesale grocery house of Whitford & Saunders in Providence, where he remained five years, leaving to accept a position in the cotton manufactory of Littlefield Bros., Pawtucket. On the organization of the City Coal Co. in 1889, he accepted the general management and still occupies that position. May 26, 1887, he was married to Annie Walton, daughter of E. S. Mason of Pawtucket, by which union there are two children, Edith Mason, b. Dec. 7, 1888, and Edmund Bishop, b. Sept. 21, 1894.

CARPENTER, Everett Payson, the second son of Sumner and Mary Ann (Goodhue) Carpenter, was born in Pawtucket, R. I., June 16, 1834, and was educated in the public schools. When fifteen years of age he began to learn the jewelers' trade, but the acids used for soldering injured his eyes, so that he was obliged to abandon it. When 18 years of age he engaged as a clerk in the house furnishing establishment of C. M. Hubbard & Co., of Manchester, N. H. With the experience thus obtained he returned to Pawtucket and in 1858 established himself in business in a small way in company with Jesse Cudworth, under the name of Cudworth, Carpenter & Co., in the Carrique and Allen building on the east side of the river. The building is still standing on Main street and is used by the Dexter Yarn Co. for storing cotton. His entire stock was not valued at more than \$10,000, if so much, and the floor space required to display his goods was 12,000 square feet. The amount of business transacted annually was \$25,000. This is a good showing when the population and surroundings are considered, but compared with the mammoth establishment of to-day it sinks into utter insignificance. The amount of floor space at present required in display of goods is more than one acre and the cash value of the business annually amounts to \$175,000.

In 1869, when Mr. Carpenter's brother Herbert S. was admitted to partnership, the firm name was changed to the present title of E. P. Carpenter Co. The house is now the largest in its line in Pawtucket as an emporium for all kinds of house furnishing goods, and will compare favorably with similar establishments in the large cities.

Mr. Carpenter is a director in the Pacific National Bank. He has been a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association since its organization. For many years he has been a member of the First Baptist church, is treasurer of the Pawtucket Dispensary, and occupies many important positions in connection with church work. Oct. 4, 1855, he was married to Sarah J. Smith of Manchester, N. H., and they have had three children, Edward Judson, Burnside Lincoln, and Frank Everett, who all died in infancy.

The Carpenter family is one of the oldest in New England, and traces its ancestry in America back to 1638, to William Carpenter, one of the first settlers of Rehoboth. Many of Everett P.'s forefathers are buried in the Mineral Spring cemetery, Pawtucket, and in the old Seekonk graveyard.

CARPENTER, George Ansel, the city engineer of Pawtucket, is a descendant in the ninth generation from William Carpenter, who was one of the company of people that came from Weymouth, Mass., in 1644 with the Rev. Samuel Newman and settled Rehoboth. This William Carpenter was not, however, the head of the family at that time, as he with his wife Abigail and four children and his father, also named William, had come from England in the ship Bevis in 1638 and settled in Weymouth. The family has always been prominent in Rehoboth and Attleboro, and many of its members have attained distinction in state and national affairs. The line of descent to George A. is: William, the son of the first settler of Rehoboth, his son Nathaniel and grandson Dan, who were all born in Rehoboth. The son of the latter was Ezekiel, born in Attleboro, as were his son Dan, and his grandson Ansel. The latter was born Oct. 17, 1800, in the old homestead on the east bank of the Blackstone



GEORGE A. CARPENTER,
CITY ENGINEER, PAWTUCKET.

river, which still stands near the site now occupied by the Home Bleach & Dye Works, within the limits of the town of Attleboro. He was town sergeant of the towns of North Providence and Pawtucket and city messenger of Pawtucket from 1855 until his death, Sept. 22, 1891. His son, George Albert Carpenter, was married to Lydia Clark Gage, and their only child was George Ansel Carpenter, who was born in Pawtucket, March 4, 1864. He obtained his education in the public schools of Pawtucket and was graduated from the high school July 2, 1883. He immediately entered the employ of D. Lawrence Wilkinson, a civil engineer practicing in Pawtucket. In 1886, upon the incorporation of the city of Pawtucket, Mr. Wilkinson was elected city engineer and Mr. Carpenter was associated with him as first assistant until Aug. 1888, when he was engaged by the board of sewer commissioners of Lincoln, R. I., as their engineer. He remained in the employ of the town of Lincoln, making plans for and superintending the construction of sewers until March 1, 1891, when he assumed the position of city engineer of Pawtucket to which he had been elected by the city council

in February. This position Mr. Carpenter still holds, having been re-elected in 1892-3-4-5-6. Jan. 5, 1888, he was married to Jennie Smith Shepardson, and two children have been born to them: Gladys Randall, b. July 8, 1889; and Margaret Allyn, b. Feb. 1, 1895. Mr. Carpenter is a member of various Masonic bodies and of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers.

CARPENTER, Isaac B., was born in Pawtucket, Nov. 1, 1866, and is the son of William S. and Lydia (Leonard) Carpenter. The Carpenter family is one of the oldest in this country, and the founder of this branch came to America in 1650. Isaac attended the public schools of Pawtucket until he was 14 years of age. He then worked for the Lyons Delany Co. for six months, after which he was an operator for the Providence Telephone Co. for four years. At the end of that time he became inspector at the Pawtucket Telephone Exchange, continued as such for five years, and in 1894 was promoted to be manager. The Pawtucket exchange was established in 1876; at present its territory extends to Woonsocket. When Mr. Carpenter began his work as inspector in Pawtucket there were only 200 subscribers, but from that time they increased continuously until on July 1, 1896, the number was 701. The telephone office is at present at 210 Main street, but the company is now erecting a commodious building on High street, specially designed for the business, and it will be furnished and ready for occupancy early in the spring of 1897. Mr. Carpenter is an enthusiastic Republican. He is a Free Mason, and also an Odd Fellow. He is an alert, active public-spirited young man, with safe and conservative instincts, and is certain to make his influence felt in the future.

CARPENTER, Charles Edmund, a member of the well known firm of architects, Stone, Carpenter & Willson, Providence, was born in Pawtucket, Mass., May 1, 1845, the son of Asa E. Carpenter and Hetty A. (Arnold) Carpenter, and a lineal descendant of William Carpenter who came to this country from England in 1638 in the ship "Bevis." His early education was obtained in the public schools of Pawtucket, and after leaving the high school he entered the

office of William S. Haines, civil engineer, with the intention of adopting that profession. After three years in this pursuit he believed that the profession of architecture would better suit his tastes, and he commenced its study, entering the office of Alfred Stone in March, 1868, as draughtsman. In this profession he made such progress that in 1873 he was admitted to partnership, the firm name being Stone & Carpenter. About this time he was elected a Fellow of the American Institute of Architects, of which body he is still a member. He has spent much time in Europe in the study of its architecture. In 1883 Edmund R. Willson became a partner and the style was changed to Stone, Carpenter & Willson, who are now considered the leading architects in Rhode Island.

The firm has designed some of the finest public buildings and business blocks in Providence and elsewhere in Rhode Island, as well as in other states. Among these buildings are the Rhode Island State Prison and State Almshouse; the Pettaconsett and Hope Pumping Stations, Providence water works; Providence County Court House, Hotel Dorrance, Providence Telephone building, Gymnasium and Slater halls at Brown University, Industrial Trust building, Lauderdale building, Francis building, Central Police Station, Union Railroad Station, Providence Public Library, Providence Institution for Savings, and many others in Providence and vicinity. In Pawtucket the Music Hall building, Pacific National Bank building, Wheaton building, and many of the finest residences have been built from the firm's designs.

In 1862, while yet a pupil in the Pawtucket high school, Mr. Carpenter with a number of his schoolfellows enlisted in Co. H. 9th Regiment, Rhode Island Volunteers, recruited principally from the Pawtucket Light Guard, and went to the front under the command of Capt. Henry F. Jenks, serving the three months term of enlistment. He is a member of the Providence Art Club, and the To Kalon Club of Pawtucket. In 1894 he married Eudora C. Sheldon, daughter of Gilbert Sheldon of Providence.

CARROLL, Hugh, J., is of the second generation of his family in America. His father,

Hugh Carroll, came from Ireland to America in 1832, but then remained only a short time. He returned in 1849 and settled in Warwick, R. I. Hugh J. was born in the village of Lippitt, Oct. 29, 1854, and was the eleventh child of Hugh and Ann (McElhaney) Carroll. He attended the public schools, studied in Niagara College, N. Y., and completed his education at St. Laurent College, P. Q., Canada. He read law in the office of Sayles & Green of Providence, and was admitted to the bar August 27, 1877. He commenced practice in Pawtucket the following year. In public affairs Mr. Carroll has taken an active and prominent part. He has served the city and state in various capacities. He was town solicitor and served several terms in the lower house of the state legislature, during which time he introduced and secured the passage of the ten-hour bill. In 1889 he was elected mayor of Pawtucket and his administration was characterized by efficiency and progressiveness. He was active in promoting the celebration of the Cotton Centennial in 1890, and secured appropriations amounting to \$23,000 from the state and city for that purpose. He advocated improvements, and during his administration Walcott street was opened, widened and extended to the plains, greatly facilitating communication with the center of the city. Among other improvements which he urged (some of which have been made) was the widening of Main street and the bridge (which will soon be accomplished), lengthening Division street by bridging Hammond's pond, and extending the street car system, making much better connections with the east side of the city, improving Pawtucket avenue to the city line and the widening of Broad street at the railroad crossing. He also advocated the erection of a new city hall. He has wielded a large influence on the policy of the Democratic party in this state, having served for 19 years on the state central committee, two years of which he was chairman.

Mr. Carroll is a member of the Catholic Knights and of the Seekonk Club. May 10, 1880, he was married to Sarah M. Warburton, of Phenix, R. I., by which union there are four children, Bertha, Alice, Sarah and Ann.

CASE, Samuel Otterson, Jr., was born in the town of Rehoboth, Mass., Dec. 24, 1832, and is the son of Samuel O. and Sarah (Hicks) Case. He moved with his parents to Seekonk, Mass., in 1836. At the age of fifteen he learned to be a mason with his father at East Providence, R. I., in what was then Seekonk. When eighteen years old he became a clerk at Lebanon village, in a grocery and dry goods store conducted by his father, and continued in that place and occupation for three years. In 1854 he returned to Seekonk, and worked at his trade for a short time. He then returned to Lebanon and opened a store on his own account as a dealer in general groceries, flour and grain. Success attended his endeavors, and he has ever since continued to transact the principal business of the locality in these lines. Indeed his store is a centre of supply for a wide radius of farming country in Seekonk, Rehoboth and Pawtucket. For nine years Mr. Case was a deputy sheriff in Bristol County, Mass., and has held many minor offices in the town of Seekonk, Mass. In the spring of 1855 he married Harriet E., the only daughter of Daniel B. and Hannah Cooper of Seekonk. His father, who was born in Rehoboth, Dec. 25, 1807, is still living, hale and hearty. His mother, also born in Rehoboth, May 1, 1808, died in 1891.

CATTANACH, Donald D., artist, inventor and chemist, son of Duncan and Mary (Macdonald) Cattanach, came to this country in the 18th year of his age. He was born in the Highlands of Scotland, and spent his childhood there, obtaining his primary education in the schools of his native land. At the age of twelve years he was sent to London to finish his education. The Cattanach family is one of the most noted in the history of the Scottish Highlands. Upon his father's side Donald D. is a lineal descendant of "The Cattanach," "Cat of the Mountain," an independent Scottish chief of valor and renown of the Clan Chattan,—and on his mother's side is a descendant of the chief of the Camerons of Lochiel. His mother's ancestor was Macdonald, chief of the Clan Glengarry, who was captured at the battle of Culloden in 1746, and with many others of the

defeated army was afterwards executed. After completing his academic studies in London, Mr. Cattanach began life as a chemist, and at once developed great inventive ability.

As a chemist he holds high rank, having studied and experimented in every branch of the science of chemistry. Before leaving London he invented a continuous process for the manufacture of pyroligneous acid, wood spirit, creosote and carbon for gunpowder. This process he brought to the United States in 1855 and sold to a man in Georgia. He then began the manufacture of hydrofluoric acid for the embossing and decorating of glass, and developed this branch of industry very extensively.

At the beginning of the late civil war Mr. Cattanach was employed by the members of the Marine Artillery of Providence to instruct them in the tactics of cavalry. He excelled as a swordsman, having received a military education at a school near London, it being intended that he should enter the army, but being naturally inclined to the arts he preferred coming to this country in order to follow his favorite pursuits.

For a number of years Mr. Cattanach carried on the largest decorative business in New England. He decorated several of the churches in Pawtucket and Providence and in other towns of the state. Many private dwellings also bear testimony to his artistic ability. The designs and colors were his own, and the latter possess a durability not achieved by any one else.

A very valuable invention which Mr. Cattanach has perfected, is an apparatus for the manufacture of chemically pure acetic acid for the arts and for culinary purposes, also for the manufacture of hydrocaulous and for the distillation and purification of water and other fluids, and for other valuable purposes. Among his other inventions is an improved furnace which will give the same amount of heat with one third of the coal required by ordinary furnaces, and it also consumes its own smoke. Equally valuable with the invention of the apparatus for the manufacture of acids is that for the manufacture of a substitute for leather in its various uses, the most valuable of which is as a covering for top rolls in the art of cotton spinning.



CARL VILHELM POHLSON
PHOTOGRAPHER.



DONALD D. CATTNACH,
ARTIST, INVENTOR AND CHEMIST.

Mr. Cattanaeh has also invented a new system of filtration which is superior to any now in vogue.

He was married in 1859 to Agnes A. Leckie, twin daughter of Hugh and Mary (Drowne) Leckie. Mr. Leckie was a prominent cotton manufacturer in early life in Connecticut, but for nearly forty years carried on business in Pawtucket. He was a worthy citizen and a representative of some of the noblest blood of Scotland. Mrs. Leckie was a relative of Gilbert Stuart, the famous portrait painter, whose picture of Washington is the accepted likeness of the "Father of his Country." Mr. Cattanaeh has six children, four sons: Duncan A., a graduate of Brown University now in Colorado; John L.; Hugh L.; and Donald Charles A.; who are engaged with their father in the management of the laboratories and works at Ingrahamville; and two daughters, Mary A., and Anna V. S. Cattanaeh.

CHALK, Henry J., the only child of John and Mary (Corbett) Chalk, was born in Woonsocket, R. I., April 5, 1868. He went to school until he was fourteen years old, and then worked on a farm for some years. He then learned the most important part of the tailoring trade, the art of garment cutting, with R. V. Woods of Pawtucket, and at the age of eighteen went to work in the capacity of a cutter for Max Feder, the tailor. He remained in this situation three years, and then worked for John A. O'Neill as manager and cutter for seven years. In 1895 he bought out Mr. O'Neill and carried on the business until March, 1896. Aug. 10, 1896, he opened his present establishment, the Pawtucket Pressing and Tailoring Co., room 3, Payne building, Railroad avenue, Pawtucket, where he has developed a good business. Mr. Chalk is a member of Delany Council, Knights of Columbus. He was married to Alice Jenks, Nov. 27, 1895.

CLAPP, Bela P., was born in Westhampton, Mass., May 24, 1830, and is the eighth child of Bela P. and Cynthia (Carr) Clapp. He obtained his education in the public schools of Chesterfield and Williamsburg, Mass. In his 19th year he went to Providence, to learn the drug business, but in 1854 came to Paw-

tucket and purchased the drug store located at 181 Main street. While conducting this business he became interested in a process for extracting ammonia from the ammoniacal waters of gas works, and after many experiments succeeding in perfecting a method which is now universally known as the Clapp process. He at once disposed of the drug business and devoted his entire time to the manufacture of ammonia. His product is famous all over the world and is used in every country. In 1889 the business was incorporated under the name of the B. P. Clapp Ammonia Co., and Mr. Clapp was elected general manager, with the principal office in New York, and the main works are on River street, Pawtucket. The company has branch establishments at Cincinnati, Ohio, Louisville, Ky., St. Louis and Kansas City, Mo., Bayonne, N. J., Washington, D. C., and also in London, England.

Mr. Clapp is a Republican. He is a member of the Masonic Order. In 1856 he was married to Eliza M. Hopkins of Coventry, R. I., by which union there was no issue; she died in 1860. In 1863 he was married to Sarah A. Hopkins of Coventry, R. I., by which union there are four children: Bela C., b. Aug. 4, 1865, night editor of the New York Journal of Commerce; Ralph R., b. Nov. 22, 1867, now in charge of the branch house in London, England; Edith L., b. Jan. 17, 1871, married Lincoln C. Heywood of Pawtucket; and Samuel H., b. Sept. 18, 1876.

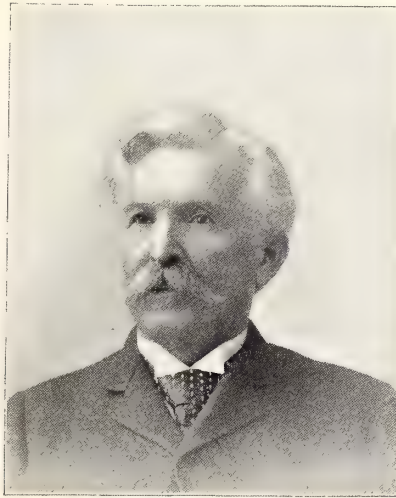
The American ancestor of the Clapp family was Roger Clapp, born in England in 1609. He came to this country in the ship "Mary and John," landing at Nantasket, Mass., May 30, 1630. He was captain of "The Castle," now Fort Independence, in Boston Harbor, and received £50 per year as salary. In 1633 he was married to Johanna Ford, a fellow passenger on the "Mary and John," and they had 15 children. Their tombstones may be seen in King's chapel burying ground on Tremont street, Boston, still in a state of fair preservation. The Pawtucket Clapps descend from Preserved Clapp, a son of Roger, who settled in Northampton, Mass., in 1663. Bela P. Clapp,

the father of the present Bela P., was born in Westhampton, Mass., Nov. 6, 1792. In early life he was a merchant, but in his last years a farmer. For many years he was a representative in the Massachusetts legislature. He was town clerk of the town of Westhampton, justice of the peace, one of the selectmen, and occupied other positions of honor, trust and responsibility. His father's name was Sylvanus, who was born in Northampton, Mass., in 1764, and settled as a farmer in Westhampton. He was of the fourth generation from Roger Clapp. Up to Sylvanus Clapp's time the name was spelled with one p. Sylvanus was the son of Ebenezer, who was b. 1726; Ebenezer was the son of Samuel, b. 1677; Samuel was the son of Preserved, b. in 1643, and Preserved was the son of Roger who was b. in England, April 6, 1609. Mr. Clapp's mother, who was b. in Stonington, Conn., in 1793, descends from a family equally as old as his father's. Robert Carr, her ancestor, purchased Conanicut Island in Narragansett Bay, R. I., from the Indians in 1635, the year in which he arrived in this country from London.

CLARK, John H., the son of Philip and Catharine Clark, was born in 1843 in one of the most romantic and beautiful regions in Ireland, between Castle Blarney and Ballabay. The Clark family lived for many generations in County Monaghan, Ireland, and the first of the name is said to have settled there at the time that the Sassenach, the Anglo Saxon invaders, conquered the Green Isle. John's father was a farmer, and emigrated in 1849 to this country with his family. He came first to Providence, but in 1850 removed to Pawtucket, and went to work as a mason. John received his education in the Pawtucket public schools and then worked in succession in the LeFavour mills, Pawtucket, and the Valley Falls cotton mills. But the life

of an operative was not congenial to him, so he began to look around for a wider field, where his opportunities for advancement would be greater. In pursuance of this desire he learned the machinist trade with Easton & Burnham. He then worked for J. K. Mallory as a spool maker, and held several other positions in spool shops. He was in the employ of Weatherhead & Thompson for several months. In September, 1871, having saved some money, he opened a dry goods store on Central street, Central Falls. He succeeded beyond his expectations and soon after moved into larger quarters in J. G. Fales' block. He made and saved money rapidly, and

in 1883 bought the Walcott estate on Main street, Pawtucket, and moved his store into it. He raised the building, put on three additions and largely increased the business, by his shrewdness, enterprise and foresight. By these means he accumulated considerable property. In 1889 he sold out the business to Radikin, Cooney & Forbes, and since then has spent his time in looking after his real estate interests, which are extensive. He lives a quiet retired life. In 1893 he made a tour of Europe, and visited the place of his birth in Ireland. Mr. Clark is a member



J. ERNST CLARNER,
FOREMAN DYER, J. & P. COATS, LIMITED.

of St. Mary's church. In 1871 he was married to Ellen F. Carland of Plymouth, Mass., and they have had six children, three of whom are living, namely, Mary E., William J. and Arthur J. Those deceased were Patrick J., John H., Jr., and Philip.

CLARNER, John Ernst, was born Feb. 12, 1827, in Kirchenlamitz, Bavaria, Germany. His male relatives for several generations were dyers. In 1848 he joined the revolutionists and in consequence emigrated to America in 1849, but was wrecked on the banks of Newfoundland, and arrived in New York with nothing but the clothing he wore and his

guitar. He was the second German to become a resident of Pawtucket. In 1850 he became foreman dyer in Samuel Merry's dyehouse and remained there fourteen years. In 1867 he went to Greene & Daniels as bleacher and dyer, remained there ten years; and in 1877 became foreman dyer for the Conant Thread Co., now J. & P. Coats, (Limited), which position he stills holds. Mr. Clarner's general characteristics are a love of his profession and music. As he left his country on account of political troubles he has always been greatly interested in sound government in America. He has always stood firm as a Republican and a temperance advocate. In 1856 he was naturalized, and was married the same year, June 26, to Caroline Soule Weeden, the second daughter of John H. Weeden, Esq.

COKELY, George W., was born in Providence, R. I., July 20, 1868, received his education in the public schools, and then in Mowry & Goff's English and Classical school, where he obtained the foundation of a good business training. His first occupation was as clerk for Frank A. Rhodes, cotton goods and print cloth broker, in which position he remained two years. He then engaged in the bicycle business, and traveled extensively throughout the country as salesman for some of the leading concerns. April, 1895, in partnership with H. A. Monroe, he established the firm of Cokely, Monroe & Co., and opened a large bicycle and sporting goods store in the Payne block, Railroad avenue, Pawtucket. He retired from this firm, and engaged with the Congdon-Carpenter Co., of Providence, in Nov. 1895, as the manager of the new bicycle department which was opened on the ground floor of the Industrial Trust Company's building, corner of Exchange place and Exchange street, February, 1896. Under Mr. Cokely's capable direction a large business has been developed.

Mr. Cokely is the son of John H. and Sarah J. (Kelton) Cokely. His father was born in Providence, April 5, 1836, was a commissioned officer in the Union army during the war of the rebellion, and was attached to the recruiting office at Boston, Mass., and the provost marshal's office in Providence, R. I.

At the close of the war he became a successful and popular detective. He died at Providence, Feb. 28, 1891. Mr. Cokely's mother was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Oct. 6, 1842. Her father, Edward L. Kelton, was a successful mason and building contractor and resided in Pawtucket from 1842 to 1846.

Mr. Cokely attends the Union Baptist church of Providence. He is a Republican in politics, is a member of the Providence Athletic Association, the Narragansett Boat Club, and of the Pawtucket Cycle Club.

COLE, Henry S., the surviving partner of Cole Bros., stationary engine and cotton machinery manufacturers, was born in that part of Seekonk, Mass., which is now East Providence, in 1837. The Cole family were among the early settlers of Rehoboth, and various branches of it have resided in that town and in Seekonk for many generations. Some of the Coles took part in the revolutionary war. Henry S. obtained his education in the public schools of his native town, and at an early age was apprenticed to the machinist trade with the Corliss Steam Engine Co., Providence, with which concern he remained several years as a journeyman. He then came to Pawtucket in 1858 and in company with his brother, Edward R. Cole, started a general machine shop, under the firm name of Cole Bros. They made cotton machinery and did general repairing. In 1864 they began to construct steam fire engines. For many years they turned out these machines, and their engines are still in use in many of the best equipped fire departments of the country. This branch of the business has, however, now been discontinued, but steam fire engines are occasionally sent to the shops to be repaired. The firm now makes automatic banding machines for spinning frame bands, beaming and chaining machines, stationary steam engines, and builds special machinery to order. The shops, at the corner of Main and Bayley streets, have been occupied by the firm for more than thirty years.

Since the death of Edward, May 28, 1877, the business has been conducted by Henry S., under the old name. In politics Mr. Cole is a Republican. He attends the First Baptist

church, and belongs to the following societies : Union Lodge of Masons, Royal Arch Chapter, Holy Sepulchre Commandery, and is a member of the Masonic Consistory. He was married in East Providence to Olive A. Lawton, and they have three children : Amy B., Annie L. and H. Herbert, all born in Pawtucket.

Simeon Daggett, the maternal grandfather of Mr. Cole, was a prominent citizen in Seekonk, Mass. He was the builder of the old Slater mill in Pawtucket, and put into its wheel pit the first improved water wheel ever put in operation in America. He erected many buildings and a majority of the first mills in Pawtucket. As a mill builder he was a thoroughly practical man, as he designed and erected the buildings, placed the machinery, and built the dams and trenches. He was a friend and associate of Samuel Slater and was interested with him in many undertakings. Edward R. Cole, Mr. Cole's paternal grandfather, was a sea-captain and sailed for Brown & Ives of Providence. Mr. Cole has in his possession an oil portrait of his grandfather painted in China by a native artist. Mr. Cole's father, Hammond Cole, was born in Seekonk ; for years he was a mechanic at the Corliss Steam Engine Co., Providence, but in his later life was connected with his sons in the Pawtucket shop. He died Jan. 3, 1891.



WILLIAM W. COLLINS,
FOUNDER OF THE FIRM OF COLLINS BROS.

COLLINS, William Wright,

was born at Ashton-under-Lyne, England, Oct. 19, 1824, and died at Pawtucket, Feb. 14, 1895. His maternal grand-uncle, William Wright, was one of the first cotton manufacturers in Lancashire. His wife's family, the Hibberts, is one of the oldest in Lancashire, and one of its members, Sir John Hibbert, is a member of Parliament. Mr. Collins came to America in 1859, and in company with his brother, Joseph Wright Col-



HENRY COLLINS,
OF COLLINS BROS., MACHINERY MANUFACTURERS.

lins, started in 1864 a machine shop from which the present large business of his sons, the Collins Bros., was developed. He was married in 1844 to Selina Hibbert, who was born Nov. 24, 1824, and died Aug. 4, 1878. They had five children : Sarah Ann, Henry, Louisa, Esther, and Joseph Wright. Mr. Collins was a member of the Pawtucket city council for two years.—[See page 150 for account of business.]

COLLINS, Henry, was born at Ashton-under-Lyne, March 9, 1847, and received his education in private schools in his native city and also in the Pawtucket public schools. He served a three years' apprenticeship with Fales & Jenks, after which he went to work for his father and was admitted to a partnership in 1882. He is a Republican, attends the Congregational church, and belongs to Jenks Lodge, No. 24, A. F. and A. M., Central Falls ; Good Samaritan Lodge, No. 8, I. O. O. F. ;



JOSEPH W. COLLINS,
OF COLLINS BROS., MACHINERY MANUFACTURERS.

Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter; and Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Knights Templars. He was married Nov. 25, 1868, at Lonsdale, to Elizabeth Hollingworth of Ashton-under-Lyne. They have four children all born in Pawtucket: Charles Everett, b. Sept. 22, 1869; Elijah William, b. April 16, 1873; Alice Selina, b. June 24, 1877; William Wright, b. May 26, 1880.

COLLINS, Joseph Wright, was born at Ashton-under-Lyne, March 24, 1856. He attended the public schools of Pawtucket until he was thirteen years old, when he went to work in his father's shop, and in 1884 became a member of the present firm of Collins Bros. He is a Republican in politics and is a member of Jenks Lodge, No. 24, A. F. and A. M., Central Falls; Good Samaritan Lodge, No. 8, I. O. O. F.; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter; and Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Knights Templars. He was married Oct. 17, 1883, to Eva E. Buffum of Millbury, Mass., and they have three children: Harry Wright, b. July 13, 1884; Benjamin Fletcher, b. Feb. 24, 1886; and Elizabeth Selina, b. Sept. 19, 1888.

CONANT, Hezekiah, may justly be said to be the leading manufacturer of Pawtucket. By his energy, foresight and ability the great thread mills, so long known by his name, were originated and developed, until to-day they form the largest industrial establishment not only in Pawtucket but in Rhode Island. The Conant family is descended from a John Conant who lived in Devonshire, England, during the time of the Reformation. He was the grandfather of Roger Conant, who was the founder of Salem, Mass., in 1626, and the first governor of the colony until the arrival of John Endicott late in 1628. Roger Conant came to America about July, 1623, it is supposed in the ship *Anne*, the third vessel to arrive at Plymouth. He is said to have been "a pious, sober and prudent gentleman". His descendants have been substantial, honest, hard-working people, of a modest retiring disposition. As pioneers, merchants, manufacturers, and occasionally as clergymen or physicians, they have filled their places in life without ostentation, and but few of them have been lawyers or public men.

The genealogy of the family is as follows: John, b. about 1520, at Gittisham, Devonshire; Richard, b. about 1548, in the parish of East Budleigh; Roger, the American immigrant, baptised April 9, 1592, in East Budleigh, Devonshire; Lot, who was b. about 1624 at Nantasket or Cape Ann; John, b. Dec. 15 1652, at Beverly, Mass.; Daniel b. Nov. 19, 1694, at Beverly; Josiah, b. Nov. 5. 1732, at Beverly; Josiah, b. Sept. 30, 1770, at Dudley, Mass.; Hervey, b. June 3, 1796, at Dudley.

Hezekiah was born in Dudley, Mass., July 28, 1827, and was the fourth child of Hervey and Dolly (Healy) Conant. He received his education at Nichols Academy in his native town, attending it in winter, usually, and working on his father's farm in summer. When seventeen years old he went to Worcester and learned to be a printer in the office of the Worcester County Gazette, an anti-slavery weekly newspaper. At the end of two years the firm, Estey & Evans, failed, and he then worked for a year in the printing office of the National Ægis. The printing trade evidently did not suit him, for he then went to work in a machine shop, where he remained two years. At the end of that time, having meanwhile saved some money, he took a year's course at Nichols Academy. Returning to work in the machine shop, he spent his evenings in learning mechanical drawing and studying mechanical engineering. As a result he became a very expert mechanic, and developed great ability as a mechanical engineer and inventor. His education had in this manner been obtained in a very practical school, but at the expense of much toil and hardship on his part.

From this time on he may be said to have been a professional mechanical expert and inventor. He invented, about 1852, a pair of "lasting pinchers" for the use of shoemakers, obtained a patent, but made no money out of the article. He then worked in Boston and Worcester in various machine shops, and from the latter place went to Hartford, where he soon was engaged at Colt's firearm manufactory. While in Hartford he made drawings for Christian Sharp, the inventor of the Sharp rifle,

and assisted him in constructing machines for making projectiles. In 1856 he invented and patented an improvement on the Sharp rifle, known as the "gas check," which was considered so important that the United States and British governments immediately ordered its application to all arms manufactured for them by the Sharp Rifle Co. The same year he constructed a machine for Samuel Slater & Sons of Webster, Mass., for sewing the selvage on doeskins. No patent was secured on this contrivance, but it was very successful, and has been in use ever since.

About this time Mr. Conant first turned his attention to the improvement of machinery used in the thread manufacture. He constructed a machine for dressing sewing thread and invented an automatic machine for winding spool cotton, for which he secured a patent. The Willimantic Linen Co., after an inspection of the latter machine, purchased one-half the patent right, and engaged Mr. Conant, Feb. 1. 1859, as a mechanical expert, on a three years' contract. He remained with this company nine years, renewing his three years' contract twice, and his salary for the last three years was double what it was the first three. During the first three years he invented the "ticketing machine" which cuts out labels, gums them, and applies them simultaneously to each end of the thread spools at the rate of one hundred per minute. In 1864 he visited Europe in the interest of his employers and inspected many of the large thread establishments in the old world, among them the great works of J. & P. Coats and of the Messrs. Clark in Paisley, Scotland. From 1865 to 1868, the last three years of his nine years' service, he was superintendent of the works of the Willimantic Linen Co. During his connection with this concern the company had more than doubled its capital and production.

In 1868 Mr. Conant resigned his position with the Willimantic Linen Co., and removed to Pawtucket, where he organized the Conant Thread Co., with an authorized capital of \$100,000, and became the treasurer of the corporation and the manager of the works. The first factory, a wooden building 100 feet long, 40 feet wide,

and two stories in height, was immediately erected, and put in operation. May, 1869, Mr. Conant again went to Europe and effected a combination with J. & P. Coats of Paisley, Scotland, the leading manufacturers of thread in the world, by which that firm became a partner in the Pawtucket enterprise. Mr. Conant returned in June, and with the large capital thus at his disposal proceeded to enlarge the plant in order to manufacture the Coats' thread. The work of erecting new buildings was at once begun. Mill No. 2, 300 by 70 feet, and four stories in height was finished April, 1870; the bleachery was completed in 1871; a large spinning mill, three stories high, was started in 1873 and was known as No. 3; Mill No. 4, equipped with twisting and spinning machinery, was erected in 1876; a dye-house was built in 1877; and in 1881, Mill No. 5, which is about as large as Nos. 3 and 4 together, was erected. Previous to 1873 the yarn was imported from Scotland. A great deal of the machinery put into these mills was of English manufacture, but Mr. Conant's inventions were used in some of the departments. To begin with, a great many of the operatives were brought from Scotland and were skilled workers who had been trained in the factories at Paisley.

During all this period of development Mr. Conant has continued to be treasurer and manager, and the splendid organization of the great establishment is due to his executive ability and his genius for mechanical arrangement. The mammoth concern now employs over 2000 persons and "without doubt is the best arranged, best equipped, and best organized establishment of its kind in the world." Until 1893 the establishment was operated under the name of the Conant Thread Co., but since then has been conducted as one of the branches of J. & P. Coats (Limited), but Mr. Conant still continues as executive head of the great enterprise. The works now cover about forty acres of land and the capital invested is more than \$4,000,000. Good wages have always been paid to the operatives, who in general have consequently been of a higher average in intelligence and character than the

population of the majority of factory towns. Many of the employees own their own homes. The section of Pawtucket where these factories are located has been transformed from a wilderness of brush and woods into a place of homes, schools, and churches.

The caring for, directing and managing such an immense enterprise as the great thread works proved, would have been sufficient to absorb the entire energy of most men. Mr. Conant did devote most of his attention to the industry, but he did not allow it to entirely exclude other interests. He is president of the Pawtucket Institution for Savings; president and director of the Pacific National Bank; vice-president of the Pawtucket Safe Deposit Co.; and a director in the First National and the Slater National banks of Pawtucket. In the welfare of his native town of Dudley, Mass., he has manifested great interest. Here, with his family, he spends his summers. At his expense the old and dilapidated buildings of the Nichols Academy were resuscitated, new school edifices and dormitories erected, an astronomical observatory built and equipped, and a fine library and reading-room provided.

One of the most noteworthy acts of Mr. Conant's life was the erection at his own cost of a handsome church edifice to replace the old Congregational church at Dudley, which was destroyed by fire, June 3, 1890. The only conditions coupled with this gift was that the donor might have the right to put in a memorial window to perpetuate the memory of his family and ancestors, and that he and his heirs would have a right to one pew free of tax. The corner stone of the edifice was laid Oct. 16, 1890, the bell was consecrated Sept. 29, 1891, and the church was dedicated Dec. 17, 1891. The edifice is built of brick, with underpinning and basement of granite and trimmings of sandstone. It is in the Romanesque style of architecture, seventy feet in length by forty-four feet in width, and has a bell tower in the centre of the front façade, sixteen feet square and seventy-eight feet high. The church is now known as the Conant Memorial. The memorial window put in by Mr. Conant represents the celebrated

historic event in the life of his ancestor, Roger Conant, when he acted as peacemaker between Capt. Miles Standish and Capt. Hewes, who with their followers were about to come to blows about a fishing stage at Cape Ann. This scene is certainly appropriate for a "temple of peace on earth, good will to men."

As an inventor Mr. Conant is endowed with pre-eminent mental power, and his success in developing the great mills is largely due to his qualifications in that line. Still, in the popular mind, because of the fact that he has outwardly figured chiefly as a man of affairs, his title to be considered a great inventor has not been adequately recognized. In many ways outside of his business has he manifested this talent. The clock on the Memorial church at Dudley has a number of very ingenious improvements made by Mr. Conant. In 1886 he presented to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association a remarkable clock of his own invention. It has three dials, one showing solar and another sidereal time, and the third shows the progress of the sun, moon and the earth throughout the year.

Mr. Conant has been married three times. His first wife was Sarah Williams, daughter of Col. Morris and Elizabeth (Eaton) Learned, to whom he was married Oct. 4, 1853. She died July 17, 1855. Nov. 1859, he was married to a sister of his first wife, Harriet Knight Learned, who died July 6, 1864. Dec. 5, 1865, he was married to Mary Eaton, daughter of Dr. Samuel P. and Harriet (Eaton) Knight. There was no issue except by the second marriage, and the children were a son and a daughter: Samuel Morris, b. Dec. 9, 1861, married in Lincoln, June 1, 1887, to Nelly Buell Ferguson, and is now the president of the Adam Sutcliffe Co., printers and lithographers; Edith Adina, b. Sept. 19, 1863, was married Feb. 4, 1885, to George M. Thornton, at present treasurer of the Union Wadding Co.

CORRIGAN, John P., M. D., is of the second generation of his family in America. His parents came to the United States from Ireland in 1870. John P. was born in Roscommon, Ireland, Nov. 10, 1857, and is the first child of Dominick and Bridget (Flanagan) Corrigan. He attended

the public schools and completed his education at St. Lawrence and St. Mary's College, Montreal, Canada. He studied medicine in the University of New York, was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1883, then practiced his profession in New York for a few years, but in 1885 came to Pawtucket, where he has established a large and lucrative practice, which is continually increasing. He is peculiarly fitted by temperament for the exercise of his profession, being a man of large sympathies and great gentleness. He is the consulting physician for the Home for Aged Poor and for the Day Nursery. Nov. 24, 1886, he was married to Nellie G. Ford of New York, and by this union there are two children, Nellie, b. Sept. 20, 1887, and Thomas, b. June 11, 1889.

COSTELLO, John J., son of P. and Mary (Birmingham) Costello, was born in the west of Ireland in 1870. He went to school until he was 16 years old, then set out alone for America to join his sister, and arrived in Providence in 1886. His parents remained in Ireland, where they are still living upon the old homestead where the family have resided for several generations. A few days after his arrival he went to work for John Casey & Co., in the grocery and meat business at Olneyville. He continued for seven years in the Providence store, until 1893, when he was selected to manage the new business which the firm opened on the corner of Lonsdale and Mineral Spring avenues, Woodlawn. He was given the entire management, and the credit for the successful development of the business is due to him. He purchases supplies and conducts the store as if it were his own, and has won a large trade by sound methods and pleasant manners. The business is now groceries, meats and provisions.

COTTRELL, John T., who for many years was an active business man in Pawtucket, was of Scotch descent. The first American ancestor of the family accompanied the Cabots in one of their exploring voyages to the New World. The grandfather of John T. was a man of affairs in Southern Rhode Island, and died at South Kingston, R. I. In 1843, one of his sons, John Stanton Cottrell, born April 8, 1801,

was a prosperous farmer and gave all his children the advantages of a good education. John Stanton Cottrell married Desire Pearce Northup, and the oldest of their children, John T. Cottrell, was born at South Kingstown, Aug. 2, 1833. John T. received his early education in the high schools of his native town and afterwards studied at the Adelphian Academy of Brockton (now Bridgewater), Mass. It was his intention to enter college after leaving the academy and later take up one of the professions as his life work. An end was put to this determination on account of his eyes being exceedingly weak, and he was warned by his oculist to leave books and seek relief and rest by total abstinence from reading.

For the next few years he aided his father in superintending the large home farm. Later he went to Narragansett Pier where he established a large coal and lumber business, which he successfully conducted for seven years. In 1873 he moved to Pawtucket and continued in the same line of business, purchasing the interest of the late Albert Bliss in the coal and lumber firm of Joseph Smith & Co. About 1881 Mr. Cottrell purchased the entire interest of the Joseph Smith Company, and was the sole owner of the business until his death, Dec. 2, 1889. The business is now being successfully carried on by his oldest son, John S. Cottrell, as trustee.

Mr. Cottrell was a Republican in politics and ably represented the town of Jamestown for several years in the Rhode Island senate. After his removal to Pawtucket his business interests were so large and engrossing that he had little time to give to politics. His only public office here was on the school committee from which he resigned, after a short time of service. He was an attendant of the First Baptist church, was a member of the Masonic Order, and belonged to Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Knights Templars. Feb. 7, 1864, Mr. Cottrell was married to Emeline Taylor of South Kingstown. He was survived by six children, of which number only two were adults at the time of his death.

John T. Cottrell in every respect was a good type of a successful business man. During his life of close application to business he was sim-

ple and unassuming in his manners, even to the lowest. He was honored, loved and universally respected wherever he was known. He died of acute pneumonia, after three days' illness.

CRAWFORD, C. Fred., was born in Pawtucket, Mass., Dec. 27, 1844, and is the ninth child of George and Hannah Crawford. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was eighteen years old. His first occupation was in the factory of R. & G. Cushman, where he started as reaming boy and steadily passed through all the various departments, learning the details of each, then entered the office as shipping clerk and was finally made bookkeeper and clerk after the death of Mr. Phillips, one of the partners. Soon after, he was admitted to the firm under the name of Atwood, Crawford & Co. The business continued to increase and was incorporated under the style of The Atwood-Crawford Co., which is now one of the largest establishments engaged in the manufacture of spools in New England. Mr. Crawford is now a member of the board of directors. He is a Republican, and has occupied various positions from fireward to assemblyman. He was secretary of the Central Falls Fire District from 1878 until 1890, when he declined re-election. He served in the General Assembly of 1887 and 1888 as a member of the lower house from Lincoln. In 1891 he was elected town clerk of Lincoln and is now city clerk of the city of Central Falls and also clerk of the probate court. For years he was clerk and afterwards was moderator of the voting district of Central Falls in the town of Lincoln. He is now chairman of the Republican City Committee of Central Falls, treasurer of the Republican State League, and treasurer of the Lincoln Republican Association. In fraternal affairs he is identified with the American Order of United



C. FRED CRAWFORD,
CITY CLERK OF CENTRAL FALLS.

Workmen, Pawtucket Lodge, No. 1, having been one of the charter members, and holds certificate No. 1, the first ever issued in this state. He is also Past Chancellor of Washington Lodge, No. 4, Knights of Pythias; and a member of Pawtucket Council, No. 537, Royal Arcanum; was foreman of the Pacific Steam Engine Co. for two years; is now president of the Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association, and is an associate member of Ballou Post, No. 3, G. A. R. Mr. Crawford belongs to the Central Falls Congregational church and has been Sunday school librarian continuously for more than 33 years. He was married to Mattie

M. Horton of Smithfield, by which union there are two children: Frederick S., b. July 13, 1869; and C. Louie, b. Feb. 25, 1879.

CRAWFORD, James M., was born in Bellville, N. J., Sept. 1, 1832, and is descended on his father's side from an old Scotch family, but his mother was a native of England. He attended the public schools of Pawtucket, Mass.,—whither his family had removed when he was two years of age,—until he attained his fifteenth year. Upon the death of his father in 1848 he was compelled to go to work in a cotton

mill, but desiring to learn a trade he entered the foundry of James S. Brown in 1850 and soon became a proficient moulder. Owing to a severe accident he was compelled to abandon this occupation, and in 1860 he went into the flour, grain and grocery business. During the civil war he offered his services as a soldier but was rejected three times on account of physical disabilities; but he assisted in raising two companies in Pawtucket, and was also an active member of the Pawtucket Light Guard, of which he was finally made paymaster, with the rank of lieutenant, on the staff of Gen. Horace Daniels. He continued in the grocery business

until 1871, when he became a traveling salesman in the New England and Middle states, until 1885. He was from 1885 to 1893 superintendent of the City Coal Co. of Pawtucket. In politics Mr. Crawford is a Republican. He has always taken an active and spirited part in public affairs. In 1886 he was elected city sealer of weights and measures and was re-elected in 1887, 1891-92-93-94-95 and '96 and was appointed state sealer in October, 1892, which position he now holds in connection with the superintendency of street numbering. He is president of the Rhode Island Sealers of Weights and Measures Association. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and treasurer of the Endowment Rank, a fraternal branch of that Order. He was actively connected with the volunteer fire department, and was treasurer of Monitor Engine Co. for fifteen years. Jan. 1, 1855, he was married to Annie E. Hart of Central Falls, and they have two children: Frank E., b. March 8, 1858, and Samuel H., b. Sept. 15, 1860.

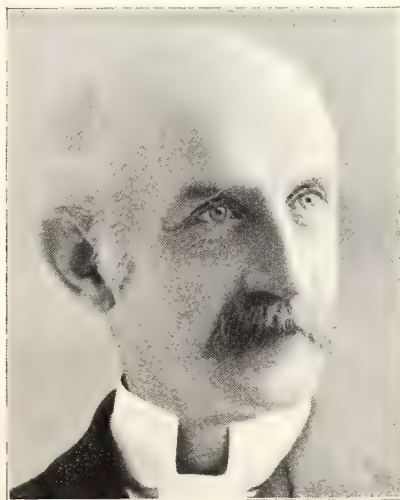
CROSSLEY, Robert, was born in Halifax, West Riding, Yorkshire, England, Oct. 26, 1845, and was the only child of Henry and Mary (Crossley) Crossley. He attended the private schools of his native town and after completing his education learned the trade of dyeing and finishing dress goods. He worked at this occupation until 1881 when he came to the United States at the solicitation of W. F. & F. C. Sayles to take charge of dyeing and finishing at Saylesville. He remained at these works until 1883, when he severed his connection and established himself in the manufacture of chemicals, in company with Alfred Harrison, under the firm name of A. Harrison & Co. The factory was located on Pine street, Pawtucket, until 1883, when the works were removed to the present location,

Charles street, North Providence. In political matters Mr. Crossley is a Republican, because the tinkering with the tariff had nearly ruined the firm's business by destroying the market for many articles manufactured. Mr. Crossley is a member of the Park Place Congregational church. The only organization to which he belongs is the Society of Good Fellows. Mr. Crossley has been twice married, and his family at present living is: Lily, the wife of F. F. Halliday, Jr., of Pawtucket; James H.; Lawton; and Maud M., the wife of Charles D. Anderson of Providence. His maternal grandfather, Thomas Crossley, was b. July 26, 1797.

His grandfather on his father's side was Benjamin (a brother of Thomas), who was b. Nov. 26, 1799. His mother, Mary Crossley, was b. Aug. 31, 1826, and his father, Henry, was b. the same year at Halifax. The family is a very old one and has been in business since 1635. Some of the members have been distinguished and one of its branches is a titled family.

CROSTON, Thomas, son of James and Hannah (Cooke) Croston, was born Nov. 20, 1843, in Manchester, England, and there received his education. At the age of sixteen he

went to work in a braid mill, and followed this occupation for twelve years. He then opened a stationery store in Manchester, but disposed of it six years later, and emigrated to America. He came to Pawtucket, May 1, 1878, and engaged as a workman with the firm of George H. Fuller & Son, manufacturers of jewelers' findings, with whom he remained until 1893, when he accepted his present position with the State Census Bureau in Providence. Mr. Croston is a Republican and has been active in politics since 1880. For some years he has been secretary of the Pawtucket Republican City Committee. He was a charter member of



THOMAS CROSTON,
WITH THE STATE CENSUS BUREAU.

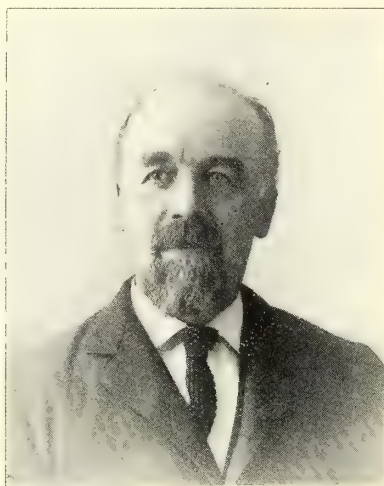
Charles E. Chickering Lodge, K. of P., and belongs to the Knights of the Ancient Essenic Order and the Garfield Club.

Mr. Croston is a member of an old Lancashire family which derives its patronymic from the parish of Croston, near Preston, England. The name is of frequent occurrence in the earlier English records, and the social status of those who bore it is indicated by the suffix "Armigeri"—a distinction which in those days had a meaning, the old heralds only recognizing the right to bear arms in the case of those who could establish their claim and prove their descent from "gentility." The family suffered in estate for its loyalty to the crown during the civil wars. On the maternal side the Crostons have given a bishop and archbishop to the Church of England. The family were prominent for many years and have been identified with the professions and industries for generations, being people of substance in the region.

CROWNINSHIELD, Walter Hamilton, was born in Pawtucket in 1849. His education was obtained in the public schools of his native town and at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, Providence. After graduating from the business college he entered the large dry goods house of Edward Mason, then located in the Arcade, Providence, as cashier. Later he kept books for several firms in Pawtucket, having desk room in the law office of the late Theodore Lord, and afterwards in that of Charles A. Warland. In the spring of 1870 he decided to enter into the real estate business and secured an office in Lee's block, then just finished. The business prospered, and he has changed his location twice, once to the Pardon Jenks building near the granite bridge, then to the present location, room 16, Dexter building. Mr. Crowninshield is one of the pioneers in the real estate business, the only

firm in the business when he started being Warland & Adams. For the past few years Mr. Crowninshield has been building houses to sell on the installment plan. In connection with his real estate business Mr. Crowninshield has loaned over a million of dollars for his patrons on first mortgages of real estate, and never had but one foreclosure. He also does a general fire insurance and stock business, representing the agency of Starkweather & Shepley of Providence.

CUMMING, John Halden, was born in Paisley, Scotland, Sept. 24, 1844, and is the fourth child of John and Jeannette (Kerr) Cumming. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was twelve years old, when he was apprenticed to the weaver's trade and served his time making the celebrated Paisley shawls, after which he learned to be a dyer. Not seeing favorable opportunities for advancement in Scotland he came to the United States in 1869 and secured employment in the Hamilton Mills, Hamilton, R. I. In 1877 he established himself as a dyer in Pawtucket on Leather avenue, near Fairbrother's tannery, but two years later bought land and erected his present works on the bank of the Blackstone river, near 321



JOHN H. CUMMING,
PRESIDENT OF THE DAVID HARLEY CO.

North Main street. In 1883 he added a laundry. Both industries have assumed large proportions and the latter is the largest of its kind in this state. He is also president of the David Harley Co. Mr. Cumming is a Republican, and a firm believer in the protection of a high tariff. He is a member of the New England Order of Protection, of the Knights of Pythias, and of Clan Fraser, Order of Scottish Clans, of which latter body he is Past Grand Chief. He was married to Margaret Patterson of Bellfron, Stirlingshire, Scotland, and by this union there were five children: John S., William R., George A., Margaret and Isabelle. The latter died in childhood.

CURRIER, Andrew J., the manager of the Albion Co.'s mills at Valley Falls and the Valley Falls Co.'s mills at Albion, was born in Fall River, Oct. 2, 1850. He attended the public schools of Fall River until he was sixteen years old, and then studied telegraphy for a year. The next two years he was in the insurance business, after which he came to Rhode Island and went into the office of the Albion Co. as a clerk. He held that position for twenty-five years, working in the various places where the company had mills or offices. For the past three years he has been manager for both the Albion Co. and the Valley Falls Co. This has added greatly to his responsibilities, but his long training in all the details of manufacturing through his extended experience has enabled him to administer the combined properties to rare advantage. About 475 hands are employed in the mills at Valley Falls, and 400 in the mills at Albion, and the goods manufactured are shirtings, sheetings and print cloths.

In politics Mr. Currier has been very active for many years, and has been and is the leader of the Republican party in the town of Cumberland. He was a member of the town council for eleven years, during nine of which he was president. In 1891-2 he was a representative from the town to the General Assembly, and was state senator in 1892-3 and 1894 to 1896. During his terms in the legislature he served on the committees on corporations and on judiciary. He and his family attend the Baptist church. In 1874 Mr. Currier was married to Lucy S. Clark, of Valley Falls, and has two children, Carrie C., and Andrew R.

CUSHMAN, Robert, spool manufacturer, was born on the old family homestead in the western part of Attleboro, Mass., Sept. 17, 1821. He was a lineal descendant of Robert Cushman, one of the founders of the Plymouth colony. His parents were Captain Samuel and Sophia (George) Cushman, both of whom died in 1864, at an advanced age. His father served as captain of the militia, in the war of 1812, and for eleven consecutive years was one of the selectmen of Attleboro. Robert Cushman was educated in the country district schools and at the



ROBERT CUSHMAN,
FOUNDER OF THE ATWOOD-CRAWFORD CO.

academies of Attleboro and Pawtucket. At the age of eighteen he commenced teaching a district school in his native town, and was thus employed for several years during the winter, the rest of his time being occupied in farming. Having a natural aptitude for mechanics, he entered a wood-turning shop in 1844, and after working for others in Central Falls, Woonsocket and Pawtucket, commenced in 1847, in a small way, the main business of his life,—the manufacture of spools for winding cotton, linen, and silk thread. At this time there were not more than three or four shops in the world where such spools were made by machinery. Not being able to purchase such machines as were then in use, he and his workman invented and constructed machines which soon superseded all others, and were of such a superior character that, with later improvements, they are now in general use, although the business has increased several hundredfold in this country. In 1850 he removed to Central Falls, and in 1857 moved across the river to Pleasant View, Pawtucket, where, with his brother George, he erected the building now occupied by The Atwood-Crawford Co. He invented the adjustable features of the pivot-hanger for shafting,

now in general use. For some time he was also engaged in knitting by machinery, and invented valuable improvements in knitting machines, one of which was patented. In 1875, his health being impaired, he sold out his interest in the spool business. In 1873 he entered, as a silent partner, the firm of Cushman, Wilcox & Co., coal dealers, who carried on an extensive business on the wharf now occupied by Olney & Payne Bros. Through the failure of this firm in 1880, the savings of his life were swept away. In his later years he served as administrator and assignee for various estates and was in the employ of Charles A. Luther & Co. as bookkeeper until 1890, when failing health compelled him to retire from active business. After a long and painful illness he died Aug. 17, 1891.

For two years he was a town councilman in Pawtucket before the consolidation of the two villages; for three years he was a member of the school committee and for twelve years was vice-president of the Providence County Savings Bank. He was an active worker in the temperance cause most of his life, and for several years was a vice-president of the Rhode Island Temperance Union. In 1841 he united with the First Congregational church in Attleboro, and was elected deacon in 1848, retaining his connection with that church until 1858, when he joined the Congregational church in Central Falls, of which he was also elected deacon in 1866. From 1862 to 1872 he was superintendent of the Sunday school of that church. Mr. Cushman was married in 1847, to Louisa Draper, daughter of Ebenezer and Beulah (Bradford) Draper, of Attleboro, Mass., and a descendant of Governor William Bradford. They have had four children, two of whom are living: Ellen, who married R. Anthony Gage of this city and who died Dec. 17, 1893; Josephine, who died in childhood; Louisa, who is a teacher in the public schools of Pawtucket; and Robert, who is secretary and superintendent of The Atwood-Crawford Co.

The DARLING FAMILY is one of the oldest in New England. There are numerous branches, which are all supposed to have a common origin.

The Massachusetts and Rhode Island branches are descended from Dennis and Hannah (Francis) Darling, who were married at Braintree, Mass., by Peter Brackett, Nov. 3, 1662. They removed from Braintree to Mendon, Mass., in 1680. Their son, known as Captain John, b. at Braintree 1664, settled at Bellingham, Mass., was the father of thirteen children and the ancestor of all the Rhode Island Darlings. He d. in 1754. His son Captain Samuel, was b. in 1695, and d. Feb. 17, 1774. Deacon Samuel Darling (2d) the son of Capt. Samuel, was b. in 1719, d. June 12, 1814; he was married to Esther, a sister of Col. Eliphalet Slack, and she d. Feb. 18, 1816, at the age of 80. Col. Slack bequeathed to her legal heirs the "old Bank house," on Main street and other property in Pawtucket, Mass. Samuel Darling (3d) the son of Deacon Samuel, was b. in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 8, 1759, d. Jan. 16, 1851, and his wife was Sarah Burr, who was b. at Bellingham, June 14, 1764, and d. Jan. 31, 1826; they had ten children.

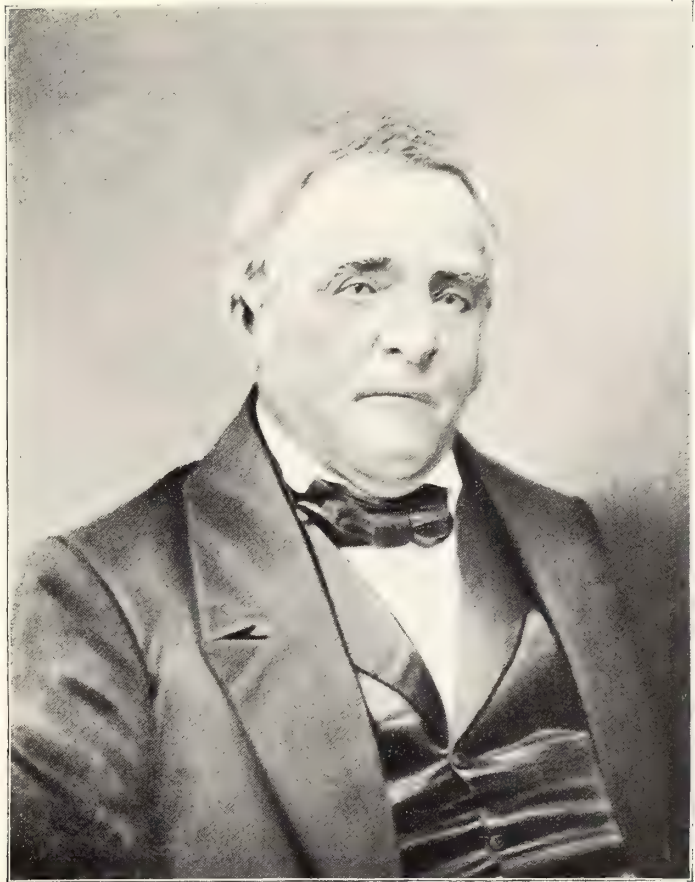
Samuel (4th) the third son and fifth child of Samuel (3d), and Sarah (Burr) Darling, was also b. in Bellingham, Aug. 15, 1793, and d. in 1874. He was a man of sterling character and stood so well with the community in which he lived that when the neighbors had disputes which could not be settled amicably they were referred to "Sam" Darling or "Squire" Lewit, and their decisions were so wise and just that they were rarely ever appealed from. Squire Darling was the father of eight sons, a number of whom became distinguished citizens: George, b. Aug. 16, 1815, d. Jan. 7, 1877; Charles, b. Jan. 21, 1816, d. Jan. 31, 1835; Gilbert, b. Jan. 21, 1818; Samuel (5th), b. March 2, 1825; Lucius Bowles, b. Oct. 3, 1827, d. Jan. 3, 1896; Ruel Smith, b. May 2, 1830, d. June 14, 1883; Edwin, b. June 1, 1834; Lyman Morse, b. May 5, 1850. Collins Darling, an older brother of Samuel (4th), was b. in Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 14, 1795, and d. in Pawtucket, Dec. 27, 1843; he was a well known lawyer in the Bristol county courts.

All of the Darling brothers are men of substance, possessed of the qualities of mind which carry success in whatever they undertake

to accomplish. The family, both past and present, are fine specimens of physical manhood and good types of the sons of the New England yeomanry. The name Samuel seems to have been a favorite one with this branch of the Darlings, the first Samuel having been a great-great-grandfather of the present generation, and the name has been borne by the heads of the family for four generations.

DARLING, Edwin, the seventh son of Samuel and Margaret (Smith) Darling, was born in Bellingham, Mass., June 1, 1834. During the winter he attended the village school and worked on his father's farm in the summer; but from his fifteenth to his eighteenth years he obtained a more advanced education at a private school. He began his active life as a dealer in cattle in the Brighton and Providence markets, in which business he continued three years. He came to Pawtucket in 1855, at the age of 21 years, and opened a butcher store and general market on North Main street, near Main, in connection with his brother Ruel S., which he continued until the latter part of 1860. In 1861 he opened the Eagle market on East avenue, then Pleasant street, near Main street, and conducted it until 1880:

Mr. Darling has been prominent in advocating all the great improvements that have contributed so much to the growth and development of Pawtucket. He served in the council of the old town of Pawtucket, R. I., and was one of the commission that erected the Exchange street bridge. He was also instrumental in abolishing the turnpikes in this state and paid the last toll at the tollhouse on the Providence and Pawtucket turnpike, now Pawtucket avenue. He served two years as a member of the school committee and was chairman of the building committee that erected the Church Hill and Grove street schoolhouses, which are among the finest in the city. It was largely through his



SAMUEL DARLING (4TH.)
OF BELLINGHAM, MASS., FATHER OF THE DARLING BROTHERS.

efforts that the state appropriated \$20,000 for the construction of the "Red Bridge" with a draw of 80 feet, replacing an old structure that was an impediment to navigation and a source of continual litigation for many years. He was one of the commissioners appointed to erect the Providence County Court House in Providence. The commission discharged its duties so satisfactorily that the legislature passed a special resolution of thanks and commendation for the efficiency of the work, and especially for the fact that the original appropriation had not been exceeded. This result was very unusual and the credit was chiefly due to Mr. Darling. He was turnpike commissioner from 1871 to 1874 when the office was abolished; was commissioner on diseased cattle in 1871; and was a

member of the commission appointed in 1887 to divide the city of Providence into ten wards. In addition to all this he served seven years in the state legislature, beginning in 1867.

The greatest work of his life, and that which has contributed the most towards the growth of Pawtucket in the last fifteen years, was all this time receiving his most earnest thought and close attention. That was the building of the water works. Mr. Darling was identified with this undertaking from the beginning. After a great deal of discussion, finally, at a town meeting, held March 30, 1877, the town voted, 520 to 505, to introduce water for fire and domestic purposes, from Abbott Run. This question having been settled, Mr. Darling moved that the town appropriate \$400,000 for the construction of the water works, and this motion was carried without a dissenting voice. A board of water commissioners was elected, and the work commenced. Two years later, April 1, 1879, Mr. Darling was elected one of the water commissioners, and served for a year. The other two commissioners at that time were Samuel S. Collyer and Isaac Shove. The works were completed in accordance with the original plan during that year, and then a board of water commissioners to care for the works were appointed, consisting of Edwin A. Grout, Robert D. Mason and Lucius B. Darling.

April 2, 1880, Edwin Darling was appointed superintendent of the water works, a position he continued to fill up to April 1, 1894. In 1880 water was supplied to East Providence, in 1881 to the towns of Cumberland and Lincoln and in 1884 to Berkeley and Ashton. With the increased demand for water it was found necessary to build No. 2 pumping station at Valley Falls, the great storage reservoir at Diamond Hill, the dam at Happy Hollow, and then in 1888, No. 3 pumping station. All this work was done under the personal supervision of Mr. Darling and he drafted the original outline of construction. His success with the Pawtucket works was recognized by associations and scientific publications throughout the country. As a result, on invitation, he prepared and read many valuable papers on the construc-

tion and management of water works before the American and New England Water Works Associations, and was often consulted by engineers and commissions from other states. On retiring from the position of superintendent in April, 1896, Mr. Darling was presented with a gold watch and chain by the citizens, and a Knight Templar's charm by the water commissioners, the presentation speeches being respectively made by ex-mayor James Brown and General Olney Arnold.

Mr. Darling has always been a Republican in politics. He was a member of the volunteer fire department for 20 years and was the last foreman of the "Old Hay Cart" and the first foreman of the Steamer Rhode Island, No. 1. He was commissary sergeant of the Pawtucket Horse Guards for a number of years. Darlington station, on the east side, was so named by the New York, Boston and Providence Railroad in recognition of his services in building up that section of Pawtucket. At present Mr. Darling conducts a large and very successful real estate business.

For nearly thirty-eight years he has been a Freemason, and is connected with Union Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter, and Holy Sepulchre Commandery of Pawtucket. He has been an attendant of the Pawtucket Congregational church for more than 20 years. March 4, 1857, he was married to Anna, daughter of Caleb Adams of Bellingham, Mass., by which union there were two children, one of whom survives, Samuel S., b. June 25, 1858, who is now superintendent of the water works of Pawtucket. His first wife d. Jan. 30, 1860. Dec. 27, 1860, he was married to his second wife, Abbie A., daughter of Ruel Adams of Bellingham, Mass., by which union there were six children, all of whom are dead. His second wife d. Nov. 16, 1874. Jan. 17, 1876, he was married to his third wife, Mary E., daughter of Cheney P. Sheddon of Sturbridge, Mass., by which union there are four children, three girls and one boy: Mary Sheddon, b. Nov. 2, 1866; Hannah Corbin, b. May 7, 1878; Lyman M., b. Sept. 30, 1879; Helen Alice, b. Sept. 30, 1885.

DARLING, Lucius Bowles, capitalist, statesman, lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island and founder of large enterprises, was the fifth son of Samuel and Margaret (Smith) Darling. He was b. at Bellingham, Mass., Oct. 3, 1827, and d. at Pawtucket, R. I., Jan. 3, 1896. He was a man of large calibre, and was one of the ablest and most distinguished men that the Darling family has produced in this country. He was the sole creator of his own splendid career and his achievements were the fruits of his own genius. The greater part of his long and useful life was spent in this community, where by diligent application to business, prudence, integrity and enterprise, he attained a position of eminence amongst the representative men of the state.

Mr. Darling was a man of positive convictions and manly courage, of clear judgment, strong determination and wise forethought, of good executive ability, and he was safe and conservative in council. The success of the numerous financial and business corporations of which he was a member, and of several of which he was president, exemplified his large capacity for commercial and manufacturing pursuits. But he was not simply a business man; he was of statesman-like mould. He filled with credit and honor one of the highest and most exacting official positions in the state government. He was a representative American citizen of the broadest type and best qualifications. He was versed in the principles of good government and his direction of many affairs of state bore excellent testimony to his quickness and soundness of judgment upon vital questions concerning the welfare of the people. In social life as well, Mr. Darling's broad and generous impulses, uniform kindness of heart, high social character and large benevolence, made him one of the most beloved of citizens. Probably few men did more towards the promotion of charitable enterprises. Of pleasing address, agreeable in manner, courteous in bearing and given to hospitality, his circle of acquaintance was extensive. Mr. Darling began his business life with no other capital than his own natural ability and determination to succeed, and when

his distinguished career ended, he was possessed of the abundant fruits of his labors, and honored in every respect by his fellow citizens.

He was born and grew to manhood on his father's farm. His education was obtained in the common schools of his native village during the winter months, while his summers were devoted wholly to work upon the farm. When he attained his twenty-second year he abandoned farming and came to Providence in search of employment more congenial to his tastes and ambitions. In 1850 he settled in Pawtucket, at that time a part of North Providence, and in 1852, in a small way, established at Mineral Springs an abattoir in which every part of the animals slaughtered was utilized. He forced the way to success. The business grew apace.

He carefully invested his profits in enlarging the plant and increasing its capacity. He studied out the problem of conducting the business upon a system which preserved and turned to practical use every portion of the crude material. He succeeded in utilizing material which had been previously wasted. New methods were created, details perfected, and improvements invented for the speedier handling of material. New products were also manufactured. He sold the meat, rendered the tallow, prepared tripe, and converted the refuse into fertilizers. The business was successful from the start and increased rapidly; but the preparation of fertilizers proved the most profitable, and he soon abandoned butchering and confined his efforts to the other branches. In 1865 he began to grind bones and a little later put the product on the market as a fertilizer. Ever since then high grade fertilizers have been the leading specialties manufactured; but tallow, tripe, pigs' feet, neatsfoot oil, and other resultants of animal carcasses are also produced.

His brother, Lyman M. Darling, who had come to work for him in 1869, was admitted to a partnership in 1874, when the firm became L. B. Darling & Co., and in 1881 his two sons, Ira C. and Lucius B., Jr., became members of the firm. In the latter year, on account of the rapid increase of the business, a branch house

was established at Chicago under the name of Ira C. Darling & Co. This course was taken to facilitate the purchase of cattle and other supplies, which, as Chicago is the center of the cattle business, could be more readily transacted there than anywhere in the country. After the death of Ira C., July 21, 1891, the Chicago branch was incorporated under the name of Darling & Co.

The Pawtucket business was incorporated in March, 1884, under the name of the L. B. Darling Fertilizer Co. From the beginning it has been carried on at Mineral Springs, on the western border of Pawtucket. At present the plant consists of an extensive group of buildings, covering six and a half acres of ground. The annual product is 30,000 tons of fertilizers, besides large quantities of other products, and the raw material used amounts to about 10,000,000 pounds annually. The products are sold all over the United States and Europe. About eighty persons are constantly employed in the works.

Mr. Darling's business connections were very numerous. At the time of his death he was president of the L. B. Darling Fertilizer Co.; of the Pacific National bank, where he had served for twenty years; the Pawtucket Gas Co. from 1880; and the Swan Point Cemetery Co. since 1879; and he was a trustee in the Pawtucket Institution for Savings. He was also a director in the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Co., and was one of the originators, and for many years was a director of the Pawtucket street railway. He was also a member of the state board of education for many years. In 1880 he erected the Music Hall building, which when completed was the largest and finest structure in the centre of Pawtucket, and was the first notable public improvement in the city as it exists to-day.

In public matters Mr. Darling always displayed an active interest and served the people in nearly every capacity from town councilman to lieutenant governor of the state, which latter office he filled from 1885 to 1887. Politically he was always a Republican. In North Providence he was a member of the town council in 1861-3, and served for a number of years as one

of the school committee. For about fifteen years he was water commissioner of the town and city of Pawtucket. In 1881 he was appointed harbor commissioner by Governor Littlefield and re-appointed by Governor Bourn in 1883. For a number of years he was a director of the State Home and School. The secrets of Mr. Darling's noted success were his uprightness of character, his unbounded energy and his sterling common sense.

With a private business so extensive one would suppose that all of Mr. Darling's time would have been consumed in discharging the duties incident to his business, and that he could not find time to devote to the service of the people; yet whenever his counsels were sought he responded to the public demands and gave his time as liberally as if he had no other object calling for his attention. The records bear witness that nearly every hour Mr. Darling gave to public affairs was at the sacrifice of his private interests. He consented to serve the city and state against his personal preferences, yielding only to the solicitations of others.

Governor Darling was always very much interested in the veterans of the civil war, and in the movement toward the soldiers' monument. He was especially friendly towards Tower Post, No. 17, G. A. R., assisting the organization cheerfully on many occasions. He presented the Post with a handsome and costly memorial volume. He traveled extensively in his own country as well as in Europe, and in his delightful home on Walcott street are many works of art which were gathered from time to time in the various lands which he visited.

Nov. 7, 1847, he was married to Angeline H. Armington, and by that union there have been six children, four of whom are now living: Lucius B. Darling, Jr.; Mary Evelyn, wife of J. G. Jefferds, of Worcester, Mass.; Ada E., wife of George A. Carpenter; and Lovinia, wife of Charles A. Fales of Pawtucket.

DARLING, Lucius Bowles, Jr., the fifth child of Lucius B. and Angeline H. (Armington) Darling, was born in North Providence, R. I., May

25, 1860. He attended the public schools of his native town until he attained his fifteenth year. Being too young to be admitted to the Pawtucket high school, he then went to a private school in Foxboro, Mass., where he studied for two years, and afterwards took a two years' course in Mowry & Goff's English and Classical School, Providence. After leaving school he at once went into his father's business, learned its details and was quick to master the business. In 1881 he became a partner in the firm of L. B. Darling & Co., which was incorporated in March, 1884, as the L. B. Darling Fertilizer Co., and on the death of his father became its president. During these years he and his uncle, Lyman M. Darling, were responsible managers of the business, as his father was then so greatly absorbed with other interests. Though very young he developed a capacity for business which was unusual in a man of his age. He assisted in the management of the office and superintended the practical operation of the works.

Mr. Darling has developed the capacity of a man of much business sagacity, energy and foresight. He is quick of conception, thorough in methods, of great integrity, and ranks high as a man of commercial ability. He exhibits the valuable traits of character which made his father a man of exceptional note. He is a Republican in politics, an attendant of the Park Place Congregational church, a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and is also a 32d degree Free Mason. Nov. 22, 1881, he was married to Emma Jean, daughter of ex-postmaster Isaac R. Wilkinson of Pawtucket, and by this union there is one child, Lucius B., (3d) b. in Pawtucket, Sept. 23, 1894.

Since the death of his brother Ira C., July 21, 1891, the responsibilities of the Chicago house fell upon Lucius B., Jr. He spent the greater part of his time for two years in Chicago, and he has ever since given a considerable portion of his time to the management of the Chicago house, being at present vice-president of the corporation. On the death of his father he became trustee of the Music Hall estate, and his mother and he are executors of the entire estate of his father. Under these circumstances

the practical management of the estate devolves almost wholly upon him. Mr. Darling now resides in a fine mansion house, corner of Walcott and Grove streets, in which he first took up his residence, October, 1895.

DARLING, Lyman Morse, was born in Bellingham, Mass., May 5, 1850, and was the eighth son of Samuel Darling (4th) by his second wife, Julia Morse, of which union Lyman M. was the only child. He attended the public schools of his native town until he attained his fifteenth year and completed his education at Dean Academy, Franklin, Mass., from which he was graduated when nineteen years old. In 1869 he came to Pawtucket, was employed by his brother Lucius B. in the fertilizer business at Mineral Springs, and was admitted as a partner in 1874, under the firm name of L. B. Darling & Co. The business increased so that a branch house was established in Chicago in 1881 and the company was incorporated in 1884 under the title of the L. B. Darling Fertilizer Co. Mr. Darling was elected treasurer, which position he has since held. Since the death of his brother, Lucius B., he has been the head of the corporation. In business affairs he is prominent in nearly all the great enterprises that have contributed to the wealth of Pawtucket. He is treasurer of the Woodlawn Dairy Co.; is a director of the Pacific National bank, and of the Pawtucket Institution for Savings; director and member of the executive board of the Pawtucket Gas Co., and was elected president of the company in January, 1896; director in the American Yarn Co.; president of the Darling Co. of Chicago; a director and a member of the executive board of the Pawtucket Electric Light Co.; president of the Metropolitan Hotel Supply Co., of New York; and is interested in many other prominent business enterprises. He is also a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association.

Mr. Darling is a Republican. He was alderman from the fourth ward in 1888. Nov. 16, 1871, he was married to Abbie M. Rockwood of Bellingham, Mass., by which union there are two children: Edna Rockwood, b. Oct. 10, 1874; Chester Coburn, b. Nov. 13, 1887.

In the prime of his manhood and in the midst of his business successes, with all the surroundings of a happy home, he was forced to taste the cup of sorrow. May 11, 1888, at his residence in Pawtucket, his wife died, a few days after moving into the magnificent mansion he now occupies on Broadway.

DARLING, Ruel S., the sixth son of Samuel Darling (4th) of Bellingham, Mass., was born in Bellingham, May 2, 1830. He came to Pawtucket when about 21 years of age and was a resident of the village until about 1865, when he removed to Central Falls, where he resided at the time of his death, June 14, 1883, although his business connections continued to be chiefly in Pawtucket.

When a young man he learned the boot maker's trade, but subsequently became a retail dealer in meat, which he sold by driving through the country in the neighborhood of his home. From the time of his coming to Pawtucket he was prominently identified with the marketing business in which he engaged first with his brother Edwin, but subsequently conducted the business alone in the old brick hotel building on North Main, then Mill street, and finally in the Dexter block on Main street, where he remained till the time of his death, having some years prior taken into partnership his two sons, Ruel S., Jr., and Herbert C., under the firm name of R. S. Darling & Sons. The business was continued by the sons for some years after their father's death, at this last location on Main street, and also for a time at a branch market under the Aumann house on Broad street; but as the retail business became less remunerative and the wholesale business, which had been growing for some years, demanded more attention, the retail market was finally closed in 1892 and the wholesale business transferred to New York city, constituting the nucleus of the business now incorporated as the

Metropolitan Hotel Supply Co. and still conducted by the two sons.

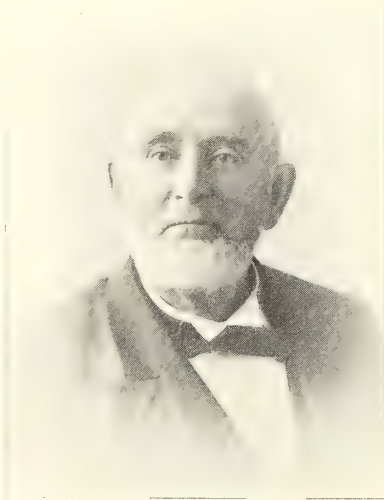
Though often solicited to accept public office, Mr. Darling uniformly declined till 1882, when he was chosen town councilman of Lincoln, an office to which he was re-elected without opposition but two weeks before his death. He was a trustee of the Pawtucket Institution for Savings and director of the Slater National Bank, having held the latter position for twenty-three consecutive years. He was married twice. His first wife was Alma E. Cook of Bellingham, who died in 1872, leaving five children: Ruel S. and Herbert C. of New

York; Ellen M., wife of George W. Thurston of Providence; Sarah B., wife of Peter H. Fowler of East Orange, N. J.; and A. Louise, wife of William L. Quimby of Boston. His second wife, now residing in Worcester, Mass., was Mrs. Eliza L. Walker, daughter of the late Rev. James O. Barney of Seekonk.

Mr. Darling was a man of sterling character. He was gifted with first-class business ability. In his views he was very conservative. Of a kindly disposition he was always ready to succor the needy or unfortunate. Although not a mem-

ber of any religious body and professing no particular creed he was always willing to contribute of his means to any good cause, and gave liberally to churches and societies of all denominations. He lived respected and died regretted by all who knew him.

DARLING, Samuel, the fifth son of Samuel and Margaret (Smith) Darling, was born in Bellingham, Mass., March 2, 1825. He attended the schools of his native village during the winter months and in the summer worked on his father's farm. Alternating thus between the farm and the school until his nineteenth year, he acquiring thereby an education not only in books but in the practical affairs of life. He



SAMUEL DARLING,
IN CHARGE DIAMOND HILL RESERVOIR.

then went to Medway village and established a butchering business, which he carried on for three years. In 1847 he started the same business at Woonsocket, R. I., where he remained until 1854, in which year he went to New York and until 1875 was there engaged in the general provision business. He then returned to Bellingham and conducted his father's farm until 1880, when he started out as a traveling salesman and followed that occupation for five years. In 1885 he was appointed superintendent of the Diamond Hill Reservoir, which position he still holds.

In politics Mr. Darling is a Republican, but he is not a partisan. All his life he has been an attendant of the Universalist church. May 26, 1846, he was married to Emily, daughter of Joseph and Asenath (Patridge) Adams of Bellingham, Mass. By this union there are three children: Edmund Adams, b. Jan. 18, 1849; Walter Emerson, b. Nov. 23, 1854; Ida Elizabeth, b. Sept. 26, 1857.

DARLING, William W., the son of Jefferson B. and Johanna (Smith) Darling, was born in Bellingham, Mass., in 1828. His father who was the youngest son and tenth child of Samuel Darling (3d), was born May 21, 1803, and died July 10, 1882; he was a farmer and a dealer in cattle and meats. For a number of generations the family were prominent in Bellingham, Mass. William W. attended school in Bellingham and also at the same time helped his father on the farm and elsewhere. He remained on the farm until he was 21, when he came to Pawtucket in 1849 and started in the general meat business with Lucius B. Darling, continuing the partnership about five years. They also opened a meat store at Mineral Springs and a year later sold out to Ruel S. Darling, and then he and Lucius B. Darling founded the tripe and fertilizer works, which are still continued to-day. He was in the firm about five years and then sold

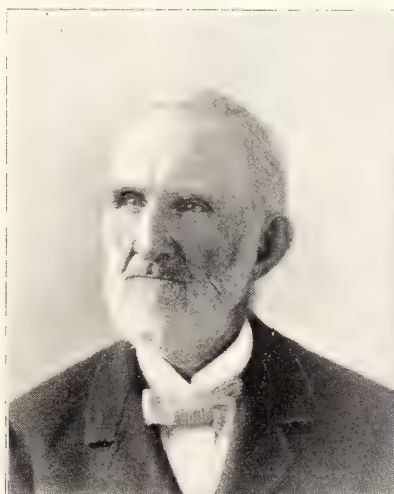
out his interest to Lucius B. He then went into the wholesale pork packing business on Broadway and Central avenue, which he carried on for ten years. During this time he prospered greatly. For a short time he retired from business. He then started an establishment for the curing of hams on a large scale, and also rendered lard, and sold his product all over the eastern states. At the end of two years he finally retired from business, and has since spent his time looking after his real estate interests. He lives a quiet life at his home, corner of Broadway and Clay street, and in summer occupies the old homestead in Bellingham.

In politics he is a Republican. In 1854 he was married to Mary E. Bassett of Central Falls, and they have one child, Annie, b. in North Providence, now Pawtucket.

DAVIS, Herbert B., the fourth child of Orrin E. and Hannah W. (Bailey) Davis, was born in Shrewsbury, Mass., March 3, 1861. He attended the public schools of his native town until he attained his sixteenth year, and then went to work in a wood-turning shop in Worcester, where he remained for three years. He then

went to Cambridge and worked for the Russ Moulding Co. until 1883. In October of that year he came to Providence and was connected with Weaver & Co., bankers, until Oct. 1889, when he came to Pawtucket and established a real estate and brokers office at 330 Main street. Mr. Davis is a Democrat. He attends the Congregational church, and is a member of the I. O. R. M.

DAVIS, Charles H., the second child of Joseph G. and Mary J. (Poole) Davis, was born in Pawtuxet, Jan. 15, 1871. He received his education in the schools of Pawtucket, and in Prof. Cole's English and Classical school. He then began the study of dentistry with George



WILLIAM W. DARLING,
RETIRED MEAT DEALER.

E. Woodbury at No. 5 North Main street. Dr. Woodbury sold out to Dr. Tillinghast, with whom Mr. Davis remained for five years, at the end of which period he went to the Boston College of Dental Surgery, from which he was graduated June 20, 1894, with the degree of D. D. S. He was the president of his class and received a prize for best workmanship. On his return from college he established himself, in company with George C. Gammon, at 24 High street, where the firm does first-class dentistry.

DAVIS, John E., the second child of Reuben and Elizabeth (Larned) Davis, was born May 1, 1836, in Dudley, Worcester county, Mass. He attended the Dudley schools and completed his education at Nichols Academy. During the intervals in his schooling he assisted his father on the farm in summer. After completing his course at the academy he taught in the district schools until the outbreak of the war of the rebellion, when in 1862 he enlisted in Company E, 1st Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and served during the entire conflict. He was captured by the rebels in front of Petersburg, Va., was confined in Libby prison, Belle Isle and Andersonville, for a period all told of about a year, and did not obtain his release until April 28, 1865, after the cessation of hostilities. On his return home he resumed the occupation of farming. Until 1870 he continued in this vocation, with the exception that during 1867 he was a member of the Massachusetts state constabulary. In 1870 he came to Pawtucket and obtained a situation as shipping clerk in the Conant Thread Mills, now J. & P. Coats, (Limited), and in the course of time was promoted to be the head of the shipping department, which position he still holds.

Mr. Davis is a Republican, and since his young manhood has taken an active part in public affairs. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature from Dudley in 1866 and served in the Pawtucket common council five years, 1888 to 1890, and in 1892 and 1893. He belongs to the society of Ex-Union Prisoners of Massachusetts, joined Tower Post, No. 17, G. A. R., in 1881, was elected quartermaster in 1886,

and still continues in that office. He was married to Mary Hancock of Dudley, Mass., in 1867.

The Davis family, according to tradition, originated in Wales. The American branch is descended from William Davis, who came to Roxbury, Mass., in 1642; his son John, b. Oct. 16, 1643, d. Feb. 15, 1683, at Roxbury; his son Samuel, b. June 23, 1681, d. April 8, 1760. His son Edward, b. Jan. 23, 1714, d. 1805 at Roxbury; his son Edward, b. Sept. 5, 1739, d. Oct. 3, 1796, had six children, among whom was Edward, b. Jan. 5, 1768, d. July 1, 1834, who settled at Dudley, Mass., and had a family of 13 children, one of whom was Reuben Davis, the father of John E., who was born at Dudley, Mass., March 7, 1807, d. Oct. 17, 1860, and was married April 10, 1833, to Elizabeth, daughter of Morris and Elizabeth Larned. Their children are: Maria E., John Eaton, William Larned, Ellen Louisa, Sarah Ursula, Franklin, Frances, and Emma Frances.

DAVIS, John William, governor of Rhode Island in 1887-8 and 1890-1, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., March 7, 1826. He was the son of John and Nancy Davis and was brought up on his father's farm in Rehoboth, meanwhile attending the public schools of Rehoboth and Swansea as opportunity offered. In 1844 he left the homestead which the family had occupied for several generations, and went to Providence, where he apprenticed himself to a mason and worked at that trade from March to December each year for three years, during the winters teaching district schools in North Providence, R. I., and Seekonk, Mass. While an apprentice in Providence he had the use of the Mechanics Library and in after years was a member of the Franklin Lyceum and Providence Athenæum Association.

Upon completing his apprenticeship he commenced life as a journeyman, traveling and working at his trade, and while on this industrial itineracy he became a contractor in Charleston and in New Orleans in the winters of 1847 and 1850. He then returned to Providence and went into business as a dealer in grain and provisions, which he conducted successfully until 1890, since when he has been

principally engaged in the care of fiduciary interests for himself and others. During his long and active business life he was often engaged in the settlement of estates in probate, and also in the courts of insolvency and bankruptcy, under both State and United States bankrupt laws, in the fulfillment of which duties he became known as an active public citizen. He retained his residence in Providence until 1877 when he removed his family to Pawtucket.

His political affiliations were always with the Democratic party. He was a member of the Democratic City Committee of Providence from 1854 to 1860, having for colleagues the late Abner J. Barnaby, W. B. Sayles, George W. Danielson and others, and was treasurer of the State Central Committee in 1883-4-5. He attended the Democratic National Convention as an alternate delegate at Chicago in 1884, and gave at his home a public reception to his fellow citizens in honor of Cleveland's election in the fall of that year.

Mr. Davis was elected to his first public office, that of town councilman and president of the board in Pawtucket in 1882, and again in 1885. He was chosen a state senator in 1885, 1886 and 1893, and appointed by President Cleveland appraiser of foreign merchandise for the Providence U. S. Customs District in 1886. In 1887 and again in 1890 he was chosen governor of Rhode Island on the

Democratic ticket. During his administration a number of important measures which had his countenance and support, were carried through, among which were : a reform in the discipline of the state prison, brought about as the result of a public investigation ; an amendment to the state constitution extending the suffrage to foreign-born citizens on the same terms as to native citizens ; a ballot reform law on the Australian system ; and the establishment of a College of

Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, at Kingston, the charter of which was granted upon his especial recommendation in 1892.

Mr. Davis was the only Democrat elected governor of Rhode Island from the time of William Sprague, who was elected on a fusion ticket in 1860 as a Democrat and Conservative. Governor Davis's elections represented a real growth in democratic sentiment, and was a tribute to his high character as a man and to his genuine democracy. He was the only governor of Rhode Island, with the ex-

ception of Joseph Jenks, who was a resident of Pawtucket.

Governor Davis has been three times married : in 1855 to Miss Lydia W. Kenyon, who died in 1859 ; in 1862 to Miss Emily P. Goff, who died in 1885 ; and in 1895 to Miss Marietta P. Pearce, with whom and his two daughters, Annie E. and Mary E., children of the second wife, he now resides, at Riverside, 724 Pleasant



JOHN W. DAVIS,
GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND 1887-8, 1890-1.

street, Pawtucket. He is a member of the Mathewson Street M. E. Church of Providence; of the Patria Club, Pawtucket, the Southern Rhode Island Press Club, the Reform Club of New York, the Providence Marine Society, and other like organizations, but has never been a member of any of the secret orders so popular in this state in these later years.

On his father's side Governor Davis is a descendant in the seventh generation from James Davis, who came with his family from Marlboro, Wiltshire, England, to Massachusetts Bay Colony about 1630, was admitted a free man at Newbury in 1634, and went as a pioneer settler to Haverhill in 1640. Through his mother he is a descendant in the fifth generation from John Davis, who came from London, England, to Newport, R. I., about 1680. From these ancestors and their collateral kindred through intermarriages, his descent by consanguinity can be traced to some of those who came to Plymouth in the Mayflower, and to many others of the earlier Puritan, Pilgrim, and Cavalier colonists of New England, among whom may be mentioned, the Eatons, Shaws, Barneys, DeWitts, Martins, Masons, Pecks, Mays, Bullocks, Hortons, with others, some of whom were prominently engaged as soldiers and officers in the old colonial and revolutionary wars.

Governor Davis is at present a member of the Rhode Island State House Commission. It is a somewhat interesting reminiscence in this connection that the house of his maternal colonial ancestor, John Davis of Newport, was used by the Governor and General Assembly of the colony as the seat of their sessions, and made practically the Province House from 1682 to 1691, when the first public Colony House was built in that town.

One feature of Governor Davis's long, active business life in which he takes especial satisfaction, is in the number of successful young business men who have gone out from under his training. At present he is manager and treasurer of the Riverside Burial Society of Pawtucket, a director and president of the Rhode Island Department of the Co-operative Savings Society of Connecticut, a director of the Central

Real Estate Company of Providence, the Interstate Petroleum Co., the Samana Bay Fruit Co., and other enterprises which keep his mind and time occupied with current business affairs.

DAWSON, William Henry, the first child of Samuel D. and Anna (Brown) Dawson was born in Walsden, Lancashire, England, March 1, 1868. He came to the United States when 10 years of age and was educated in the public and night schools of Pawtucket. His first employment was at cotton spinning with the E. Jenckes Manufacturing Co. in 1878, and he next went to work for Atwood, Crawford & Co., and then with George H. Fuller & Son, jewelers, where his intelligence and close application to business attracted the notice of his employers and he was promoted to the position of foreman. In 1890, in partnership with James E. Dawson, he opened a bicycle store at 122 Broad street, Pawtucket, but the business increased so rapidly that they were compelled to secure larger premises, and moved to their present location at 158 Broad street. They also established one of the largest sporting goods establishment in New England, at 22 North Main street, Providence. Mr. Dawson's success is no doubt due to his enthusiastic admiration of all athletic sports, but especially bicycling. He is a member of all and has taken an active part in the formation of many of the bicycle clubs in Providence and Pawtucket. In fraternal affairs Mr. Dawson is associated with the Masons and Odd Fellows, and is an attendant of St. Paul's Episcopal church. Sept. 29, 1891, he was married to Ellen I. Ingham of Accrington, England, by which union there are two children.

DEAHY, Michael F., son of Mathew and Catherine (Buckley) Deahy, was born in Cashel, Ireland, November, 1854, and came to America with his parents when a young child. He attended the Providence public schools until he was fifteen years old when he became a clerk in a dry goods store and followed that occupation until 1882, when in company with his brothers Thomas H. and David P., he started a dry goods store in the Benedict House block, Main street, Pawtucket. The business pros-



MICHAEL F. DEAHY,
DRY GOODS DEALER.



THOMAS H. DEAHY,
DRY GOODS DEALER.



JOHN E. DAVIS,
MANAGER SHIPPING DEPARTMENT J. & P. COATS LIMITED



DANIEL L. DWYER,
WHOLESALE PRODUCE COMMISSION MERCHANT.



JOHN DEVLIN,
RETIRED GROCER AND CONTRACTOR.



OTIS E. DROWN,
CIVIL ENGINEER, WITH W. F. & F. C. SAYLES.

pered steadily. Thomas died in 1892, and Michael passed away Aug. 20, 1893, leaving David entirely alone in the business, at 273 and 277 Main street. Michael was unmarried.

DEAHY, Thomas H., a son of Mathew and Catherine (Buckley) Deahy, was born in Providence, R. I., Sept., 1857, and he and his older brothers and sisters received their education in the Providence public schools. He left school about the age of fifteen and went to work in the dry goods house of Thomas Cosgrove & Co., in whose employ he remained till that firm retired from business, when he associated himself with the H. W. Ladd Co., Providence, and gradually worked his way up to a responsible position with that house. In 1882, in company with his older brothers, David P. and Michael F., he opened a dry goods store in the Benedict House block, Main street, Pawtucket. From the start the undertaking was a success, much of which was due to the enterprise and experience of Thomas. He died unmarried in 1892, in his 34th year, greatly lamented by his friends and relatives.

David P. Deahy, the present head of the business, was born in Cashel, Ireland, March 17, 1853, went to school until he was seventeen, and worked as a cooper for twelve years. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus and of the Young Men's Catholic Association, and like his two deceased brothers is an independent in politics and a Catholic in religion.

The father of the Deahy brothers was born in Ireland and like many of his countrymen found the pursuit of agriculture under the condition existing in that land unprofitable and discouraging. Under these circumstances his attention was turned towards the United States, and he removed with his family to this country six years before the war of the rebellion.

DELANY, Lyons, was born in Moystown, Kings county, Ireland, Dec. 3, 1850, and attended a private school in Tessauran until he attained his sixteenth year. He early developed commercial tastes and in his boyhood days his chief amusement was the mimic store where he disposed of large cargoes of imaginary stock to his juvenile playmates. His father recognizing the tastes of the boy, placed him with a reliable

house in the town of Cavan, where he learned the tea and general grocery trade, and remained there four years. He emigrated to America in 1870, came to Providence, and obtained a situation as manager of the Yokohoma Tea Company, which he held for seven years. He came to Pawtucket in 1877, and established himself in a small store in the Spencer building, corner of Main and North Main streets. His stock was valued at \$600, and from the first he met with success. In July, 1894, he took into partnership five of his oldest employees and formed the Lyons Delany Co., with an authorized capital of \$100,000, for carrying on a general tea, coffee and spice business at 7 and 9 North Main street. Mr. Delany is president of the company. The present store is one of the largest, best stocked and best equipped in New England. The company also operates coffee and spice mills and has a large and constantly growing trade.

Mr. Delany is a Republican, and has served his fellow citizens as councilman from the fourth ward in 1892-3-4, and as alderman in 1896. He is a member of Barney Merry Lodge, A. F. and A. M., is an attendant of the Pawtucket Congregational church, and a member of the Business Men's Association. He was married to Clara, daughter of John D. Fraser of New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, May 27, 1875, and by this union there are two children: Lyons Fraser Hill, b. Feb. 2, 1880; and Charlotte Christabel, b. July 18, 1886.

DEMPSEY, James, was one of the best known and most capable dyers and bleachers in the United States. He was born in the county of Wicklow, Ireland, July 30, 1819, and came to this country when 22 years old. He first went to work in a printwork in Fall River, where he remained three years. From there he moved to Providence, but only stayed a short time, when he went to Lonsdale as overseer of the dyehouse and gas works of the Lonsdale Company, which positions he held for about 22 years. He also spent some time at Millville, N. J., where he was agent for the then R. D. Wood & Co.'s dyehouses and mills. He then went to Peabody, Mass., where he was agent for the Danvers Bleachery for three years. He

then removed to Lewiston, Me., and was agent and treasurer for the Lewiston Dye Works until 1892, a period of about 21 years.

In 1880 he purchased property in North Providence and established a bleachery and dye work, in which he installed his sons as managers. These works were burned in 1882; but he at once projected, with the assistance of his sons, an extensive plant in Pawtucket. The works were constructed on his plans, and were designed for bleaching, dyeing and finishing all kinds of cotton piece goods. The construction of the buildings was begun in 1882, and the plant was started March, 1884. The establishment is on the west bank of the Blackstone river, fronting on North Main street, and is between Smith and Jackson streets. Excellent water, of which great quantities are used, is obtained from both artesian and open reservoir wells, and being clear and soft is well adapted to the bleaching business.

The buildings are of brick, substantially built and equipped with the best and most improved machinery, and all departments are protected by automatic sprinklers. The capacity of the works is now fifteen tons per day.

After the establishment of these works, Mr. Dempsey still continued in his position as agent and treasurer of the Lewiston Dye Works and

left the active management of the Pawtucket plant to his two sons, John J. and William P. In 1883 the concern was incorporated as the Dempsey Bleachery and Dye Works, and the officers were: James Dempsey, president; John J. Dempsey, treasurer; and William P. Dempsey, agent.

In 1892 Mr. Dempsey retired from business, came to Pawtucket, and with his two sons, John J. and William P., erected the mansion house on Park place, which was his home until his death, and is still the family residence. Although, when he came to Pawtucket, Mr. Dempsey was advanced in years and had an ample fortune acquired by means of the many responsible positions he had held, yet he was not content to remain idle. He was a director of the Pacific National Bank, a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and vice-president of the Lewiston Machine Co. and of the Hills Mills of Lewiston, Me.



JAMES DEMPSEY,
FOUNDER OF THE DEMPSEY BLEACHERY AND DYE-WORKS.

While on his way home from the White Mountains, where with his daughter Mary he had been in attendance at a meeting of the New England Manufacturers' Association, of which he was a member, Mr. Dempsey was taken sick on the train. Thinking that he would be better cared for in some house, he with his daughter left the train at Somersworth, N. H., where he

died in a few hours, Oct. 1, 1894, of heart disease. He left three children: two sons and a daughter, his wife having died in 1877. After the death of Mr. Dempsey, his son John J. was elected president and treasurer of the corporation.

DENNIS, John Robertson, son of Isaac and Jane (Fair) Dennis, was born in Portsmouth, R. I., Oct. 13, 1836. He received his education in the public schools of Central Falls and in 1852 went to work in the spool factory of Robert Cushman, which has developed through numerous changes in partners and organization into The Atwood-Crawford Co. Mr. Dennis has remained with the enterprise through all these vicissitudes. For many years

he has taken an active part in local politics, and is now the recognized leader of the Republican party in Central Falls. As an astute political manager with the ability to marshal his forces successfully, he has few equals in Rhode Island. At the same time he accomplishes these results in an unostentatious manner. His exertions as a political manager are mainly due to the fact that he is an enthusiastic Republican, and believes thoroughly in his party. He has never been personally benefited by his political labors but is said to be poorer to-day than when he began his political career. He has never held any public office, although he has been the means of enabling many other men to do so. Within the past few years he has been frequently assailed and maligned, has been accused of running the whole community and controlling the patronage of the new city of Central Falls; but he has gone on undismayed, managing effectually the campaigns, and usually winning the political battles. He is a member of the Lincoln Republican Association. He was married in 1856 to Elizabeth Paine of Central Falls.



JOHN R. DENNIS,
OF CENTRAL FALLS.

DEVLIN, John, was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, September 1807, and was the third child of Patrick and Rose Anna (O'Neil) Devlin. His father was a farmer and linen weaver, and belonged to a noted Irish family. His mother is a descendant of Lord O'Neil, but the male line of the chief branch of that family is now extinct, and the present representative is Lord O'Neil-Chichester. John received his education in the parish school until he was 16 years old, when he went to work assisting his father on the farm and in herding the cattle, and then learned to be a carpenter at which he worked for some years. He left his father's house in Tyrone, April 15, 1831, and sailed from Belfast three days later in the ship *Belafor*, which arrived June 5, 1831, at Quebec, Canada. Here he remained for five weeks, when he went to Montreal, and later to North River, where he worked on the Granville canal. For a short time he was in Chamberlee, Canada, and in November, 1831, went to Burlington, Vt. From there he went to Lowell, Mass., but in January, 1832, came to Providence. There he worked as a carpenter for some months, and at the end of that time went to Fall River.

In 1834 he came to Pawtucket. For several years he was employed as a contractor, and built beetling machines both for Dunnell's printworks and for Philip Allen's printworks, Providence. He then conducted a grocery store for fourteen years. His wife's health then broke down, and, as the doctor recommended a residence further inland, he bought a farm at Woonsocket, where they lived for eight years. Returning to Pawtucket he started a meat market, and developed a successful business which he conducted for many years, finally turning it over to his son John H., who still runs it at 78 River street. During the greater part of his

life and while conducting his grocery business Mr. Devlin still continued to carry on operations as a contractor. He built the wharf of the Pawtucket Coal Co., now occupied by the City Coal Co., constructed the first bathing house ever built in Pawtucket and was one of the contractors for the railroad at Ironstone, Mass., now a part of the New England railroad.

Mr. Devlin has been longer in Pawtucket than any other resident of his nationality, and he is besides the oldest native of Ireland in the community, being in his 90th year and is active and in good health. He is interested in natural history and in local history, and in following out these bents has made an excellent collection of rocks and minerals, and is possessed of a fund of local information which makes his reminiscences valuable and entertaining. He was one of the committee to build the first Catholic church erected in Providence. This was the old Cathedral and occupied the site now covered by the SS. Peter and Paul's Cathedral, Providence. Eleven times he has crossed the Atlantic, and has many relics of Irish antiquities and curiosities as mementos of these journeys. He belongs to the Franklin Society and the Veteran Citizens Historical Society of Providence. He presided over the first temperance society of Rhode Island. Mr. Devlin is a Democrat, and in religion a Roman Catholic.

Jan. 5, 1835, he was married to Mary Sarah Shay of Boston, who was born in Salem, and came of old Presbyterian stock, her ancestor having come over in the Mayflower. She was a relative of Gen. Shay. There were seven children born to them, of whom four are now living, Mary Elizabeth, John H., Lucy Anne, and Charlotte Baronica.

DEXTER, Henry B., at the present time one of the largest tax payers in Pawtucket, when he first started in business and went to the bank to negotiate a loan, was not only asked by the president for security, but was given the gratuitous information that not one man in a thousand who engaged in business made a success. This remark made a great impression upon Mr. Dexter, and through all his wide and varied

business experience his success has been such as to place him easily within the exception noted by the bank president.

He was born in Pawtucket in 1827, the son of Captain Waterman T. and Fanny (Orne) Dexter, and is descended in the seventh generation from the Rev. Gregory Dexter, who came with Roger Williams from England when the latter returned in 1644 with the first charter of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and who was one of the first practical printers in the New World, became town clerk, and was the fourth pastor of the First Baptist church of Providence. The genealogical line to Henry B. is as follows: Rev. Gregory Dexter, b. 1610; John, b. 1652; James, b. 1691; John, b. 1718; Nathaniel B., b. 1758; Waterman T., the father of Henry B., b. 1790.

Henry B. obtained his education in the public schools and at the private schools then conducted in Pawtucket by Joseph Watts and John Willard. As his parents were poor he began to work very early in life. Before his school days were ended he saved money obtained by doing errands and small jobs of work. He was apprenticed to Brown & Clark to learn the trade of a machinist, and after serving his time, he took entire charge of the shop of John H. Potter for several years. He then engaged in business for himself as a member of the firm of Pimbley, Dexter & Co., and later as Dexter & Cole, employing at times twenty-five men, which in those days was considered a large number. On retiring from the machinist business, he purchased the cardboard and glazed paper industry of Ray Potter, his brother-in-law, whose liabilities, amounting to \$22,000, he assumed, while he only had a capital of \$1,000; but by renewals and extensions of notes, he was enabled by good management to pay all the indebtedness. He carried on the industry under the name of Thomas & Co., in a building in the rear of the present postoffice for fifteen years, at which time in connection with George H. Clark he erected a new brick building, 50 by 100 feet, four stories high, on Exchange street, and the manufacture of the same line of goods was carried on there under the name of the Rhode

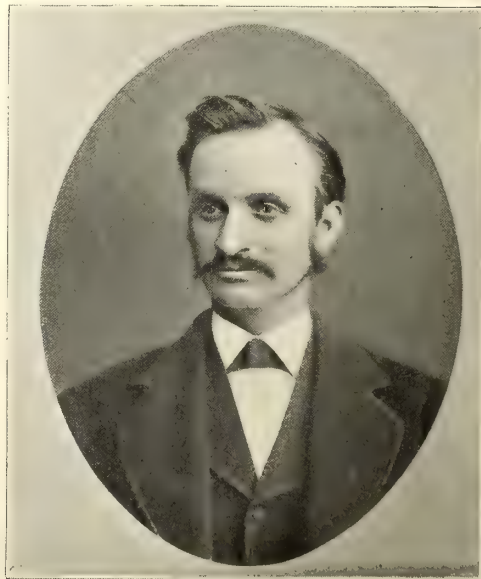
Island Card Board Company. During Mr. Dexter's connection with it this concern originated the famous paper collar industry; and the hair-lined cardboard, which had a large sale, was the invention of Mr. Dexter. The company placed its products in all parts of the United States and in Europe. In April, 1889, Mr. Dexter sold out his interest in the Rhode Island Card Board Company, and sailed for Europe, June 20, 1890, remaining seven months and visiting seven different kingdoms. The following year he again visited Paris.

When Mr. Dexter was nineteen years of age he made his first venture in real estate. He purchased a house lot, induced his uncle Nathaniel G. B. Dexter to endorse his note, with which he obtained money to build a dwelling, which he mortgaged to the savings bank, obtaining sufficient rental to pay the interest, and thus finally became the owner of his first house. At the present time Mr. Dexter owns twenty-three houses—all of the best character. He considers his success largely due to three things—religious instruction, temperance and self reliance. He has attended religious worship all his life, is one of the oldest members of the High Street Universalist church, and was one of its building committee. Since he was of age he has contributed an average of \$190 per year for the support of religious worship. He is a total abstainer, having never tasted a glass of liquor, not even in his European experience, although there nearly every one drinks wine. He is a strong believer in phrenology. In his early years he consulted Prof. O. S. Fowler, whose charts had an almost world-wide reputation, and was told that in the midst of the greatest difficulties and obstacles he himself would always be his best counsellor. This gave him great reliance, and the idea of failure in any undertaking was entirely foreign to his nature. Perseverance and hard work have characterized him through life.

Mr. Dexter was chosen in 1885 from Pawtucket a member of the General Assembly. In the order of Free and Accepted Masons, he is a member of Union Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter, and Holy Sepulchre Commandery of Pawtucket,

and of the Scottish Rite and Consistory of Providence. He joined Good Samaritan Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at the age of nineteen years, and is a member also of Manchester Encampment. He was married to Emily, daughter of John Campbell of Pawtucket, May 20, 1857. She died April 19, 1883. He has never remarried. Of this union one child was born: Katie Bowers Dexter. She was married to Albert H. Stearns, Boston, Mass., and they have four children: Albert Maynard, b. Aug. 20, 1886; Henry Dexter, b. March 7, 1888; Albert Thomas, b. April 22, 1890; Catherine, b. July 16, 1892.

DEXTER, James Cook, was born in Cumberland, R. I., in 1837, and is a descendant in the seventh generation from the Rev. Gregory Dexter, who was one of the early settlers of the town of Providence and the fourth pastor of the First Baptist church there. The line of descent is Gregory, John, James, James, Timothy W., and James M., the father of James C. James M. carried on a farm in Cumberland, near the coal mine until 1838, when he emigrated with the company that was made up in Providence and Pawtucket and which established a colony in



JAMES COOK DEXTER
FARMER, LONSDALE.

Illinois, and he was the founder of Providence, Illinois. James C. attended the public schools in Illinois and completed his education at Jubilee College. In 1862 he returned to Cumberland and took charge of the farm of his uncle, Esek Dexter, who died in 1868. James C. inherited his uncle's property and has ever since carried on the farm, which is located at the corner of Dexter and High streets, Lonsdale.

Mr. Dexter is a Republican. He was elected by that party a representative from the town to the General Assembly in 1874-5-6, and was a member of the town council in 1893-5. He belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He is a member of Christ's church, Lonsdale, and belongs to Unity Lodge, No. 34, Lonsdale, A. F. & A. M. He was married to Frances Sara Barrows, and they have three daughters: Fannie O., Minerva W., and Hattie B.

DILLON, John, the second son of Patrick and Mary (Owens) Dillon, was born in Ireland, Nov. 4, 1859. His father came to America in 1845, returned to Ireland in 1852, and again came to America in 1868 with his wife and a family of five children. In Ireland, John went to school several years, and after coming to America attended the public schools of Providence for some time. In 1892 he bought out the business of Michael Owens, on Titus street, Valley Falls, and has since conducted it successfully on his own account. In politics Mr. Dillon is a Democrat. He was president of the Valley Falls board of firewards in 1894-5, was a member of the town council during the same period, and represented the town of Cumberland in the Rhode Island House of Representatives in 1895-6. He is a member of St. Patrick's church, Valley Falls. In fraternal societies he has always taken an active interest, and belongs to Court Lily, Foresters of America, Valley Falls; Delany Council, No. 57, Knights of Columbus, Pawtucket; Pocasset Tribe, No. 13, Red Men, Central Falls; and is president of the Hibernian societies of Providence county. In November, 1884, he was married to Mary A. Dowling at Valley Falls, and they have two children: Patrick, b. Dec. 24, 1887, and Mary, b. Dec. 1, 1894.

DOUGLASS, George Cowing, was born in Plainfield, Conn., Jan. 15, 1823, and was the first child of Nichols and Elizabeth (Cowing) Douglass. He received his education in the public schools of Lebanon, Conn., and North Providence, R. I. At the age of 14 he entered the employ of Heaton & Cowing, where he remained until 1842, but desiring to learn a trade was sent to the firm's factory at Geneva, where he remained for 22 years. In 1864 Mr. Heaton died and Mr. Douglass continued the business in partnership with George M. Daniels, who retired in 1870. In 1876 he removed to Providence, from whence he came to Pawtucket in 1882 and established himself at 51 North Main street, where he has continued in the business as a manufacturer of shoe and corset laces. He is a Republican in politics and has strong views on financial legislation. He attended the Baptist church when young, but is interested in Theosophy at present. Mr. Douglass is descended from a family remarkable for longevity. His father was 89 and his grandfather 110 when they passed away.

DRAPER, Frank Ormond, superintendent of schools, Central Falls, the only child of Joseph Ormond and Ellen A. (Bartlett) Draper, was born in Pawtucket, Sept. 5, 1862. He is descended in the seventh generation from James Draper, who was born about 1618 in Hepstonstall in the West Riding, Yorkshire, England, came to America about 1650, and died in Roxbury, Mass., in 1694. He also traces his descent to John Alden and to Governor William Bradford, of the Plymouth colony. Two of his ancestors, Stephen Draper, of South Attleboro, Mass., and Joel Bradford, of Attleboro, served in the war of the revolution. His grandfather, Joseph Draper, was born in South Attleboro, Mass., Oct. 25, 1808, married Lucilda Makepeace, also of South Attleboro, and died in Norton, Mass., Sept. 30, 1894. Their son, Joseph O. Draper, the father of Frank O., was born in South Attleboro, July 17, 1834, and was married May 19, 1861, to Ellen A. Bartlett, who was born Feb. 14, 1833, in Lincoln, R. I. He died in Pawtucket, July 4, 1864.

Frank O. was educated in the High street



JOSEPH ANDERTON,
FOREMAN OF CONSTRUCTION, LORRAINE MILLS.



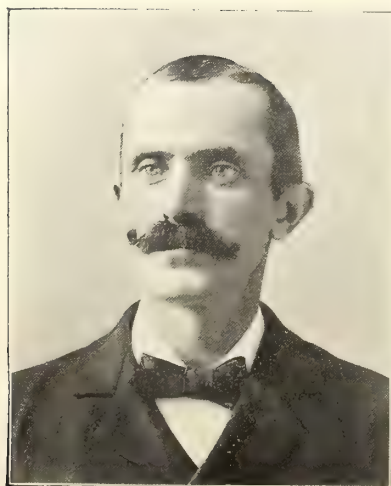
HENRY BARKER,
OVERSEER WEAVING DEPARTMENT, LORRAINE MILLS.



HENRY J. CHALK,
TAILOR.



HENRY S. COLE,
OF COLE BROS., ENGINE BUILDERS.



JOHN DILLON,
REPRESENTATIVE FROM CUMBERLAND TO GENERAL ASSEMBLY 1895-6.



JOSEPH E. FALES,
OF FALES BROS., GROCERS, C. F.

grammar school and the high school of Pawtucket, and at Brown University, class of 1886. He received the degree of A. M. in 1889. In September, 1886, he was appointed principal of the new Garden street grammar school, Pawtucket, and remained in that position until 1892, when he was appointed superintendent of schools in the town of Lincoln upon the adoption of the town system of school government. At the division of the town and the incorporation of the city of Central Falls, April, 1895, he was appointed superintendent of schools in both the town of Lincoln and the city of Central Falls, and still holds those positions. June 28, 1889, he was married to Ida A. Tiffany, in Central Falls, R. I. Mr. Draper is a member of Union Lodge, A. F. & A. M., Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, and Holy Sepulchre Commandery, K. T., and is also a member of Eureka Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and of the Grand Lodge, K. P., of Rhode Island.

DROWN, Otis E., the third child of Royal and Betsy (Medbury) Drown, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Oct. 23, 1822. His parents moved to Pawtucket in 1830, and lived until 1883 in a cottage house which stood on the site now occupied by the police station on North Main street, when they returned to Rehoboth. Otis attended school in Rehoboth and Pawtucket, until he was sixteen years old, and then worked on a farm until he was nineteen. He then started to learn the carpenter and wheelwright trade with his father, but completed his apprenticeship with the well-known builders, Lewin & Fisk. He continued to work for this firm after he became a journeyman, but was soon promoted to be foreman and master mechanic, and while acting in this capacity he did much of the construction and repairs at Dunnell's printworks for a period of about ten years.

He then opened a shop for himself and executed various mechanical work for numerous mills. In 1854 the Sayles bleachery was burned, but was at once rebuilt, and Mr. Drown planned all the machinery and supervised the placing of the larger part of it. He worked for W. F. Sayles as master mechanic, engineer and

draughtsman, from 1856 to 1863, when he engaged with William Jeffers, the builder of fire engines. Shortly after he became a mechanic for Darius Goff, for whom he worked three years. He then became a partner in the firm of Lewin, Kenyon & Co., contractors and builders, and during this period superintended the erection of many structures. In 1877 he dissolved his connection with that firm and reengaged with W. F. & F. C. Sayles as mechanical and civil engineer, and superintendent of buildings, and still continues to hold that position. He is a skilled draughtsman and has a thorough knowledge of construction. Mr. Drown was married Nov. 16, 1847, to Anna Maria, sister of Captain William Jeffers. They had eight children.

The name Drown is said to have originated in Wales. The founder of the American branch of the family was Joshua Drown who came to New England about 1670. He was married to Mary Toogood, and their son Capt. Drown lived in Bristol, R. I. He was a sea captain and was lost at sea in 1748. His son Nathaniel Drown was a soldier in the revolution, and was the father of Royal Payne Drown, who was born in Rehoboth in 1774, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1825. He married Lucy Bliss, and his son Royal Drown, born in 1896, was the father of Otis E.

Ebenezer Medway, the father of Mr. Drown's mother, was a sailor on a privateer in the war of the revolution, was captured and carried into Halifax, but escaped during a storm, and afterwards served in the Continental army. He died young, but his wife received a pension during her life.

DWYER, Daniel DeWitt, one of Pawtucket's successful business men, was born in Webster, Mass., Nov. 28, 1855, and is the first child of John O. and Sarah A. (Ryan) Dwyer. He attended the public schools of his native town and then spent two years in the Dudley Academy, Dudley, Mass. His first employment was on his father's farm, but as he had no taste for agricultural pursuits, he soon abandoned this occupation and then engaged in the livery business in Webster. This did not

prove successful, and in 1878 he established at Springfield, Mass., a commission house for the sale of hay, grain, fruit and general produce, which was successful from the start. He disposed of this business in 1881 for a considerable sum and then started the wholesale meat business at Danbury, Conn. He then came to Pawtucket in 1885 and established the wholesale commission business, since successfully conducted by him, corner of Bayley and Commerce streets. Mr. Dwyer stands in the front rank in his line and has met with success from the start. In political matters he is an independent. May 20, 1888, he was married to Margaret W. Smith of Springfield, Mass., by which union there are two children: Annie Elizabeth, b. April 20, 1890, and Raymond D., b. Dec. 18, 1894.

Mr. Dwyer's father, like so many of his countrymen, desiring to advance in the world, saw no opportunity for doing so in his native land, Ireland, so he turned his steps towards the United States, attracted by the broad field offered here for men of promise and energy. After a few years of industry and frugality he was enabled to purchase a farm in Webster, Mass., where he brought up a large family in comfort and respectability.

EASTON, Frederick Willard, was born in Providence, R. I., Oct. 17, 1852, and is the sixth child of Nicholas Redwood and Mary (Eddy) Easton. He attended the public schools of Central Falls until he attained his fourteenth year, and completed his education in Mowry & Goff's English and Classical School in Providence, graduating in 1870. His first occupation was as clerk for Snow & Lewis of Providence for one year, after which he worked for William H. Fenner for two years. In 1873 he entered the machine shop of Easton & Burnham, of which firm his father was senior member, and learned the business thoroughly. After spending seven years in the shop he was employed in the office and by degrees took charge of matters until 1879, when he was admitted to the firm. Upon the incorporation of the company in 1891, he was elected treasurer, which position he now holds. Mr. Easton is a Republican and has taken a prominent part in both state and city affairs.

He was a member of the town council in 1883, a member of the sewer commission from 1885 to 1894, and is now a member of the board of control of the State Home and School. In 1891 he was elected to the Rhode Island House of Representatives, and was chosen senator from Pawtucket in 1892, 1894 and 1895. He is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association and was first lieutenant of Tower Light Infantry for the first three years. He attends the First Congregational church. Oct. 4, 1876, he was married to Agnes F. Barker, by which union there are three children: Robert B., b. March 5, 1880; Nicholas R., b. Aug. 21, 1881; Frederick W., Jr., b. April 2, 1890.

EVANS, John, was born June 16, 1820, at Vallowshill, in the parish of St. Twinals in the county of Pembroke, South Wales, Great Britain. From the age of six until he was twelve he attended the common schools of his native district, was then apprenticed to a tailor and, following the customs of the time and country, served seven years to learn the trade. For three years he worked as a journeyman. In 1842 he was married, and started in business on his own account in the parish of St. Michaels, Pembroke. He continued in this business and place until 1870 when with his wife and family he came to Pawtucket, and worked four years for Wilson & Carpenter. In 1874 he started in Pawtucket as a merchant tailor, and stills carries on the business in company with his son John M., under the firm name of John Evans & Son, at 406 Main street, in the Evans & Deacon building. For more than fifty years he and his wife lived happily together, and she died in 1893. Mr. Evans's ancestors were sturdy yeoman. His grandfather, George Evans, was a fisherman in Angle; his mother's father, George Williams, was a butcher; and his father, Abram Evans, was a farmer. For fifty years Mr. Evans has been a member of the Methodist church, and now belongs to the Embury M. E. church, Central Falls. He is a member of Temple of Honor, No. 4, Pawtucket. Despite his 76 years Mr. Evans is still hale and hearty, and attends to business daily.

EVERETT, George Francis, the first child of George W. and Frances (Austin) Everett, was born in Wrentham, Mass., May 3, 1845. He attended the public schools of Pawtucket, whither his family had removed, until his eighteenth year, when he began to learn the blacksmith trade in his father's carriage and blacksmith shop. There he continued until 1879, when he succeeded his father in the same business at 5 Church street, which he has since conducted successfully. Mr. Everett, was active for many years in the old volunteer fire department and is now a member of the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association. He also belongs to the Odd Fellows. June 10, 1868, he was married to Frances A. Northrup of Pawtucket, by which union there are two children, George O., b. Nov. 23, 1871; and Charles H., b. Dec. 21, 1882.

Mr. Everett's father had a blacksmith shop in connection with his farm in Wrentham, Mass., before he moved to Pawtucket; he was b. Oct. 30, 1813, and d. in Pawtucket, Sept. 2, 1889. Mr. Everett's mother was b. Aug. 26, 1815, and d. Oct. 25, 1877.

FAIRWEATHER, James Robertson, was born in Worcester, Mass., June 4, 1862, and is the fourth child of Thomas S. and Lillian (Wright) Fairweather. The family is of Scotch origin, and his ancestors have for generations been noted for mechanical ability. His father, who was a skilled mechanic, came to America from Scotland in his youth. James R. went with the family to Dorchester, N. H., where they resided for eleven years, after which they removed to Berkeley, R. I. He attended the public schools of Ashton and Berkeley until he was 17 years old, when he went to work in a cotton mill. This occupation was, however, distasteful to him, and he came to Pawtucket, went to work in a sash and blind factory, and finally learned the art of stair building with D. A. Kelley. Having acquired a thorough knowledge of this trade he entered into co-partnership with Mr. Kelley, which was soon dissolved owing in part to an accident that nearly proved fatal to Mr. Fairweather. He established himself in business in Providence, Nov. 10, 1890, which he discontinued when he purchased his former

employer's business in 1893. The shop was then situated at 36 East avenue. In 1894 he removed to his present place, 41 to 45 Bayley street. Mr. Fairweather was a pupil in the first draughting class established in the Pawtucket night school, and he profited to such an extent by his studies then and since that in the intricate problems involved in his business he is thoroughly proficient. As a result of this preparation he has been able to do such excellent work that from the first his business has been a success and is constantly increasing. In politics Mr. Fairweather is a Republican. June 4, 1884, he was married to Lydia Beachen of Pawtucket, and they have had six children: James E., b. March 31, 1885; Clara Lydia, b. Jan. 8, 1887, d. Feb. 17, 1887; Eugene Elmer, b. May 17, 1888, d. April 8, 1890; Fred Raymond, b. Jan. 16, 1891; Gertrude May, b. April 23, 1893, d. April 30, 1893; Nettie Viola, b. May 16, 1895.

FALCON, Abraham Z., M. D., was born in St. Jacques, P. Q., Canada, March 15, 1856, and is the first child of Abraham and Emelie (Remillard) Falcon. He attended the public schools of his native town until he attained his thirteenth year, when he entered Montreal College, from which he was graduated when 21 years old. He then turned his attention to the study of medicine and took a four years' course at the Victoria Medical College of Montreal, from which he received the degree of M. D. Believing the opportunities for the successful practice of his profession were broader in the United States than in Canada, he migrated to this country in 1879 and commenced to practice in Central Falls. He also opened a drug store on Broad and Foundry streets, and from the first was successful. He now has a large and lucrative practice which is continually increasing and in his store does a good business.

In public affairs the doctor is very active. He is a Democrat and has frequently held public office. He has been a trustee of the school fund and has represented his district in the lower house of the General Assembly for three successive terms, 1890-1-2. He is a member of the Rhode Island Medical Society and the Mortar and Pestle Club, the St. Jean Baptiste

Society, and the Circle Jacques Cartier. Sept. 27, 1881, he was married to Melvina Schiller of Central Falls. Dr. Falcon's ancestors were among the early French settlers of Canada, and they were descended from an old Normandy family.

FALES, David L., the oldest son and second child of James G. and Maria (Aldrich) Fales, was born in Attleboro, Mass., Dec. 22, 1839. He moved to Pawtucket in 1843, and afterwards to Central Falls, where he attended the public schools until he attained his eighteenth year. He then served an apprenticeship of three years in the shop of Stephen R. Bucklin of Pawtucket, and learned the blacksmith trade, after which he was employed for a short time in the machine shop of Fales & Jenks. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted for three months in the 9th Rhode Island Regiment and went to the front. Returning home he again enlisted in the 11th Rhode Island Regiment for nine months. At the end of this service he returned home and through ill health abandoned all business. In 1863 he again entered the shop of Fales & Jenks and remained there five years. In 1868 he opened a periodical and fruit store on High street, Central Falls, which he sold out in 1871, when he became a partner in the steam and gas pipe business with his brother-in-law, James H. Andrew, under the name of the Pawtucket Steam & Gas Pipe Co. The concern was incorporated in June, 1890, now carries on business at 32 East avenue, and Mr. Fales has been treasurer since the incorporation.

Mr. Fales is a Republican, a Free Mason and a Knight Templar. He has been married twice. His first wife was Millisa A. Gage of Central Falls, who died April, 1866, leaving one son, Edward L., b. in 1866. In 1868 he married Cordelia A. Fales of Farmington, O., by which union there have been two children, William C., b. Jan 28, 1871; Edith L., b. Aug. 11, 1874.

FALES, James G., was born in Attleboro, Mass., March 17, 1814, and was the seventh child of John and Roby (Gilmore) Fales. The Fales family is of Welsh extraction. The first of the name in America settled early in the sixteenth

century in that part of North Wrentham, Mass., formerly known as Tuckertown. From this locality Peter Fales, the grandfather of James G., moved to Attleboro, worked at his trade as a carpenter, carried on a farm, and left a large family of sons and daughters who were active and prominent in the development of Attleboro and surrounding towns. John, the son of Peter, inherited the farm in Attleboro, and conducted it until his death at the age of 80. He was prominent in town affairs and in the religious and social life of the community.

James G. was brought up on the old homestead. He attended the public schools of Attleboro until he was 13 years old, and for a period of five years thereafter he assisted his father on the farm. The monotonous character and drudgery of this life were too irksome for the young man, so he left the farm and going to Pawtucket learned the machinist trade. This occupation, however, proved injurious to his health, so three years later he began the business of retailing garden produce. He worked hard, saved money, and in 1847 opened a grocery store, in Pawtucket, on the site of the office of Lewis Fairbrother on North Main street. In 1852 he discontinued his store in Pawtucket and opened one in Central Falls. His business prospered steadily, and he made money and became rich. He invested his capital in houses and business blocks, and is now a large property owner. In 1874 he sold out the grocery business to his sons, who still carry on the store under the name of Fales Bros. Since that time Mr. Fales has lived a quiet, retired life, and has given part of his time to looking out for his real estate interests.

Despite his 82 years he is remarkably well preserved, is physically strong and active, is clear minded, retains his interests in current affairs, and has full possession of his faculties. In his youth Mr. Fales was a Jacksonian Democrat, then a Freesoiler, but for many years he has been a Republican. He married Maria Aldrich of Central Falls, and seven children were born to them: Roby, David, Joseph, Henry, Ellen, Alice, and Albert, all of whom, with the exception of the last named, are living and

occupy positions of influence and prominence in the community.

FALES, Joseph E., a son of James G. and Maria (Aldrich) Fales, was born Nov. 12, 1841, in Attleboro, Mass. When he was about one and a half years old his parents came to Pawtucket, where he went to school, and also attended the schools in Central Falls, completing his education at A. G. Scholfield's Business College, Providence, at the age of seventeen. He then learned the trade of ornamental painting with John P. Arlin, with whom he worked until he was twenty-one. While so engaged he joined the Pawtucket Light Guard, and when the members of that organization volunteered in April, 1861, on President Lincoln's first call for troops, he was anxious to go with his comrades, but being under age his parents would not allow him to leave home. After leaving Mr. Arlin he went to work for Henry C. L. Dorsey at sign painting, and subsequently was employed at carriage painting by Eli Newell of Pawtucket. He started carriage painting in Stephen Perry's building, Mill street, Central Falls. He bought out the business of house painting and afterwards formed a partnership with E. H. Wade, with a shop in a building which occupied the site of the Farwell Worsted Mills. In a short time he bought out his partner's interest, carried on the business for several years, when he sold out to T. P. Steere and went to Cameron Junction, Missouri, where he speculated in real estate with success. A few years later he disposed of his western holdings and returned to Central Falls, where he took occasional contracts for painting until 1873, when he bought out the interest of George Morse who was then a partner of James G. Fales, and with his brother, J. Henry Fales, formed a copartnership, since which time, on the corner of Central and High streets, Central Falls, they have carried on a grocery store under the name of Fales Brothers. They have built up a good business and accumulated considerable property. The business is the largest of its kind in Central Falls and the firm's teams cover a large territory. Mr. Fales is a member of Jenks Lodge, the Central Falls Veteran

Firemen's Association, and the Lincoln Republican Association. He was a member of the town council of Lincoln for one year, and has been a member of the city council of Central Falls since the formation of the city. He attends the Broad Street Baptist church, Central Falls. In 1877 he was married to Sarah E. Dunham of Pawtucket, and they have three children, Bertha D., Lester P., and Flossie L.

FARNSWORTH, Claudius B., was born at Groton, Mass., Jan. 8, 1815, and was educated at the Groton Academy and Harvard College, graduating in 1841. He studied law at the Harvard University law school and with Timothy G. Coffin, of New Bedford, Mass., was admitted to the bar at Taunton, Mass., in 1844, and practiced his profession in Rhode Island and Massachusetts. In 1859 he was elected treasurer of the Dunnell Manufacturing Co., in which position he continued for 25 years. For years he represented Pawtucket in the lower house of the state legislature, was a member of the town council in 1874-5 and finally became town solicitor. He was a 32d degree Mason.

The Farnsworths are of English origin, and the founder of the American family was Mathias Farnsworth or Farnscoth, who came from Manchester, England, and settled in Lynn, Mass., in 1657. Shortly after, he removed to Groton, Mass., as his name appears in the town records of that place in 1664. When King Philip war broke out he with others fled to Concord, Mass., but at its close returned to Groton. He appears to have been a man of considerable ability and was prominent in public affairs. The members of the family distinguished themselves in the revolutionary war and performed great service for the American cause.

FARNSWORTH, Claude J., was born in Pawtucket, Dec. 15, 1862, and was the second child of Claudius B. and Marianna (McIntire) Farnsworth. He attended the private school of Rev. Charles H. Wheeler, Pawtucket, and the University Grammar School, of Providence, and was graduated from Brown University in 1884. He studied law, and when admitted to the bar in 1887 engaged in practice with his father,

with offices in Cole's block. He has taken high rank in his profession, has conducted successfully many difficult cases, and has an extensive general practice. Mr. Farnsworth is a Democrat and has taken a somewhat prominent part in public affairs for a young man. He was private secretary to Gov. John W. Davis from 1887 to 1890 and was a member of the General Assembly in 1893. He is a prominent Mason. April 29, 1894, he was married to Elizabeth Barber Dorlis of New York, by which union there is one child, Claude J. Farnsworth, Jr., b. June 11, 1895.

FARWELL, Frederick S., was born in New Fane, Vt., Jan. 11, 1843, and was the second child of Lemuel and Amy B. (Walden) Farwell. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was twelve years old. After leaving school he found employment in a woolen factory at Millville, Mass., where he learned to be a weaver, at which occupation he worked five years, when he went to Uxbridge, Mass., and engaged in making loom harnesses and chains at the Sayles Mills. January, 1861, he entered the employ of Phetteplace & Seagraves as section hand in the weaving room of their mill at Graniteville, R. I., where he remained two years. He then had charge of the weaving room for Philip Hawkins at Pascoag, R. I., for one year. From there he went to the mill of A. L. Sayles at Pascoag as superintendent, a position which he ably and acceptably filled for nine years. Being ambitious and desirous of establishing a manufacturing business of his own, he entered into partnership in 1873 with William Tinkham in the purchase of the Harrisville woolen mills and operated them with marked success under the firm name of Tinkham & Farwell until 1884, when Mr. Farwell sold out to Mr. Tinkham. He then entered into partnership with Charles Fletcher and operated the National Worsted Mills at Olneyville, Mr. Farwell introducing and superintending the weaving department. In 1891 he purchased Mr. Fletcher's interest in the mills and although the firm had become a corporation, he being the largest stockholder, practically conducted the business. In 1893 the

National Worsted Mills, belonging largely to Mr. Farwell, were consolidated with the Providence Worsted Mills, in which Mr. Fletcher was the heaviest and controlling owner, by the name of the National and Providence Worsted Mills, under a charter from the Rhode Island General Assembly, with an authorized capital of \$2,000,000. When Mr. Farwell started the National Worsted Mills he only had 75 looms in operation but at the time of the consolidation these had increased to 337. He remained with the new corporation as superintendent of the weaving mills about eighteen months when he resigned. In 1894 he purchased the Central Falls Woolen Mills of 39 looms, but he has developed this plant until now he has in operation 109 looms. As a manufacturer Mr. Farwell is thoroughly proficient in all the details of his own industry, and his success is due to his accurate practical knowledge, supplemented by good executive ability and skill as a financier.

In Masonic circles Mr. Farwell has been active. He is a past master of Granite Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Burrillville, R. I., and a member of Calvary Commandery of Providence. He belongs to the Pomham, the West Side, the Country, and the Rhode Island Yacht Clubs, and to the Providence Athletic Association. He is an attendant of the Cranston Street Baptist church, Rev. Mr. Bixby, pastor. Politically he is a Republican and a believer in a high tariff. March 14, 1863, he was married to Helen M. Buchanan of Thompson, Conn., by which union there were two children: Etta A., b. June 16, 1864; and Jennie A., b. Aug. 24, 1870, d. Jan. 19, 1872.

Mr. Farwell is descended on both sides from old New England families who trace their descent back to the first settlement of the country. His father, Lemuel Farwell, was b. in Townsend, Vt., Jan. 13, 1812, and d. Oct. 1, 1894, at North Grafton, Mass. His mother, Amy B. Walden, b. in Glocester, R. I., Dec. 10, 1821, is still living in the enjoyment of good health.

FESSENDEN, Benjamin, the Hon., born June 13, 1797, died Jan. 6, 1881, was a member of a family whose history is coeval with the settlement of New England. He upheld the honor

and dignity of his ancestry and was worthy of remembrance for his own achievements and character.

The first of the name in America was John Fessenden, who came from Kent, England, and settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1636. He died without issue, leaving his property to his nephew and niece, Nicholas and Hannah Fessenden. Nicholas left numerous descendants and was the direct ancestor of the family. The seventh son of Nicholas was Benjamin, born Jan. 30, 1701, who was graduated at Harvard College in 1718, was the minister of the church at Sandwich, Mass., from Sept. 12, 1722, to his death, Aug. 7, 1746, and was also a physician. His eldest son, also named Benjamin, was likewise educated for the ministry, graduating from Harvard in 1746, but became an innholder in Sandwich, and died Oct. 24, 1783. The third son of the second Benjamin was William, born Jan. 4, 1769. He learned the trade of a printer in Boston, worked in the government printing offices in New York and Philadelphia, then became a storekeeper in Waterville, Me., and finally bought out the other heirs and settled on the paternal estate in Sandwich, where his second son Benjamin, the subject of this sketch was born. William Fessenden died Oct. 24, 1846.

The third Benjamin Fessenden, like his grandfather and great-grandfather, was educated at Harvard College and became a clergyman. He was graduated in 1817 in the same class with George Bancroft, Caleb Cushing, and the Rev. Drs. Alva Woods, J. H. Jones, Stephen Salisbury and Stephen H. Tyng. After studying three years at the Theological School in Cambridge he became on Sept. 19, 1821, the minister of the Unitarian church at East Bridgewater, Mass., but resigned Nov. 6, 1825, on account of ill health. Dec. 13, 1821 he was married to Mary Wilkinson of Pawtucket, daughter of Isaac Wilkinson. After resigning his pastorate he with his wife and family removed to Pawtucket, and there engaged in business in company with Edward Mason.

In 1833 he became interested with Henry Marchant in the Valley Falls Mills. He was also interested in the Abbott Run Manufactur-

ing Company, whose cotton mills were on the Cumberland side of the river at Valley Falls. He then established his home in that village and continued to reside there until his death, while his connection with the cotton manufacture extended over a period of forty years.

While attending to his own individual concerns Mr. Fessenden was at the same time a public spirited citizen. He represented the town of Cumberland in the Rhode Island General Assembly and served as speaker of the House of Representatives in 1855-6, and in 1869 and 1870 was successively elected a state senator. In politics he was originally a Whig, but on the formation of the Republican party he threw in his lot with it and continued in that political faith the rest of his life. During the war of the rebellion he was active on the relief committees of the town. When 73 years of age, Mr. Fessenden, in 1870, was appointed by President Grant postmaster of Valley Falls, and held the office for eight years.

Although originally a Unitarian, Mr. Fessenden from the time of his removal to Pawtucket, was an attendant of the Baptist church. For twenty-five years he was the superintendent of the Sunday school of the Valley Falls Baptist church, but did not unite with that communion by baptism in full fellowship until his eightieth year. Mr. Fessenden and his wife were members of the choir for forty years. The land on which the Baptist church stands in the village was presented to the society by Mr. Fessenden and his brother-in-law Henry Marchant. His wife, whose ancestors were Friends, had been a member of the church from the time of their removal to Valley Falls until her death—a period of fifty-four years. Mr. Fessenden was a constant advocate of temperance, was engaged in the anti-masonic agitation, was active in the anti-slavery movement, and was interested and helpful in other reforms.

Mrs. Fessenden was born Oct. 11, 1804, and died at Valley Falls, July 27, 1871, in her 84th year. Nine children were the issue of the marriage, most of whom died in infancy. Two of the sons, Robert and Charles H., participated on the Union side in the war of the rebellion,

the former rising to the rank of colonel, and the latter was killed at Rolla, Mo., April 10, 1865. Mary Wilkinson, the only daughter, was married to William F. Sayles, the well known manufacturer of Pawtucket, but she passed away in 1885, the year before her mother's death. The two surviving sons, Russell F. who resides in the old house at Valley Falls, and Robert living at Barrington, R. I., are the only living representatives of the family.

FISHER, Gilman Clark, was born in Francestown, N. H., July 12, 1841, and is the youngest child of Mathew A. and Jane C. Fisher. He attended the public schools of his native town until he attained his 13th year, when he began to earn his own living, and except for a few scattering terms, first at Francestown Academy, and afterwards at Foxcroft Academy, Maine, received no more schooling until the close of the civil war, when he determined to fit for college. He taught his first school in Foxcroft, Me., in the winter of 1860-1, receiving \$16 per month. The following spring he enlisted in a nine-months regiment, being then nineteen years of age, served his time, but when he came home began teaching again. When principal of the Dexter, Me., high school he was drafted for one year and went to the front a second time. During these two periods of service he was in several battles, first in the Red River Expedition under Gen. Banks, and afterwards in Virginia, being present at the surrender of Lee. He fitted for college at Phillips Exeter Academy, N. H., and entered the sophomore year at Waterville College, now Colby University, Waterville, Me., graduating in 1869. Both during his college course and subsequently he taught the Castine, Me., high school.

In 1870, Mr. Fisher went to Europe, as foreign correspondent for a number of papers, including the Springfield Republican, for which he wrote over the signature of "Horns"; but his aims had always been educational, and on his return to this country he re-engaged in teaching. He taught the Swampscott, Mass., high school two years and the West grammar school in Malden, Mass., four years. Several

summer vacations were spent abroad and an absence of several months passed in traveling in European and Asiatic Russia, during which he wrote for a number of periodicals, including the Boston Journal, to which he contributed two series of articles entitled, one "A Run Through Russia," and the other "A Trip Around the Black Sea."

Since 1878 Mr. Fisher has been continuously in the superintendency, serving four years in Dover, N. H., eight years in Weymouth, Mass., two years in Muskegon, Mich., and at the present writing four years in Pawtucket. He is the author of a manual of primary arithmetic and the "Essentials of Geography," which was formerly an annual publication embracing the "Geographical News of the Year" as an appendix. This was also published separately. All of these works have had a large sale, the two former being still on the market. As a contributor to periodicals in the past, including the Galaxy and Lippincotts, he has had some measure of literary success, but he is confining himself at present strictly to the work of his chosen profession.

Mr. Fisher is a Republican. He attends the Pawtucket Congregational church, and is a member of the Business Men's Association, of Tower Post, the Knights of Pythias, and other organizations. He was married to Harriet W. Stevens of Castine, Me.

FISK, Stephen Perry, was born in Scituate, R. I., Oct. 16, 1813, but very early in life established himself in Pawtucket where he became a well known contractor and builder, succeeding in this business his father, Stephen Fisk, who was born in Scituate, R. I., Jan. 14, 1784, and died at Pawtucket, Mass., Nov. 30, 1852. Stephen P. learned the trade of a carpenter in Providence, and came to Pawtucket in 1836. For a year or two he was foreman of the building operations at the Dunnell printworks, and then went into business with Nathaniel Lewin under the firm name of Lewin & Fisk, as carpenters and builders. Subsequently Charles E. Kenyon was taken into the firm, when the name became Lewin, Fisk & Kenyon. This firm built some of the largest mills in the state at that time,

among them being the Atlantic Delaine mill in Olneyville. Mr. Fisk retired from this firm in 1868, and entered the employ of the Providence Washington, Equitable, Atlantic and Hope Insurance companies as adjuster and examiner. With the two companies first name he remained until the day of his death, twenty-five years, but the Atlantic and Hope companies went out of business at the time of the Chicago fire, at which time Mr. Fisk settled claims amounting to over \$1,000,000. During his connection with these companies he settled thousands of claims, and was one of the oldest and best known insurance adjusters in New England. He was elected one of the directors of the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1859 and held that position as long as he lived, a period of thirty-four years, being the oldest director in the company. He was one of the trustees of the Park Place Congregational church from its organization and one of the building committee of the church. He was a member of the Knights Templars and in his younger days took an active part in that order. He took no part in politics, but gave his whole attention to business, and was active and energetic, showing little of the marks of advancing age up to the time of his death.

The mansion house still occupied by the Fisk family, was erected on the site of the Pawtucket Academy, which was built here in 1828 on a ledge of rocks. In preparing for his new house, Stephen P. Fisk had to blast away a portion of this ledge, an undertaking which took many weeks. The great rock on which the house is founded was the same one that made it necessary for the old part of Main street to follow such a crooked line, as the road was originally laid out in 1816 so as to go around it. The rock is thus one of the historic landmarks of Pawtucket. Mr. Fisk was married July 4, 1836, to Sarah Marchant, who was born Sept. 5, 1814, and is still living in the old house. He died May 18, 1893. They had three children, Joanna Francis, b. Nov. 23, 1840, d. Dec. 18, 1842; Frank Duane and Stephen Francis, twins, b. in Pawtucket, Dec. 13, 1843. Frank Duane d. March 19, 1895.

The American founder of the Fisk family is supposed to have come to this country about 1620, and the family line is traced back to Symond Fisk, lord of the manor of Steadhangle, Suffolk county, England. A genealogy, prepared by Fred C. Pierce, 120 Fifth avenue Chicago, Ill., is now in the hands of the publishers.

FISK, Stephen Francis, son of the foregoing, was educated in the public schools of Pawtucket and Providence until he was 17 years old. He learned the drug business with J. Balch & Son of Providence after a four year course, and in 1869 he opened a druggist's establishment at his present location, 215 Main street, where he conducts a high class and successful business in this line. Mr. Fisk served during the war of the rebellion in the 9th Rhode Island Regiment. For five years he was a member of the state militia, and during this period was on the staff of General William R. Walker with the rank of major. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Congregational Club. He is a past master of Union Lodge of Free Masons, is a Knight Templar and a member of the Mystic Shrine, belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, the To Kalon Club, and is a charter member of Tower Post, G. A. R. Jan. 13, 1875, he was married to Susan Joanna Sheldon of Providence, and they have one daughter, Hope Sheldon Fisk, b. July 15, 1882. Mr. Fisk with his family resides in the old mansion, erected by his father, and his mother is a member of the household.

FITZ, Edward Eustace, the third child of the Rev. William and Ellen L. (Salisbury) Fitz, was born in Westerly, R. I., Aug. 23, 1862. He went to school until he was sixteen years old, when he became a clerk in a retail grocery store in Burrillville, R. I. Removing thence to Providence he continued in the same business. In 1880 he became a clerk for the Nicholson File Co., of Providence, and was steadily promoted, becoming superintendent's clerk and finally purchasing agent, and remained with the company nine years. He next secured the position of superintendent of the New American File Co., Central Falls, which concern was pur-

chased by the Nicholson File Co. in November, 1890, with whom he remained in the same position until the spring of 1896, when he assumed control as superintendent of the parent plant at Providence. Under Mr. Fitz's administration the Central Falls plant increased from an output of 300 to 1200 dozen per day. The Nicholson File Company has a plant at Beaver Falls, Pa., which is the largest concern of its kind west of New England, and Mr. Fitz is also manager of this establishment. May 26, 1886, he was married to Minnie L. Whelden of East Providence, by which union there are two children: Helen E., b. Nov. 24, 1888, and Erle W., b. Feb. 1, 1891.

The Fitz family have been prominent in Massachusetts for generations. Mr. Fitz's father, who was a prominent Baptist minister, was b. in Haverhill, Mass., Aug. 5, 1828, and d. in Burrillville, R. I., Jan. 8, 1895. His uncle, the Hon. E. C. Fitz, was mayor of Chelsea, Mass., a Massachusetts state senator, and a member of the governor's staff. His maternal grandfather, Daniel M. Salisbury, was one of the pioneer cotton manufacturers in Burrillville, R. I., carried on a general store there for many years and his ancestors were among the first settlers of northern Rhode Island.

FOLLETT, Francis F., was born in Swansea, Mass., in 1820. His ancestors were among the first settlers of the Old Colony, and the Follerts have been numerous and prominent in Swansea and Rehoboth for generations. Many of them were ship builders in Swansea during the last and early in the present century. After obtaining a meagre amount of schooling, Francis F. came to Pawtucket, Mass., in 1835, and learned the trade of cigar making, which industry both as a journeyman and a manufacturer he has followed all his life. In 1867 in company with his son, Ferdinand A. Follett, he engaged in cigar manufacturing on Green street, Pawtucket, under the firm name of F. F. Follett & Son. Father and son worked well together, and built up an extensive and paying business. The father was the traveling man while the son was the buyer of stock and manager of the factory. This arrangement continued until 1893

when F. F. Follett retired in favor of his son, who now owns the business entirely.

FOLLETT, Ferdinand A., son of Francis F. Follett, was born in Pawtucket, Mass., July, 1845. He was educated in the Pawtucket public schools, and when he left school began to learn the trade of a cigar maker. From 1867 until 1893 he was in business as a cigar manufacturer with his father under the name of F. F. Follett & Son. In the latter year his father retired, the business was incorporated as the F. F. Follett & Son Company, and Mr. Follett has since conducted it at the old location, 9 Green street. The company now employs from twenty to thirty people, makes from 1,000,000 to 1,800,000 cigars a year, covers Rhode Island by wagons, and makes the Crown, La Rosa, Crown Junior, Cavalier, B. K., Eagle, Newport, and many private brands of cigars. The cigars have always been of a high grade, which accounts for the popularity they have attained. The establishment has been the largest cigar manufactory in Pawtucket since 1864.

In national politics Mr. Follett is a Republican. He enlisted in 1862 in the 9th Rhode Island Regiment. He belongs to the Barney Merry Lodge of Masons, United Workmen, and the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. In 1867 he was married to Susan, daughter of Joseph Quamby of Pawtucket, and they have two children: Frederick L., and Grace E., twins, b. 1868.

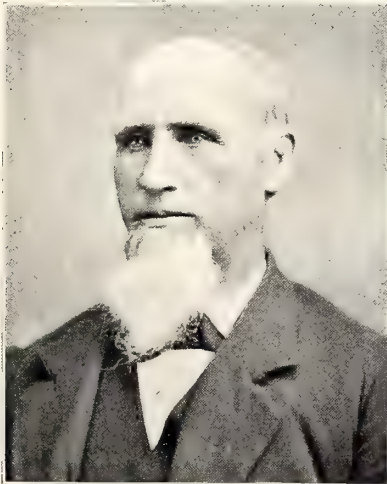
FOLLETT, Jabez, was born in the town of Smithfield in 1821. His early opportunities for education were very limited, as he attended school only three months in the year, and worked on his father's farm and at the lime kilns the rest of the time. When 15 years old he took a course at the academy in Oxford, Mass. From the age of 17 until he was 21 he worked with his father in the lime industry. He then determined to depart from the customs of his ancestors and seek for success in other lines. Accordingly he went to work for Clark Pierce, candy manufacturer, of Central Falls, as a traveling salesman in Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and held this position for three years. Then he became a stage driver for Wetherell & Bennett,



JAMES R. FAIRWEATHER,
STAIR BUILDER AND CABINET MAKER.



JABEZ FOLLETT,
FOUNDER OF FOLLETT & STEERE EXPRESS CO.



FRANCIS F. FOLLETT,
RETIRED CIGAR MANUFACTURER.



FERDINAND A. FOLLETT,
OF F. F. FOLLETT & SON, CIGAR MANUFACTURERS.



GEORGE H. FULLER,
FOUNDER OF GEORGE H. FULLER & SON



CHARLES H. FULLER,
OF GEORGE H. FULLER & SON.

who operated a line of coaches between Providence and Pawtucket. He was a popular driver, for he averaged 40 minutes for the trip with four horses, and made three trips daily. When Sterry Fry succeeded Wetherell & Bennett in 1854, Mr. Follett made six trips. The fare was 12½ cents and was soon reduced to 10 cents each way. He was on the line about 12 years, when he had saved sufficient money to enable him to start in business for himself. He then bought out the expressing and teaming business of Charles Baker of Central Falls, at once put on a line of teams to Providence, carried a large amount of freight, and the increase of business was such that he employed forty horses constantly. His foresight caused him to add to the business the selling of horses, carriages, harnesses, etc. He prospered and accumulated considerable property. The headquarters of the business were on Cross street. About 1883 Mr. Follett sold the Providence express traffic and all the horses to P. C. Lull, and has since devoted his time to looking after his investments. He now resides in a beautiful modern mansion, corner of Washington and Central streets, Central Falls. At the age of 75 Mr. Follett is hale and hearty and is full of interest in all things. He was married in 1845 to Susan A. Chamberlin of Central Falls.

The Follett family, consisting of three brothers and five sisters, came from England to America early in the last century, and settled in Smithfield and Cumberland. They were among the first settlers and they and their descendants have resided in those neighborhoods ever since. Down to Mr. Follett's grandfather time they were all farmers. Mr. Follett's father, Leonard J. Follett, moved to Smithfield when a boy, conducted a farm awhile, and also engaged in lime burning. He was a successful and industrious man, and died in 1854, when 62 years of age. The eldest son, L. J. Follett, left Smithfield about 1856, went to Adams, Mass., and founded the lime business there. He is now deceased but the business is carried on by his sons under the firm name of L. J. Follett & Sons. They also have an extensive lime business at Pownal, Vt.

FONTAINE, Hermenegilde, the second child of Timothee and Virginie (Forant) Fontaine, was born in St. Angèle, Quebec, Canada, June 11, 1865, and obtained his education in the elementary schools of his native country. In March, 1880, he came to Central Falls and went to work in the store of St. Germain, corner Broad and Fales street. He then became bookkeeper for John M. Fournier, devoted himself assiduously to mastering the business and is now head bookkeeper and confidential clerk for Fournier & Schiller Co. At the second city election in Central Falls he was chosen alderman from the second ward on the Republican ticket. He belongs to the Church of the Sacred Heart, Central Falls, was a charter member of the Cercle Jacques Cartier, and is a member of the St. Jean Baptiste Society. In 1891 he was married to Rosanna Rocheleau, and they have three children: Elzear, b. April 18, 1892; Edgar, b. July 11, 1894; Fernand, b. April 11, 1896.

FORTIER, Adelard, J., D. D. S., the second child of Adolph and Vitaline (La Branche) Fortier, was born in Baltic, Conn., Feb. 24, 1871. He received his primary education in the public schools of Connecticut, and then entered Holy Cross College, Farnham, P. Q., Canada, from which he was graduated in 1888. He was a teacher at that college for one term, at the end of which time he came to Pawtucket and entered the dry goods business, in which he remained until 1890. He then turned his attention to the study of dentistry, entered the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery in 1891, and was graduated in 1894 with the degree of D. D. S. Upon his return to Pawtucket he established himself at 6 Park place where he practices his profession successfully. The doctor is a member of the Rhode Island Dental Society and belongs to the Knights of Pythias. In national and state politics he is a Democrat.

Dr. Fortier's father was born at St. Judes, Province of Quebec, his mother at St. Hyacinthe. The ancestors of both were among the earliest French settlers of Canada.

FOURNIER, John M., the oldest child of James and Elmiere (Chagnon) Fournier, was born Oct. 19, 1845, in Marieville, Canada.

Until he was 12 years old he attended the public schools of his native place, and then worked on his father's farm until he was 16. At that age he began to learn the trade of carriage making, and at the expiration of his apprenticeship, when 19 years old, in 1865, he came to Troy, N. Y. The following year he came to Rhode Island and located in Central Falls, secured employment as a house carpenter, and through careful frugality and self-denial saved sufficient to enable him to invest in real estate. His venture proved profitable and in 1871 he opened a meat market in partnership with his brother Joseph, under the firm name of Fournier Bros. One year later they added a stock of groceries, making a general grocery and provision store, which business was continued until 1874, when Joseph sold his interest. The name was then changed to Fournier & Co., under which style it was conducted until 1879, when Hector Schiller became a partner under the name, Union Cash Store, Fournier & Schiller, proprietors. Three years later the firm added boots and shoes, hats, caps, and gentlemen's furnishings, converting the store into a large general emporium. In 1882 Alphonse Schiller was admitted a partner. In 1883 the firm opened a bakery on Sheridan street in connection with the store, which venture also proved successful, and in 1885 commenced the manufacture of preserves, jams and jellies, and in 1888 the canning industry was introduced. Having such demands for the goods and with trade increasing so constantly that more room was needed, the firm constructed the building now occupied, and added necessary machinery and implements as required by the business. Jan. 1892, it was concluded to divide the business. Messrs. Fournier and Alphonse Schiller took the bakery, canning and preserving departments, and have since devoted all their energies to the development of this business with such good result that it is now the largest plant of its kind in Rhode Island. The establishment is located at 9 and 11 Sheridan street, Central Falls. Besides an extensive bakery, there are departments devoted to preserving, canning, pickling and making ketchup and mustard, and maple sugar and syrup are dealt in

extensively. In 1893 the business was incorporated as the Fournier & Schiller Co., Mr. Fournier being the president and treasurer.

In politics Mr. Fournier is an active Republican and has been repeatedly honored by the people of Lincoln and the city of Central Falls. He was a member of the town council in 1887-8, town auditor from 1892 to 1895, a commissioner of the sinking fund of the Central Falls Fire District, and is now a commissioner of the sinking fund of Central Falls. Mr. Fournier was a member of the legislature from Lincoln from 1892 to 1895, and most faithfully discharged the duties thus devolving upon him. He also represented the city of Central Falls in the legislature in 1895 and 1896. He was compelled to retire from the legislature because of the constant increase of his business. As a staunch Republican, he has been one of the leaders of the party in this section, respected and esteemed alike in business and social circles. In 1867 he was married to Louise Ruel. By this union there are two children: Exeline and Delia. His first wife died in 1873, and he was married to Louise Schiller in 1876, by which union there is no issue.

FOWLER, George Herbert, the son of George D. and Abigail (Adams) Fowler, was born in Northbridge, Mass., July 16, 1852. He attended school in Barre, Mass., whither his family removed in 1854, until he attained his sixteenth year. Then for a short time he went to Worcester Academy, but having determined to study mechanical engineering he entered Worcester Polytechnic Institute, from which he was graduated with honors in 1873. He then went to work in a small machine shop in Providence, where he remained until 1874, when he connected himself with the Providence Tool Co. In his capacity as draughtsman he made the acquaintance of George H. Webb who was constructing some machines for that company, and from this casual intercourse his connection with the Pawtucket Manufacturing Co. commenced. His ability impressed Mr. Webb who engaged him as soon as he found his services could be secured. On the incorporation of the Pawtucket Manufacturing Co. in 1882, Mr. Fowler was

elected treasurer and retained that position until his death, Jan. 4, 1895. His loss was severely felt by the company, but it falls most heavily on Mr. Webb, the general manager, who sadly misses Mr. Fowler's sympathetic intelligence and his quick comprehension of the mechanical devices placed before him.

In all his business relations Mr. Fowler was a man of strict integrity and high principles, and his treatment of his employees was always considerate and kind. He was a man of strong domestic tendencies and outside of the duties due his family and friends took no active part in general affairs. He was married to Lula A. Reynolds, Dec. 7, 1887, who still survives him.

FREEMAN, Edward Livingston, is one of the ablest public and business men in the state of Rhode Island. He was born Sept. 10, 1835, in Waterville, Me., and was the first born child of the Rev. Edward and Harriet (Colburn) Freeman. He received his early education from his father and was prepared to enter college; but developing a desire to learn the printer's art was apprenticed when 15 years old in 1850 to A. W. Pearce, of Pawtucket, R. I. Having acquired a thorough knowledge of his trade he obtained a position as journeyman with the firm of Hammond, Angell & Co., of Providence, and was finally admitted to the firm. In 1863 he disposed of his interest and opened a printing office in a small room in the large three story brick building (now owned by him) in Central Falls, R. I. His entire staff consisted of two men and a boy. From this modest beginning he has built up one of the largest printing and publishing establishments in the state and now occupies the entire block. In 1869 he began the publication of the *Weekly Visitor*, a journal that contributed greatly to the growth and development of Central Falls and vicinity. For 21 years he conducted this newspaper successfully, and sold it to David J. White of Pawtucket in 1890. In 1873 John E. Goldsworthy was admitted as a partner, under the firm name of E. L. Freeman & Co. Mr. Goldsworthy retired in 1885 and Mr. Freeman's oldest son, William C., was admitted to partnership under the firm name of E. L. Freeman & Son. In

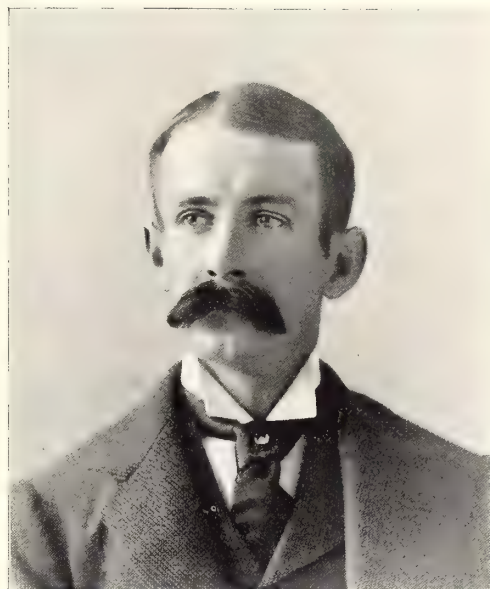
March, 1896, his second son, Joseph W., was admitted to the firm and is now the general manager of the printing department. Since 1877 all the official printing for the state of Rhode Island, including the public laws and all reports and documents, has been done in the firm's establishment at Central Falls. In 1877 the house purchased a large book and stationary store in Providence, and in 1888 opened a similar store in Pawtucket. These stores were successful from the first, and the volume of business transacted is continually increasing every year.

In public affairs Mr. Freeman has a distinguished record. He has served the people in various capacities from fireward to state senator, and always with honor and distinction. He early developed a remarkable capacity for the clear and comprehensive understanding of public matters and being a man of progressive thought has made a deep impress on the legislation of this state. For nineteen years he was a member of the board of firewards (the governing-body of Central Falls) and was also a school trustee. For twenty-one years he has been a member of the Rhode Island legislature; representative from the old town of Smithfield, 1868-70; senator from Smithfield, 1870-1; senator from Lincoln, 1871-2; representative 1874-7, 1879-89, and was Speaker of the House from May, 1874 to 1876. He was elected senator from Lincoln 1892, and has been re-elected from that town and from the city of Central Falls at every election since. He is now chairman of the judiciary committee of the senate. Mr. Freeman is a fluent speaker, a man of clear, positive ideas, and for many years has been the legislative leader of his party. He has been state railroad commissioner since 1888. Before the reorganization of the state militia he was colonel of the Union Guard, one of the oldest military organizations in the state. He is a director in many corporations, where his business sagacity is highly valued. He joined the Central Falls Congregational church in 1855 and has ever since taken an active part in the Sunday school work. In 1883 he was made superintendent and still discharges the duties of that office. In Masonic affairs Mr. Freeman has been dis-

tinguished above most members of the Craft. He has filled nearly every important office in the order in the state. At present he is the oldest Past Grand Master and is also Past Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery of Knights Templars of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He is likewise a member of many other fraternal societies. Nov. 10, 1858, he was married to Emma E. Brown of Central Falls, by which union there were seven children, two of whom are deceased. Those living are: William C., b. Aug. 11, 1859; Joseph W., b. May 9, 1863; Edward, b. April 13, 1867, now a Methodist clergyman; Emma R., b. Sept. 13, 1865; Lucy J., b. Nov. 19, 1873.

Mr. Freeman traces his ancestry back to some of the first settlers of Massachusetts. His grandfather, Edward Freeman, was born in 1781, and his grandmother, Sarah Thayer, was born Aug. 5, 1783. His father, who was born in Mendon, Mass., in April, 1806, was an eminent Baptist clergyman and a scholar of prominence. He graduated in the class of 1833 from Brown University, Providence, R. I., and studied theology in the University of the Baptist church. He died in Camden, Me., in 1883, beloved and regretted by all who knew the worth of his sterling character. Mr. Freeman's mother was born in 1815 at Dedham, Mass., and received a classical education at the Medfield, Mass., high school, from which she was graduated with high honors. She was a linguist of a high order, and taught French and Latin for many years. She died when in the prime of life, aged 37 years.

FREEMAN, Joseph Wood, the second son of Edward L. and Emma E. (Brown) Freeman, was born in Central Falls, May 9, 1863. After attending the public schools, at the age of 14 he entered Mowry & Goff's English and Classical school, Providence, where he fitted for college. He was graduated from Brown University with the degree of A.B. in 1885, and in 1889 received the degree of Master of Arts. Immediately upon leaving college, Mr. Freeman became editor of the Central Falls Weekly Visitor, which he conducted until 1890, when the paper was sold and consolidated with the Pawtucket Record. Since then he has devoted his time to



JOSEPH W. FREEMAN,
OF E. L. FREEMAN & SONS.

the printing business, is now a member of the firm of E. L. Freeman & Sons, and has charge of the printing office in Central Falls. He has been librarian of the Central Falls Free Public Library from its establishment in 1882 until the present time and has devoted much time and care to its management. During this period it has grown from one of the smallest libraries in the state, having less than 900 volumes, to one of the largest, now having about 7000 volumes. While greatly handicapped by insufficient appropriations and unsuitable quarters it has accomplished much good work and its selection of books has been frequently and warmly commended. Mr. Freeman has held several town offices, having been clerk and moderator of the voting district of Central Falls, a member of the Lincoln school committee, and secretary and chairman of the board of sewer commissioners.

Mr. Freeman was one of the special supervisors at the town election in 1890, when the famous "tissue ballot" frauds were discovered, and it was largely owing to his determined opposition to the count made by the election officials on election day, and his record then made, backed up by his convincing testimony before

the Supreme Court, that the fraud was detected and the victory awarded to the successful party.

He is actively interested in Masonic affairs and is a Knight Templar as well as a 32d degree Mason in the Scottish Rite. In 1894 he was W. Master of Union Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M. of Pawtucket. Mr. Freeman is a member of the Lincoln Republican Association, Ballou Post Associates, Rhode Island Master Printers Association, Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association, Mystic Shrine, and other societies. He has written numerous historical sketches, and compiled many catalogues and reports. He was married June 23, 1886, to Elizabeth King Fales, daughter of the late George S. and Frances (Baker) Fales of Pawtucket. George S. Fales was a prominent leather manufacturer of Pawtucket, the son of David G. Fales and brother of John R. Fales, of the Fales & Jenks Machine Co. He was an expert mining engineer, and the last ten years of his life were spent principally in Mexico and the United States of Colombia, South America, in erecting mining machinery. Mr. Freeman has four children: David Lincoln, b. June 8, 1887; Edward Livingston, b. July 10, 1891; Elizabeth King Fales, b. Oct. 28, 1893; and Frances Louise, b. July 2, 1895.

FREEMAN, William Capron, oldest child of Edward L. and Emma E. (Brown) Freeman, was born in Central Falls, Aug. 11, 1859. He received his early education in the public schools of Central Falls, and then went to Mowry & Goff's English and Classical School, Providence, but left that institution before he had graduated, to take a position in his father's book and stationary store in Providence. By strict application he mastered every detail of the retail business, and eventually became manager of the store. In 1885 he purchased John E. Goldsworthy's interest in the firm, the name of which was then changed from E. L. Freeman & Co., to E. L. Freeman & Son.

He continued as the active resident manager of the store until 1888, when the firm started a plant in Central Falls for gelatine printing, and organized that business under the name of the Artogravure Co. The pictures turned out were

reproductions of masterpieces of painting and sculpture, photographs of buildings, and scenes of interest. Some of them were in black and white and others beautifully tinted, and all were finely finished, artistic in conception and treatment, and could be turned out at a low cost. Mr. Freeman made a success of this industry and managed it until 1893, meanwhile retaining an oversight of the stationary stores in Providence and Pawtucket. In 1893 the Artogravure Co. was consolidated with the Art Publishing Co., of Gardner, Mass., and Charles Taber & Sons of New Bedford, Mass., under the name of the Taber Art Co., and all the plants were moved to New Bedford, into the premises occupied by Charles Taber & Sons. Mr. Freeman was elected president of the new company, which position he still retains. He at once made his headquarters in New Bedford and moved his family there the following year. He has charge of selling the goods, and has a corps of ten or twelve traveling salesmen under his orders. Personally he is a very successful salesman, and occasionally goes among the trade in the large cities. The company turns out all descriptions of modern process pictures, including gelatines, photographs, etchings, artotypes, and makes picture frames of all styles and varieties. The house also handles the art productions of other manufacturers, both in this country and abroad. From 200 to 400 persons are employed at the works, according to the season and the state of the business. Mr. Freeman still retains his connection with the firm of E. L. Freeman & Sons, and the stores in Providence and Pawtucket are under his control.

When William P. Sheffield was appointed by Governor Bourn, Nov. 19, 1884, to fill out in the United States Senate the unexpired term of Henry B. Anthony, who died Sept. 2, 1884, Mr. Freeman was appointed private secretary to Senator Sheffield, went on to Washington and held this position until the end of the senatorial term, Jan. 21, 1885. He then accepted a similar position with Jonathan Chace, who was elected to succeed Mr. Sheffield, and remained with Mr. Chace for about two years in this

capacity, after which he made an extended trip through the West.

In 1888 Mr. Freeman was married to Grace Maud Cleveland of Indianapolis. They have four children. He belongs to all the Masonic bodies of Pawtucket, was a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association and the T. K. Club while he resided here, and is now a member of the Wamsutta Club of New Bedford. He is also a member of the Rhode Island Master Printers Association.

FRENCH, Charles Henry, M. D., is now one of the leading physicians of Pawtucket. He is the son of Henry W. and Anna Maria (Taylor) French, and was born in Waterbury, Conn., Jan. 29, 1859. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and at the Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., then took a medical course at Yale College, and completed his professional studies at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, from which he was graduated in 1880. For the next two years, 1881-2, he was one of the resident house physicians in the Charity, now the City Hospital, New York city. At the end of that period he returned to his native place and began the practice of medicine. He met with success, and was town physician and health officer for several years. While residing and practicing in Waterbury he became one of the surgeons of the Connecticut National Guard and was a member of the Waterbury Medical Association and of the Connecticut Medical Society.

March, 1887, he came to Pawtucket, purchased the practice of another physician, and located at 107 and 109 Broadway, where he has since remained. His practice is of a general character, and Dr. French is a "family" physician in the best sense. He is genial, kind and sympathetic, and is consequently popular with his patients and the public. In his profession he stands high, and is a member of the Pawtucket Medical Association, the Providence Medical Association, the Rhode Island Medical Association, the Medico-Legal Society of Rhode Island, the American Medical Association, and of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States. He is lieutenant-colonel and

medical director of the brigade Rhode Island Militia, and previous to his appointment to this position served as surgeon of the 1st Battalion of Cavalry. He is Medical Examiner of District No. 8, Providence county. He belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, the T. K. Club, the Royal Arcanum, the Odd Fellows, and the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. He is a trustee of the Providence County Savings Bank, is a member of the vestry of St. Paul's Episcopal church and belongs to the Churchmen's Club of Rhode Island. June 5, 1884, he was married to Florence S. Wells, by which union there are three children, one born in Waterbury and two in Pawtucket.

Dr. French traces his descent on his father's side from John French, who came from England and settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1639. On his mother's side he is descended from the well known Daggett family of Attleboro. Daniel Daggett and Ebenezer French, both of whom were among his direct ancestors, were revolutionary soldiers.

FROST, Albert, the oldest child of Antipus and Polly (Guile) Frost, was born in Walpole, Mass., in 1838. He attended the public schools of Pawtucket, Smithfield, and Lanesville, Mass., until he was fourteen years old and then went to work in his father's grist mill in Pawtucket, where he remained for a number of years. He then worked in cotton mills until 1866 when he learned to be a box maker. In 1868 he started in the manufacture of paper boxes on his own account. The business was very small at first but by the introduction of improved methods he developed it successfully and steadily. He now makes his product on patent box-covering machines, the plant has a capacity of from 3000 to 5000 boxes daily, and consumes 150 tons of straw board annually. The factory is a three story building on High street, Central Falls, 45 by 70 feet in dimensions, and the total floor space is 6000 square feet. The product is taken chiefly by the thread and hosiery factories in Pawtucket and Central Falls. The capital required to run the business is \$10,000.

Mr. Frost is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Central Falls Baptist church, and belongs to Jenks Lodge of Masons. During the war of the rebellion he was a member of the Home Guard of which Jacob Dunnell was colonel. He has been twice married. His first wife was Susan G. Doan, and his second Elvira F. Chace. By the first marriage there was one daughter, Ida L., who was b. in Smithfield, June 15, 1863.

FULLER, George H., was born in South Attleboro, Mass., in 1832, and received his education in the schools of his native town. When about 15 years of age he learned the trade of a jeweler. Being of an ingenious turn of mind and gifted with business foresight, he originated what was practically a new industry by the invention of machinery for the manufacture of jewelry supplies. His productions found a ready sale and he quickly built up a good business. He started in this line in 1858 at South Attleboro, but in 1860 removed to Pawtucket. The industry gradually assumed large proportions. In 1878 Mr. Fuller admitted his son Charles H. to partnership and the firm became known as George H. Fuller & Son. Mr. Fuller died June 26, 1892, and the establishment is still carried on by the son under the old name. Mr. Fuller was a scion of an old New England family whose first American ancestor came here from England in 1636. He was a member of the first board of water commissioners of Pawtucket, was prominent in politics, served on the school committee, and was interested in the general welfare of the community.

FULLER, Charles Henry, was born in South Attleboro, Mass., Sept. 1858, and is the only child of George Henry and Abbie N. (Ide) Fuller. He was educated in the public schools of Pawtucket until he was 18 years old, and in 1878 went to work for his father. In his 20th year his father admitted him as partner in the jewelers' findings business, on Exchange street, Pawtucket, under the firm name of George H. Fuller & Son. Beginning in 1880, for a number of years he traveled as a salesman and was very successful. On the death of his father, June 26, 1892, he succeeded to the business and has

since conducted it alone. It is one of the oldest if not the very oldest house in this line in the country. Mr. Fuller is a Republican. He attends the Congregational church. May 11, 1880, he was married to Susan E. Whittaker of Philadelphia, Pa., by which union there are two children: Charles W., b. May 11, 1882, and Alice G., b. Jan. 22, 1887.

GAGNON, Fortunat, M. D., was born in Maryville, Province of Quebec, Canada, March 7, 1859, and is the eighth child of Hubert and Catherine (Thuot) Gagnon. He was educated in the college of his native town. He learned the blacksmith trade, but as the opportunities for advancement in his own country were limited he emigrated to the United States in his 20th year. He soon secured employment at his trade in Central Falls with F. X. Lamarine, with whom he remained until 1873, during which time he accumulated sufficient money to enable him to commence the study of medicine. From 1873 to 1879 he studied with Dr. Ropelle of Providence. In 1884 he returned to Pawtucket, opened a drug store in connection with George A. Sullivan, at 17 Exchange place, which he successfully conducted until 1895. Since then he has devoted his time to his profession and has built up a good practice.

Dr. Gagnon is a Republican. He is an active member of the Knights of Pythias and the Red Men. Jan. 23, 1883, he was married to Eugenie Riopelle of Central Falls, by which union there are three children: Adelaide, George and Arthur.

GARBUTT, Irving R., son of John and Aurelia (Hays) Garbutt, was born in Hartland, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1867. He attended the public schools of Hartland until he was 14 years old, and then went to the high school at Lockport, N. Y., until he was 18, when he entered the University of Rochester, N. Y., from which he was graduated in the class of 1889, when 22 years old. Since his graduation he has followed the profession of a teacher. In 1895 he became principal of the Pawtucket Business College in the Pacific Bank building. Here he taught mathematics and all the commercial branches. Mr. Garbutt's own specialty was commercial

law and the theory and practice of bookkeeping. In June, 1896, he sold out his interest in the business college, and with the beginning of the fall term he began as principal of the commercial department and teacher of mathematics in the new Pawtucket high school.

Mr. Garbutt is a Republican. He is a member of the First Baptist church, of the Young Men's Christian Association of Pawtucket, and belongs to the Odd Fellows.

GARDINER, William E., son of John C. and Lois V. (Bradford) Gardiner, was born in Stonington, Conn., Feb. 12, 1857. His ancestors on his father's side were among the early settlers of South Kingstown, R. I., and were prominent in the South County for generations. His maternal ancestors were farmers in Westerly, Conn. John C., the father of William E., was the engineer of the first engine that went over the Providence and Stonington Railroad, and worked in that capacity on that road the greater part of his life. William E. obtained his education in the schools of Stonington, Conn., and at the age of 17 went to work in a wholesale grocery in New London. Four years later he came to Providence and entered the employ of B. F. Gilmore, manufacturer and retailer of trunks, with whom he continued six years, becoming an efficient salesman and an adept in the manufacture of trunks. He then went to work for F. W. Weston, trunk dealer, Pawtucket, in 1890, and a few months later he became head salesman and assistant manager of the retail trunk and general store of A. F. Browne, Pawtucket Loan Co., 245 Main street. Here he has earned the confidence of the patrons of the store, is popular with all classes of people, and under his management the business has been very successful. He resides in Providence, and was married Dec. 20, 1882, to Mary Burrows of West Moreland, N. Y., daughter of Martin Burrows.

GARDNER, Walter Scott, was born in 1839 in the town of Seekonk, Mass., at the place which was long known as Ocean Cottage, in the present town of East Providence, R. I., where his father owned an extensive estate. He was the sixth child of Dr. Johnson and Phebe

Lawton (Sisson) Gardner. His father was for many years the leading physician in Pawtucket on the North Providence side of the river, and owned the house at the northeast corner of Main and High streets. This property he purchased from Samuel Slater about 1827. Dr. Gardner had his office and residence in this structure, which is still standing but is greatly changed, at least in outward appearance, from its original condition. For twenty years Dr. Gardner was a representative from Bristol county, Mass., to the Massachusetts senate. During the war of the rebellion he was examiner of recruits in Pawtucket and Providence. He was in public service about 20 years. He died Dec. 12, 1870. Dr. Gardner was appointed by Gov. Briggs of Massachusetts one of the commissioners to settle the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island about 1850. He was a member of the governor's council of Massachusetts for many years.

Walter S. attended the public schools of Seekonk until he was seven years old. Having lost the sight of one eye as the result of cataracts on both eyes, he went in 1854 to the Perkin's Institution for the Blind, South Boston, where he remained ten years, during which period he obtained a first-class education. The last three years of this time he was a teacher and had charge of the workshop. While at this institution he learned various handicrafts, among others that of broom making. In 1865 he returned to Pawtucket and in a shop on High street on his father's estate began to make brooms to order. He made a success of the business and as the years passed it increased in volume slowly but surely. In 1890 he built his present factory, rear of 54 Warren avenue, where he now employs a number of men in the manufacture of brooms and brushes.

Mr. Gardner enlisted in Boston during the war of the rebellion, and went on to Washington, but was discharged from the service on account of his poor eyesight. In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias. May 30, 1876, he was married to Ellen Muir in Pawtucket, and they have had five children, three of whom are now living :

Clarence E., Frank A., and Harry A; Viola, d. about 1873.

Mr. Gardner inherited half of his father's extensive estate in Pawtucket, which included all the property on the east side of High street from the corner of Main to the City Hall. The lower part of this estate now belongs to his brother, Dr. Clarence Gardner of Providence, while the upper portion is the property of Walter S.

GARVIN, Lucius Fayette Clark, M. D., of Lonsdale, is one of the best-known men in the state of Rhode Island. For a score of years, besides fulfilling with success and ability the duties of his profession, he has been continuously active in public life. He has not, however, been an ordinary politician, content to hold office and manage caucuses, but has constantly agitated for reforms that would, as he conceived, be of public benefit. In doing this even his enemies acknowledge that he has manifested great persistence, skill and judgment; and, although often derided by members of his own as well as those of the opposite party, he has been the means of carrying through a goodly number of reform and other measures. In all the stress and irritation occasioned by these efforts, and while he has been assailed in the press, in the legislature, and elsewhere, as a crank and agitator, Dr. Garvin has always remained the same quiet-mannered gentleman. He has, after years of abuse, won the respect of the entire community, and men of all classes and parties now recognize his high character and acknowledge that he is actuated by the most disinterested public spirit. As a public man his career has been an ideal one, and his example shows the possibility of maintaining purity of life and elevation of character while engaged in the struggle of politics.

The Garvin family traces its descent from James Garvin, who was born in Vermont, June 5, 1783, and died in Elkhart, Indiana, in 1872. His son, James Garvin, Jr., was born in Bethel, Winsor county, Vermont, in 1809, died in Knoxville, Tenn., June 29, 1846, was a teacher by profession, and at the time of his death was a professor in East Tennessee University. He was a quiet, dignified gentleman, devoted to the

cause of education. He married Sarah Ann Gunn in Enfield, Mass., Dec. 5, 1833, and they had two sons: James A., born in Pikeville, Tenn., Aug. 28, 1837, and Lucius F. C., born in Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 13, 1841. Mrs. James Garvin, Jr., was born Aug. 26, 1812, and died June 27, 1890, in Lonsdale, at her son's house. She was a woman of cultivated manners and unusual ability. After Mr. Garvin's death she married again, and had three children: Walter Montague, Charles Washington, and Lola McConnell.

L. F. C. Garvin fitted for college at New Garden, a Friend's school, near Greensboro, N. C. From there he went to Amherst college, Massachusetts, where he was graduated in his 21st year in the class of 1862. Soon after, he enlisted as a private in Company E of the 51st Massachusetts Volunteers, and served under General Foster, who succeeded General Burnside in command of the Federal forces in eastern North Carolina. His chief military experience was in the expedition to Goldsboro, N. C., late in the year 1862, for the purpose of cutting off the communications of Lee's army. He taught school in Sunderland, Mass., during his senior year in college; in Ware, Mass., after leaving college; and at Leverett, Mass., after his service in the army. He then began the study of medicine with Dr. Sylvanus Clapp of Pawtucket, and continued his education in this line at the Harvard Medical school, from which he was graduated in the class of 1867. He immediately began the practice of medicine in the village of Lonsdale, and for more than a decade was the only physician in the vicinity. His practice extended throughout the adjacent villages of the Blackstone valley, and he became the beloved physician of the country-side. In 1876 he built, in the new village of Lonsdale, town of Cumberland, a mansion which is seated in beautiful grounds, opposite the brick tenements of the village. The Catholic Oak is within view from his grounds, and the spot where William Blackstone lived is only two or three minutes walk distant.

Until 1876 Dr. Garvin was a Republican, but since then he has acted with the Democrats

because he believes in the free trade policy. He is now one of the recognized leaders of his party. He has represented the town of Cumberland ten times in the General Assembly, having first been elected to fill a vacancy in the house in 1883, reelected the same year, and elected in 1885, 1886, 1887, 1893, and 1895, and as senator in 1889, 1890 and 1891. During these years he was the principal advocate in the assembly of reform legislation. The passage of the ten hour and the ballot reform laws, of the Bourn amendment for the extension of the suffrage to foreign-born citizens, of the bill establishing the bureau of industrial statistics, and of the acts for factory inspection and plurality elections all found in him a strong and persistent supporter. In the contest for the extension of the suffrage he was for many years the leader both in the legislature and in the community, and to his exertions more than those of any other man was the success of the movement finally due. He was the candidate for congress of the Democratic party in the second congressional district in 1894 and 1896, but was not elected.

Dr. Garvin stands high in his profession. He is a member of the Rhode Island Medical Society and of the Providence Medical Association. He belongs to Ballou Post, Grand Army of the Republic, is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and of the Municipal League of Providence. In religion he is a liberal. For years he was a member of the Free Religious Society of Providence, and is now one of the Bell Street Chapel Society, Providence, of which the Rev. Anna Garlin Spencer is the minister. He was married Dec. 23, 1869, to Lucy W. Southwayd, at Middletown, Conn., who was a graduate of the Woman's Medical College of Boston, Mass., and previous to her marriage was resident physician at Mount Holyoke Seminary, Holyoke, Mass. They have three daughters: Ethel, b. Dec. 19, 1871; Norma, b. April 19, 1874; and Florence, b. Feb. 27, 1876.

GATCHELL, Frank Lincoln, was born in Mendon, Mass., Feb. 23, 1861, and was the first born of James Lawrence and Mary Elizabeth (Jones) Gatchell. His father has been for

many years overseer in the braid mill of D. Goff & Sons. The Gatchell family originated in England and immigrated to Marblehead in early colonial times. Frank L. attended the public schools of Pawtucket, and was graduated from the high school in 1878. Soon after he went to work as clerk for Wilbur & Tingley, proprietors of the Pawtucket flour mills. Here he continued nearly three years, at the end of which time he had been advanced to the position of assistant bookkeeper. He then became bookkeeper for Peleg B. Wilbur, flour and grain dealer, Central Falls, in which situation he remained over two years. Having achieved a reputation for accuracy and reliability, in July, 1883, he entered the Pacific National Bank as a bookkeeper, and was in the course of time promoted to his present position of paying teller. Mr. Gatchell has the handling of millions of dollars, and implicit confidence is reposed in him by the directors. He is genial and pleasing in his manner, and holds the esteem and friendship of the patrons of the bank. In politics he is a Republican, and was clerk of the Common Council of Pawtucket from 1892 to 1894. He is a member of the First Baptist church and belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen, Lodge No. 1, Pawtucket. Oct. 7, 1885, he was married to Sarah Patience Merrill, and they have two children: Ruth Merrill, b. July, 1892; and Raymond Walker, b. July, 1894.

GATES, George C., the first child of John and Elizabeth (Carter) Gates, was born in Norfolk county, England. His early education was meagre, and at the age of nine he began work on a farm. When eleven years of age he became an apprentice in the shop of his father, who was a manufacturer of shoes and a dealer in leather and shoe findings. At 18 he was given charge of the shop, and remained in that position until he was 20 years of age, after which for several years he was employed in the shoe districts of Northampton and Lincolnshire. He then decided to come to America and arrived in New York Dec. 28, 1851, after a voyage of 72 days. He first went to Randolph, Mass., and worked at the shoe business there and in Taunton,

Mass., and Providence, R. I. June, 1852, he came to Pawtucket and secured employment with Peter Warren. February, 1853, he purchased Mr. Warren's business and began the manufacture of a fine grade of custom shoes in the old Carpenter building, on the spot where the Lee block now stands. After several changes, necessitated by the increase in business, he finally, in 1866, located at 224 Main street, where in 1868, in connection with F. B. Woodward, he began the manufacture of boots and shoes under the firm name of Gates & Woodward. The venture did not prove profitable, and the firm was dissolved in 1870, but Mr. Gates continued the manufacture of custom boots and shoes on his own account, and in 1880 he added a department for the sale of leather and shoe findings. The business has been successful, and to-day he is doing a large amount of high grade fine custom work.

In politics Mr. Gates is a Republican and takes an active interest in public affairs, especially in all matters relating to education, and is a staunch supporter of the present system of public schools. He was elected to the city council of 1896 from the third ward. He is actively interested in fraternal circles, and is a prominent member of the Temple of Honor and the Knights of Pythias. In the latter order he has occupied the highest positions in the state of Rhode Island, and was Grand Chancellor in 1893. He is treasurer of the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association. He is a member of Trinity Episcopal church and one of its vestry. July, 1854, he was married to Elizabeth McDivit of Pawtucket, by which union there are four children: John H., George A., Henry and Elizabeth. His wife died in 1870, and in October, 1882, he was married to Debora M. Almy Kelley of Pawtucket, who died in 1890.

GERMAIN, Peter, was born in St. Judes, Quebec, Canada, March 18, 1850, and is the fourth child of Augustine and Sophie (Garreau) Germain. He went to school until he was 16 years old, and then worked on his father's farm for a year. He came to the United States in 1877 and secured a position in a grain and feed store at Douglas, Mass., which he held for two years. He then moved to Manchaug, Mass., and started a livery stable, which he conducted with success for eleven years. He sold out his stable in 1890, and established a hotel in Harrisville, R. I. Receiving a profitable offer for its purchase in 1893 he disposed of it, came to Central Falls in 1894, and opened

the largest and finest hotel in that city, the Lincoln House, at 486 and 488 Broad street, which he continued to conduct until 1896.

Mr. Germain is an active Republican. He is a member of the Foresters and Shepherds. April 15, 1871, he was married to Melvina Clare, of Chambly, P. Q., Canada, by which union there are three children: Mary, b. Feb. 22, 1876; Peter, b. Jan. 15, 1873, and Joseph, b. Oct. 13, 1879.

GILL, Isaac, the present efficient engineer for the



ISAAC GILL,
COUNCILMAN SECOND WARD, PAWTUCKET.

Dunnell Manufacturing Company, was born in 1850 and is of Scotch-English parentage. His father, Isaac Gill, Sr., was born in Manchester, England, in 1817, and emigrated to Newport, R. I., in 1842. There he became acquainted with his future wife, Agnes Frances, who was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1821, and had been brought to America by her parents when a young child. Shortly after their marriage, gold was discovered in California, and the young husband, like many others, decided to try his fortune in the Far West. Accordingly he became one of the earliest "forty-niners" who entered California. He remained in the West 15 or 16 years, at the end of which time he returned to

his former home in Newport, R. I., where he remained till the date of his death in 1880.

Isaac, the son, was educated in the public schools of Newport up to his 13th year. At the end of that time, his father being far away from his family, circumstances demanded that he should seek employment. Accordingly he was employed by Caswell, Mark & Co., a drug firm of Newport, for whom he worked four years. At the age of 17 he came to Pawtucket and went to work for Cole Bros., steam fire engine builders, where he remained for eight years. In 1876 he was employed by the Dunnell Manufacturing Co. as engineer, with which concern he yet remains. Mr. Gill has ever been a steady, straightforward, sincere and consistent workman. He is a man of sound judgment and good business policy as is evidenced by the number of years he has represented his ward in the city council. He was elected a member of the town council of 1885 by the Democrats, with whom he always affiliates. He represented the second ward in the city council from 1886 to 1888 inclusive, and again in 1895 and 1896. Aside from his business and official duties he is a man of fraternal and kindly spirit, as is shown by the distinction he has achieved amongst his fellow Free Masons, in which order he has long been a member. Mr. Gill has in his possession four tokens of gold bestowed on him at different times by the Masonic order. He is past master of Union Lodge; past high priest Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter; past commander Holy Sepulchre Commandery; past grand T. I. M. grand council of Rhode Island. It is in Masonry that Mr. Gill finds his chief interest, and his career among his brethren best shows in what way that interest is received. He is one of the board of directors of the Masonic Temple Co., which is empowered by the Order to execute all plans necessary for the erection of the new Masonic hall on High street.

In bygone days Mr. Gill was an ardent member of the Pawtucket Boat Club, and pulled an oar in the crew which created so much enthusiasm and received such praise in those races that used to stir the city from centre to circumference with excitement and anticipation.

In 1891 he was married to Annie Macklin, of Pawtucket. They have one boy, Isaac, who is now in his fourth year. Their home is at 18 Pond street.

GLANCY, Charles Augustine, M. D., the fourth child of Patrick and Bridget (Reynolds) Glancy, was born in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 2, 1858. He attended the public schools until he was 12 years old. In 1870 he went to work in one of the mills of the Lonsdale Co., continued there for three years, then worked in Valley Falls and for the Conant Thread Co., and afterwards for the American File Co. In 1879 he again entered the employ of the Conant Thread Co. in another department. Factory work was uncongenial to him, and he decided to study in order to prepare himself for the medical profession. For three years he studied pharmacy with Stephen L. Talbot, Ph. G., of Providence. In 1885 he passed the state board examination and was registered as a pharmacist. He continued with Mr. Talbot until his death in 1885. He then devoted himself to his profession in some of the largest drug houses in the United States: in Providence with Howe & Carr, successors to Mr. Talbot; in Brooklyn, N. Y., with John B. Winter; in Brattleboro, Vt., with George A. Briggs & Co. Returning to Providence he worked for William H. Hinds and A. W. Fenner, Jr., after which he was appointed resident apothecary to the Rhode Island Hospital. May 4, 1887, he passed the board of pharmacy of Massachusetts. He came to Pawtucket in 1889 and opened a drug store at 67 Park street. The business was successful from the start and afforded him the opportunity of accomplishing the ambition of his life. In 1891 he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, Md., studied there until the fall of 1893, when he entered Baltimore Medical College, from which he was graduated April 17, 1894, with the degree of M.D. Thus after 24 years of unceasing struggle, without other aid than that afforded by his own labor and indefatigable energy, he accomplished the purpose of his life. Nov. 29, 1888, he was married to Anna E. Duffy of Ballardvale, Mass., by which union there is one child, Wendell Joseph, b. March 27, 1895.

GOODING, William H., son of Henry and Clarissa (Tingley) Gooding, and the oldest of a family of seven, was born in Smithfield, now Central Falls, Oct. 6, 1834. Until he was 18 years old he went to school in his native place. He then served his time to the trade of a machinist, at which occupation he worked for a number of years, when he engaged in mercantile business. In 1873 he became town clerk of Lincoln and held the office until 1889. For a number of years he was overseer of the poor, and also served as assessor of taxes. Since 1889 he has been a real estate broker and auctioneer, and has had the care and settlement of many estates. He is also treasurer of the Home Building Co., of Pawtucket. In politics he has always been a Republican, and all the public offices he has held have been obtained as the regular nominee of his party, for which he has always worked earnestly. Mr. Gooding belongs to the Knights of Pythias and the Odd Fellows. He has been married twice. His first wife was Josephine H. Smith, to whom he was married in 1870, and by this union there were three children: Mabel H., b. in Smithfield, May, 1871; Edith Gertrude, b. in Lincoln, Jan. 1875; William F., b. Jan. 1879. To his second wife, Lydia J. Wood, he was married in 1870.

Mr. Gooding's first American ancestor came to this country in 1760. For generations the Goodings have been numerous in Freetown, Mass., and other towns of the Old Colony.

GOFF, Darius, was for many years one of the foremost manufacturers in the United States, and he bore a leading and very conspicuous part in the modern industrial development of Pawtucket. He was a man of great energy, splendid executive ability, indomitable perseverance, great business foresight, and had the rare faculty of "bringing things to pass" on a large scale and in accordance with well-thought-out plans. He was born in Rehoboth, Mass., May 10, 1809, died in Pawtucket, R. I., April 14, 1891, and was the youngest son of Lieutenant Richard and Mehitable (Bullock) Goff.

The Goffs trace their descent to Richard Goff, one of the first settlers of the Old Colony and an early inhabitant of Rehoboth. The son

of Richard was Joseph, born in Rehoboth in 1824, who was married to Patience Thurber, and they lived together seventy years and had a family of fourteen children. One of their sons Richard, the father of Darius, became a pioneer manufacturer in the latter part of the last century. In the early history of Rehoboth, as of the country before the introduction of cotton spinning by Samuel Slater, the carding, spinning and weaving of woolen cloth was done in private houses and by hand; but these fabrics were too thin for winter wear. To remedy this defect Richard Goff in 1790 built a fulling and dressing-mill and furnished it with the best machinery then known. He then received the woolen cloth from the farmers and prepared it for use. The cloth was first well rubbed with soap then immersed in water and subjected to pounding and pulling for several hours. It was next rinsed and colored, then rinsed again and put upon the tenter bars to be stretched and dried, after which it was run over a frame-work and carded with a hand card in order to raise a nap. The cloth was next folded, paper card boards being placed between each fold, and put into a hand press with iron plates between each piece. The goods usually remained in this press from twelve to fifteen hours, when they were removed, put into rolls and returned to the owners.

At an early age Darius Goff went into his father's mill to help and learn the processes described. His father continued the business until 1821 when such great improvements had been made in machinery as to supersede the hand loom and all other hand machinery in finishing woolen goods. In 1808 a company formed in Rehoboth, styled the Union Cotton Manufacturing Co., built a small mill and commenced making cotton yarn. The elder Goff was one of the proprietors, and did the coloring for the company. Darius spent four or five years in the coloring department and in the variety store connected with the mill and at 17 years of age in 1826 he engaged with John and Jesse Eddy of Fall River to learn the woolen business. On returning from Fall River he met with a serious accident which disabled him from

doing business for two years. In 1828 he secured employment as a clerk in a grocery store in Providence, where he remained about three years. He then engaged with Tillinghast Almy in the grocery and provision trade, in which he continued about three years. This venture not proving successful he returned to Rehoboth and in connection with his brother purchased the Union Cotton mill, which had long been idle, for \$4,000. In this small mill about 1836 they commenced the manufacture of cotton batting. This business continued profitable until 1837. At that time they had on hand a large amount of goods for which there was no sale, as well as a quantity of raw material. In order to realize something they shipped some of the goods to the West, and Darius accompanied them as salesman. In a few years the brothers succeeded in paying for the mill. At first they made wadding after the old batting process, but this proved imperfect and slow. In 1840 they bought eight cards and placed them in front of each other a foot higher than usual from the floor. These made a continuous apron, three feet wide, the surface of which ran at the same speed as the surface of the doffers of the cards. The eight slivers of cotton falling on this endless apron made the required thickness of the sheet wadding. The web of cotton thus formed left the endless apron at one end of the row of cards and was then run over a thin sizing and both sides of the sheet were sized by one operation. The process was entirely new and is now nearly in universal use in wadding and batting mills. But to make a colored wadding the firm was obliged to color and dry the cotton before it went to the machine and Mr. Goff determined to invent some method by which the process could be accomplished in the same operation. This he thought could be done by first carding the raw material and then coloring, sizing and drying it in one continuous length. He enlarged the mill and procured the needed machinery but it had just got fairly to work when it was burned.

Mr. Goff gave his attention now more especially to the cotton waste business in which he had been engaged from the commencement of

the batting enterprise in 1836, at which time he made a contract for one year with the Lonsdale Co., for the various kinds of wastes made at their mills. This contract has been continued to the present time. Before 1836 the refuse of cotton mills was thrown away as useless. The waste business afterwards so largely increased, however, that Mr. Goff thought it wise to take a partner and establish himself near the center of paper manufacturing districts. In 1846, therefore, he formed a partnership with George Lawton of Waltham, Mass., and transferred the business to Gray's wharf in Boston and about the same time he removed his residence to Pawtucket, R. I. In 1847 Goff & Lawton bought a tract of land near the railroad in Pawtucket, upon which they built a wadding mill. They then purchased a large engine, made by Thurston Gardiner of Providence, and commenced making wadding on the plan Mr. Goff had nearly perfected in his mills at Rehoboth but in attempting to dry the sheets of colored wadding on copper cylinders heated by steam he met with difficulties and finally the cylinders exploded.

The cotton waste business of the firm had then increased to such an extent, that Mr. Goff devoted himself exclusively to it. The contracts for waste soon embraced nearly all the large mills and many of the smaller ones throughout New England. The firm then leased the wadding mill at Pawtucket for five years to Henry Turner and several others, but before the lease expired Mr. Turner died and Goff & Lawton resumed the manufacture on their own account. The mill was soon after nearly destroyed by fire but the firm rebuilt it on a larger scale and commenced the wadding manufacture in connection with their waste and paper stock business in Boston. The partnership was dissolved in 1859. Mr. Lawton taking the Boston part and Mr. Goff the Pawtucket mills. Mr. Goff then associated himself with John D. Cranston and Stephen Brownell of Providence under the name of Goff, Cranston & Brownell, to do a general waste and paper stock business, selling his partners an interest in the mill, and Henry A. Stearns was engaged as superintendent, Mr. Goff having sold him an interest. The drying

of cotton by copper steam cylinders was resumed, was successful and has been continued ever since. In 1871 the mill was burned, entailing a loss of \$150,000, and was only insured for \$75,000. The firm built a new mill with new machinery throughout. The buildings, with the additions since made, now cover nearly three acres.

The firm became an incorporated company in 1870 under the old name, with a capital of \$200,000 which was soon increased to \$300,000, all held by Darius Goff, John D. Cranston, Stephen Brownell and Henry A. Stearns. The officers of the company were Darius Goff, president; Stephen Brownell, treasurer; and Henry A. Stearns, superintendent. In 1879 the name was changed from Goff, Cranston & Brownell to the Union Wadding Co., under which title the business has since been conducted. At that time the capital stock was increased to \$500,000, and a year or two later to \$1,000,000. Upon the dissolution of the old firm in 1879 the interests in the Union Wadding Co. held by Messrs. Cranston and Brownell were purchased by Mr. Goff and his son Lyman B., and the majority of the stock to-day is held by the Goff family. The present officers are Lyman B. Goff, president; Henry A. Stearns, vice-president; George M. Thornton, treasurer. The company now operates mills in Augusta, Ga., and does a larger waste business in this country and Europe than any other firm or corporation engaged in a similar business.

In 1861 Mr. Goff, his son Darius L., W. F. Sayles and F. C. Sayles began the manufacture of worsted braids under the name of the American Worsted Co. In 1864 the partnership was dissolved, but Mr. Goff and his son continued the business under the name of D. Goff & Son. In 1872 the younger son, Lyman B., was admitted to the firm, the name being changed to D. Goff & Sons. In 1884 a charter was obtained under the same name with an authorized capital of \$600,000, and the officers were Darius Goff, president, and D. L. Goff, treasurer. In 1881 the firm began the manufacture of mohair plush for car-seating and upholstery purposes, and built a

new mill adjoining the braid mill for that purpose.

Mr. Goff was active in business until just before his death, April 14, 1891, in his 82d year. He was a believer in home industries, as was evidenced by the many establishments managed and successfully conducted by him. He was one of the original directors of the Pawtucket Gas Co., the Pawtucket Street Railway Co., the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., and the Royal Weaving Co. He was also a director of the Franklin Savings Bank and of the First National Bank. He served repeatedly in the town council of Pawtucket, and in 1871 he was elected state senator. From 1848 Mr. Goff was identified with the Pawtucket Congregational church, and from 1856 was a prominent and active member of that religious organization, contributing most liberally for its support and its numerous allied interests, at one time subscribing \$10,000 in liquidation of the church debt. He gave freely of his means for home and foreign missions; his public gifts were widely known and appreciated, and his life was replete with deeds of benevolence and quiet acts of every-day charity.

To within a brief period of his death, Mr. Goff retained in a remarkable degree the full exercise of his mental faculties and physical activity. With unrelaxed interest he visited his mills, gave close attention to the work in hand and the methods employed, and in an advisory way he was to the last the means of effecting more or less salutary changes and improvements. On his decease the city of Pawtucket, through her journals, societies and official boards made grateful acknowledgment of its indebtedness to him for his instrumentality in making it first among the textile manufacturing centres of the United States, relative to its population; and for his activity in the promotion of every undertaking for the advancement of its business, educational, social and religious interests. The National Association of Wool Manufacturers, of which he had long been an active member, at a meeting held in Boston paid earnest tribute to him for his "preeminent services in the diversification and extension of

the wool manufacture, to his high character as a man, his large public spirit, his conscientious discharge of every obligation to society, and the earnest devotion to principle by which his life and actions were governed."

Holding in affectionate regard the place of his birth and its early associations, in 1884 Mr. Goff purchased and gave to the town of Rehoboth, as a site for a Memorial Hall, the old homestead estate which had been in the family since 1714. The old Goff Inn, one of the noted hostelries of colonial days, still remained, and the spot occupied by it was chosen by him for the place of the Hall. Under his auspices, with liberal aid from the townspeople, a fine edifice was erected, containing schoolrooms, a lecture hall, a library, and an antiquarian room, in which are interestingly exhibited the primitive hand implements of the early days used in the textile arts. The building was dedicated as the Goff Memorial Hall on May 10, 1886, the 77th anniversary of the birth of Mr. Goff, and the 240th anniversary of the delivery of the deeds of the old town by Massasoit to the English.

In May, 1839, Mr. Goff was married to Sarah Lee, a daughter of Israel Lee, of Dighton, Mass. Of the companionship of this wife he was early bereft by her death, and her only child also died. He was afterwards married to Harriet Lee, a sister of his former wife; and the children by this marriage are: Darius L., Lyman B., and Sarah C., wife of Thomas Sedwick Steele of Hartford, Connecticut.

GOFF, Darius Lee, the oldest son of Darius and Sarah (Lee) Goff, was born in Rehoboth village, Mass., March 20, 1840. He received his early education in Pawtucket, where his father removed in 1847, and entered Brown University in 1858, from which institution he was graduated in 1862.

The same year the American Worsted Co. was formed for the manufacture of worsted braid and yarns, an entirely new industry in this country. The partners in this enterprise were Darius Goff, Darius L. Goff, W. F. Sayles and F. C. Sayles, each partner having an equal interest and D. L. Goff was made agent of the

company. A room was secured on the upper floor of the William H. Haskell machine shop and the business was begun in small way with ten braiding machines. Soon after starting, the concern was burned out and the industry was then removed to the old Schroeder printworks property in Smithfield, at that time unoccupied and owned by William F. Sayles. Here the business was enlarged by the importation of worsted spinning machinery and the employment of English overseers. In 1864 the concern was dissolved and the machinery and stock equally divided between the Goffs and Sayles. The Sayles continued the business at the same place under the name of the Union Worsted Co., while the Goffs removed to Pawtucket and set up their machinery in the old Stone Mill (built in 1813) on the east side of the Blackstone river just below the lower dam, and began business under the firm name of D. Goff & Son. In 1867 the Morrill tariff bill became a law. This gave a special protection to all worsted industries in their infancy and such was the increase in the braid business that the old Stone Mill was found too small and a large modern brick mill was erected just south of it. In 1877 Darius L. originated the idea of putting braids up on rolls and fastening the end with a wire clasp. He obtained a patent and the new method became a great success. In 1881 the manufacture of mohair plush, for car seats and furniture purposes, was begun and after years of experimenting a product was turned out equal in every respect to the best French makes. In 1872 Lyman B., the younger son, was admitted to the firm, and in 1884 the business was incorporated under the name of D. Goff & Sons, with Darius Goff, president and D. L. Goff, treasurer.

From the beginning in 1862 to the present time Darius L. has devoted his time to these mills, and much of their success is due to the able manner in which he seconded his father's efforts, and also to the fact that he himself constantly suggested improvements in methods of manufacture and administration. Since the death of his father in 1891, at the age of 82 years, he has been president and treasurer of the company. He is interested in a number of other important

local industries; is president of the Royal Weaving Co., the Blair Camera Co., and the Pawtucket Electric Co., and a director in the Pawtucket Gas Co., the Union Wadding Co., the First National Bank, and Swan Point Cemetery Corporation of Providence.

He was married Oct. 1866, to Annie E. Pitcher, who died Dec. 1869. He was married again Nov. 1883, to Annie Luther, who died Feb. 1890. By the latter union there were two children, Harriet Lee, born March 19, 1886, and Darius, born Jan. 24, 1890.

GOFF, Lyman B., the second son of Darius and Harriet (Lee) Goff, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Oct. 19, 1841, and has resided in Pawtucket since 1847. He was educated in the grammar and high schools of Pawtucket and was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1862. While returning from a hunting trip through the Far West in the fall of that year, the Sioux war broke out, and he served during its continuance in Fort Abercombie, Dakota. For several years subsequently he was in the employ of D. Goff & Son as salesman, and in 1872 was admitted to the firm as an equal partner, the style of the house being then changed to D. Goff & Sons.

For many years he took an active interest in the militia, and at one time was lieutenant-colonel in command of all the light artillery in the state. Politically he has always been a Republican, and has served a number of times as a representative to the General Assembly from Pawtucket. He was chosen a presidential elector in 1888 and voted for Benjamin Harrison. In 1891 he was unanimously nominated by the Republican state convention for lieutenant-governor, but declined to accept the honor. As a member of the World's Columbian Exposition, being one of the National Commissioners from the State of Rhode Island, he served on the Committees on Classification, Commerce and Machinery. He was chosen for a third time president of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association at the annual election held Jan. 14, 1896.

In 1880 Mr. Goff became treasurer of the Union Wadding Company in Pawtucket, the largest concern of its kind in the world, his

father and himself owning a controlling interest therein. Upon the death of his father he was elected its president. This company, which is capitalized at \$1,000,000, has also extensive interests in Augusta, Ga., and at other business centres in the South. Mr. Goff is largely interested in manufacturing plants in New Jersey and Canada; is also president of the Excelsior Quilting Company, of New York, with a capital of \$200,000 and branches in Chicago; and holds the same position in a number of smaller industries in his own state. He is a director of the First National Bank of Pawtucket, and the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, the largest financial institution in the state; is vice-president of the Pawtucket Street Railway Co., one of the branches of the Union Traction Company, the great corporation which now operates all the street railways in this vicinity; a director in the Interstate Consolidated Street Railway Co., and also in many of the manufacturing corporations of the state.

Following out the work begun by their father, Lyman and his brother Darius L. secured by purchase all the land and water rights on the lower dam at Pawtucket, made great improvements, built a power house and utilized the water power for the generation of electricity. Finally this portion of their property was organized and incorporated as the Pawtucket Electric Co., in which the brothers own a controlling interest. A full account of this matter is given in the eighth chapter.

Mr. Goff was married to Almira, daughter of Jesse Thornton, Dec. 14, 1864, and by this union there are two children, Lyman Thornton Goff and Elizabeth Lee Goff.

GOLDSMITH, William H., the son of Ovid and Catharine Goldsmith, was born in Stockport, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1845. He went to school in Stuyvesant Falls, N. Y., until he was sixteen years old, when he worked in a cotton mill for a year. He then assisted his father on the home farm for another year. In 1863 he joined the 16th N. Y. Heavy Artillery and served until the close of the civil war, taking part in many of the great battles of that conflict. Upon receiving an honorable discharge, Aug. 7, 1865,

he went to work in a cotton mill at Chicopee Falls, Mass., after three years was promoted to be overseer, and held a like position in several large mills in Webster, Fall River, Mass., and Berkeley, R. I. Being of an inventive turn of mind he devised improvements and invented new machines, and finally connected himself with the Atherton Machine Co. of Pawtucket, and commenced the manufacture of the now celebrated Goldsmith Thread Extractor, a machine which is used all over the world. In 1895 he organized a company for the manufacture of his "Drawing Roll," which was incorporated under the name of the Pawtucket Metallic Drawing Roll Co., and he was elected president, which position he now holds.

Politically Mr. Goldsmith is a Republican. He is a member of Godfrey DeBouillion Commandery, Knights Templars, and of Richard Borden Post, G. A. R., both of Fall River, Mass. June 13, 1869, he was married to Lillias M. Marshall of Holyoke, Mass., by which union there are five children: Lillie M., Mabel B., William H., Jr., George H., and Phebe C.

GOODRICH, Rev. Massena, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., on Sept., 15, 1819, and was the son of Col. John Goodrich. He attended the public schools of his native town from the time he was five years of age till he was seventeen. In the high school he acquired some knowledge of Greek and Latin, but was compelled to leave school on account of a grave inflammation in his eyes. For four years thereafter he was employed in mercantile pursuits. As his eyes had improved, however, he determined in 1840 to prepare for the Christian ministry. As the denomination to which he belonged had neither a college nor a theological school, he was compelled to master Hebrew, and attained great proficiency in Greek by independent exertions. Dr. Hosea Ballou, the first president of Tufts College, had marked out a course of theological study, and to this Mr. Goodrich devoted over three years. Beside this he taught school for ten months. Late in 1844, however, he accepted an invitation from the First Universalist parish in Haverhill, Mass. There he remained four years and a



REV. MASSENA GOODRICH,
EDITORIAL WRITER PAWTUCKET GAZETTE AND CHRONICLE.

half. Removing thence to East Cambridge, Mass., he resided there three years and a half. At the expiration of that period he became pastor of the Universalist church at Lewiston Falls, Maine. As the climate seemed too stern for his wife's health, he decided to return to Massachusetts, and at length took the pastoral care of the parish in Waltham. After living there two years he accepted an invitation to the Church of Our Father, Pawtucket, and preached there three years and a half. Receiving an urgent invitation from the St. Lawrence University, he accepted the post of professor of Biblical Languages and Literature in the theological school in Canton, N. Y. He began his work in October, 1860, and prosecuted it for two years. But the school was a young institution, imperfectly endowed, and the war so hindered the fulfillment of the promises made, that Mr. Goodrich resigned his professorship, and at the request of his old parish returned to Pawtucket. There he retained the pastoral care till early in 1875. As he was afflicted with laryngitis, he refrained from pastoral work for a few years but for over fourteen years has supplied the Universalist parish in Burrillville, R. I.

In 1865, as the war had ended and the theological school had meanwhile been endowed, Mr. Goodrich was invited to resume his professorship, but felt constrained to decline. Four years afterward he was requested to accept a theological professorship in a college in Galesburg, Ill., but this he also declined. Some years ago Tufts College conferred on him the degree of A. M. In 1865 he delivered the address at the Centennial of North Providence, and in 1876 compiled a "Historical Sketch of Pawtucket." In 1893, at the World's Fair of of Religions he furnished a discourse before the Universalist branch on the "Higher Criticism." Jan. 1, 1845, Mr. Goodrich was ordained, and on New Year's day, 1895, he celebrated, by a sermon in the church at Burrillville, his fiftieth anniversary. He was married April 22, 1846, to Charlotte E. Nutter, and April 22, 1896, they celebrated their golden wedding at their residence. Since 1876 Mr. Goodrich has been chief editorial writer on the Pawtucket Gazette and Chronicle.

GOODWIN, Almon Kent, the present postmaster of Pawtucket, was born in South Berwick, Me., March 27, 1839, and was the third child of Augustus and Mercy (Preble) Goodwin. He attended the public schools and the academy of his native town until he was fifteen years old, when he was prepared for the sophomore class in college. Concluding to adopt the profession of medicine, he decided not to pursue a college course, and instead came to Pawtucket in 1857 and entered upon the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Sylvanus Clapp. Finding this study uncongenial after two years, he concluded to turn his attention to something more in accordance with his tastes, and engaged in mercantile business, being for a number of years the senior member of the well-known firm of Goodwin & Allen, wholesale flour dealers, Providence.

Mr. Goodwin has always been prominent in public affairs. He has been closely identified with the Republican party for thirty-five years, having voted for Abraham Lincoln in 1860; yet while always a Republican he has been popular with men of all parties. He has been chairman of the town, city, and state central Republican

committees, and has taken an active part in the various campaigns which came under his jurisdiction, serving as colonel of the Boys in Blue, and in other active campaign organizations. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1875-6, and again in 1882, during which time he served as a member of the committee on corporations and as chairman of the committee on militia. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention which nominated James A. Garfield in 1880. He served as auditor of the town and city of Pawtucket for several years, and as auditor of the state of Rhode Island in 1887. In the latter year he was first elected mayor of the city of Pawtucket, serving two years, 1888 and 1889, and was again elected in 1890, serving during 1891. The second time he was elected mayor he carried every ward in the city, Democratic and Republican. After his third term he refused to again be a candidate. As the city's chief executive officer, he was conservative yet progressive. In his first annual message as mayor he advocated the widening of High street, and this great improvement was accomplished during the second term of his administration. In 1891 he was appointed state commissioner of the Bureau of Labor and Statistics. He was appointed postmaster of Pawtucket in 1892, which position he now holds.

Mr. Goodwin was for many years active in the state militia, and did good service in this line while a member of the General Assembly. He served as major on the staffs of Major General Horace Daniels and Major General William R. Walker. He is a pleasant speaker, and has done much for the advancement of his party's interests, as well as for the interests of the city. In every position which he has held he has served the people conscientiously and with marked ability. By his courteous treatment of all with whom he has been brought in contact in his public and private career, and by the affability which is natural to him, he has always been exceedingly popular in the city and state.

Mr. Goodwin was married in 1858 to Sarah M. Tower, daughter of the late John C. Tower



FORTUNAT GAGNON, M. D.



IRVING R. GARBUTT,
TEACHER IN PAWTUCKET HIGH SCHOOL.



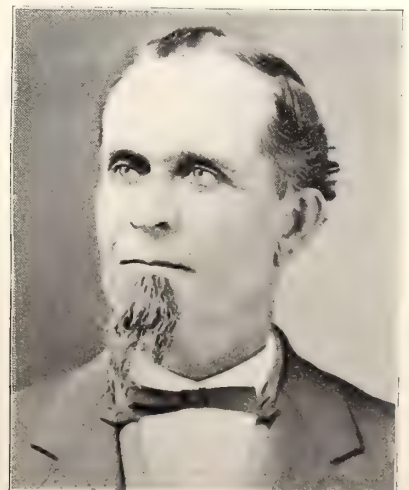
WALTER S. GARDNER,
MANUFACTURER OF BROOMS AND BRUSHES.



WILLIAM E. GARDINER,
ASSISTANT MANAGER PAWTUCKET LOAN CO.



PETER GERMAIN,
PROPRIETOR HOTEL LINCOLN, CENTRAL FALLS.



GEORGE GRAHAM,
RETIRED GROCER.

and sister of Capt. Levi Tower, of the Second Rhode Island Volunteers, who was killed at the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, while gallantly leading his men against the rebel foe. Mrs. Goodwin was an excellent singer, whose clear, sweet voice it was always pleasant to hear, and which was heard for years in the churches in this city. She was a woman of marked ability, and was not only of great aid to her husband in all the affairs of life, public and private, but she took a lively interest in public affairs and an active part in many enterprises for the benefit of the community, among which may be mentioned the Ladies Soldiers Memorial Association, which she served efficiently as a member of the executive committee. She died Feb. 19, 1892.

This union was blessed by one daughter, Margaret Kent, who was born in Pawtucket, and who is still living. She inherits decided musical tastes and talents from her mother and to-day is one of the leading pianists in the state.

GORMAN, Peter, was born in Lancashire, England, Dec. 14, 1854, the first child of Thomas and Mary (Henry) Gorman. He went to school until he was 11 years old, when he began to work in a cotton mill, where he learned to be a mulespinner. His father who was born in Ireland, early in life emigrated to England, but came from that country to America in 1872 with his wife and family, and settled in Central Falls. Peter first worked as a mulespinner for the Slater Cotton Company, and then for the Conant Thread Company, but devoted his evenings to study, and attended the Pawtucket night school. Being possessed of quick perceptions, and a retentive memory he soon acquired a fair education, which he has steadily improved by close observation. Seeing little opportunity for advancement in the cotton mill he entered the grocery store of James Murphy as salesman, where he remained until 1886, when having acquired considerable knowledge of the business he determined to start on his own account, which he did in July, 1886, at 584 Dexter street, Central Falls, in the grocery and general provision line. Here he remained until 1892, when owing to the great increase of business he

found it necessary to secure larger quarters, and built the block at 601 and 603 Dexter street, where he is at present located. His business was successful from the first and his present store is among the largest and finest in Central Falls.

Notwithstanding his close application to business Mr. Gorman has not neglected his public duties. In 1890 he served on the board of fire wards, and was elected to the city council of Central Falls from the fourth ward in 1895 and in 1896. For eight years he was a member of the Kearney Light Infantry and also served as musician in the United Train of Artillery for three years. He belongs to the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Young Men's Catholic Association, and is president of the Central Falls Democratic Association.

Mr. Gorman was married twice, first, in November, 1877, to Rachael O'Connor of Central Falls, by which union there was one child, Thomas L., b. Sept. 16, 1878. She died in March, 1880. His second wife is Mary A. Tierney of Pawtucket, to whom he was married Aug. 25, 1885. By this union there are six children, Rachael, b. Aug. 29, 1886; Elizabeth, b. March 6, 1888; P. Emmett, b. Feb. 29, 1891, d. Oct. 24, 1894; Cassey, b. July 29, 1892; Vincent J., b. July 1, 1894; and Charles b., June 27, 1896.

GOTTSCHALK, William Von, M. D., mayor of Central Falls in 1896 and 1897, was born in Providence, Dec. 16, 1854, and was the second child of William Von and Elizabeth (Heathcote) Gottschalk. His father was a homeopathic physician, who located in Providence in 1854, where he practiced his profession successfully for 34 years.

William followed in his father's footsteps. He obtained his education in the Providence public schools, and in the Boston University School of Medicine, from which he was graduated in 1877 with the degree of M. D. He practiced his profession for a short time in Providence, but in 1877 removed to Central Falls where he has built up a large and lucrative practice. He is a Democrat, and has taken an active and prominent part in politics for many

years. He represented the town of Lincoln in the lower house of the General Assembly from 1888 to 1890. In 1895 he received the Democratic and Citizens nomination for mayor of Central Falls, but was defeated by a small majority. The following year, however, he was elected, and thus became the second mayor of Central Falls, and was reelected in November, 1896. He was a member of the First Light Infantry of Providence for 15 years, during five of which he held a commission as first lieutenant. In 1887 Governor Davis appointed him aid-de-camp attached to his personal staff.

He is a member of the Rhode Island Homeopathic Medical Society; the American Institute of Homeopathy, and the Pawtucket Medical Association. In society circles Dr. Gottschalk is active, being a Mason, an Odd Fellow, a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Improved Order of Red Men, the First Light Infantry Veteran Association, the Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association, and is an associate member of Ballou Post, G. A. R. April 24, 1884, he was married to Emma J. Whittle of Saylesville.

GRAHAM, George, was born in Belfast, Ireland, Nov. 29, 1823. His father was a hand loom weaver on both cotton and linen goods; with his wife and family he came to America when George was only four months old. They first landed at St. Johns, N. B., and then came on a sailing packet to Boston, from whence they traveled in a stage coach of the old Boston and Providence line and arrived in Pawtucket early in 1824. The father went to work for Samuel Slater as a dresser tender, but several years later he engaged in the retail grocery business in Pawtucket, in which he continued until his death in 1865. George attended the Pawtucket schools until he was 10 years of age. At the age of 13 he went to work in the Dunnell print-

works, where he was employed for three years. He then spent three years in New Bedford learning the machinist trade. In 1851 he went to California, via the Nicaragua route. He dug for gold in Calaveras county, worked a river claim in summer and a placer claim in winter. He was successful in the latter, mined for nearly five years, and personally dug gold to the value of \$100 a week for a long time. He accumulated some money, returned to Pawtucket in 1856, and assisted his father in the grocery business until the latter's death in 1865. From that time he carried on the business alone until 1893 when a stroke of paralysis prevented him from

giving it his further attention, and the store at 105 and 107 Water street is now conducted by his son, William O. Graham.

Mr. Graham has always been a Democrat. He served as a member of the town council of the old town of Pawtucket, Mass., was a tax assessor, and represented Pawtucket in the Rhode Island legislature for one term. For some years he belonged to the Pawtucket Horse Guards. He has been married twice, first to Elizabeth Brice, by which union there were three children, Samuel J., Jane and Eliza-

beth. His second wife was Annie E. Oman, and by this union there were four children, William O., Sarah Elizabeth, Carrie Louise and Frank Major.

GRANDFIELD, Michael, M. D., the third child of Thomas G. and Mary (Sears) Grandfield, was born in Dingle, County Kerry, Ireland, June 23, 1857. He attended the Christain Brothers' school of his native town until he was 16 years of age. He came to this country in 1873 with his parents, and they settled in Fall River, where he continued his education under private tuition. He commenced the study of law in the office of David Sullivan,



WILLIAM VON GOTTSCHALK, M.D.,
MAYOR OF CENTRAL FALLS.

city solicitor of Fall River, but after a short time abandoned it. In 1882-3 he was business manager of the Fall River Herald. Owing to his studious habits he was strongly in favor of a professional career and notwithstanding the allurements of public office—having been elected a member of the Fall River city council—he entered the medical school of the University of New York in 1884 and was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1887. He commenced the practice of his profession in Springfield, Mass., but established himself at 125 Pine street, Pawtucket in 1891. He has built up a large and lucrative practice and has become widely known as a careful and successful practitioner. He is the physician and medical examiner for a number of fraternal societies, chief among which may be mentioned Courts Woodland and City of Pawtucket, A. O. F. of A., and Sanctuary of Roger Williams, A. O. of Sheperds of America. Nov. 24, 1891, he was married to Jane O'Dowd of Fall River, by which union there are two children: Mary, b. Nov. 24, 1892, and John, b. Feb. 28, 1894.

GREENE, Benjamin Franklin, one of the pioneer manufactures of Pawtucket and Central Falls, was the son of Capt. Benjamin and Harriet (Greene) Greene. He was born in Warwick, R. I., Jan 1. 1807. The family homestead was south of Pawtuxet, included the famous Mark Rock, with its notable impressions and inscriptions, and was within the limits of Old Warwick, a region memorable in Rhode Island history. Capt. Benjamin Greene was a well known sea-captain, making voyages to the Indies and to remote countries. His children were William M., Weltha A., Godfrey, Benjamin F., Harriet G., Henry P., Richard W., and Philip A. The grandfather of Benjamin F. was Godfrey Greene, a farmer of the old school, who had seven children: Amy, Betsy, Sarah, Godfrey, William, Caleb C., and Benjamin. The mother of Benjamin F. was the daughter of Hon. William Greene, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island in the days of the revolution. The Judge was a brother of Major-General Nathanael Greene. The children of Judge Greene were Thomas, Christopher, Warren,

Catharine, Harriet and Jeremiah. At one time Judge Greene was the owner of about twenty slaves, all of whom he finally liberated. On the marriage of his daughter Harriet he gave her a slave named Sarah. From disasters at sea and other causes, Capt. Benjamin Greene lost his property, and his family were obliged to labor for their support. He was b. June 25, 1771, and d. Sept 21, 1847, aged 76 years. His wife, Harriet, b. April 22, 1779, d. March 21, 1837, in her 58th year, and was a woman of great energy and worth.

Benjamin F. had small opportunities of education in the schools, but he supplied this deficiency somewhat by reading. At the age of eight he began to work in the Crompton mills, in Warwick, for one dollar per week. In 1816 he worked in the Natick mills for General Christopher Rhodes. Subsequently he worked for William Sprague, who first established calico printing in the state. In 1824, at the age of seventeen, he engaged at Central Falls as a second-hand in making thread for Walker & Allen, and from 1825 to 1840 was overseer of the mill. When he came to Central Falls he brought all his worldly goods tied up in a handkerchief. In 1840 he commenced business in Central Falls with Stephen Benedict, Joseph Wood, Thomas Benedict, and Samuel Wood, he overseeing the manufacture of thread and the others furnishing capital. In 1845 he went to Mapleville, in Burrillville, R. I., and manufactured thread and warps for Hill & Carpenter. In 1850 he engaged in the thread manufacture at Clarke's Mills in Richmond, R. I., where Horace Daniels became his bookkeeper. Mr. Daniels suggested the idea of putting up the thread upon spools. In 1855 Mr. Greene leased a mill in Central Falls for ten years. Mr. Daniels finally entered into business with him as a partner, and invented a machine for polishing the thread.

In 1860 the firm erected a new mill in Pawtucket, across the river from Central Falls, which was enlarged in 1865, making a solid and beautiful brick structure 420 feet long, four stories high, with a French roof, giving another story, and three large towers. The mill cost

when completed about \$1,000,000, and runs about 25,000 spindles. After the death of his partner, Gen. Horace Daniels, Dec. 14, 1876, Mr. Greene bought out the interest of Gen. Daniels's heirs and became sole owner of the thread business and the mill property. In 1877, however, he made a joint stock company of the concern, although he continued to be the controlling owner, and named the corporation the Greene & Daniels Manufacturing Co., the capital stock being \$300,000, all paid in. Until his death, Jan. 29, 1886, Mr. Greene was president, his son, Edward A. Greene, was treasurer, and George P. Grant was agent. At the time of his death Mr. Greene was the oldest American manufacturer of thread in the country.

During the war of the rebellion, although exempt from military service, he was an active member of the Home Guard. In politics he was at first a Whig and then a Republican. In 1866 he served the town of Smithfield as a member of the State Legislature. For many years he was a director in the Slater National Bank of Pawtucket. In 1835 he and his wife united with the First Baptist church in Pawtucket, but in 1844 they became members of the Central Falls Baptist church. For the building of the new church edifice on Broad street, Mr. Greene contributed about \$16,000. He was a member of the Home and Foreign Missionary societies of the Baptists, was one of the managers of the Rhode Island Baptist State Convention, and a director in the Baptist Vineyard Association, of Cottage City, Martha's Vineyard. While applying himself closely and successfully to his manufacturing interests he yet found opportunity for travel throughout the United States and Canada.

He married, June 17, 1833, Rebecca Borden Linnell, daughter of Josiah and Rebecca Linnell of Hyannisport, Barnstable County, Mass., a woman of great industry and rare prudence and piety. She was b. June 28, 1808, and d. in



BENJAMIN F. GREENE,
FOUNDER OF THE GREENE & DANIELS MANUFACTURING CO.

Central Falls, in the Greene mansion, June 3, 1878, in her 70th year. By this union there were six children: Eleanor, who died young; Sarah J., who married Wanton Durfee; Herbert F., who died young; Mary A., who married Ellery W. Greene; Richard F., who married Augusta Brown; and Edward A., who married Annie H. Houghton.

GREENE, Edward A., the youngest child of Benjamin F. and Rebecca Borden (Linnell) Greene, was born in Central Falls, Feb. 9, 1845. He obtained his education in the public schools and at the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence, and then became a clerk in the office of Greene & Daniels, of which firm his father was the senior partner. He remained in this position for four years, when he went to

Europe. While there he devoted much time to the study of the methods used by many of the large cotton mills. Upon his return, being anxious to acquire a thorough knowledge of the details of his business, he spent four years in the factory. In 1876 Mr. Daniels died, and the firm was then incorporated as the Greene & Daniels Manufacturing Co., and Mr. Greene was elected treasurer. Upon the death of his father in 1886 he was elected president, and when Mr. George Grant resigned as treasurer in 1895 Mr. Greene was elected in his place and is now president and treasurer of the company. He is also a director of the Slater National Bank of Pawtucket, the Kent-Stanley Co. of Providence, the Atlantic Mutual Fire Insurance Co. of Providence, the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Co., the River Spinning Co. of Woonsocket, and is a trustee of the Franklin Savings Bank of Pawtucket. After graduating from the Bryant & Stratton Business College in 1861 he became a private in the Home Guard and served until 1865. He was quartermaster of the Union Guards of Central Falls for five years and was commissary on the staff of Gen. Horace Daniels, with the rank of major.

Mr. Greene is a member of the Broad Street Baptist church. In national and state affairs he is a Republican. He has taken an active part in the advocacy of public improvements. Feb. 11, 1874, he was married to Annie H. Houghton of Providence, by which union there are four children: Muriel H., b. April 19, 1875; William H., b. June 28, 1878; Edith H., b. July 31, 1886, who d. in infancy, and Madeline H., b. May 27, 1889.

GRIMES, William H., is the third of six sons (all living) of Robert and Catherine (McQuillian) Grimes, and was born in the town of Monaghan, Ireland. His brothers are John, Thomas, Francis, Joseph and Edward. The Grimes family removed to the United States in 1848 and took up a residence in Uxbridge, Mass. The father was a pioneer Irishman in that town, and by his manly qualities endeared himself to all who knew him. Being an expert in the improved methods of weaving, he sought for and found employment in the mill and soon

became the head of the weaving department. The family home remained at Uxbridge until 1875, when the father retired from active business life to reside in Providence. The son, William H. Grimes, attended public school and subsequently Scholfield's Commercial College. In 1865 he obtained employment from his two brothers at Providence. While there he organized the Emmett Guards, a company of the Rhode Island Militia, and without seeking the appointment, he was commissioned as first captain of the company by Gov. Padelford. He held the office for three years and then resigned. In 1872, he married Miss Julia Butler of Providence, who died in 1881. From this marriage, Madelaine Grimes and Robert Grimes were born.

In 1873 Mr. Grimes and family came to Pawtucket. He started in business at the corner of High and Main streets, and remained there until 1883 when he removed to Nos. 23 and 25 North Main street, in the Manchester block, which he now occupies and holds under lease. At different times he has had branch stores in Pawtucket, and Bridgeport, Conn. He is esteemed as a sound and successful business man.

In 1891, he married Miss Catherine Myers of Brooklyn, N. Y. Three children, William, Miriam Cecilia, and Paul, were born of this union. He and his wife and all of his children, with the exception of Robert, who has a position in Boston, Mass., reside at 34 Denver street, Pawtucket.

Mr. Grimes has taken an active interest in the progress and development of Pawtucket, and while he has not sought for nor held public office he has backed up the ambition of others by his good counsel and substantial support. For the past few years, however, he has declined to enter into partisan movements. Through his kindly and helping disposition and his ready wit, he has made and retains a large circle of friends, and is recognized as a substantial citizen.

HALL, William, son of William and Ann (Britton) Hall, was born in Bradford, England, in 1835. He went to school in his native city until he was 12 years old, when he went to

work in a spinning mill which turned out filling for worsted weaving. He learned the entire business, including spinning, drawing, and combing processes. He became an expert, remained with the concern 30 years, and was promoted to have charge of the drawing department. He then engaged with Isaac Tempest to take charge of the drawing, combing and spinning of wool in his large works. He remained in this place six years and then engaged with William Willis Wood, mayor of Bradford, in 1881, to superintend the same processes in his large yarn mills. Mr. Hall's reputation as a successful wool spinner became widely known and in 1881 he was engaged by W. F. & F. C. Sayles, came to America and became superintendent of that firm's wool spinning department in the Lorraine Mills. He has continued there ever since, has full charge of the spinning of wool for weaving purposes, with 250 hands and 8000 spindles under his control. In politics Mr. Hall is a Republican. He is a member of the Lorraine Chapel, of which he has been treasurer for nine years. By his exertions the church has been kept out of debt and is on a prosperous basis. He is a prominent member of the Y. M. C. A. Mr. Hall has one son, John, who was born in Bradford, England, and is now an overseer in the drawing room of the Lorraine Mills under his father; he is an active member of the Y. M. C. A., an exemplary young man, was married in 1883 to Elizabeth, daughter of George Howarth of Pawtucket, and they have three children: George, William and John, all born in Pawtucket. Mr. Hall takes a great deal of pride and interest in his grandchildren.

HALLIDAY, Frederick F., was born in New York city in 1833, and is of Scotch descent. When two years old, his father, who was an expert wood carver, went with his family to London, England; was employed on the houses of Parliament; but previous to this carried on business for himself for some years in New York city, and died in London in 1845. Frederick attended the public and private schools of London until he was 13 years of age, and from 10 years of age worked during vaca-

tions and spare time in a retail store. His mother and father fitted him out with a stock of clothing and started him to New York in the ship London, and he was met in New York by an older brother. After a while he secured a position in a factory where carpenter tools were made.

Later he removed to New Haven where he learned the carpenter's trade. When 21 years of age, he was employed at the works of the Volcanic Repeating Pistol Co., where he set up machinery for the plant. Afterwards he went south and became a contractor and builder in West Virginia. He was in Virginia at the time of John Brown's raid. The outbreak of the war killed his business, and he removed to Kentucky, where he again started as a builder of wagon work, but on account of his Union proclivities was ordered to leave the state. He was forced to abandon his business and immediately moved to Ohio, but affairs being in a very unsettled condition there he decided to come north. He arrived at Pawtucket in 1861, worked for S. S. Humes for five or six years in the power shop and then for D. D. Sweet & Co. until the failure of that firm, when he became a partner with D. A. Arnold in the pattern-making business. In 1890 he bought out Mr. Arnold, and has since conducted the business under his own name, his specialties being the making of patterns and saddles for spinning frames and mules and the construction of wood work for all kinds of machinery. In 1893 his son Frederick F., Jr., was for a short time a partner in his business.

Mr. Halliday represented the first ward in the common council from 1887 to 1891. He belongs to St. Paul's Episcopal church, is a member of the Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, and of the Knights of Pythias. He was married to Sarah Jane Cheek of Ripley, Ohio, in 1861, and their children are: Frederick F., Jr., George Thomas, Wilbor, Emma Maria, Jennie, Edith and Alfred.

HALLIDAY, Frederick F., Jr., was born in Pawtucket, R. I., Jan. 15, 1862, and is the first child of Frederick and Sarah Jane (Cheek) Halliday. He attended the public schools of his native town until his 17th year when he

went to work in the office of George W. Kent as assistant bookkeeper. As this occupation was not congenial to him he determined to learn a trade and apprenticed himself to D. A. Arnold & Son, pattern makers, with whom he remained twelve years. In 1893 he opened a small pattern shop, which he has continued to enlarge, until now he has a wood-working establishment completely equipped with modern machinery. Besides pattern and cabinet making he does all classes of carpenter and wood work for factories and all kinds of machinery. The business was successful from the first and has increased steadily. June 21, 1889, he was married to Lily Crossley, daughter of Robert Crossley, and they have two children: Robert Crossley, b. March, 1891, and Dorathia Maud, b. April, 1895.

HARDING, Nehemiah, was born in West Harwich, Mass., May 13, 1833, and is the fourth child of Nehemiah and Abigail (Smith) Harding. He attended the public schools of his native town until his ninth year. At that early age he went to sea as a fisherman and followed this occupation for 10 years. In 1852 he came to Central Falls and worked at spool-making for two years. He was then employed in a general merchandise store by John W. Tingley for three and a half years. In 1857, in copartnership with Henry Gooding, he opened a grocery and crockery store, but owing to poor health he was compelled to retire in 1861. In 1864 he opened another store, which he continued for 10 years, disposing of it to enter the dry goods business in the Edgerton block, Central street. This business increased so that he was compelled to seek larger quarters on the other side of the street, at No. 60, where he remained until July, 1896, when owing to the decrease of business on account of the readjustment of population he removed to his present location, 516 Dexter street, where he now has an excellent trade. He has been successful from the first and his business is continually increasing.

Mr. Harding is a Republican in politics. He attends the Baptist church on Broad street, and is a member of the Knights of Honor, R. S. G.

F., Iron Hall, and of the Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association. Sept. 28, 1856, he was married to Elizabeth B. Gooding of Central Falls, by which union there were seven children, six of whom are deceased. The surviving child, M. Florence, was born in Central Falls, April 23, 1874, and was married Jan. 22, 1896, to J. Henry Weaver.

HARLEY, David, was born in Balmerino, Fifeshire, Scotland, Nov. 27, 1852, and is the son of William and Isabella (McLeish) Harley of Perthshire. He received his education in the schools of his native land, and then learned the dry goods business in Coupar-Angus. In 1872 he came to the United States and located in Providence. Late in 1876 he entered into a copartnership with John G. Small, and started a dry goods store in the Spencer building, Pawtucket, under the firm name of Small & Harley. Mr. Small withdrew in 1885 and the business was continued by Mr. Harley under the name of David Harley & Co., until it was incorporated in 1894 as the David Harley Co. The store is now at 286 and 288 Main street, and is a modern mammoth department emporium. The officers of the company are: John H. Cumming, president; David Harley, treasurer; and Frank H. Borden, secretary. Mr. Harley is the active and responsible manager of the business.

Mr. Harley is a Republican. He is a member of the Park Place Congregational church and takes a deep interest in church work. He is a charter member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, belongs to the Masonic Order, and to Clan Fraser, Order of Scottish Clans. In 1877 he was married to Jessie McKenzie Ferguson, by which union there were three children: William, Isabella, and George. His first wife died in 1889, and he was married the second time to Nellie M. Coalidge, by which union there are two children: Marion Page and Gordon.

HARRINGTON, Francis M., M. D., was born in Boston, Mass., Jan. 1, 1869. He was educated in the Boston public schools and at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Boston, from which he was graduated in 1890 when 22 years old. After spending several months in the



FREDERICK F. HALLIDAY,
PATTERN MAKER.



FRANCIS M. HARRINGTON, M. D.



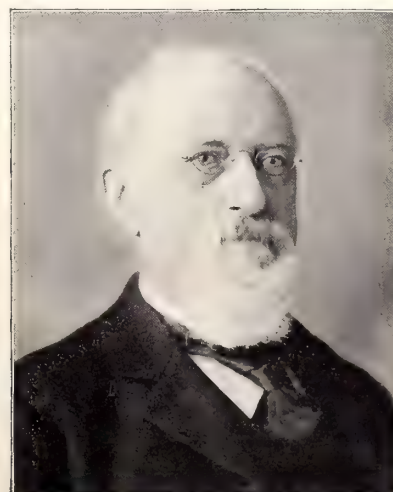
WALTER G. HARTFORD.



LEWIS T. HASKELL.



SILAS B. HAVENS,
OF S. B. HAVENS & CO., CATERERS.



WILLIAM D. S. HAVENS,
RETIRED GROCER.

hospitals of Europe he established himself as a physician at Roxbury, Mass., where he practiced two years. During this time he was connected with the Ruggles Street Hospital and the Harvard Dispensary. For some time he has been general examiner for the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co., in which capacity he first came to Pawtucket. Since locating here he has built up a good general practice and ranks high as a physician and surgeon. Oct. 15, 1892, he was married at Littleton, N. H., to Maud Rennie Burton of Boston, and they have one child, Francis Burton, b. March 5, 1895, in Pawtucket. The doctor is a Fellow of the Rhode Island Medical Society and also of the Pawtucket Medical Association, of which last he is secretary.

HARRISON, Alfred, was born in Manchester, England, Sept. 26, 1852, and was the first-born of Abraham and Hannah (Robinson) Harrison. Until he was twelve years old he attended the Providence House Academy, at Mirfield, Yorkshire, to which place his parents had removed. He then became a telegraph clerk for the Lancashire and Yorkshire railway at Mirfield, and afterwards was clerk in the locomotive department, where he remained until he was 16, when he went to work for his uncle, Thomas Kenyon, who was a large manufacturer of chemicals for bleachers and dyers. For fourteen years Mr. Harrison was employed in this manufacture and in that period acquired a thorough knowledge of practical chemistry. In 1882 he came to the United States and the following year in partnership with Robert Crossley began in Pawtucket the manufacture of chemicals for bleachers and dyers, under the firm name of A. Harrison & Co. The industry was started in a small room on Pine street, but proved so successful that late in the same year a large plant was put in operation on Charles street, North Providence, and a large business has been developed.

Mr. Harrison is a Republican. In religion he is an Episcopalian. He belongs to all the prominent Masonic bodies in Providence, and is a member of the Royal Society of Good Fellows, Central Falls. March 12,

1874, he was married to Mary Hannah Peace Kenyon, daughter of Thomas Kenyon, the founder of the branch of manufacturing chemistry in which Mr. Harrison is now engaged. Mr. Kenyon's business was established in Manchester, England, in 1843. By this union there are five children: Herbert Albert, b. Dec. 31, 1875; Ada Mary, b. June 4, 1877; Sarah Alice Mabel, b. May 28, 1879; Lillian Neath, b. Sept. 5, 1884; George Alfred Frederic, b. Jan. 18, 1891. The first three were born in Manchester, England, and the last two in Pawtucket.

Mr. Harrison's father was born at St. Helen's, near Liverpool, Eng., in 1825, and was a locomotive engineer on the Lancashire and Yorkshire railway. He died in 1870. His mother was born in Manchester in 1829 and died in 1894.

HASKELL, Lewis T., a son of Turner and Patience (Smith) Haskell, was born in Cumberland, R. I., in 1825. He went to the district school winters and meanwhile worked on his father's farm. Afterwards he took a course at the Friends School, Providence, when 21 years of age. Not having studied for any profession he began to learn the machinist trade at the Arnold Mills, Cumberland. After a year the business was discontinued and he then went to Woonsocket to engage in the same trade with Whipple and William Metcalf, manufacturers of cotton machinery. He quickly mastered the trade, became an efficient machinist and remained in Woonsocket three years, when he went to Providence as machinist for the Eagle Screw Co. (now the American), with which concern he continued about three years. In 1853 he came to Pawtucket and founded the business of Pinkham, Haskell & Co., bolt and screw makers. In 1855 he sold out his interest to his brother William H. Haskell, after which he worked as a machinist in Providence and Pawtucket, but meanwhile lived in Pawtucket. In 1868 he opened a store and tinware business in the old Tyler building on Main street, Pawtucket. He succeeded well, but sold out the business in 1888, when he retired. He was married in 1853 to Susan L. Tingley, youngest

daughter of Columbia Tingley of Cumberland. He is now living quietly at his home, corner Broad and Nickerson streets, Pawtucket. He is a Republican, and has been a member of the First Baptist church for many years.

HASKELL, William Henry, one of the leading manufacturers of Pawtucket, was born in Cumberland, R. I., Sept. 1, 1821. He obtained his education in the district schools of his native town, and worked on his father's farm until he was 18 years old, when he began to learn the machinist trade with Ebenezer and Joseph Metcalf in Cumberland. He worked with them for two years but went in 1840 to Woonsocket and the following year to Fall River, working at his trade in both places. With the experience thus acquired he concluded to establish himself in business. In 1845, in connection with Nathaniel S. Collyer, he did so in a shop on Mill street, Pawtucket, which he and his partner carried on for four years, and the business developed to such an extent that from twenty to thirty men were constantly employed.

In 1850, in company with Curtis Collyer and Lewis T. Haskell, his younger brother, he bought an interest in the bolt and screw manufacturing plant of Pinkham & Jenks, and the new firm was organized as Pinkham, Haskell & Co. In 1857 he purchased his brother's, Mr. Collyer's and Stephen A. Jenks's interests in the firm and became sole owner. In 1861 Robert Sherman entered the firm as a special partner and continued as such until 1868 when Mr. Haskell bought him out. This industry was the successor of an old machine shop established in the first years of the century by Col. Stephen Jenks. Under Mr. Haskell's management the production of the bolt and nut shop was rapidly increased, so that the necessity soon arose for the enlargement of the works. This undertaking was begun in 1860 and completed in 1861, when the large shops on Main street were put in operation. The first building erected was considered mammoth in its proportions, being 100 feet long by 40 wide, and two stories high, but in a few years the increase of business demanded its enlargement to 350 feet long by 50

wide, and about 150 employes were required to operate it. The specialties manufactured are bolts, nuts, washers and coach screws. The industry has been uniformly successful and has furnished continuous employment to a large number of skilled mechanics. The present annual production is now valued at about \$200,000. The concern was incorporated as the William H. Haskell Co. in 1881, and the present officers are William H. Haskell, president; Edmund S. Mason, treasurer; Daniel A. Hunt, agent.

While giving his best energies to the development of this great business, Mr. Haskell, however, did not neglect his duties as a citizen. He has represented the people in many positions of trust and honor, and has served as town councilman, water commissioner, state senator, and on many boards and commissions. Politically he was originally a Whig, but since before the war has acted with the Republican party. He has always had the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens in a marked degree, and his character and conduct has justified this regard. He is a director in the Pacific National Bank.

Mr. Haskell was twice married, by which unions there were three children, two of whom, both daughters, are living. He is descended from a family whose longevity is remarkable. His grandfather, Samuel Haskell, was 95, and his grandmother, Mary Haskell, 91 years of age, and both died in the same year, 1849. They were among the first settlers of Cumberland. His father, Turner Haskell, was active in public life and served both in the town council of Cumberland and the General Assembly of Rhode Island for many years. He lived and died in the town of Cumberland and was 73 years old when he passed away in 1863. His mother, Patience (Smith) Haskell, died in 1883 at the ripe age of 89. This couple had nine children, of whom William H. was the second son.

HATHEWAY, William Henry. Nature gave to Mr. Hatheway so modest, reserved and patient a character, yet, withal so brave, when true courage was required, as never to shrink when he felt a duty urged him on, that few ever really knew his truly refined and poetic thoughts

and ideas. His puritanic bringing up, combined with great conscientiousness, made him seem severe in discipline with those he loved, because he could not endure to think that his own had fallen short of any duty or accountability. Upright to the utmost, his word as good as his bond, fulfilling every obligation, faithful, honest, never self-seeking, he has passed on to that unknown world where all knowledge is his, and the reward of the faithful unto death is given.

He was the son of Frederick and Sally (White) Hatheway, was born at Dighton, Mass., Dec. 11, 1814, and died at Pawtucket, R. I., March 16, 1875. He was a lineal descendant of John Hatheway, who is spoken of in the Colonial Records as the "Leading Citizen of Taunton," and one of the first proprietors of that town, and its representative at the Plymouth Colony Court many years. He was likewise descended from Richard Williams, one of the first and largest owners of what was called the "South Purchase," and who named the tract of land Dighton in honor of his wife, Frances Dighton. Richard Williams was a representative to the Plymouth Colony Court many years. Mr. Hatheway was also descended from many other first comers, including John Richmond, John Turner, John Anthony, Thomas Caswell and Richard Godfrey; James Walker, chairman of the committee on war several years, and who held many important offices in colonial times; John Coggeshall, the first president of the colony of Rhode Island; John Coggeshall, Jr., who was deputy governor several years, and one of the signers of the Royal Charter granted by King Charles II. in 1663; from William Bauldstone, another signer of the Royal Charter and one of the governor's council for twenty-two years, as well as treasurer, and the occupant of other important offices; John Greene, surgeon, one of the first purchasers of Warwick; beside from comers in each of the three first vessels, Mayflower, Fortune, and Anne. Others of note and worth in the colonies were his direct ancestors. He was in direct descent from many lines of royalty, William the Conqueror and Charlemagne being among them. The grandfather of Mr. Hathe-

way was Stephen Hatheway, who was a ship-builder at Taunton, and on the coming of age of his sons (as was a fashion with many at that early time) gave them a portion of his money or estate. Stephen married Hope Pierce, a descendant of Abraham Pierce of Plymouth colony, and they had twelve children, the names of whom were: Leonard, Alden, Stephen, Nicholas, Anna, Elias, Ebenezer, Frederick, Anson, Hope, Polly and Erastus. The portion of Frederick, who had been educated as a navigator, was two ships laden with produce to carry to the West Indies in exchange for tropical produce to bring to Massachusetts or New England, but, being caught in a terrible gale, the vessels were lost with several of the crew. Captain Frederick never recovered from the exposure and lived many years an invalid, having received a sunstroke by over-exertion for the preservation of the men entrusted to his care.

William lived in the family of his uncle, Alden Hatheway of Freetown, several years, where he attended the village school; later he came to Smithfield, R. I., and there married Miss Fanny Arnold, a descendant of Thomas and William Arnold. He engaged in farming, but later formed a partnership with others and built at Pawtucket in 1853, near the railroad on Broad street, what was styled the Rhode Island Stove Works, but afterwards becoming sole proprietor the name was changed to the Pawtucket Furnace Company. He served the town occasionally as a member of the school committee and of the town council. At Mr. Hatheway's death in 1871 he left two daughters, who are now living: Belinda Olney, wife of Joshua Wilbour, of Wilbour, Jackson & Co., bankers, Providence, R. I.; Anna, wife of William Henry Park, cashier First National Bank of Pawtucket.

HAVENS, Silas B., son of Col. O. and Laura (Ralph) Havens, was born in Coventry, R. I., Aug. 29, 1847. He attended school in his native village until he was 16 years old, then worked in a grocery store at Hope for three months, when he took a six months' course at the East Greenwich Academy. After staying at home for a time, he became a clerk for A. & W. Sprague in the corporation store

at Cranston, where he remained for six months, and then went to the same firm's store at Natick, of which he was soon appointed foreman in the dry goods department. He held this position two years and was entry clerk for 18 months, and then started into the grocery business for himself in Coventry. While conducting this business he was appointed postmaster of Coventry, and held the office two years. He was then appointed depot master at Coventry, and stayed there in that capacity until 1871, when he purchased a one-fourth interest in the spool and bobbin works at Pottersville, R. I., and a similar interest in new works the same concern erected at Nipmuck, R. I.; but in 1874 he sold out his stock in both these properties, came to Pawtucket, Sept. 5, 1876, and purchased W. H. Harper's interest in the bakery of Harper & DeWitt, on East avenue. On the death of Mr. DeWitt in 1879, Mr. Haven's bought the entire business. In 1883 he added a catering department, and in 1891 purchased the restaurant of S. D. Warburton at 176 Main street.

Under the name of S. B. Havens & Co., he conducted both the bakery and the restaurant until 1894, but since then has confined his attention to the restaurant and to high-class catering. As caterers the firm controls the lion's share of the high-class trade hereabouts and supply every possible requisite for dinner-parties, balls, suppers, weddings and breakfasts. The restaurant at 176 Main street is 30 by 60 feet in size, furnished in a sumptuous and very attractive style, with handsome appointments, electric-lights, soda fountain and other superior fixtures, and has accommodations for fifty persons.

Politically Mr. Havens is a Democrat and has been active in his party. In fraternal circles he has taken a conspicuous part. He is Past Master of Union Lodge, No 10, A. F. and A. M.; member of Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4; Past T. I. M. of Pawtucket Council, No. 2, R. and S. Masters; member of Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Rhode Island Consistory, A. A. Scottish Rite; Palestine Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., Providence, R. I. He is also a member of Enterprise Lodge, I. O. O. F.;

Blackstone Encampment; a Past Sachem and charter member of the Red Men; belongs to the United Workmen, Knights of Honor, Knights of Pythias, the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association, and is an associate member of Tower Post, G. A. R.

He was married in November, 1866, to Rhoda A. F. Tefft of Natick, R. I., by which union there were four children: Christopher O., Justin C., Charles F., Silas H. His first wife died 1873, and he was married again in 1877 to Miss Lizzie DeWitt. By the last marriage there were three children: Ralph DeWitt, Laurie K., and Bessie. Mr. Havens now resides at 468 Pawtucket avenue.

HAVENS, William D. S., son of William and Almira W. (Hale) Havens, was born in Warwick, R. I., in 1823. His family has resided in Rhode Island for several generations and has been prominent in many ways. His father was born in North Kingstown, R. I., where he was a prominent citizen, but came to Pawtucket early in life and engaged in the cotton manufacture. William D. S. went to school in Pawtucket and finished his education at the Hobart Academy, Pawtucket. At the age of 17 he left school and then was a clerk in several retail establishments in Pawtucket. When 22 years of age he formed a partnership with his father in the grocery business on East avenue. The store was afterwards carried on at other locations, but principally in the old LeFavour block, Main street. The business was prosperous. In 1873 Mr. Havens bought out his father's interest and then conducted the business with success until 1885, when he sold out the the stock and retired from business. He always carried the finest goods and received the patronage of the wealthy classes. He now lives a retired life and spends his time between his residences in Pawtucket and Warwick, R. I. In politics Mr. Havens was originally a Whig but has been a Republican since the organization of that party. He was a member of the town council of North Providence, and afterwards was a councilman in Pawtucket, after the two towns were consolidated. He was

collector of taxes in North Providence for seven years. He is a charter member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and has been a member of the executive committee since its organization. He is a trustee of the Pawtucket Institute for Savings. In 1846 he was married to Mary R. Newcomb of Boston, who is descended from a well-known and long-lived family. Mr. Havens is remarkably well preserved for his years, is as jolly as a boy, and enjoys life highly.

HAY, James H., son of David Hay and Ann (Shields) Hay, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, Feb. 9, 1840. He came in 1842 with his parents from Scotland to Providence, where they resided until 1850, when they removed to Pawtucket, where James H. has ever since resided. He attended the public schools, but left when quite young to go to work in a cotton mill, where he worked until about 1860. At that time he went to work for William H. Haskell, now the W. H. Haskell Co., but left in 1861 to enlist in the 2d Rhode Island Volunteers, Company F., on May 1st; he was mustered into actual service Aug. 1, 1861, and was honorably discharged Dec. 5, 1862. In 1863 he went to work for the Providence Tool Company on government work. In 1865 he began to work for Fales & Jenks, and continued in the employ of that firm until Sept., 1867, when he went to work for N. P. Hicks in the ring traveller manufacture in the old Slater Mill. In 1871 the name of the firm was changed to E. Jenckes & Co., now the E. Jenckes Manufacturing Co., with which concern he continued until 1893. June 1, 1893, he started in business on his own account under the name of James H. Hay & Co., manufacturers of the United States Standard Ring Travellers, in The Adam Sutcliffe Co. building on Leather avenue.

Mr. Hay was married in Providence, Aug. 26, 1865, to Mary A. Burton of Blackburn, England, by Rev. A. H. Granger, of the Fourth Baptist church, Providence. By this marriage there are seven children, five girls and two boys, all of whom are living; two married daughters and five grandchildren. The names of the sons and daughters are: Mrs. James A.

Perry, Mrs. Fred H. Chatterton, James Everett Hay, Marguerite A. Hay, Maude G. Hay, Mabel L. Hay, John Burton Hay. The grand children are: J. Wheaton Perry, Gladys E. Perry, Ruth A. Perry, Allen H. Chatterton, and Lincoln F. Chatterton.

HAYES, Patrick E., son of Patrick and Catherine (Walsh) Hayes, was born in Holyoke, Mass., Nov. 16, 1848. He attended St. Mary's parochial school, Pawtucket, until his 15th year, when he went to work in the mills of the Union Wadding Co., and continued to labor there until March, 1865. Being too young to be accepted as a volunteer, he joined the regular army, enlisted in Co. H, 3d Battalion, 15th U. S. Infantry, and was stationed at Fort Adams, Newport. Just after the close of the war of the rebellion his company joined the regiment at Lookout Mountain, and he afterwards was stationed at Mobile, Ala., and Macon, Ga., as clerk in the adjutant general's department. He served under Generals Pope, Ruger and Meade, and was stationed at Atlanta, Ga., during the reconstruction period. He served his entire period of enlistment and was discharged March, 1868, being at that time clerk in the adjutant general's department at the headquarters of Gen. Meade in Atlanta, Ga. In 1869 he returned to the Union Wadding Co. and was successively promoted from one position to another until in 1880 he became assistant superintendent, which office he has filled acceptably to the present time.

In politics Mr. Hayes is a Democrat. He was a member of the Pawtucket town council in 1883 and 1885, and was one of the executive staff of Gov. John W. Davis in 1887 and 1889, with the rank of colonel. He is a member of St. Mary's church, Pawtucket, of the Catholic Knights of America, the Knights of Columbus, and belongs to the Providence Athletic Association and the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. In 1873 he was married to Catherine E., daughter of Daniel and Ann Creamer (Canty), and they have five children: Edward J., Margaret M., Catherine, Daniel and William.

HAYWARD, Fred Arthur, was born in Woonsocket, Feb. 16, 1859, and was the first

child of Samuel H. and Avis Augusta (Arnold) Hayward. On his mother's side he belongs to the well-known Arnold family of Woonsocket, and is of the tenth generation from William Arnold, one of Roger Williams's five companions in the original settlement of Providence. His line of descent is William, the first settler, Thomas, Richard, Richard, Daniel, Uriah, Daniel, and Hanson, the maternal grandfather of Mr. Hayward.

Fred A. attended the public schools of his native town until he was 14 years of age, when he became a clerk in the office of William R. Cook, and worked for him and his successors, Carroll & Talbott, for five years. At the end of this period, in July, 1878, he went to work as clerk in the freight department of the Providence and Worcester railroad at Pawtucket, and was promoted to be freight collector for Pawtucket, in which position he handled hundreds of thousands of dollars. In 1881 he was appointed chief ticket clerk at the passenger station, and on the death of his uncle, Daniel R. Arnold, succeeded him as ticket agent at Pawtucket for the New York, Providence and Boston railroad. This position he still holds for the present corporation. Mr. Hayward is a Republican. He belongs to the Barney Merry Lodge of Masons, of which from 1888 to the present time he has been secretary, and is a member of Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, Holy Sepulchre Commandery, and Providence Lodge of Perfection. He was married in 1884 to Charlotte Emily, daughter of John A. Moore, of Providence, R. I. They have two children, Avis Augusta, b. Dec. 1885; Fred A., b. Oct., 1888.

HODGES, Frank B., superintendent of the Dunnell Manufacturing Co., was born in Pawtucket in 1854. He is the son of William and Harriot L. (Horton) Hodges, and spent his boyhood in Fall River and Newport, in which places he obtained his education in the public schools. In 1876 he entered the Dunnell printworks with a determination to master the business. He learned to be a machine printer, familiarized himself with the other departments, and in 1880 was installed as foreman of the printing department. This position he filled

with entire satisfaction until 1893 when he was appointed general superintendent of the works, and now has under his control 700 employees.

In politics Mr. Hodges is a Republican, and has served on the Pawtucket city committee, but has repeatedly declined public honors.

HOLLIDAY, William Merrick, the ninth child of John White and Martha (Heritage) Holliday, was born in Paris, Ky., Sept. 7, 1866. He attended school in his native town, and when 14 years old went to work in his father's carriage factory. He then was employed for some years on a stock farm, where he became familiar with horses and learned to be a very capable and efficient horse trainer. Leaving this employment he went to Milwaukee in November, 1886, and had charge of a riding academy for a year. In 1887 he came to Pawtucket, went to work for McNally Bros., 248 Main street, and was given charge of the department for the sale of horses. September, 1890, he went to work for the Troy Steam Laundry, and in November, 1895, purchased a third interest in the business. Much of the present success of the laundry is due to Mr. Holliday's energy.

HOOD, John P., senior member of the firm of J. N. Polsey & Co., box manufacturers, was born Feb. 7, 1851, in that part of Pawtucket which was then in Massachusetts, but has since become incorporated into Rhode Island. On his father's side he is of Scotch-Irish descent, his grandfather, Joseph Hood, having come to this country from County Down, Ulster, Ireland, in 1810, and settled at Pawtucket, where he remained until the day of his death. Joseph Hood in early life was in the employment of Samuel Slater. He was a great Bible student and was among the earliest and most diligent of the scholars who attended the Sunday school started by Samuel Slater, which was the first in the United States. A few years later he married Anne Garzee, a descendant of one of the old colonial families.

The eldest child of this union was Joseph Garzee Hood, born in 1814. He was a man of industry and perseverance, and gradually rose to be superintendent of the cotton mills in which



JOHN P. HOOD,
OF J. N. POLSEY & CO., BOX MANUFACTURERS.

he worked at Pawtucket. In 1837 he married Melissa Gaskill whose family were residents of Pawtucket. To them seven children were born, of which number five still live. The seventh and youngest of these children is John P. Hood. Through the death of his father in very early life he was left dependent on his own resources for a living, and at the age of 12 years young Hood left the public schools of Central Falls to enter the spool works of R. & G. Cushman, now The Atwood, Crawford Co., where he worked six years. After severing his connection there he engaged with the Conant Thread Co., now J. & P. Coats, (Limited). With this company he remained for two years. At the age of 20 he went into the box factory of J. N. Polsey & Co. For the next six years he acted as bookkeeper

of the firm and his services during that time was marked by such diligence and application to business that in 1877 he was admitted to partnership, the firm name remaining the same as before. Through the efforts of Mr. Hood the business was greatly extended, and a large trade in small lock-corner boxes was secured throughout New England, the Middle, and Western states.

For ten years after his admission there was no change in the membership of the firm. On the death of J. N. Polsey in 1887 Mr. Hood succeeded to the business and admitted his brother-in-law Lester I. Mathewson as a member of the firm. These two gentlemen bought the entire interest of all concerned and became the sole owners under the former firm name of J. N. Polsey & Co., which they still retain.

The business, which is now in such a flourishing condition, was begun in a small way by Luther & Ashton, in a building that was located on the "Old Fishing Rock," sometimes known as "Shad Rock"—situated just below the granite bridge. In late years this rock has been blasted away to a great extent, and on the spot where once the old box factory was now stands the large modern

brick power station of the Pawtucket Electric Co. Luther & Ashton were succeeded in 1857 by Jacob N. Polsey, who established the business on a successful foundation.

In 1872 the business demanded more room and the present commodious quarters were erected on Bayley street. Here a railroad frontage and spur tracks were obtained which are of marked advantage, facilitating the handling of lumber to a great extent. The main building is three stories high and 140 by 40 feet in dimensions. In addition there are spacious sheds for the storage of lumber. Since 1877 the business has rapidly grown and is no longer local as the firm supplies boxes of a certain nature in large quantities to all of the large eastern cities and sends them as far west as



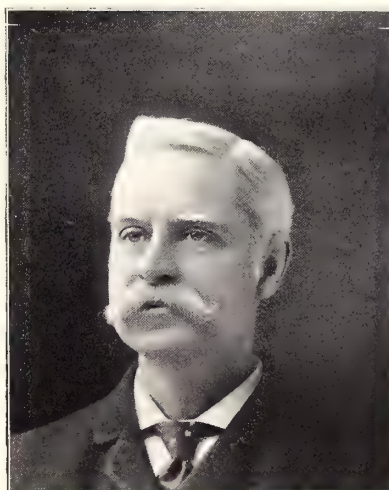
JAMES H. HAY,
RING TRAVELLER MANUFACTURER.



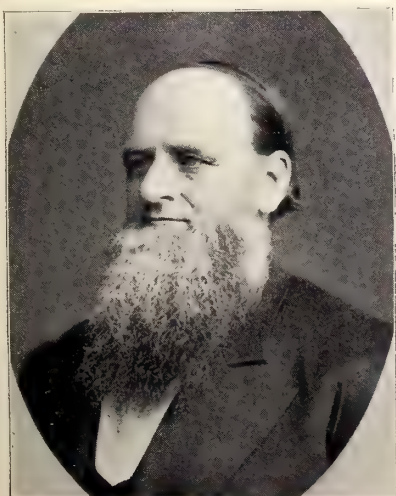
PATRICK E. HAYES,
ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT UNION WADDING CO.



FRED A. HAYWARD,
TICKET AGENT, N. Y. N. H. & H. R. R., PAWTUCKET.



FRANK B. HODGES,
SUPERINTENDENT DUNNELL MANUFACTURING CO.



OREN S. HORTON,
SUPERINTENDENT OF STREET LIGHTING 1892-95.



FREDERICK A. HORTON,
AGENT CUMBERLAND MILLS COMPANY.

Chicago and St. Louis. In connection with the manufacturing plant, large saw mills are operated in Massachusetts and Rhode Island, where the firm owns extensive woodlands. Several million feet of lumber are used annually. All the latest improved machinery is used in the factory and about 50 hands are employed.

Mr. Hood is a Republican in politics and though often solicited to run for office has always refused. He is a member of the First Baptist church and also one of the charter members of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. In 1877 he was married to Vella Mathewson, the sister of his present partner, and they have four children one girl and three boys, the youngest, Arthur W., being nine years of age, and the oldest, John Laurence, eighteen, is now in college.

Mr. Hood occupies a handsome residence on Cottage street, which he had built to suit his own plans and convenience. It is at his home that he spends most of his time when not engaged in the duties of his business, for he finds pleasure in his own family. Mr. Hood is a straightforward business man, disliking publicity, but willing to do his share for the general welfare. He is fond of travel and it is in this manner that he frequently spends much of his vacation, having journeyed extensively over the different sections of the United States and Europe.

HORTON, Frederick A., agent of the Cumberland Mills Co., was born in Central Falls, May 10, 1847, and is the oldest son of Darius and Mercy (Crowell) Horton. For a number of generations the Hortons have been a numerous and active family in Swansea and Rehoboth, Mass. Frederick's father and grandfather were natives of Swansea, and both were masons and contractors. His mother's family, the Crowells, came originally from Yarmouth, Cape Cod. Frederick went to the public schools in Central Falls until he was 16 years old, and then took a two years' course at Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence.

At the age of 18 he went to work in the grocery store of R. B. Averill, Central Falls, but only remained a short time. From 1865 to 1870 he was bookkeeper for Wesson & Phillips,

Providence, and held like positions with James Phillips from 1870 to 1875; with the American Steam Gauge Co., Boston, Mass., for four months, 1875-6; and with the Stafford Manufacturing Co., Central Falls, from 1876 to 1882. While with the latter company he made a study of the manufacture of yarn and thread, obtained an excellent practical experience, and as a result was appointed superintendent of the extensive mills of the corporation at Central Falls in 1882. This position he held until 1889, when he became agent for the Cumberland Mills Co., with which concern he has remained until the present. Mr. Horton is a careful, conservative business man. His years of experience in the various concerns he has been with has widened his outlook on affairs so that he is prepared for the emergencies that arise in manufacturing. An account of these mills, which now stand on the site of one of the first cotton spinning mills in America, can be found on page 143.

In politics Mr. Horton is a Republican, but has never held office. He is a member of Jenks Lodge, No. 24, A. F. and A. M., Central Falls; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter; Pawtucket Council, R. and S. Masters; and Holy Sepulchre Commandery. Jan. 18, 1871, he was married to Eunice C. Ide, of Pawtucket, but she died Feb. 1874, in child-birth, leaving a child, Eunice Ida, b. Feb. 6, 1874, who still survives. Jan. 1, 1885, he was married in Central Falls to Sarah R. Ordway of Eliot, Me.

HORTON, Oren S., was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Sept. 5, 1823, and was the sixth child of Benjamin and Betsey (Bliss) Horton. He attended the public schools until he was 15 years old, then worked at farming until 1851, when he came to Central Falls, secured a position with S. C. Peirce, manufacturer of confectionary, learned the business, and remained with him for eight years. In 1861 in company with M. B. Arnold he purchased his employer's business and conducted it under the firm name of M. B. Arnold & Co. until 1890, when he disposed of his interest.

Mr. Horton was very active in political affairs and held many public offices. He was a member of the town council of Pawtucket for

eight years and served on the first board of aldermen when Pawtucket was incorporated as a city. He was elected to the legislature in 1876 after one of the most exciting political contests in the history of Pawtucket, and it took three days to decide the election. In 1892 he was elected superintendent of street lighting, which position he held until his death, Oct. 26, 1895. While filling this office he also conducted a real estate business, devoting his time chiefly to the management and settlement of intricate matters connected with large estates. Mr. Horton was a life-long and active Republican. Under the old volunteer regime he was for 18 years in the fire department and took an active part in the organization of the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association. Sept. 5, 1843, he was married to Lydia S. Green of South Kingston, R. I., by which union there are four children: Harriet E., George P., Frederick R., and Arthur P.

HORTON, Otis H., son of Otis M. and Caroline Elizabeth (Spicer) Horton, was born at Stafford Springs, Conn., in 1843. The Hortons have resided in Southern Massachusetts and Rhode Island for several generations, and trace their descent to one of the early English immigrants who landed in New England soon after the time of the first settlement of Plymouth. The father of Otis H. was born in Rehoboth, was a farmer originally, but learned to be a mason and removed to Griswold, Conn., where he engaged in the building business. Otis spent his boyhood in Jewett City, Conn., and received his schooling there. At the age of 12 he entered the Slater Cotton Manufacturing Co. at Jewett City. He became an expert spinner and worked in those mills until he was 17, when he enlisted in Co. H, 5th Connecticut, and went to the war. He was in the army of the Potomac and saw active service in many important battles, including Winchester, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Second Bull Run, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Lookout Mountain and many others. He was in Sherman's march to the sea, was in North Carolina when Gen. Lee surrendered, and took part in the triumphant march northward to Washington. Although

serving all through the war he never was in hospital or off duty for a day.

After the war he returned home, and until 1881 was overseer of spinning in the mills at Jewett City. In 1882 he became an overseer in the Grinnell mills, New Bedford. In 1890 he came to Pawtucket and became overseer of the ring spinning department of the Slater Cotton Co., which position he has since held. He has over 125 hands under his control and is responsible for the department. In politics Mr. Horton is a Republican. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias. He was married in 1872 to Cynthia M. Rathbun of Jewett City, Conn., by which union there have been two children: Charles O., b. in Jewett City, d. July, 1879; Eva M., b. in New Bedford, Mass., now living.

HOWE, Dr. George J., of Central Falls, is of English ancestry, and is the son of George Howe and Margaret (Conway) Howe. His parents came to Providence in 1865. His father is a mechanic and inventor, and lives in Providence. George J. was born in Providence, Dec. 22, 1868, and is the fifth child and first son. He received his education in the public schools of Providence and at LaSalle Academy, from which he graduated when 19 years of age. He determined to become a physician, and studied in the office of Dr. S. S. Burton, one of the leading physicians of Providence, for one year, when he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore. His aim was to become a thoroughly good physician, skilled in all branches of the profession. He was graduated from college in 1892 and at once opened an office in Central Falls, at No. 15 Central street. Here he built up a large and lucrative practice. In 1894 he moved into a larger office at the corner of Central and High streets, Central Falls. Dr. Howe is a skilled surgeon as well as physician. He is a member of the Rhode Island Medical Society, the Providence Medical Association, and the Pawtucket Medical Association. He is also a member of Pocasset Tribe, Red Men, Central Falls.

HUGHES, Thomas F., son of Thomas and Mary (Farrell) Hughes, was born at Blackstone, Mass., in 1855. His father came from

Ireland in 1846, settled at Blackstone and lived there until his death. Thomas F. attended school until he was 10 years old, when he went to work in the mill at Blackstone. In Sept. 1867, the family moved to Albion, R. I., where he lived for four years. Then he came to Valley Falls and worked a short time in the mills at Valley Falls and Lonsdale, when he left the mill and learned to be a barber. After working four years at this trade he started a dry goods, boot, shoe, and millinery store at Valley Falls, on Broad street. By strict attention to business he built up a good trade, and eight years later he disposed of his stock and opened a grocery store on the corner of Broad and Titus streets, where he continued until the fall of 1895, when the increase of trade demanded more suitable quarters, which he secured by building a new block with quarters for his business on the ground floor and tenements in the upper stories. The business is now very extensive and prosperous and Mr. Hughes has accumulated by its means considerable property. He is a Democrat in politics, and has held many offices, having served on the school committee for three years, was town auditor for three years, and also represented the town of Cumberland in the General Assembly. He is a member of the Foresters, also a member of the Catholic Knights of America, and was president of Kane Branch, No. 472, for seven years consecutively. He belongs to St. Patrick's Catholic church, Valley Falls. In 1877 he was married to Harriet Carey of Valley Falls.

HUMES, Albert H., was born in Pawtucket, Jan. 29, 1864, and received his education in the public schools of his native town and at Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence. At the age of 17 he became a student in the office of William R. Walker & Son, architects, Providence, and remained there seven years. In the summer of 1888 he opened an office as an architect in Central Falls, but in the winter of 1894 he removed to Music Hall building, Pawtucket, where he has since remained. Among some of the buildings designed by him may be mentioned: Garfield street schoolhouse, Kendall street fire station, Mrs. Sarah J. Durfee's residence, Ben-

jamin F. G. Linnell's residence, and Alanson P. Wood's residence, Central Falls; Hon. Lucius B. Darling's summer residence, Chatham, Mass.; the residences of Dr. J. B. Jerauld and A. T. Parker, North Attleboro, Mass; the residences of John P. Hood, Lester I. Mathewson, Walter H. Stearns, and Lucius B. Darling, Jr., Pawtucket; and the summer houses of James R. MacColl, Charles E. Pervear and Arthur B. Mann, Shawomet Beach, R. I.

Mr. Humes is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He belongs to Jenks Lodge, No. 24, A. F. and A. M.; Pawtucket Council, Royal and Select Masters, No. 2; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4; and Holy Sepulchre Commandery, No. 8. He was married to Jennie Baird Russell, Dec. 15, 1889, at Saylesville, R. I.

HUNT, Daniel A., was born at Hunt's Mills, Seekonk (now East Providence), Nov. 12, 1839, and was the second child of Daniel Ide and Nancy Waterman (Winsor) Hunt. On his mother's side he is descended from Roger Williams. The Hunt family is descended from Peter Hunt, one of the first settlers of Rehoboth. The father of Daniel A. started a cotton mill at Hunt's Mills on the Ten Mile river in 1822, and at this place which had been founded by the family, there were in 1836, besides the cotton factory, a grist mill and a fulling mill. Daniel A. attended the Seekonk schools, and when his parents moved to Warren he attended the high school there, from which he was graduated with honors. He then entered the employ of the Providence Tool Co. as a boy in the packing room, and was successively promoted until he reached the position of agent, which he held until 1882, when he was chosen agent of the W. H. Haskell Co. at Pawtucket. He has since been the outside man of that company, employing 120 men. The output under his management has increased largely and the concern has prospered. Mr. Hunt is a stockholder in the company. He belongs to St. John's Lodge of Masons, the West Side Club, the Athletic Association, and the Light Infantry Veterans, all of Providence. In 1865 he was married to Annie Evans, daughter of Duty Evans. The issue of



RICHARD HARRISON,
PRESIDENT AND TREASURER HARRISON YARN & DYEING CO.



RUEL S. DARLING,
RETAIL MARKETMAN.

this union were : Daniel A. Jr., who was recently drowned; Herbert Evans, Alice Winsor Irving, Owen, and Stephen Foster.

JACKSON, David, was born in Lancashire, England, March 2, 1847, and was the fourth child of Robert and Elizabeth (Beaumont) Jackson. His parents came to America in 1855 and settled in Woonsocket, where David alternately worked in a mill and attended the public schools until he was 10 years of age. When he was 18 he entered the machine shop of the Harris Woolen Co., of Woonsocket, as an apprentice. Having served his time he secured employment in the shop of James S. Brown of Pawtucket, where he worked until he obtained a better position with the Fales & Jenks Machine Co. In 1887 he left that concern to organize a company for the manufacture of shell rolls under his patents for spinning machinery, etc. The business was incorporated under the name of The Jackson Patent Shell Roll Co., with David Jackson as president and manager.

The advantage of this device over the old rolls used for spinning became apparent at once, and created a demand for the shell rolls in every mill in the country. They can be adjusted to all kinds of spinning frames, and they greatly facilitate the work besides cheapening the cost and improving the quality of the product. Besides this Mr. Jackson has brought out many other patents. His improved lubricators for shafting, speeder spindles and pulleys, are largely used. To his production he has added many small tools, the manufacture of which his company is now engaged in. The Jackson Patent Shell Roll Co. is the only establishment in this country engaged in this line of work.

The industry was started in the Cole Bros. machine shop, in a room 12 by 12. After going through all the trials incident to placing a new device on the market the increase of the business made a removal necessary and the present shops on Bagley street, in the rear of Mineral Spring avenue, were engaged.

Mr. Jackson is a Republican. He is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and a prominent mason. He attends

the Baptist church. June 15, 1871, he was married to Clara M. Bucklin of Pawtucket, by which union there is one child, Lucy Wilbur.

JACKSON, Walter H., was born in Johnston, R. I., Nov. 7, 1870, and is the second child of Joseph R. and Tirzah (Moss) Jackson. While yet in infancy his family removed to Danielsonville, Conn., where he attended the public schools and was graduated from the high school when he was 17 years of age. He completed his education at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute. Coming to Pawtucket in 1891 he connected himself with the Jackson Patent Shell Roll Co., of which his uncle David Jackson was the founder and is the president. Walter was elected treasurer and continues in that capacity. The success of this business is due in a large degree to the careful financial management of Mr. Jackson and to his fine executive ability. In politics he is an Independent with a tendency toward Republican principles. His father was born in Lancashire, England, in 1840, and was descended from a family of machinists; he came to Woonsocket, where he married Miss Tirzah Moss of Lancashire, Eng., and removed to Providence and then to Johnston, R. I.

JENKS, Charles H., son of Alfred B. and Hannah (Jackson) Jenks, was born in Pawtucket, Jan. 13, 1857, and is a descendant in the eighth generation from the first settler of Pawtucket. His ancestors in the successive generations were: Joseph Jenks, Jr., Major Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Jr., Icabod, Levi, Levi, and Alfred. Charles attended the public schools until he was 15 years old, when he went to work for the R. Bliss Manufacturing Co., where he learned the business and is now head of the company's finishing department.

In politics he is a Republican. He was a member of the city council in 1894-5 and was reelected for the terms of 1896-7. He belongs to Union Lodge, A. F. and A. M., the Knights of Honor, and the Royal Arcanum. He is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church. In 1876 he was married to Susie E. Baker of Central Falls, daughter of Nathaniel C. and Susan M. Armington. By this union there are three



LUCIUS B. DARLING, Jr.,
PRESIDENT OF THE L. B. DARLING FERTILIZER CO.



ALEXANDER S. ARNOLD,
EDITOR OF THE WEEKLY JOURNAL, CENTRAL FALLS.



JOHN H. CLARK
RETIRED GROCER.



BENJAMIN F. G. LINNELL
AGENT AND SECRETARY GREENE & DANIELS MANUFACTURING CO.

children: Gertrude A., b. March 10, 1881; Anna May, b. Sept. 10, 1877; Henry Irving, b. Oct. 1, 1887. He resides at the Jenks home-stead, 15 Star street.

JENKS, Frank R., M. D., the fourth child of William H. and Ruth A. (Alexander) Jenks, was born in Pawtucket, April 23, 1865, and is descended in the seventh generation from Major Nathaniel Jenks, the second son of the first settler of Pawtucket. He obtained his education in the Pawtucket public schools and when 19 years old entered Brown University, where he studied two years. He finished his education at the New York Homeopathic Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1891. He then returned to Pawtucket and began the practice of his profession. In 1894 he was elected city physician, health officer, and police surgeon, which positions he now holds. Dr. Jenks also holds a certificate enabling him to practice medicine in New York state, one of the most rigid states in the Union regarding medical matters, but he has always preferred to practice in his native state.

He is a Republican, is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, a Free Mason, and is also a member of the American Institute of Homeopathy, the Hahnemannian Society of New York and the Pawtucket Medical Society. June 14, 1894, he was married to Annie L. Thayer of Pawtucket, by whom he has one child, Richmond Thayer Jenks, born Oct. 16, 1895.

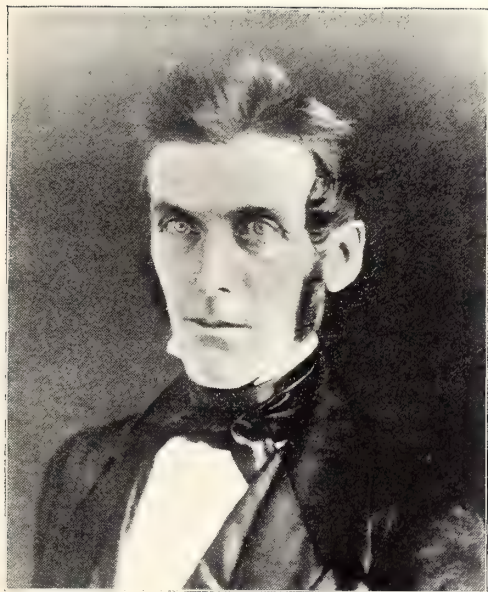
JENKS, Henry F., inventor and manufacturer, was born in Pawtucket, May 12, 1837, and is a descendant in the seventh generation from Joseph Jenks, Jr., the first settler of Pawtucket, and in the sixth generation from Governor Joseph Jenks. His ancestors in the succeeding generations were Capt. Nathaniel, John, George, and William T. Jenks. His grandfather, George Jenks, was born in Providence, Nov. 26, 1757, and his father, William T. Jenks, was born in Pawtucket, Sept. 15, 1795. His mother, Patience Hall, was a native of Harwich, Mass.

Henry obtained his education in the public schools. His mechanical education was begun



HENRY F. JENKS,
ARTIFICER IN IRON.

in Pawtucket. As he became familiar with the use of tools and the construction of machinery, his inventive ability began to show itself in several minor improvements which he made to facilitate the work he had in hand. Not being satisfied with the progress he was making in Pawtucket, he went to Providence and was employed at the Hope Iron Works in the construction of engraving machinery. At this time the war cloud of the rebellion began to appear, the southern states were seceding, and the demand for these machines ceased. He then went into the employ of William T. Nicholson (founder of the Nicholson File Co.) in Providence, who was then manufacturing gun machinery. Here he remained until 1866, with the exception of a few months' absence in the army. Upon his return from the army he took a contract from Mr. Nicholson for the manufacture of gun trimmings. In 1865 he invented and secured a patent on the well-known Jenks window spring. Later a shop was started for their manufacture at Pawtucket. At the close of the war, owing to the cessation of the demand for arms, Mr. Jenks returned to the Hope Iron Works as department superintendent. This



WHITMAN BATES
MERCHANT.



FREDERICK BATES,
RETIRED MERCHANT AND MANUFACTURER.



ALLEN F. BRAY,
FOUNDER OF THE FIRM OF A. F. & F. BRAY.



FERDINAND BRAY,
OF A. F. & F. BRAY, HARDWARE DEALERS.

establishment was then largely engaged in the construction of ship windlasses, steam engines, and general machinery. During this time he had acquired a broad experience which developed that inventive genius, inherited from his ancestors, that has since enabled him to furnish many valuable devices and mechanical contrivances calculated to reduce manual labor and materially add to the general comfort of humanity. In 1869 Mr. Jenks took charge of the Pawtucket shop and added his new inventions as they were perfected. In the manufacture of these he is engaged at the present time. A number of them are in use, not only in this country, but also in England, Germany, Denmark, Australia and Switzerland. Among his specialties are street drinking fountains of different styles, of his own design.

Mr. Jenks became a member of the Pawtucket Light Guard soon after the formation of that company and filled the position of corporal and sergeant. He served in the rebellion as captain of Co. H, 9th R. I. V., and was later promoted to be major and lieutenant-colonel in the Pawtucket Light Guard Battalion. In May, 1881, he was appointed Provost Marshal on the staff of the brigade of the Rhode Island Militia, by Governor Alfred H. Littlefield, with the rank of captain. He is a charter member of Tower Post, No. 17, G. A. R., and has occupied different positions in that organization—from Officer of the Day to Department Commander. He has been a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association from its formation. He was a representative from Pawtucket to the General Assembly in 1890 and 1891.

Mr. Jenks was always deeply interested in the progress of Pawtucket. Through his efforts the illuminated dial clock was placed on the Miller building in Main street square, modern drinking fountains were placed in convenient places about the city, and with him originated the idea and plans for celebrating the one hundredth anniversary of the successful introduction of cotton spinning in America by Samuel Slater, which occurred in 1890. He also designed an appropriate monument to commem-

orate this anniversary. It is to be regretted that this monument or some other was not erected during the celebration.

Dec. 12, 1871, Mr. Jenks was married to Mary J. Cleveland, adopted daughter of Dr. Hiram Cleveland of Pawtucket. They have three children: Hiram, b. Aug. 21, 1874; Charles Francis, b. Aug. 17, 1878; and Dorothy, b. May 30, 1882.

JENKS, James L., the son of John A. and Martha (Conner) Jenks, was born in Valley Falls, in what was then the old town of Smithfield, April 15, 1858, and is a descendant in the seventh generation from Joseph Jenks, Jr., the first settler of Pawtucket, and in the sixth generation from Governor Joseph Jenks. His line of descent in succeeding generations from father to son is: Captain Nathaniel, Joseph, Ephraim, Hosea, and John A.

His mother was born in the North of Ireland, near the city of Belfast in 1832, and came to this country with her mother about the year 1848; she came of old Scotch Covenanter stock, her mother Janet Baird coming from the lowlands of Scotland, while her father was a native of the Scottish highlands. Both mother and grandmother were persons of more than usual mental vigor, being wide readers and possessed of unusually retentive memories.

James L. attended the public schools of Valley Falls and the Lonsdale high school, and was graduated from the Pawtucket high school in the class of 1879. In 1880 he entered Brown University, graduating therefrom in the year 1884 with the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy.

After studying law in the office of Nathan W. Littlefield, Esq., he was admitted to practice in February, 1887. He at once opened an office in Pawtucket and soon developed an excellent general practice. In politics Mr. Jenks is a Republican but not a radical.

For several years he served as coroner of Pawtucket, and he represented the city in the General Assembly for two years, 1892 and 1893. He was elected city solicitor in February, 1896. Mr. Jenks has been for many years and still is secretary of the Pawtucket Business

Men's Association, and is a member and treasurer of the Pleasant View Baptist church. He is also a member of Chickering Lodge, Knights of Pythias. In March, 1891, he was married to May, daughter of Rev. Edwin Bromley, of the Stewart Street Baptist church, Providence.

JENKS, Pardon, was born in Pawtucket, in 1843, died April 4, 1892, and was buried in the Mineral Spring cemetery. He was the son of Pardon Jenks, who died in 1878, the grandson of "Uncle" Pardon, who died in 1861, and was descended in the seventh generation from Joseph Jenks, Jr., the first settler of Pawtucket, through his second son Major Nathaniel Jenks. He received his education in the public and private schools of Pawtucket and then became interested in business with his father, at whose death he inherited one-fifth of the "New Mill" estate on Main street, at the west end of the bridge. This estate is a part of the original sixty acres first bought by Joseph Jenks, Jr., in 1671, and had been in this branch of the family from the death of the first settler. The residence of "Uncle" Pardon Jenks stood on the river bank a short distance below the bridge, a little north of the present location of the power house, and was in existence within the memory of persons now living.

Pardon Jenks like many of his ancestors spent his life in Pawtucket. He was a quiet and industrious citizen. During the war of the rebellion he went to the front with the 11th Rhode Island Regiment. He was a Democrat and represented Pawtucket in the General Assembly for several terms. Below the falls has from the earliest times been a famous place for fishing, and Mr. Jenks was an enthusiastic devotee of the sport to be found there. He could frequently be seen in the seasons, net or line in hand, fishing from the old "Fishing Rock." He was married in October, 1868, to Eliza J. Curran. Four children were born to them—three daughters and a son. Three died in childhood, and one daughter survives, Ida L., the wife of Thomas E. Berry.

JENKINSON, John, the son of John and Abigail (Oldfield) Jenkinson, was born in Dewsbury, Yorkshire, England, Dec. 7, 1870.

His parents came to this country from England in 1872 and settled in Pawtucket. He attended the Pawtucket public schools until he was fourteen years old when he went to work for the Pawtucket Steam & Gas Pipe Co., where he remained five years. For one year he had charge of the core-making department of the Rhode Island Locomotive Works, and then was foreman of the Providence Brass Foundry, which position he held until March 1, 1894, when he bought out the brass foundry department of the Pawtucket Steam & Gas Pipe Co. Mr. Jenkinson's foundry is on Jenks lane. He makes all kinds of light and heavy brass castings, does work for all the large factories, and employs several men. He attends Park Place Congregational church. Dec. 5, 1894, he was married to Grace L. Fuller, and they have one child, Nettie G., b. Oct. 3, 1895.

JILLSON, Oscar A., was born in Attleboro, Mass., July 25, 1852, and is the second child of Albert C. and Clementine (Miller) Jillson. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was 14 years old, then went to the Woonsocket high school and completed his education at Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence. His first occupation was as clerk for James Orr of South Attleboro, with whom he remained six years. Then he engaged in the tripe and tallow business with Frank E. Shaw for one year, at the end of which time he bought Mr. Shaw out and continued the business alone for six years. In 1881 he joined Robert Bellew in the Star Tanning Co., and has since continued a partner in that enterprise. The business was successful from the first and is continually increasing.

Mr. Jillson is a Republican. He is an attendant of the Baptist church, a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, a Free Mason and an Odd Fellow. April 30, 1884, he was married to Almeta J. Pearce, by which union there were two children, both of whom died in infancy.

JONES, George W., son of Raymond Tyson and Charity Freeman (Noe) Jones, was born at West New Brighton, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1853. He obtained his education in public and private

schools until he was sixteen years old. He then entered the employ of the New York Dyeing and Printing establishment as a clerk and overseer, and remained until 1883 when he came to Pawtucket to take charge of the finishing department of the Glenlyon Dye Works at Saylesville, which position he now occupies. Mr. Jones is a Republican. He is a member of the Royal Society of Good Fellows. He attends the Congregational church. Dec. 10, 1880, he was married to Harriette Robinson MacIlvaine of Brooklyn, N. Y., and by this union there were four children: Florence Robinson, b. Feb. 23, 1882; Evelyn Lawrence, b. Feb. 17, 1886; Edward Raymond, b. Dec. 1, 1888, d. Jan. 5, 1889; Madeleine Willoughby, b. July 30, 1890.

Mr. Jones's family originated in Scotland and Wales, and the founder came to America in 1691. His grandfather, Peter Jones, was b. at Port Richmond, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1747, and d. Nov. 4, 1832, at West New Brighton. His grandmother, Mary Anne Houseman, was b. in Graniteville, N. Y., June 18, 1753, d. Dec. 5, 1828, at Port Richmond. His father was b. Oct. 4, 1823, at West New Brighton, and his mother May 30, 1830, at Woodbridge, New Jersey, and to them came nine children, all born in the same house, at West New Brighton. Capt. Jacob Jones, commander of the "Wasp," in the war of 1812, was one of his ancestors. His wife is the daughter of Edward Robinson and Maria B. (Lawrence) MacIlvaine, and is a descendant of Capt. Lawrence, commander of the frigates "Hornet" and "Chesapeake." The family dates back to William the Conqueror.

JUDSON, John Edwin, the oldest child of John Barnett and Isadora Charlotte (Merwin) Judson, was born in New Haven, Conn., June 22, 1866. He was educated at Hillhouse school, New Haven, and at Yale University, from which he was graduated in 1885. Having prepared himself for the profession of civil engineer he was employed for two years as division engineer on the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad. In 1887 he came to Pawtucket and commenced engineering business. He now conducts the largest engineering and surveying business in Pawtucket and one of the largest in Rhode

Island. Mr. Judson is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church. He belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He is also a member of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Dec. 1, 1892, he was married to Minnie Holmes at Valley Falls, and they have one child, Helen Holmes Judson, b. in Pawtucket, Nov. 30, 1893. Mr. Judson's first American ancestor was a native of Yorkshire, England, and came to this country in 1634.

KEENE, William Faitoute, city engineer of Central Falls, son of Samuel S. and Ella (Faitoute) Keene, was born in Newark, N. J., Sept. 15, 1870. The Keene family have resided in this country for several generations. His father was a broker on the New York Stock Exchange. William F. received his schooling in private schools at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and Washington, Conn. He then took a four years' course in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he was graduated in 1891, when he became first assistant engineer of the Interstate Street railway, between Pawtucket and North Attleboro, and remained in this position until after the completion of the road. He then, in 1893, was engaged as assistant engineer of the town of Lincoln, and in Jan., 1894, was chosen town engineer. When Central Falls was incorporated he was elected city engineer, which position he still retains. He designed and built the sewer system and has carried out many other improvements. As a civil engineer he is capable and trustworthy. He is an associate member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, belongs to the Boston Society of Civil Engineers, the Knights of the Ancient Essenic Order, is a Free Mason, and in religion is an Episcopalian. Feb., 1896, he was married to Lizzie Florence, the only daughter of the Hon. F. F. Olney of Providence.

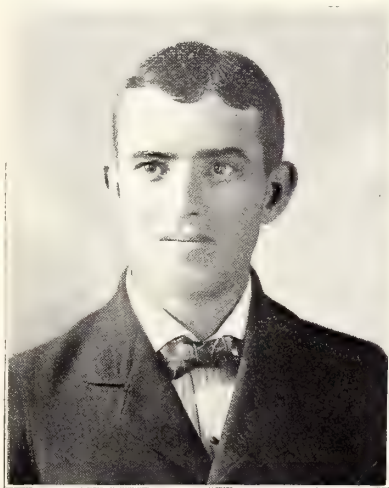
KENDALL, Robert A., the son of H. Augustus and Rebecca Frances (Abell) Kendall, was born Oct. 7, 1849, in Pawtucket, Mass. He traces his descent to Francis Kendall who was born in England, but came to this country about 1640, locating in Charlestown village, now Woburn, Mass. His grandfather, Noah Ken-



DAVID JACKSON,
PRESIDENT THE JACKSON PATENT SHELL ROLL CO.



WALTER H. JACKSON,
TREASURER THE JACKSON PATENT SHELL ROLL CO.



WILLIAM F. HERRMANN
MERCHANT TAILOR.



JOHN JENKINSON,
BRASS FOUNDER.



CHARLES H. JENKS,
OVERSEER FINISHING DEPARTMENT R. BLISS MFG. CO.



FRANK R. JENKS, M.D.
CITY PHYSICIAN.

dall, was born April 11, 1775, at Templeton, Mass. His father was also born in Templeton, April 10, 1820, was for many years the landlord of the Mechanics hotel, Pawtucket, Mass., and died March 19, 1859, in Pawtucket, Mass. Robert attended the public schools of his native city and also Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence, from which he was graduated as a bookkeeper. He has been engaged in various business enterprises and occupations, has been a bookkeeper, a clerk in a clothing store, and now conducts a restaurant and a cigar and tobacco store at 221 Main street, Pawtucket. He is a member of Charles E. Chickering Lodge, No. 20, K. of P., and Union Division No. 4, Uniform Rank, K. of P. He was married to Emma Frances Stevens of Providence.

KENT, George Warren, was born in Lonsdale, R. I., Oct. 5, 1844, and was the first child of Louis and Lydia (French) Kent. He attended the public schools of Pawtucket and Providence until he was 17 years old, when he enlisted under the call for nine months' service in the 11th Rhode Island Volunteers. Upon his return from the front he completed his education at the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence. His first occupation was in connection with western railroads. In 1865 he, in partnership with his uncle, Horace Kent, opened a wholesale and retail grain and flour store in Central Falls, but soon after he disposed of his interest and went to Europe. He returned to Pawtucket in 1867, and opened an office for the transaction of a commission business in western flour and grain. His business steadily increased, and in 1875 he built a warehouse, rear of Odd Fellows building, Main street. In 1894 the business was incorporated under the name of the Narragansett Milling Co., with an elevator and mills on Valley street, East Providence—the business having grown to such proportions as to warrant the removal of the headquarters to East Providence. Owing to a continued increase of business the Pawtucket establishment is to be removed to Waverly place, where the company will have its own track for shipping purpose. Mr. Kent was elected treasurer and general manager of the company, which position he now



GEORGE W. KENT,
GENERAL MANAGER NARRAGANSETT MILLING CO.

holds. The company's equipment, both in machinery and facilities for handling grain, is superior to any in Rhode Island. Its output of mill products is equal to if not larger than any other milling company in New England, and its success is largely due to the intelligence and executive ability of Mr. Kent.

In politics Mr. Kent is a Republican. He attends the Congregational church. In 1870 he was married to Lydia E. Fairbanks of Central Falls, by which union there were five children: Warren C., b. July 11, 1871; Archer L., b. Oct. 13, 1873; Revere W., b. Oct. 31, 1876; Ruth J., b. Feb. 10, 1880; and Helen E., b. April 28, 1884. Warren C., d. May 27, 1872.

The first record of the Kent family occurs in the account of the settlement of Ipswich, Mass., in 1635. Although a complete genealogical record of the male line of descent has not been secured, there is reason to believe that George W. is of the ninth generation in America. Six generations of the branch that settled in Rehoboth, Mass., can be traced, the first being John B., who d. Nov. 1, 1780; Elijah, his son, b. in 1727, d. in 1815; Remember, b. 1754, d. 1822; Seba, the grandfather of George W., b. Nov. 12, 1784, was a part owner



PARDON JENKS.
GRANDSON OF "UNCLE" PARDON JENKS.



J. EDWIN JUDSON,
CIVIL ENGINEER.



WILLIAM F. KEENE,
CITY ENGINEER, CENTRAL FALLS.



ROBERT A. KENDALL.



CHARLES F. KINNEY,
OF THE TROY STEAM LAUNDRY.



HENRY KRAHL,
OF HENRY KRAHL & CO., OPERA HOUSE CAFE.

in one of the first cotton mills in New England, at Kent's Mills, now in the limits of Pawtucket. Seba married Nabby Ide of Rehoboth, who died in Sept., 1880. He lived to be 76 years of age, and died in Pawtucket, R. I., May 20, 1860. Louis Kent, the father of George W., was an extensive railroad contractor, building sections of some of the most important roads in the West. He was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Dec. 7, 1816, and married Lydia French. Mr. Kent's house, at 466 Benefit street, is built on ground which has been in the family for five generations.

KENYON, John J., was born in Lancashire, England, Nov. 25, 1836, and was the second child of Thomas and Sarah (Hill) Kenyon. At the age of eight he went to work as a tier boy to block printers, but attended school as a "half-timer" meanwhile until he was 14. He was then apprenticed to Walker & Son of Manchester, with whom he learned the manufacture and finishing of cloth in all branches, including spinning, weaving, bleaching, dyeing and printing. Thus equipped he came to the United States in 1859, and secured employment in the old Pemberton Mill, Lawrence, Mass., where he narrowly escaped death by the collapse of the building, in 1860, a disaster which caused great loss of life and attracted widespread attention.

He then went to Philadelphia and remained until the outbreak of the civil war, when he returned to England, and stayed there until 1863, when he came back to this country and located at Pawtucket. With his father he engaged in the manufacture of tapes and braids in the old Greene mill at 56 East avenue, the name of the firm being Thomas Kenyon & Son. Upon the death of his father he operated the industry under his own name. The business increased rapidly and extended to such proportions that the old mill could not accommodate it, and shops in four different buildings were operated eventually. Under these circumstances it became difficult for Mr. Kenyon to give the various departments the personal supervision necessary, and in 1895 he erected at Darlington a four story factory, 300 feet long by 50 feet wide, completely equipped with machinery for

the manufacture of tapes, braids, boot, shoe and corset lacings, shoe webs, stay bindings, glazed yarns, tying-up-twines, etc. The business is now conducted under the name of the John J. Kenyon Manufacturing Co.

Mr. Kenyon is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Improved Order of Red Men and the Order of Alfredians. He was married about 1855 to Sarah Olive, who died fifteen months later, leaving one child, James. He remained a widower until Sept. 27, 1864, when he was married to Mary Nickerson of Philadelphia, Pa., by which union there are four children: Robert A., John F., Mary and Elizabeth. The sons are interested in the business. James is superintendent, Robert A. is vice-president, and John F. is secretary.

KINNEY, Charles F., was born at Mattapoisett, Mass., July 8, 1862, and went to school there until he was 15 years old, when he started to work in a box mill at Mattapoisett, and then worked in a coffin trimming shop in Attleboro. He then went back to his native town and engaged in the grocery business for four years, but in 1888 came to Pawtucket and went to work in the Troy Steam Laundry. In 1890 he bought out Mr. Smith, the senior partner of the firm of L. C. Smith & Co., and the business was continued under the name of Merithew & Kinney. Two years later Mr. Kinney bought out his partner's interest and continued the laundry alone until Nov. 1895, when he took in James H. Wilber and William M. Holliday as partners. The business has been uniformly prosperous and has increased from \$150 to \$400 a week. Mr. Kinney was married to Emma Kay in October, 1893, and they have one child, Charles Stanley, b. in May, 1895. Mr. Kinney's father was a sea captain and sailed from Mattapoisett.

KINSMAN, Addison, was born in Heath, Mass., in 1811, and died at Lonsdale, May 5, 1893. He was descended from an old New England family, the founder of which settled in the Old Colony soon after the founding of Plymouth. In his young manhood he carried on a farm. For many years he filled the position of station agent at Lonsdale. In the latter



JAMES B. BERRY,
UNDERTAKER.



FRANK BISHOP,
BOOKKEEPER, SLATER COTTON CO.



HERMENEGILDE FONTAINE
ALDERMAN, CENTRAL FALLS.



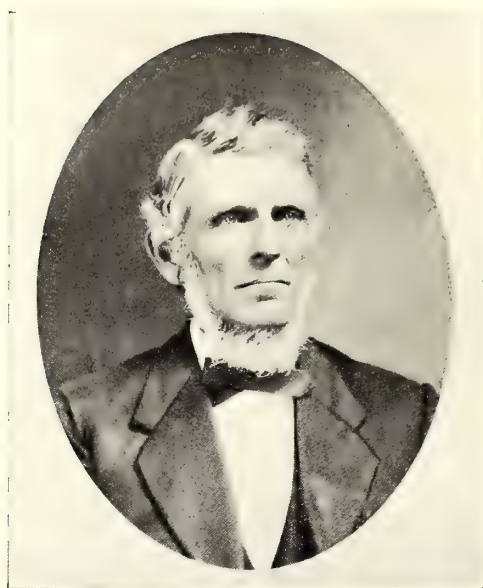
GEORGE F. EVERETT,
BLACKSMITH AND CARRIAGE MAKER.



OTIS H. HORTON,
OVERSEER FRAME SPINNING, SLATER COTTON CO.



THOMAS F. HUGHES,
GROCER, VALLEY FALLS



ADDISON KINSMAN
STATION AGENT AT LONSDALE FOR MANY YEARS.

years of his life he conducted a farm at Lonsdale, adjoining the Dexter estate. He was a Republican in politics and was a member of Christ's Episcopal church, Lonsdale. In 1861 he was married to Sarah Ann, daughter of Timothy W. Dexter of Cumberland, R. I. Mrs. Kinsman is a descendant in the sixth generation from the Rev. Gregory Dexter, one of the early settlers and proprietors of Providence, who was the fourth pastor of the First Baptist church there. Her line of descent is Rev. Gregory, John, James, James, and Timothy W. She was born in Cumberland, R. I., in 1814, on her father's farm, which was near the coal mine, and was the youngest of the family. The other children were James M., Benjamin G., and Eseck W.

KINYON, Myron T., fourth child of Gardner J. and Grace (Collins) Kinyon, was born in Smyrna, Chenango county, New York, Dec. 3, 1830. His father, Gardner J. Kinyon, was a native of Rhode Island, where his ancestors settled early in its history, but when a small boy at the death of his father he went to live with Rev. Mr. Knight, a Congregational minister, in Chenango county, New York. He married the eldest daughter of Joseph Collins, a woolen manufacturer who had settled at Smyrna, hav-

ing moved from Connecticut. Myron T. spent his early boyhood upon his father's farm, attending school from three to four months in the winter of each year. At the age of 17 he went to Norwich, N. Y., and attended two terms at the academy of that place; after that he spent about three years in the Delaware Literary Institute at Franklin, N. Y. His eyesight troubling him, he left school for a few months' travel, but the death of his father made it necessary for him to turn his attention to business. Leaving his native town he went to Williamsport, Pa., and engaged as a book-keeper in a lumber firm; after that as partner in another large lumber establishment in an adjoining county.

In 1863 he was married to Miss Mary A. Adams, daughter of the late Enoch and Phebe Adams of Pawtucket. They have two children, Nettie D. Kinyon and William Harry Kinyon, both living in Pawtucket. In 1866 Mr. Kinyon sold out his interests in Pennsylvania and moved to the state of Kansas, locating at Albany, Nerneha county, where he engaged in real estate and mercantile business. Family interests, however, made it expedient, after a stay of about



MYRON T. KINYON,
PROPRIETOR KINYON BLOCK.

five years, for him to return east, and he again located at Williamsport, Pa. In 1879, at the death of Mrs. Enoch Adams and the failure of Mr. Adams's health, Mr. Kinyon moved his family to Pawtucket and took charge of the Adams estate and the care of Mr. Adams. In 1889, after the death of Mr. Adams, Mr. Kinyon erected the large three-story brick building which stands at the junction of Broad and North Union streets in Pawtucket, known as the Kinyon block. He is a charter member of the Park Place church and for ten years or more was assistant superintendent of its Bible school; is a member of the Pawtucket Young Men's Christian Association, and of the Congregational Club of Providence, but not otherwise connected with social or fraternal organizations.

KRAHL, Henry, the fifth child of Max and Johanna (Schwart) Krah, was born March 24, 1864, in Spremberg, Germany. He attended school until his 14th year, when he went to Berlin and worked in a hotel. In 1883 he landed in America, coming direct to Pawtucket, where he immediately found employment in the Benedict House, and where he remained until 1894, when he joined with Hans Lang in purchasing the catering business from Frans Donath, and they opened and have since operated the Opera House Cafe, 14 Broad street. Mr. Krah is a member of Theodore Koerner Lodge, D. O. H. His father has been postman at Spremberg for 50 years.

LADD, Loren Gilbert, commissioner of public works, Pawtucket, was born in Canaan, Vt., where he attended the district school, and then went to the academy in Barnston, P. Q., Canada. For four years he managed a farm, when he went to California and thence to Nevada, where he engaged in the milk business. In 1866 he came to Pawtucket as superintendent of the coal and lumber yards of Smith Grant & Co., where he remained until 1889. The slow and irksome methods of unloading coal from the barges then in use he overcame and simplified by inventing a steam coal shovel, known as the Newell-Ladd coal shovel. Believing that this shovel was susceptible of improvement he devoted his time to perfecting what is known as

the Ladd coal shovel, which is now in general use. In 1890 he was elected highway commissioner and his management was so satisfactory that he was elected for the three succeeding years. In 1894 when the Board of Public Works was created he was elected commissioner for three years.

In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association and attends the First Baptist church. Dec. 18, 1861, he was married to Victoria M. Baldwin of Barnston, P. Q., by which union there is one child, Albert Loren, b. Dec. 17, 1863. Mr. Ladd's father was b. in Plainfield, N. H., in 1800, and was engaged in farming and the practice of medicine. His mother was Eleanor Starkweather, and was b. in Vernon, Vt., in 1808.

LANE, Dr. Edward M., physician and surgeon at 84 High street, Pawtucket, the son of Henry and Emma S. (Webster) Lane, was born Jan. 7, 1867, in Dexter, Michigan. His father who was born at Stony, Straffordshire, England, in 1844, came to this country with his parents in 1846. Until his 18th year Edward attended school at St. Thomas, Toronto, Canada, when he entered Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and attended Broome Street Maternity Hospital, New York, until his 23d year, when he established himself in practice in Pawtucket. His office is at 33 North Union street. In politics he is a Republican, and is a member of the Free Baptist church. He is a member of Good Samaritan Lodge, I. O. O. F., Eureka Lodge, No. 5, K. of P., is an associate member of Tower Post, No. 17, G. A. R., and surgeon general of the Uniform Rank of the Sons of St. George of the United States, with the rank of brigadier general. He was married to Anna F. Olney of North Providence, Aug. 18, 1892.

LANG, Hans, the first child of Johann and Magdalane Lang, was born in Bavaria, Germany, Aug. 23, 1869. He attended school in his native country until he was 14 years old, when he learned to be a cook. In 1885 he came to America and settled at Pawtucket. Since 1894 he has been a partner in the firm of Henry

Krahl & Co., proprietors of the Opera House Cafe, 14 Broad street. He is a member of Theodore Koerner Lodge, D. O. H. His father is still living in Germany, but his mother is dead.

LEACH, Charles Alanson, son of George W. and Abbie A. (Fisher) Leach, was born in Providence, R. I., May 15, 1857. He spent his boyhood on a farm and attended the district school at Scituate, R. I., and took a two years' course at the North Scituate Lapham Institute. When 16 years old he went to work on a farm during the summer months, worked for the Bridge Mill Cotton Co., at Saundersville, during the winters, and learned the business. He then went to Minnesota, engaged in farming and remained two years. Returning to the east he again worked at the Bridge mill and later at the Berkeley mills. From there he went to the Wamsutta mills, New Bedford, and for four years was an overseer of frame spinning. Three years later he went as overseer to the Victor Manufacturing Co., at Saratoga, N. Y. In 1893 he came to Pawtucket and engaged with the United States Cotton Co. as overseer of the Hope Thread Mills, which position he now holds. In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to the I. O. O. F. of New Bedford. He was married Dec. 17, 1886, to Hattie Stuart of Machias, Me.

LEE, Charles Arnold, was born in the village of Pawtucket, town of North Providence, R. I., Dec. 14, 1845. On the paternal side he is descended from Richard Lee, who settled in the southerly part of Rehoboth some time between 1690 and 1700. Joseph, a son of Richard, was one of the earliest settlers of the northwesterly portion of Rehoboth, now Cumberland, R. I. His son Joseph was a physician and surgeon, and served under Gen. Washington in the revolutionary war. Dr. Joseph Lee's son, Alfred B. Lee, a well-known school teacher, was the father of Nehemiah W. Lee, the father of Charles A. Nehemiah Lee established the business of coppersmith and brass-founder in Pawtucket in 1843, and so continued for a period of thirty years. On his mother's side Mr. Lee is descended from the Taft family of Mendon, Mass., and the Thayer family of Ux-

bridge, his mother being the daughter of Arnold and Nancy (Thayer) Taft of East Douglas, Mass. His earliest education was acquired at the "Jones School," kept by two maiden sisters in the Capt. Eleazer Jenks house that stood on the present site of Cole's block on Main street. Here he attended from the age of four until he was eleven, when he entered the Church Hill grammar school under the late John H. Willard. He remained there until June, 1859, when his parents removed to Cumberland. From Aug. 20, 1860, to Nov. 13, 1863, he attended the Lonsdale high school, then under the efficient charge of Joseph M. Ross, now an attorney at Springfield, Mass.

In the fall of 1863 his parents returned to Pawtucket, and on Nov. 30th of that year he entered the office of the Gazette and Chronicle as a nominal apprentice. During his school days at Lonsdale he had become the possessor of several small fonts of type and a rude amateur press, with which he printed a monthly paper called "The Register," and a variety of jobs. Unassisted he learned to set type, and when he entered the Gazette and Chronicle office he had a fairly good idea of composition. He remained in the office until July, 1865. In September of the same year he went to work for E. L. Freeman at Central Falls, where he soon acquired an enviable reputation as a pressman. He remained in Mr. Freeman's office until Feb. 5, 1870, when he returned to the Gazette and Chronicle office. April 1, 1875, he purchased a quarter interest in the concern from Mr. Nickerson, and three years later bought Mr. Nickerson's entire interest. From that date he was associated with John S. Sibley in the printing and publishing business. On Mr. Sibley's death, which occurred Sept. 13, 1883, he carried on the business alone until Jan. 1, 1894, when Lester W. Upham was taken into partnership. Mr. Lee has been the editor of the paper since April 1, 1878. From 1870 to 1875 he was the Pawtucket and Central Falls correspondent of the Providence Press and Star.

He is a charter member of Eureka Lodge, No. 5, Knights of Pythias, which he joined in March, 1871, and was its second Chancellor

Commander. He was Grand Chancellor in 1875 and 1876, and since 1877 has been a Representative to the Supreme Lodge, his term of continuous service making him the oldest member of that body. He is also a member of the Uniform Rank and the Endowment Rank of the Knights of Pythias. He is a member of the American Legion of Honor, New England Order of Protection and the American Benefit Society. He belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, the Patria Club, the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association, the Universalist Club of Boston, the Rhode Island Universalist Club, the Rehoboth, Seekonk, Pawtucket and East Providence Detecting Society, and is an associate member of Tower Post, No. 17, G. A. R. In 1880 and 1881 he was elected on the Republican ticket as a representative to the General Assembly. He has been secretary and treasurer of the Rhode Island Press Association since its organization in 1879. In 1875 he was elected an honorary member of the New Hampshire Press Association. In 1884 he was elected a member of the Suburban Press Association of New England. The following year he was elected its president, and served in that capacity until April, 1888. At Detroit, Mich., in August, 1889, he was elected president of the National Editorial Association, and presided at its convention in 1890, which was held in the State House in Boston. In April, 1885, he started the *Evening Chronicle*, the first daily newspaper printed and published in Pawtucket. As a writer and speaker he is not unfavorably known. In politics he is a Republican. Jan. 13, 1869, he was married to Miss Phebe S. Wright of Smithfield, (now Lincoln) R. I. They have no children living.

LEE, Stephen, the oldest dentist in Pawtucket, was born in Burrillville, R. I., April 28, 1822. His parents were George W. and Phebe (Walden) Lee, and his father was a farmer and school teacher in Burrillville. Stephen attended the district schools until he was 16 years old, when he began to work on his grandfather's farm. He then learned the trade of a machinist, and worked as a journeyman for 15 years, seven of which he was a spindle maker

at Harrisville and Laurel Hill, in Burrillville. He also worked for Thomas J. Hill, of Providence, and James S. Brown, Pawtucket. In 1854 he went West and carried on a farm for two years. He then learned the art of dentistry and began the practice of his profession in Central Falls in 1856. In 1862 he came to Pawtucket, and at the present time has dental parlors at 178 Main street. His professional career has thus covered a period of over 40 years. In politics he is a Republican, but has voted against license for many years. He attends the Baptist church. In 1842 he was married to Elizabeth Pearce, by which union there are four children: Nelson, Marion, Lucy and Stephen, Jr. The latter is associated in business with his father. The Lee family originated in England and the founder, Stephen's great-grandfather, came to this country in 1850.

LeFAVOUR, David, for many years one of the prominent business men of Pawtucket, was born in Marblehead, Mass., Nov. 1, 1799, and died in Pawtucket, R. I., March 20, 1879. For more than fifty years he was engaged in the manufacture and sale of boots and shoes in company with Niles Spencer, under the firm name of Spencer & LeFavour. The business was carried on in the LeFavour block, which was erected in 1813 on the corner of High and Main streets and continued in existence until High street was widened in 1890, when it was replaced by the present Le Favour block.

After Mr. Spencer's death, which occurred in the 60's, Mr. LeFavour carried on the store alone until he retired from active business in 1872. He was a man of striking character, a thorough gentleman in his manner, and was possessed of great executive ability. He was one of the organizers and a constant supporter of St. Paul's Episcopal church and by his will he bequeathed a rectory to the church and also a sum of money.

He was married to Mary Ann Baldwin, Nov. 1, 1824. She was b. in Brimfield, Mass., Nov. 30, 1798, and d. in Pawtucket, Jan. 10, 1879. They had five children: Edward, b. May 4, 1824, d. at Detroit, Mich., March 27, 1874; Horace, b. Jan. 5, 1830, d. July 27, 1832;

Mary, b. April 22, 1833, d. Aug. 28, 1857; Heber, b. May 3, 1837, d. Feb. 25, 1878, as the result of being thrown from his carriage on East avenue, Pawtucket; Latimer, b. July 28, 1841, d. at Jacksonville, Florida, March 2, 1870.

Heber LeFavour the third son, acquired fame during the war of the rebellion. He enlisted, April 16, 1861, as a private in Company A, 1st Michigan Regiment, and returned home at the close of the war as colonel, with the brevet title of brigadier general. He was one of the original members of Tower Post, G. A. R., and was its first commander. At the time of his death he was adjutant general of Rhode Island. He was in business with Frank R. Almy in the manufacture of leather and was interested in the Hope Machine Co., of Providence.

Edward LeFavour, the oldest son of David, was married to Mary, only daughter of John B. Read, and they had one son, John Edward LeFavour, who is now the manager and trustee of the Read and LeFavour estates, with an office at 175 Main street.

LEMLEY, David B., was born at Waynesburg, Penn., in 1849. After attending the public schools he entered the Waynesburg College, where he prosecuted his studies for two years. He then engaged in farming in Illinois, but finding this occupation uncongenial he came to Saylesville in 1872 and engaged with W. F. & F. C. Sayles at the bleaching and dye works. He perfected himself in this business and in 1883 was appointed foreman of the tenting and finishing departments in the new bleachery, which position he now fills. Mr. Lemley is a member of the Odd Fellows. In politics he is an independent. He was married to Julia Hersey of Lincoln in 1885, by which union there are two children.

Lennon, Bernard T., was born in Pawtucket, then a part of Massachusetts, Feb. 21, 1859. He was educated in the old St. Mary's parochial school and the public grammar and high schools. When 14 years old he entered the employ of the Union Wadding Co. as clerk. In 1876 he entered the employ of the Providence and Worcester and the Boston and Providence railroads as clerk in the freight and

ticket offices. In 1879 he went with the wholesale grocery house of Henry L. Parsons, Providence, and represented that firm as traveling salesman for 10 years, when he joined his brother John F. in the wholesale flour and feed business, with main office at Providence and branches in Boston and Portland. He is a charter member of the Pawtucket Baking Co., and also a director and secretary of the concern. He was one of the organizers of the Post Publishing Co., and was its managing director and secretary when the Post was an independent Democratic newspaper in its policy.

Mr. Lennon, is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association and the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association. He represented the second ward in the common council in 1889 and 1890, and was a member of most of the important committees, and chairman of a number. He was a member as well as auditor of the joint standing committee under whose direction the successful celebration of the Cotton Centenary was held in 1890. June 8, 1887, he was married to Nellie F., daughter of William P. Moroney of Pawtucket, and they have had five children born to them: William, b. March 25, 1888; Mary, b. March 14, 1890; Katherine, b. April 16, 1892; Harold, b. May 28, 1894; John, b. June 22, 1896.

LENNON, Peter, was born in the County Monaghan, Ireland, Feb. 3, 1853, and is the fifth child of John and Elizabeth (Molloy) Lennon. His father was famed as a breeder of fine horses and was a successful farmer. Peter attended the national schools and worked on his father's farm. In 1871 he emigrated to America, coming direct to Pawtucket, where he worked at the leather business until 1873, when he entered the store of John Cregnan who sold groceries and farming tools. Pierce & Larkin succeeded Mr. Cregnan. Mr. Lennon purchased the Larkin interest and the business was carried on as Pierce & Lennon until 1883, when Mr. Lennon bought Mr. Pierce's interest and has since conducted the business alone at his present location, 56 and 60 North Main street. Mr. Lennon is a Democrat, and from 1890 to 1894 was a member of the city council from the

second ward. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, and attends the Catholic church. May 6, 1878, he was married to Margaret Wolden, by which union there are seven children: Esther, John, Elizabeth, Mary Ann, Benjamin, Henry, and Ruth.

LEONARD, Henry, son of Henry and Jane (Cateley) Leonard, was born on his father's farm in County Tyrone, Ireland. After attending the national schools, he learned the trade of a carpenter and worked at it in Ireland. In 1855 he came to America and located in Lonsdale, where he was engaged as a carpenter by the Lonsdale Co., and held this position until 1867. He then worked for W. F. & F. C. Sayles, building



HENRY LEONARD,
VALLEY FALLS.

the new bleacheries. Afterwards he opened a store on his own premises on Titus street, Valley Falls. Mr. Leonard prospered and now owns nine buildings in Valley Falls and has occupied his present house over 29 years. In politics he is a Republican. He was married to Jane McVey, in Ireland, in 1853, and to them have been born seven children all of whom died. Mrs. Leonard died in July, 1896.

LESLIE, Alexander, was born in County Down, Ireland, July 3, 1852. He attended the national schools until his 14th year when he went to work in the Greenvale Bleach Works, where he remained seven years and learned the business. He then became superintendent of the bleachery at Larne, County Antrim. In Sept., 1873, he came to America and located at Saylesville, and in 1880 was appointed superintendent of the fancy goods department at the new Sayles bleaching and dyeing works, which position he now occupies. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the town committee and of the board of assessors. He belongs to the Free Masons, the Odd Fellows, the A. O. U. W.; is president of the Saylesville Fire Association and president of the Free Library Association. In 1881 he was married to Margaret Robinson, and they have one child, Annie Edith Owen, b. Jan. 23, 1892.

LEWIS, Enoch, son of Enoch and Ruth Brownell (Sisson) Lewis, was born Jan. 25, 1839, at Middletown, R. I. He attended the public schools in Providence until his 16th year, when he went into the Wardwell & Barstow stove foundry and learned the moulder's trade, at which he worked as a journeyman in Providence, in Norton, Mass., and with the Rhode Island Stove works in Pawtucket. He became a member of the police force when Hiram Howard was chief, while Pawtucket was in the town of North Providence, and later was elected by the council as sergeant and as acting chief from 6 P.M. to 6 A.M., which position he held for six years. In 1881 he formed a partnership with Frank Gurry under the name of Lewis & Gurry in the general tobacco, cigar and restaurant business, on Main street, near Pawtucket avenue. The business prospered. The firm had to find larger quarters and leased the entire building, corner Main and High streets, which formerly was Samuel Slater's residence. These premises were completely remodelled into two attractive stores. There the trade increased rapidly and at present they are the leading tobacconists and cigar dealers in Pawtucket and are state agents for the F. F. Follett & Son Co., cigars, agents for the Jacob Stahl cigars, and

carry a line of high grade goods unsurpassed in New England. Mr. Lewis is a charter member of Eureka Lodge, K. of P. In politics he is a Republican. His father, grandfather, and great-grandfather all bore the name Enoch, and the family resided in Wakefield, R. I., for generations.

LISABELLE, Thomas, manager of the Star Collecting Agency, 51 Dexter street, Pawtucket, son of Thomas and Philomene Lisabelle, was born July 7, 1858, at St. Michel, Archange, P. Q., Canada. His parents moved to Laprairie, P. Q., where he attended school. His first employment was with Andrew Esinhart, who kept a general store. In 1873 he went to Montreal and was employed by William Reed, custom house broker. Six years later he was admitted into partnership, the firm name being William Reed & Co. In 1882 he formed a copartnership with Julien Brosseau under the name of Brosseau & Lisabelle, custom house brokers. This firm was dissolved in 1885. The succeeding two years he spent in travel, visiting Central and South America. In 1887 he was again located in Montreal and in 1888 he went to New York City and was employed by T. S. Todd & Co., custom house brokers and forwarding agents. In 1890 he joined with one Laduke, and operated a real estate office at Holyoke, Mass., under the firm name of Laduke & Lisabelle. In 1893 he came to Pawtucket and opened the collecting agency of which he is now the resident manager.

LITTLE, John W., was born in 1862 at Whitinsville, Mass., and went to school there and at Pawtucket until he was 14 years old. He then began to learn the trade of a printer with E. L. Freeman & Co., where he served a three years' apprenticeship, and then worked five years as a journeyman. At the end of that period he started a printing office in the A. M. Read building, Main street, Pawtucket. He has steadily built up a good business. In 1890, on account of the increase in the work, he was obliged to move into much larger quarters in the Record building, 330 Main street, where his office is at present located. The establishment now contains one of the best printing plants in

the community and with its modern presses, and a large assortment of the latest type faces can turn out any description of printing from a large book to a small card. The business is carried on under the name of John W. Little & Co., and the motto of the firm is "We print for all." Mr. Little is wideawake and energetic and devotes his entire time to the business. A specialty is made of high-class commercial and artistic work. For the past seven years the firm has done all the printing for the city of Pawtucket. Mr. Little is a Republican, has served on the city committee, and has been an earnest party worker. He is a 32d degree Mason, is Past Master of Union Lodge, No. 10. A. F. and A. M., Past High Priest Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, and belongs to Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Knights Templars, the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine and to Enterprise Lodge, I. O. O. F. He is a member of Park Place Congregational church. He was married in 1885 to Lillias M. Knox of Pawtucket, and they have four children: Stewart, Agnes E., Lester, K., John W., Jr., all born in Pawtucket.

LINNELL, Benjamin Franklin Greene, the agent of the Greene & Daniels Manufacturing Co., was born in Hyannisport, Mass., April 1, 1849, and was the fourth child of William Embly and Caroline Gage (Lovell) Linnell. His ancestors have lived on Cape Cod for many generations and the family have all the sturdy and energetic characteristics of the people of that locality. He attended the Hyannisport public schools, graduated from the high school at Hyannis, and completed his education at the Bryant & Stratton Business College in Boston in 1868. Until 1876 he worked in Boston as a bookkeeper, first for F. W. Todd & Co., and then for J. D. Lewis. He then came to Pawtucket and was employed as a bookkeeper for ten years by the Greene & Daniels Manufacturing Co. In 1886 he was elected secretary of the corporation and still holds that position. May 1, 1895, he was elected agent of the corporation.

In Boston Mr. Linnell made a study of the science of accounts while in the employ of Mr. Todd, and became an expert accountant. On



HANS LANG,
OF H. KRAHL & CO., OPERA HOUSE CAFE.



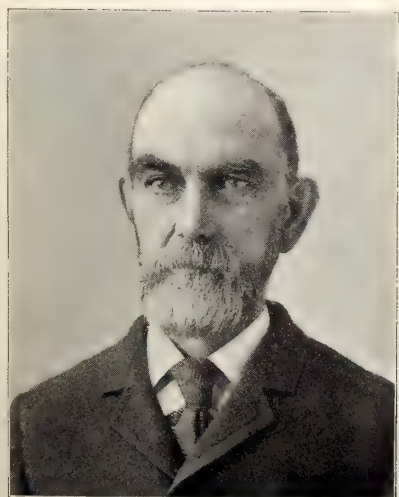
ENOCH LEWIS,
OF LEWIS & GURRY, MAIN STREET.



JOHN W. LITTLE,
OF JOHN W. LITTLE & CO., CITY PRINTERS.



LAWRENCE A. LOCKWOOD,
SECRETARY AND GENERAL MANAGER GREFFELD ELECTRICAL WORKS, SAYLESVILLE.



PROCTOR C. LULL,
PROPRIETOR FOLLETT & STEERE EXPRESS CO.



HENRY J. LYND,
OF LYND & MURPHY, CLOTHING, ETC.

the death of General Horace Daniels, Mr. Greene, knowing of Mr. Linnell's proficiency as a bookkeeper and having great confidence in his integrity and ability, invited him to accept that position in his employ, the duties of which he assumed Dec. 27, 1876. Until the death of the late Benjamin F. Greene, Mr. Linnell was his confidential associate in business. He was appointed by him one of the executors of his will.

Mr. Linnell is a Republican. He attends the Methodist church. Nov. 13, 1879, he was married to Thankful Hallett Taylor, and they have two children: Fannie May, b. Nov. 5, 1882; and Lillian Embly, b. March 16, 1884.

LITTLEFIELD, Alfred Henry, governor of Rhode Island from 1880 to 1883, was born in Scituate, R. I., April 2, 1829. He was descended from Edmund Littlefield, who was born in Titchfield, England, in 1592, came to Boston, Mass., in 1637, and ultimately settled at Wells, Me., where he died in 1661. Governor Littlefield's line of descent is as follows: Francis, b. England, 1619, d. Wells, Me., 1712; Caleb, b. Wells, Me., 1653; Nathaniel, b. Block Island, 1694, represented New Shoreham in the General Assembly in 1738, 1740, 1746, 1748 and 1754; Nathaniel, b. Block Island, 1735, was a member of the General Assembly in 1758 and 1762; John, b. Block Island, 1773; John, b. South Kingstown, 1798. The latter married Deborah Himes, March 11, 1816, by which union there were eleven children.

In 1831 Alfred's parents removed to Natick, and there he attended the village school until the spring of 1837, after which he was employed in the Sprague mills until the fall of 1844, when he again attended school for six months, and in May 1745 began his business life as a clerk in a dry goods store at Central Falls. At the age of 22 he united in partnership with his brother George, under the firm name of Littlefield Brothers, dealers in dry goods, at Pawtucket. In 1852 he and his brother, with David Ryder, under the firm name of David Ryder & Co., began the manufacture of cotton thread and yarn. Upon the retirement of David Ryder in 1857 the firm name was changed to Littlefield Brothers, and on July 1, 1889, Alfred H. pur-

chased the interest of his brother, and the business was incorporated as the Littlefield Manufacturing Co., of which corporation he was president until his death, Dec. 21, 1893.

Mr. Littlefield was originally a Whig, but upon the formation of the Republican party he united with it and continued in that political faith until the end of his life. In 1873, after Lincoln had been set off from the old town of Smithfield, he was elected a member of the town council four times and afterwards declined all nominations for town offices, except that of moderator at the financial meetings. He represented Lincoln in the lower house of the General Assembly in 1876 and 1877 and as senator in 1878 and 1879, and was elected governor of the state in 1880, 1881 and 1882. He was quartermaster in the Pawtucket Light Guard, a corps distinguished among the chartered military companies of Rhode Island and afterwards known as Company E, Rhode Island Detached Militia, forming a part of the First Rhode Island regiment under Colonel, afterwards Major General Burnside. When the war of the rebellion came on he was a staunch and loyal supporter of the Union cause and assisted materially in raising and equipping troops for the different regiments as they were called for from time to time to take the field for the preservation of the Union. In 1864 he was division inspector with the rank of colonel, on the staff of Major General Olney Arnold, which position he held five years. He was an honorary member of the First and Second Rhode Island Regiments Veteran Associations; Slocum Post, No. 10, G. A. R.; and the Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society.

In his business career Governor Littlefield was very successful. He ranked high as a manufacturer. He was one of the incorporators of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., and director from its organization; was a director in the Peoples Bank, North Providence, afterwards the First National Bank, Pawtucket; in the Pawtucket Gas Co., the Royal Weaving Co., the Cumberland Mills Co., the Pawtucket Street Railway Co., of which he was vice-president; was trustee of the Providence County Savings Bank;

and was interested in various other enterprises and corporations. He was a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, of the Patria Club, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence Commercial Club, and other social organizations.

Feb. 9, 1853, he was married to Rebecca Jane Northup of Central Falls and from this union four children were born, two of whom died in childhood, and Eben N. and Alfred H., Jr., are living and succeeded to their father's business. In his private and public career he earned the esteem of all with whom he came in contact and on his death he was mourned as an exemplary citizen and loyal friend.

The following testimony of a personal friend who was a life-long business associate, presents the character and career of Governor Littlefield, in a succinct, modest and graphic manner:

"A childhood of toil, and a young manhood of intense industry and enforced economy, inevitably gave color to the incidents of his after life. When his circumstances permitted exemption from intense toil, his recreation was in study rather than in play. His self-acquired education was extremely practical, but it was such as admirably equipped him for the many positions of responsibility and trust to which he was called. His political record is free from every ground of suspicion that he ever compromised with conscience for the sake of personal success. Among the many honored men who have graced the gubernatorial chair of Rhode Island, none outrank Alfred H. Littlefield in a record of unselfish devotion to the absolute duty of the office, even when its performance might not elicit popular applause. Rhode Island's best citizens of all parties, and from all parts of the State, will bear witness to the official industry, the high honor, and intelligent action of Governor Littlefield."

LITTLEFIELD, Daniel Greene, was born in North Kingstown, R. I., Nov. 23, 1822, and was the third son of John and Deborah (Himes) Littlefield, who had a family of eleven children. The first ancestor of the family in America was Edmund Littlefield, an Englishman, who came to Boston in 1637, and two of whom descendants, Caleb and Nathaniel, settled on Block Island in

1721. The Littlefields have always been numerous and prominent in Block Island and in Southern Rhode Island. Daniel G. Littlefield's father was born in South Kingstown, July 15, 1798, and his mother at North Kingstown, March 30, the same year, and they were married March 11, 1816. They removed to Scituate, R. I., about 1828, and there Daniel, at the age of eight, went to work in the Jackson cotton mill, which was one of the first factories started in the Pawtuxet valley. From that early age until he reached manhood he worked in cotton and woolen mills and machine shops, and advanced through all grades from bobbin boy to superintendent.

In 1846 he assisted in starting a cotton mill in the village of Florence, in the town of Northampton, Mass. For two years he was in the dry goods business at Northampton Centre, but fire destroyed his store and he then assisted in establishing a cotton mill at Haydenville which he managed for two years. Closing his engagement in the mill he started at Haydenville in company with his brothers George L. and Alfred H., a country variety store, but sold out in a short time. He then became salesman and agent for the cotton mill of Hayden & Sanders, disposing of the goods in New York, and elsewhere. Returning to Florence in 1856 he engaged in the manufacture of daguerrotype cases and sewing machines, and became president of the Florence Sewing Machine Co. He remained in Florence until 1863. In 1861 and 1862 he represented Northampton in the Massachusetts legislature.

At the solicitation of his brothers and several prominent manufacturers and capitalists, Mr. Littlefield came to Pawtucket in 1863 and assumed charge of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co. The large mill at Central Falls was built and all the machinery set up under his direction. Although he had only intended to remain a year in Pawtucket, as he had large business interests in Florence and elsewhere, the prosperity of the new company under his management was so great that he finally concluded to remain permanently. His subsequent life was chiefly identified with the development of industries in

his new home, and by his inventive genius, his mechanical skill and his business ability, he contributed greatly to the success of many enterprises.

In 1865 he went to Europe in the interest of the Hair Cloth Co., and made similar trips in 1866, 1868, 1871 and 1872, visiting all the principal countries of Europe, and making a long sojourn in Southern Russia at the great horse hair market of the world. Each time he returned with valuable information which enabled the company to greatly increase its business. In 1878 he was honorary commissioner from Rhode Island to the Paris Exposition, and served as juror on small and fine machinery. In politics Mr. Littlefield was originally a Whig, but he became a Republican at the time of the formation of that party. He was elected by the General Assembly lieutenant governor of Rhode Island in 1889, and served for one year. He died May 31, 1891, universally respected, full of years and honors. At the time of his death he was president of the Providence County Savings Bank; the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co.; the Royal Weaving Co., the building and machinery of which had been erected under his direct supervision; the J. M. Carpenter Tap & Die Co.; the Cumberland Mills Co.; the James Davis Belting Co.; the Florence Manufacturing Co., and the Florence Machine Co., of Florence Massachusetts.

Mr. Littlefield was twice married, and his second wife and a son and daughter survive him. He was a member and a trustee of the Pawtucket Congregational Society and was a liberal provider for the support of the church and society. His residence in Central Falls, corner of Broad and Central streets, was one of the finest mansions in the community. In personal appearance Mr. Littlefield was a magnificent specimen of manhood. He was more than six feet in height, of massive figure, but not corpulent. He was, notwithstanding his eminent business success, a modest, unassuming, approachable man, kindly and considerate.

LITTLEFIELD, Nathan Whitman, attorney-at-law, Providence, was born in East Bridgewater, Mass., May 21, 1846, and is the



NATHAN W. LITTLEFIELD,
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW, PROVIDENCE, R. I.

son of Rufus Ames and Abigail Russell (Whitman) Littlefield. He is a lineal descendant of Edmund Littlefield, who came to this country from Titchfield, England, in 1636, and soon after settled at Wells, Me., where he built the first mill in that region, and from whom are descended nearly if not quite all of that name in New England. The father of Nathan W. was for many years a successful teacher in the schools of East Bridgewater and neighboring towns and is of the blood of Miles Standish, and his mother is a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden.

Nathan W. was educated in the common schools of his native town, at Bridgewater Academy, and at Phillip's Academy, Andover, Mass., from which he was graduated in 1865. The same year he entered Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated in 1869, the centennial year of the college, with the highest honors, and was valedictorian of his class. He was one of the foremost athletes of the college during his course and an active member of Greek letter and open college societies, receiving the highest

appointments at the public literary exhibitions of his class. After graduating he entered upon educational work for several years and was principal of the high school of Newport, R. I., and principal of the high school and superintendent of the schools of the village of Westerly, R. I.

His success as a teacher was marked, but he had from early days inclined to legal studies, and in 1874 resigned his position in Westerly to enter upon the work of preparation for his chosen profession; and in October, 1874, he entered the law school of Boston University, from which he was graduated in 1876. Soon after he was admitted to the Boston bar, but entered upon the practice of the law at Providence in January, 1877. His practice has been exclusively upon the civil side of the court, and largely in equity and probate cases and in the law of real estate, in which, from the beginning of his professional career, he has been engaged in some of the most important litigation which has come before the Rhode Island courts, both as regards the legal principles involved and the pecuniary interests at stake. A recent case, involving the titles to several large tracts of land taken by the city of Providence for park purposes, was one of the most intricate and difficult which ever came before the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, and resulted in the complete establishment of the titles of his client and an award of nearly a quarter of a million of dollars as damages. In 1893 he was appointed a Standing Master in Chancery. He is a member of several fraternal organizations, and of the Patria Club of Pawtucket, in which city he resides. In politics he is a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, and has been the candidate of his party for representative and senator from Pawtucket. He has always taken an active interest in the religious welfare of the places in which he has resided.

LOCKWOOD, Lawrence A., son of Abraham and Sarah (Carr) Lockwood, was born at Warwick, R. I., in 1856, where he attended the public schools, and subsequently took a three years' course at the Mount Pleasant Academy. At the age of 16 he entered the office of the Wanskuck Co.'s store as bookkeeper, where he

remained five years, occupying a responsible and confidential position, which he resigned to engage in the retail grocery, hay and grain business in Providence with W. B. and F. B. Hazard under the firm name of Hazard, Lockwood & Co. In 1878 he disposed of his interest in that business, came to Pawtucket and associated himself with Richard Harrison in the dyeing and bleaching of yarns on Front street, and in 1880 he connected himself with the firm of Minchin & Co., in the manufacture of shirts and drawers, and was assistant manager of the works. Later he engaged with R. A. Butler in the tannery business and also occupied an important position with the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co. In 1885 he entered the employ of W. F. & F. C. Sayles as manager of the office and accounts of the Lorraine Mills and Glenlyon Dye Works. In 1891 he was selected to organize the Crefeld Electrical Works, of which he is now secretary and general manager. In June 1893 and 1894 he was elected a member of the Lincoln town council, and was foremost in bringing about a division of the town on March 18, 1894. He was chairman of the committee appointed to adjust the debt of the old town of Lincoln and all matters of difference between the new town of Lincoln and the city of Central Falls, which adjustment has since been made to the mutual satisfaction of both city and town. He was reelected a member of the town council of Lincoln in June 1895 and 1896. Sept. 8, 1882, he was married to Viola B., daughter of Richard Harrison of Pawtucket, by which union there are three children: Edna Harrison, Lawrence A., Jr., and Lester Ward. Mr. Lockwood is of a very old and distinguished family and his ancestors were among the original settlers in Southern Rhode Island.

LULL, Harry Freeman, only child of Proctor C. and Betsey C. (Worthley) Lull, was born in New Boston, N. H., July 16, 1863. His parents moved to Pawtucket, where he attended the public schools. He then took a course at Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence and completed his education at Mowry & Goff's English and Classical school, Providence. Under the tutelage of his father

he learned the concreting business, and in 1893 he succeeded his father as owner of this business, which he still carries on, with headquarters at 392 Broadway. He is a member of Good Samaritan Lodge of Odd Fellows, and attends the Congregational church at Central Falls. Aug. 18, 1886, he was married to Isabel H. Kelley, of Pawtucket, by which union there are three children: Chester F., b. Aug. 21, 1888; Ernest P., b. Dec. 23, 1892; Bertha E., b. July 2, 1894.

LULL, Proctor C., the first child of Hiram and Abby (Bentley) Lull, was born March 19, 1842, at New Boston, N. H., which was also the birthplace of his parents and grandparents. He is a descendant of the old Hogg family of revolutionary fame, and four generations of the family were born in the same house and were prominently identified with the history of New Boston. Proctor went to the public schools until he was sixteen years old and thereafter conducted a farm until 1870, when he located in Lowell, Mass., and associated with E. A. Smith in the concreting business. This partnership was terminated in 1872, when Mr. Lull came to Pawtucket and engaged in the same business. In 1885, in company with his brother, he purchased the Follett & Steere Express Co., and conducted both enterprises at 37 Cross street, Central Falls. Later he sold his concreting business to his son and in 1894 bought his brother's interest in the expressing business which he has since conducted alone. Mr. Lull was councilman from the first ward in 1886-7 and alderman in the same ward from 1887 to 1890. He is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association, and is prominent in the Odd Fellows and Masonic Orders. He is a member of the Central Falls Congregational church. In July, 1862, he was married to Betsey C. Worthley of Ware, N. H., who d. Feb., 1865; by this union there is one child, Harry F. In May, 1870, Mr. Lull was married to Clara Smith of New Boston, N. H., and she d. Jan. 3, 1877; by this union there was one child who died. In 1878 he was married to Elizabeth McCleary of Lawrence, Mass.

LUMB, George H., the second child of Thomas and Elizabeth (Haigh) Lumb, was born in Halifax, Eng., March 12, 1861, and came to this country with his parents in 1864. They located in Worcester, Mass., where George attended the public schools until he was 14 years old, when he went into the office of the H. H. Chamberlin Co. In 1881 he worked for the Ellington Manufacturing Company at Rockville, Conn., and then took a course at Coleman's Business College, Newark, N. J. In 1885 he came to Pawtucket and became a bookkeeper for the Slater Stocking Co., which was purchased by The E. Jenckes Manufacturing Co., for whom he acted as head of the finishing department. In 1891 he joined A. H. Smith in establishing the Blackstone Stocking Co. In 1884 he was married to Bessie Gledhill of Rockville, Conn., and they have two children: Freddie and Ralph.

LYND, Henry J., was born in Wakefield, R. I., Jan. 20, 1861, and was the third child of Michael and Margaret (McGrath) Lynd. He received his education in the public schools at Peacedale, R. I., and in the town of Lincoln, and was graduated from Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence, in 1880. In 1881 he became a salesman in the Pawtucket store of the Boston & Providence Clothing Co. With Daniel Murphy he established, Aug. 2, 1882, in the Bagley block, under the name of Lynd & Murphy, a store devoted to dealing in boots and shoes, hats and caps, and gentlemen's furnishings. The business prospered, and enlarged quarters were secured April 30, 1885, in the LeFavour block, Main street, and this store was still further enlarged by the securing of more room, April 12, 1888. When High street was widened the firm moved into the Sheldon building, 3 Broad street, July 9, 1891, and this store was greatly enlarged Jan. 1, 1896. Lynd & Murphy have always carried on a first-class business, and the firm is now a well-established and recognized Pawtucket house.

Mr. Lynd is a Catholic and is a member of the Church of the Sacred Heart. He belongs to Branch No. 265, Catholic Knights of America, Delaney Council, Knights of Columbus, and the

Young Men's Catholic Association. He is also a member of Court City of Pawtucket, Ancient Order of Foresters. He was married Oct. 21, 1884, to Margaret Callaghan, and they have five children: Nora, b. Aug. 2, 1885; Henry, b. Feb. 19, 1888; Mary, b. Dec. 9, 1889; Joseph C., b. Oct. 15, 1892; and Genevieve, b. Oct. 29, 1894.

MacCOLL, James Roberton, the fourth child of Hugh and Janet (Roberton) MacColl, was born April 2, 1856, in Glasgow, Scotland. He received his early education in Anderson's Academy and graduated from the high school, Glasgow. He subsequently took a special course at the Glasgow Technical College, and in 1871 entered the house of Henry Fyfe & Son, Glasgow, manufacturers of dress goods. In 1878, in partnership with John Thomson, he purchased this business and they continued it under the firm name of Thomson & MacColl. In 1882 he came to Pawtucket as manager of the Lorraine mills, which position he has occupied until the present. He is also agent of the Crefeld mills of Westerly, R. I., and is interested in various other industrial enterprises. April 15, 1884, he was married to Agnes Bogle, of Glasgow, from which union there were five children: Hugh Frederick, b. Feb. 22, 1885; William Bogle, b. Oct. 26, 1886; Margaret, b. June 24, 1888, d. Dec. 26, 1893; James Roberton, Jr., b. Oct. 5, 1891; and Norman Alexander, b. July 28, 1895.

Mr. MacColl's father was b. in Glasgow, Scotland, May 8, 1813, and d. Dec. 12, 1882, in the same city, where he had carried on business as a clothier. Mr. MacColl's mother was also b. in Glasgow, Sept. 2, 1826, and was the daughter of James Roberton, iron founder, of that city; she d. Dec. 27, 1871, in her native city.

MACKILLOP, Robert Kelso, third child of James and Catherine (Kelso,) Mackillop, was born at Inverness, P. Q., Canada, Nov. 25, 1847. He attended the public schools winters until he was 18 years old, and worked on his father's farm until 1867, when he came to the United States, where he found employment at the Manchester Locomotive works, Manchester,

N. H. In 1871 he came to Providence and went to work for Slade & Perrin. That firm had the contract to build the present city hall in Pawtucket, and in 1872, as foreman for that concern, Mr. Mackillop had charge of the inside finishing of the structure. After the completion of the city hall he went to work for Kenyon, Drown & Co., Pawtucket, and remained in their employ until 1879, when he formed a co-partnership with John W. Willmarth under the firm name of Willmarth & Mackillop as carpenters and builders. The business prospered. The firm erected and now operates at 48 and 50 Dexter street one of the best equipped works for the manufacture of builders' supplies in the state. In 1881 Mr. Mackillop was married to Adela Josephine Phillips of Providence, and they have two children: Margery and Mildred Adela.

James Mackillop, father of Robert, was born on the Island of Arran, off the coast of Scotland, and was descended from an old Highland family. The mother, Catherine Kelso, is a native of the same place. They came to Canada in 1828 with a company of people from their native island, who were dispossessed in order to make room for deer farms. These emigrants formed two ship loads. In politics Mr. Mackillop is a Republican.

MAGUIRE, John Thomas, was born in 1844, and came with his parents from Ireland to Cranston, R. I., in 1846. The family remained in Cranston about six years, then removed to Smithfield, R. I., remained there until 1859, and from thence removed to East Greenwich, where John was employed in the printworks, assisting his father. In 1861 John, being affected like many of his companions by the excitement caused by the rebellion, made up his mind to enlist. As he was then under age he could not join the company being enlisted in East Greenwich to form part of the 2d Rhode Island Regiment. Being determined, however, to enlist, he went to Providence, and without the knowledge or consent of his parents, joined Company H, 14th United States Infantry, then being recruited by Capt. Ross for the regular army. This regiment became a part of the army of the Potomac and was in active service



JOHN T. MAGUIRE,
OF JOHN T. MAGUIRE & CO., ROOFERS.

from the siege of Yorktown to the capture of Richmond.

John served in Company H five and one half years, re-enlisting before the end of his term for three more years. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Weldon Railroad, Aug. 19, 1864, and was confined in Libby, Belle Isle, and Salisbury prisons. He was exchanged Feb. 22, 1865, and joined his company in Richmond, Va. The last part of his army service was spent in Arizona fighting the Apache Indians. He was honorably discharged and returned home via Lake Nicaragua in 1867. In the following spring he entered the employ of the Hon. F. C. Sayles, where he remained until 1875, when he engaged in a general roofing business in which he still continues.

Mr. Maguire was married in 1876 to Mary J. Daly of Pawtucket, and from this union two daughters were born. He is a member of Tower Post, G. A. R., and of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He is a Republican in national politics.

MANCHESTER, William Cook, the eleventh child of Oliver and Lydia (Cook) Manchester, was born in Tiverton, R. I., May 14, 1842. Leaving school at the age of 10 he worked on

his father's farm, but finding this uncongenial he obtained employment in the spool room of the Chase mill at Fall River, from whence he went to Providence to learn the jewelry trade with Brown, Reynolds & Smith. Upon a call for troops at the opening of the civil war he joined Co. A, 7th Massachusetts, and served from 1861 to 1864, when he was honorably discharged. He worked at spool making until 1869, when he opened a restaurant, which he sold out in 1875 to join with F. E. Miller, dealer in pictures and manufacturer of pictures frames. He purchased Mr. Miller's interest in 1876 and now carries on the business alone at the original stand, 63 Central street, corner High street, Central Falls. Mr. Manchester is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He was married to Helen P. Gray of Warwick, R. I., by which union there have been three children: Helen M., William H. (deceased), and Eva L.

MANN, Arthur Bucklin, the first child of Dr. Augustine Alvin and Sarah Thomas (Bucklin) Mann, was born in Central Falls, June 19, 1866. He attended the public schools until he was 14 years old, then entered a private school in Central Falls, and completed his education in Mowry and Goff's English and Classical School, Providence, from which he was graduated in 1882. He then entered the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence, and afterwards studied draughting in the Rhode Island School of Design. Some of his designs were exhibited at the New Orleans Exposition. At the age of 17 he entered the office of the Slater Cotton Co. as office boy, and in six years he was advanced to the position of chief clerk. In May, 1891, he was appointed agent and general manager of the United States Cotton Co. In this capacity he thoroughly reorganized the entire business, so that it is now one of the most successful in New England and employs over 750 persons. Late in 1896 he resigned this position to become a partner in the firm of J. H. Martin & Co., cotton goods brokers, 99 Franklin street, New York.

In politics Mr. Mann is a Republican. He has been repeatedly urged to accept public office, but has declined to do so owing to the

pressure of private business. Mr. Mann is a member of the Pawtucket Congregational church. He belongs to the New England Cotton Manufacturers Association, the Boston Textile Club, the Arkwright Club of New York, the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, the Rhode Island Yacht Club, the To Kalon Club of Pawtucket, and the Providence Athletic Association. He is an enthusiastic athlete and at one time was the champion bicycle rider of Rhode Island. He is interested in amateur photography.

Sept. 18, 1888, he was married to Carrie L. Wilkins of Randolph, Mass., by which union there were three children, one of whom is now living: Earnest W., b. March 2, 1892; Mildred, b. Nov. 15, 1890, d. June 26, 1896.

Mr. Mann is descended from an old New England family who trace their ancestors back for many generations. His grandfather was born in Randolph, Mass., in 1806, and died there at the ripe old age of 81 years in 1887. His grandmother was Emeline R. Mitchell of Easton, Mass., and she died in 1890 at the age of 76. His father is a prominent physician in Central Falls.

MARRAN, William, oldest son of John and Elizabeth (Cottrell) Marran, was born in Oxford County, Ontario, Canada, Jan. 11, 1848. He attended the district school in the winter and worked on his father's farm in summer. At the age of 17 he went to Pennsylvania, where he was employed for two years in a coal mine. For one winter he worked in the Michigan lumber woods. He came to Rhode Island in March, 1868, and located at East Providence. There he worked on a farm for a year, when he became a conductor on the Pawtucket and Providence horse cars, and followed this occupation for two years. For one year he was employed by H. G. Aldrich in the express business, and after that worked in P. McNeal's fish market eight years and for T. S. Cannon four years. June 1885, he opened a fish and fruit market of his own at 13 Broadway. The business steadily increased, and in May, 1895, he removed to his present quarters, 22 Broadway, where he conducts a flourishing business, and his market is the largest of its kind in Pawtucket. He is a

member of St. Joseph's church. April, 1873, he was married in Providence to Catherine McGeehan, and they have had eight children: John, b. Feb. 12, 1873, d. Feb. 12, 1873; Charles P., b. June 7, 1874, d. Sept. 7, 1874; Mary J., b. May 22, 1875, d. Oct. 23, 1875; Josephine, b. July 29, 1877, d. Feb. 1, 1879; Joseph, b. July 25, 1879, d. May 2, 1883; Mary A., b. Sept. 12, 1882, d. Sept. 15, 1882; Annie E., b. Feb. 8, 1884, d. Feb. 13, 1884; William H., b. June 2, 1886. Mr. Marran's maternal grandfather, William Cottrell, served in the war of 1812, and his father was a soldier in the American army in the Mexican war.

MARTIN, Richard, was born in Liverpool, England, in 1861, and is the son of Peter and Ellen (Gillahan) Martin. In 1864, when Richard was three years old, his parents left Liverpool for America and settled in Pawtucket, where they have resided ever since. He attended the Pawtucket public schools, was graduated from the Grove street grammar school, and then went to a private school in Providence until he was 17 years old, when he entered a New York college to prepare for the profession of a lawyer. He was graduated in 1882 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and then took a special course for three years in philosophy and ethics in Montreal. Returning home he took up the study of law with Abraham Payne, a leading lawyer of Providence, who ranked among the most eminent attorneys in the United States, being associated with General Benjamin Butler in many cases. Mr. Martin secured great benefits from his connection with Mr. Payne. He was admitted to the Rhode Island bar in July, 1888. He at once opened an office in Pawtucket and soon built up a lucrative practice. He is a bright, keen attorney and ranks in ability among the ablest lawyers in this region. His office is at No. 4 High street. He is a good speaker and has delivered many public addresses, the most notable of which was at the dedication of the Grove street grammar school, from which he was graduated. This address was published in full in the Pawtucket newspapers, and attracted marked attention.

After his return from Montreal in 1885 he engaged actively in politics, and became one of the leading spirits in the Democratic party in Pawtucket. For several years he was a member of the Democratic city committee but in 1891 resigned from that body, because he had become a believer in the protective policy. He has since been prominent in the local councils of the Republican party, was a member of the Republican city committee for two years, and has attended many city, state and congressional conventions. For three years past he has been clerk of the finance committee of the Rhode Island House of Representatives. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Sterling Lodge, Sterling Division, U. R., K. P., Knights of Khorassan. In 1886 Mr. Martin was married to Mrs. Abby Grace Davis, (neè Mason.) She is of revolutionary stock on both sides of her family.

MARTIN, William John, the oldest child of Henry and Margaret (Gibson) Martin, was born in Bangor, County Down, Ireland. He went to school in Killyleagh until he was 10 years old and then in Belfast until he was 13, when he began to learn the trade of a carpenter. He followed this occupation for six years, when at the age of 19, he came to this country and settled at Pawtucket. He worked for 13 years at his trade for W. F. & F. C. Sayles, but in 1890 he took a position at the Dunnell print-works as assistant to Edward O'Brien, master mechanic, and still retains this situation. In politics Mr. Martin is a Democrat. In 1890 he was elected clerk of the Central Falls school district and served two years. He was elected alderman from the fourth ward at the first city election in Central Falls, and was reelected for 1896. He is a member of Holy Trinity church, Central Falls. Oct. 19, 1880, he was married to Catherine Frances Sherlock of Central Falls, and then began his residence in that place. They have six children: Mary Henrietta, b. Sept. 14, 1881; Catherine Frances, b. Dec. 23, 1883, d. Jan. 1, 1885; Margaret Theresa, b. May 5, 1886; George, b. Nov. 18, 1888; William John, b. Feb. 14, 1891; Winifred Louise, b. Nov. 9, 1893.



JOSEPH E. V. MATHIEU, M. D.
CENTRAL FALLS.

MATHIEU, Joseph Edouard Victor, M. D., Central Falls, was born in St. Barnabe, county of St. Hyacinthe, Province of Quebec, Aug. 8, 1856, and is the son of Edouard and Rosalie (Lapre) Mathien. His ancestors on both sides came from Normandy, France, about the sixteenth century, and with others of the name were among the first settlers of the Island of Orleans, near the city of Quebec. His father was born in St. Ours, Richelieu, P. Q., and when twenty-two years old removed to St. Barnabe, where he engaged in business, keeping a country store and exporting the farmer's produce. He was postmaster for sixteen years, and mayor for twenty years; in 1872 he removed to the city of St. Hyacinthe, accepting a railroad agency, a position which he occupied until his death in 1895. Joseph's mother was born in St. Barnabe, and was educated in the convent LaPresentation at St. Hyacinthe. He received his early education in the parochial school until the age of 11, when he entered the St. Hyacinthe Seminary and pursued a classical course. He studied medicine at the Victoria University of



JAMES L. JENKS,
CITY SOLICITOR, PAWTUCKET.



GEORGE W. PAYNE,
MANUFACTURER OF COTTON AND WOOLEN MACHINERY.



SAMUEL G. STINESS,
AGENT AND GENERAL MANAGER OF PAWTUCKET GAS CO. FOR MANY YEARS.



EDMUND W. ORSWELL,
TREASURER BLODGETT & ORSWELL CO.

Montreal, from which he received his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1879. Soon after his graduation he came to Rhode Island and engaged in the practice of his profession in Central Falls, where he has since resided. Dr. Mathieu has held the office of coroner for the city of Central Falls since 1893, and is medical examiner for the Equitable Life Assurance Society of New York, and the New York Mutual Reserve Fund Association. He is also physician for the Loyal Mount Hope Lodge, of Odd Fellows; Court Flower of Dexter of the Ancient Order of Foresters of America; Lodge No. 277, Order of the Sons of St. George; Lady Lincoln Lodge, No. 46, Order of the Daughters of St. George; the Association of St. Jean Baptiste of Central Falls; and the Catholic Knights of America. He is a member of the Pawtucket Medical Society and of the Rhode Island Medical Society, also of most of the local societies and social organizations. Dr. Mathieu was married Feb. 14, 1882, to Amanda Blanche Richer, of St. Hyacinthe, P. Q. They have had three children: Yvonne, b. Feb. 22, 1883, d. Feb. 28, 1885; Bertha Corinne, b. Dec. 25, 1885; and Estelle Marie Mathieu b. Sept. 1890.

MASON, Frederick R., second child of Robert Durfee and Mary Bicknell (Nicholas) Mason, was born in Pawtucket, March 11, 1859. He attended the public schools of his native town and the private school of Rev. C. M. Wheeler of Providence, and completed his education at Brown University, taking a two years' course in chemistry. In 1880 he became assistant to his father in the management of his manufacturing establishment, and in 1889 was admitted into partnership, the firm name then becoming R. D. Mason & Co. When the business was incorporated under the name of the Robert D. Mason Co. he was elected its treasurer, which position he now holds.

In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church. He was for several years secretary of the T. K. Club. June 6, 1894, he was married to Annie E. Boon of Providence. Both his parents are natives of Pawtucket; his mother was b. Dec. 31, 1834, and d. Aug. 20, 1890.

MASON, Robert Durfee, the head of the oldest bleaching and dyeing establishment in Pawtucket, was born at Pawtucket, March 10, 1832, and was the second son of Robert D. and Mehitable Tyler (Merry) Mason. He attended the public schools until he was 16 years old, when he went to Taunton, Mass., to learn the sash and blind trade with his brother. After working at his trade for 18 months he returned to Pawtucket and went into the bleachery and dyeing works then conducted by his uncle Samuel Merry and which had been established by his grandfather Barney Merry in 1805 (see page 152.) He acquired a perfect knowledge of the business and in 1861 was appointed superintendent, which position he held until 1866, when he was admitted into partnership, and this relation continued until 1870 when the works were damaged by an explosion causing much financial loss. His uncle and partner thereupon retired from active business, when the name of the firm was changed to Robert D. Mason & Co., and the Dexter brothers became his business associates; but in 1876 he purchased their interests, and in 1889 he admitted his son, Frederick R., as a partner.

In 1892 the business was incorporated under the name of the Robert D. Mason Co., and removed to its present location on Main street, where the plant is regarded as one of the best equipped in this country, having all the modern improvements and the latest labor saving machinery. An idea can be had of the growth of the enterprise when it is known that the capacity of the original works was 1500 pounds per day while the capacity of the present establishment is 20,000 pounds per day. Mr. Mason is president of the company and his son Frederick R. is treasurer.

In politics Mr. Mason is a Republican. For 14 years he served as one of the three water commissioners of Pawtucket. He is one of the original members of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and is a member of the American Legion of Honor. He has been a life-long attendant of St. Paul's Episcopal church. In May, 1852, he was married to Mary Bicknell Nicholas of Pawtucket, by which

union there are two children, Ella Frances, b. Nov. 16, 1853, and Frederick Robert, b. March 11, 1859. His first wife d. Aug. 20, 1890, and he was married to Mary Adeline Havens of Pawtucket, Oct. 28, 1893.

Mr. Mason has been closely identified with the progress and development of his native city. He is interested in various enterprises, is well known in business circles and has the esteem of all with whom he associates. His father died in Pawtucket, July 26, 1832, when but 30 years old, four months after the birth of Robert; he was engaged as a merchant tailor as appears in an advertisement in the Pawtucket Chronicle of Oct. 7, 1826, which announced that he had established a tailor shop "over M. Read and Company's store, directly opposite the Pawtucket Hotel."

MATHEWSON, Thomas A., was born in North Scituate, R. I., March 31, 1825. The Mathewson family originated in Scotland. On coming to this country early in the last century they settled in North Scituate. Here Simon Mathewson, father of Thomas A., was born March 6, 1797, and married Amie Angell, May 10, 1822. Thomas A. was a machinist and inventor of unusual ability. From 1868 to the



THOMAS A. MATHEWSON.



LESTER I. MATHEWSON,
OF J. N. POLSEY & CO., BOX MANUFACTURERS.

time of his death he was a member of the firm of Payne & Mathewson, now G. W. Payne & Co., builders of upright spoolers and patent cone winders. Much of the success of this concern was due to his skill as a mechanic and administrator. He married Mary A. Merrill, who was born in Nobleboro, Me., Jan. 8, 1827, and is still living. She comes of sturdy English stock, but her ancestors have lived in America for generations. To Mr. and Mrs. Mathewson were born four children: Jane E., Ocella, Vella, and Lester I. Mr. Mathewson died very suddenly of apoplexy in Philadelphia, Oct. 11, 1880.

MATHEWSON, Lester I., son of Thomas A. and Mary A., was born in Nobleboro, Me., April 10, 1860, and came to Pawtucket in 1867, where he received his education in the public schools. He was a graduate of the high school in 1880. After leaving school he worked for Payne & Mathewson until the death of his father. He then attended the Bryant & Stratton Business College in Providence. From there he went to work for the jewelry firm of T. I. Smith & Co., of North Attleboro. He was the New York salesman of that firm when he terminated his connection with them in 1887 to go

into the firm of J. N. Polsey & Co., box manufacturers of this city, of which he is still a member.

Mr. Mathewson is an attendant of the Congregational church. He is a member of several social and fraternal organizations. In 1886 he was married to Erminie Robbins in Norwich, Conn., and they have two children: Ella Robbins, b. 1890, and Doris Roath, b. 1894.

MASSMANN, Adolph W., confectioner and restaurateur, was born in 1857, at Hamburg, Germany, where he learned the trade of a candy maker or confectioner. In 1888 he came to America and worked for J. H. Roberts & Co., of Providence, being foreman of the candy factory of that firm for nine years. In 1890 he came to Pawtucket and opened and operated a confectionery store at his present location, 209 Main street. The business prospered from the start and recently he has enlarged his quarters and added thereto a first-class restaurant which is much patronized by ladies. Mr. Massmann has made a reputation with his candies and ice cream. He uses only the best selected materials. He is a member of Enterprise Lodge, I.O.O.F. June, 1893, he was married to Louisa Jenks of Pawtucket, daughter of Isaac T. Jenks.

McCABE, Bernard, the fourth child of Hugh and Catherine (McEntee) McCabe, was born in Pawtucket, March 1, 1848. His father was born in Ireland but came to America in 1843 and settled in Pawtucket. Leaving school at 15, Bernard was employed in the Pervear Bolt Works but relinquished that situation to learn the trade of blacksmith with Allen Green at Providence. When a journeyman he found employment in Boston, but returned to Pawtucket in 1875, when he joined with Michael Whalen and opened a general blacksmithing and wheelright shop. In 1880 he purchased Mr. Whalen's interest, and in 1887 he erected the building now occupied by him for the manufacture of carriages and wagons and also a wheelright and blacksmith shop, corner of Main and Bayley streets. He also conducts a store at 345 Main street for the sale of the Fowler and other bicycles. In national politics Mr. McCabe is a Democrat, but in local matters he

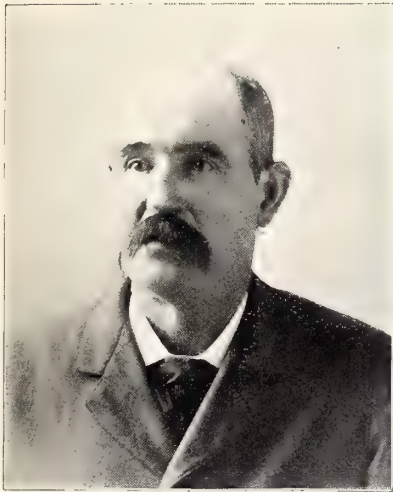
is an independent. In July, 1891, he was married to Ellen M. Brady of Attleboro, Mass.

McCALLUM, Charles A., was born in New York city, Dec. 31, 1869, and is the tenth child of Charles and Margaret (McQuity) McCallum. His parents were natives of the North of Ireland and are of Scotch ancestry. They came to this country some time in the 40's. He attended the New York public schools until he was 14 years old. He then studied privately and finally fitted himself for his present profession of registered pharmacist. Meanwhile he had worked as a dry goods clerk and at various other occupations, but only as a means of securing the education and training he desired.

In 1891 Mr. McCallum purchased the drug-store he now conducts at 88 Central street, Central Falls. This business was started here in 1883. Under Mr. McCallum's management it has steadily increased each year and now is in a prosperous condition.

Dec. 31, 1890, Mr. McCallum was married in Pawtucket to Abigail Clarkson. Three children are the result of the union: Ida Estella, b. April 2, 1892; Vivian Harcourt Clarkson, b. Sept. 30, 1893; and Myrtle Mellwood, b. Dec. 21, 1894. The first two were born in Central Falls and the last in Pawtucket. Mr. McCallum is a member of the Episcopal church and of the Young Men's Christian Association. He also belongs to the United Workmen, the Red Men, the Foresters, the Rhode Island Wheelmen, and the league of American Wheelmen. For the past five years he has been local consul for the last named organization.

McCAUGHEY, Bernard, is one of the best known and most successful business men in Pawtucket. He was born at Lismore, near Clagher, County Tyrone, Ireland, Jan. 19, 1844, and is the seventh child of James and Isabella (O'Neill) McCaughey, who were the parents of ten children—nine sons and one daughter. His father in early life was a handloom linen weaver, but afterwards took to farming and road making, and at the time of his death in 1861 was the largest road contractor in that part of the country.—His mother was a woman of great force of character and took



STEPHEN DEXTER ANGELL,
DRY AND FANCY GOODS, BOOTS AND SHOES, ETC., LONSDALE.



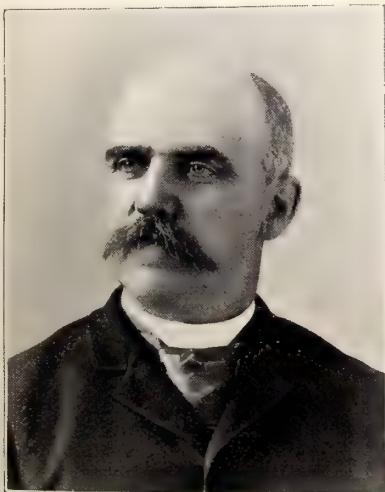
JAMES E. BANIGAN,
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW.



DAVID B. LEMLEY,
FOREMAN TENTERING AND FINISHING, NEW BLEACHERY, SAYLESVILLE.



JAMES F. BARRY,
OF ESSER & BARRY, MFG. JEWELERS, PROVIDENCE.



CHARLES R. BUCKLIN,
OF BUCKLIN & TRESCOTT, LEATHER MANUFACTURERS.



WALDO TRESCOTT,
OF BUCKLIN & TRESCOTT, LEATHER MANUFACTURERS.

much pride in the history of her family, the O'Neills of Errigle Keiran, Tyrone.

Bernard obtained his education in the national schools of his native land. At the age of 15 he went to work in a bakery, where he was employed for six years. Oct. 9, 1865, he left Ireland in a sailing ship and arrived in New York, Nov. 12, with \$12.50 in his possession.



BERNARD MCCAUGHEY
OF BERNARD M'CAUGHEY & CO., HOUSE-FURNISHING GOODS.

He went to Taunton, Mass., obtained a job as a baker, which occupation he followed until June, 1866, when he went to work in the Taunton Locomotive Works, where he remained until Jan., 1867. He then came to Providence, R. I., was employed in the Burnside Locomotive Works until August, 1867, and worked for Francis Hackett on Atwells avenue for thirteen months.

He then engaged with Flint & Co. of Providence, as a tin peddler, driving a well-stocked wagon throughout the country as was customary at that period. For ten years he followed this calling with that firm. In 1878 he went into business for himself with a wagon, purchasing his goods from Anthony & Cowell, and continued this business until March, 1884, when he came to Pawtucket and hired a store on North Main street in the old horse car barn, and started as a storekeeper on his own account. Since then he has enlarged his store six times, now occupies the whole building and has also added a story and a half to the structure. In 1889 he was granted a patent on a dripping pan, for which he received two medals from the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry. Mr. McCaughey's specialty is house furnishing goods. The store occupies a building four stories high, and the floor space is over 30,000 square feet. In connection with the retail department is a storehouse three stories high, a short distance in the rear, covering a large amount of space.

In religion Mr. McCaughey is a Catholic and is a member of St. Joseph's church. He is a member of the Catholic Knights of America. He is much interested in temperance work, and was vice-president and treasurer of the Bronson Lyceum of Providence, was president of the St. Joseph's Temperance Society, and also vice-president of the Temperance Union of the Diocese of Providence. In 1894 he was a delegate to the Temperance Convention held in St. Paul, and in 1895 to the one held in New York.

July 24, 1870, he was married to Bridget Leonard, and they have had five children: Mary, b. Aug. 17, 1871, d. July 21, 1891; Sadie, b. Feb. 9, 1874; Bella, b. June 24, 1876; James, b. Oct. 17, 1878; Katie, b. Oct. 15, 1882.

MCCAUGHEY, Edward, third child of John and Ann McCaughey, was born in Providence,

R. I., in 1844. His parents moved to Pawtucket, where Edward attended the parochial and public schools. When 14 years old he was employed in the Potter cotton mill on River street, and later at the Dunnell printworks; then in the old Stone mill, and afterwards in the old Greene cotton mill. He learned all the details of the cotton mill business and became a skilled workman. He then entered the employ of John Martin in the express and teaming business and became a trusted messenger. He then learned to be a mason, which trade he followed for 11 years. In 1876 he went into the employ of Charles McNulty, grocer, 105 School street, where he is now holding the position of confidential clerk and manager during the absence of his employer. In 1887 and 1888 he was a member of the city council from the second ward and again in 1895 and 1897. He was also a member of the Democratic city committee. Mr. McCaughey is a member of St. Joseph's Catholic church, the A. O. H., the Seekonk Democratic club, the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association, and of the Young Irelanders Society. In 1865 he was married to Mary Moriarty of Pawtucket, by which union there were 13 children 10 of whom are living: John, Elizabeth, Katherine, James, Patrick, Joseph, Owen, Charles, William, Anne. Mr. McCaughey's parents were born in County Tyrone, Ireland.

McCAUGHEY, Joseph H., was born in Pawtucket, April, 1864, and is the fourth child of Patrick and Margaret (Ferris) McCaughey. His father was born in Tyrone, Ireland, in 1826, came to this country in 1836, and died in Pawtucket in 1890. His mother was born in Taunton. Joseph attended the public schools of his native city until he was 16 years old, when he worked in a newspaper and periodical store for two years. He then served three years as an apprentice at the plumbing trade, and for nine years thereafter worked as a journeyman in various shops. In 1892 he started in business for himself at 74 Main street, where he remained a little over two years. In 1895 he removed to Broadway, but in February, 1896, he opened the shop at his present stand,

69 Main street. His business has steadily increased, and has been uniformly successful since the start. In politics Mr. McCaughey is an independent. He was elected a member of the city council from the second ward in 1894. In religion he is a Catholic. In 1889 he was married to Bridget Fallon of Pawtucket, and they have had four children: Annie, Joseph (deceased), William and Joseph.

McDUFF, Henry Charles, the first child of James and Katherine (O'Neil) McDuff, was born in Pawtucket, Sept. 7, 1859, and died April 20, 1896. He attended the public schools until his fifteenth year when he entered A. G. Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence, from which he was graduated in 1876. For one year he was bookkeeper for D. C. Wood, hatter and furrier, Providence. In 1879 he became bookkeeper to and later traveling salesman for William G. R. Mowry & Co., lumber dealers, Providence, and occupied a similar position with the Warmbeck Lumber Co., of Bethlehem, N. H. In 1889 he opened a lumber yard in Darlington, at 466 Cottage street, Pawtucket, which he continued until the time of his death and made a pronounced success of the enterprise. He was also a member of the City Coal Co. from its formation.

In politics Mr. McDuff was a Democrat. He served the old town of Pawtucket, after the consolidation, as clerk, moderator and warden of the eastern district, and in 1886-7 represented the second ward in the city council. He was a member of the New England Order of Protection, and attended St. Joseph's Catholic church. Oct. 24, 1888, he was married to Sarah H. O'Brien of Clinton, Mass., to whom two children were born: Henry C., Jr., b. Jan. 31, 1891; Madeline C., b. Nov. 27, 1893. Mr. McDuff's parents were both born in Ireland—his father in the County Tyrone, Jan. 19, 1833, and his mother in County Leitrim, Aug. 17, 1837.

McGOWAN, Michael, superintendent of construction at the New England Electrolytic Copper Co., Central Falls, was born in Pawtucket, Sept. 1, 1850, and is the oldest child of Terence and Mary (Killian) McGowan. He obtained his education in the public and paro-



MICHAEL MCGOWAN,
SUPERINTENDENT OF CONSTRUCTION, N. E. ELECTROLYTIC COPPER CO.

chial schools of Pawtucket. When 15 years old he went to work in a store, and three years later he began to learn the trade of a carpenter and millwright with Lewin, Fisk & Kenyon, with which firm he remained until 1878. He then had charge of the construction and repairs at the tannery of William Coupe, tanner, South Attleboro, for fifteen years. When the New England Electrolytic Copper Works were started by H. R. Caulfield in 1892, Mr. McGowan was engaged as master mechanic, which position he has since continued to hold, and has charge of all the repairs in the works. Mr. McGowan, since his youth, has been interested in the fire department. He joined the department in 1868 as a hoseman, and when he resigned in 1874 was an engineer. He was connected with the Rhode Island Steam Fire Engine No. 1, which occupied the building on North Main street now used as the police station. While not now connected with the fire department officially, he

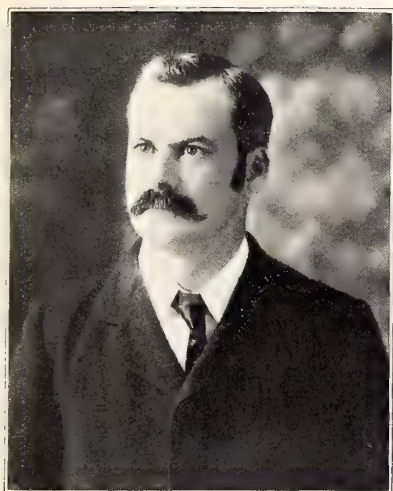
has rendered very valuable assistance at a number of large fires by taking charge of volunteers and fighting the flames. He is a prominent member of the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association, having served four years as first assistant foreman, and two years as foreman. At one time he was a member of the Sheridan Light Infantry, Pawtucket.

In politics Mr. McGowan is an independent. He attends St. Joseph's Catholic church. May 11, 1876, he was married to Susan A. McNamara, who died Oct. 1, 1892. Seven children—four boys and three girls—were born to them, and of these three girls and two boys are living.

McGREGOR, Rev. Alexander, the pastor of the Pawtucket Congregational church, is the eldest son of Dugald and Louisa McGregor, and was born in Glasgow, Scotland, April 3, 1834. He received his classical education at Edinburgh, Scotland, and at Toronto, Canada. His first ministerial charge was at Brockville, Ontario, where he remained eight years. He was then called to Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, where he remained for 12 years. In 1883 he came to Pawtucket and entered on his present pastorate. He has been closely identified through all his public life with educational work, having been a director of the Congregational College, Montreal, and a fellow of the Senate of the Halifax University. He is also a trustee of the Wheaton Seminary, Norton, Mass. In addition he is secretary of the Congregational Home Missionary Society of Rhode Island, president of the Rhode Island Congregational Club, and an honorary member of Clan Fraser. In politics he is a Republican. On June 9, 1858, he was married to Mary McDougal, by which union there were nine children: Eben, William, Jessie Louise, Alexander, George R. D., Mary F., Lizzie Dudley, Jeanie Dennis and Una Clarissa.

Mr. McGregor's father was a minister of the gospel in Scotland and Canada, and his four brothers are actively engaged in the same profession in various parts of Canada and the United States.

McKENNA, Frank Augustus, M. D., was born in Pawtucket, Sept. 8, 1866. He is the



RICHARD MARTIN,
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW.



WILLIAM J. MARTIN,
ASSISTANT MASTER MECHANIC, DUNNELL MFG. CO.



DR. J. M. McILVAIN
5 NORTH MAIN ST.



FRANK A. McKENNA, M.D.
3 BROADWAY.



JAMES A. MONCRIEF,
TREASURER AND GENERAL MANAGER PAWTUCKET STEAMBOAT CO.



BERNARD McCABE,
BLACKSMITH AND CARRIAGE MANUFACTURER.

second child of Francis and Mary A. McKenna. His father was also born in Pawtucket in 1844, and the family have now been in this country for three generations. Frank A. attended the Pawtucket public schools. He began in 1884 to study medicine with Dr. Gaylord, who was one of the best known physicians on the east side, Pawtucket. This office study he supplemented by a medical course in the University of New York, and he was graduated from the college of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, Md., with the degree of M. D., April 1, 1893. In the same year he began the practice of his profession in his native city, and he has established a reputation for skill. His practice is steadily increasing. His office is at 3 Broadway, where he pursued his studies for 11 years.

McKENNA, Frank, was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, July 14, 1857, and is the eighth child of James and Mary (McCarron) McKenna. He attended the national schools of his native country until his 14th year and continued his studies in the night schools of Central Falls, whither he had moved with his parents in 1873. He learned the trade of a brass founder and worked at it until 1890, when he established the City Brass Foundry at 9 Slater avenue, his present location. He attends the Sacred Heart Catholic church, Pawtucket; is a member, and has been president of the S. H. C. T. A. S., of Central Falls. Oct. 15, 1889, he was married to Ellen McNeil of Pawtucket and they have four children, James, b. Dec. 22, 1891; Mary, b. July 29, 1893; Francis, b. Dec. 15, 1894; Ellena, b. April 13, 1896.

McILVAIN, J. Morton, M. D., D. D. S., was born at Churchville, Harford county, Maryland. His family originated in Scotland, and his first American ancestors came to this country prior to 1776. His grandfather, Jeremiah, was b. at Chester, Penn., Feb. 2, 1808; his grandmother, Ann Crosty Morton, a granddaughter of John Morton, the signer of the declaration of independence, was b. at Morton, Pa., Aug. 2, 1804. His father, George W. was b. at Morton, and married Rachela, daughter of Dr. Samuel J. Ramsay, examining surgeon for the Union army during the war of the rebellion. Dr. Ramsay

was a nephew of Col. Ramsay of the war of 1812 and a relative of David Ramsay the historian.

Upon leaving Trinity School, Churchville, where he received his preliminary schooling, young McIlvain entered Swarthmore College, Pa., and pursued a scientific course; then taking up his professional studies, after several years residence in California, he received the degree of D. D. S. from the University of Michigan and later the degree of M. D., from the University of Maryland. In 1892 he registered as a dentist in Providence and came to Pawtucket in 1895. He is a member of Union Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M. He is not an active church member, but leans towards the belief of the Hicksite Friends. In politics he is a Republican.

McMANUS, Peter Bingham, proprietor of the Home Bleach and Dye Works, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, March 24, 1837, and is the third child of Daniel and Margaret (Bingham) McManus. He attended the schools of his native city until he was nine years old, when he was sent to the bleaching and dyeing establishment of Gettis & Son, Glasgow, to learn the business. After becoming a proficient workman he was employed in Paisley, Scotland, and Belfast, Ireland. At the latter place he had full charge of the works. In 1870 he came to America, locating first at Lewiston, Me. From there he went to Walpole, Mass., where he was stationed for ten years.

In 1882 he came to Pawtucket to manage the bleaching and dyeing department of the Union Wadding Company, but three years later purchased the business, which he has since conducted under the name of the Home Bleach and Dye Works. In 1889 he leased the Valley Falls Dyeing and Bleaching Works, but in 1892 the buildings were destroyed by fire. That part of the business he then transferred to his original plant, which is one of the best equipped of its kind in New England. The business has steadily grown under Mr. McManus's control and from an original force of 20, there are now 123 employees.

Mr. McManus is a member of Union Lodge, A. F. and A. M., a Knight Templar, a Shriner, an honorary member of the G. A. R., and of the

Veteran Firemen's Association, and belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. August, 1859, he was married to Mary Hunter of Glasgow, Scotland, by which union there were eight children, five having died, leaving Peter B. Jr., b. Dec. 31, 1871; Mary, b. July 1, 1873; John, b. May 29, 1876.

MEIKLEJOHN, John Watt, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, May, 1863, and is the fourth child of James and Elizabeth (France) Meiklejohn. His family was originally from Denny, Stirlingshire, Scotland. In 1880 James with his wife and children came to America and settled in Apponaug, R. I. The father and mother are still living, and the former is a foreman at the Dunnell printworks. John W. attended the board schools in England until he was sixteen years old. He then taught school for two sessions and afterwards worked with his father at calico printing. In 1884 he established a small store on Park place, at first dealing in newspapers, sheet music and notions, but his business rapidly increased and he soon added pianos to his stock, and enlarged his store by hiring more room. In 1886 he took George Lomas into partnership in the piano business, and the firm became known as Meiklejohn & Lomas. His present commodious quarters at 7 North Union street were first occupied in 1887. Mr. Lomas retired from the concern in 1889, when Mr. Meiklejohn's father and his brother Andrew were admitted to the firm, which then took the name of John W. Meiklejohn & Co. During these changes the business grew steadily. A specialty is made of the Estey pianos.

Mr. Meiklejohn conceived the idea that a hall for concerts, assemblies and high-class entertainments was essential in Pawtucket. He impressed his belief on others, and finally induced Callender, McAuslan & Troup Co., of Providence, to erect in 1894 the Auditorium on the corner of Common and George streets, opposite Wilkinson park. His firm has a lease of the building for ten years and Mr. Meiklejohn is the manager. The Pawtucket Polo Team plays all its games in this building, and Mr. Meiklejohn owns the franchise and is the manager of the club. The success of the enterprise

has fully justified Mr. Meiklejohn's forecasts and business acumen. In politics Mr. Meiklejohn is a Republican. Since 1894 he has been one of the license commissioners. He is a member of the Pawtucket Congregational church. In social and fraternal societies he takes an active interest, and belongs to the Knights of Pythias, the Order of Scottish Clans, the New England Order of Protection and the T. K. Club. He was married April 24, 1895, to Miss Agnes Potter and they have one child.

MICLETTE, Oliver, was born March 20, 1839, at Marieville, P. Q., where he attended the public schools until the age of 12; and subsequently took a collegiate course at Chambly. For ten years he engaged in farming in California, but returned to his native country and continued as a farmer until 1882 when he came to Pawtucket and opened a grocery and provision store, corner Harrison and Slater streets, where he was stationed until 1892, when he moved to his present quarters, corner Capital and Slater streets. He is a member of the Catholic Knights of America, of the Society of St. Jean the Baptiste, the Union of St. John, and the Granite Building Association. Nov. 10, 1867, he was married to Ann O'Gara of Lawrence, Mass., sister of Rev. Thomas F. O'Gara of Wilmington, Illinois.

MILLER, Joseph Williams, was born in Pawtucket, Oct. 12, 1830, and was the fourth child of Joseph and Charlotte (Bagley) Miller. He attended the public schools and when 16 years old became clerk in his father's grocery store on North Main street. He entered the machine shop of Thomas J. Hill to learn the machinist trade and as a journeyman worked for the Pawtucket Hair Co., James S. Brown, and Northup & Thurber, after which he established himself in the business of a wholesale and retail grocer, which he abandoned in 1871 to give his whole attention to his real estate properties. In 1892 he was elected a member of the board of alderman from the fourth ward and has been reelected every year since. Oct. 22, 1852, he was married to Hannah E. Hamlin of Providence, by which union there are two

children : Frank Webster, b. Nov. 12 1853, and Charles Mortimer, b. July 25, 1868.

MILLER, Reuben K., was born in Attleboro, Mass., Dec. 22, 1832, and is the fifth child of Ira K. and Mary A. (Bullock) Miller. He attended the public schools at Attleboro and also at Pawtucket, to which town his parents had removed, until he was 16 years old, when he went to work in the printworks at Manchester, N. H. He returned to Pawtucket in 1849, and joined his father who was a meat and provision dealer, and much of the business was carried on by means of wagons. To this branch of the business Reuben paid special attention and subsequently purchased his father's interest. In 1865 he connected himself with Edwin Darling as manager of the Main street market, corner Main street and Park place, the site of the present Boston store. In 1867 he formed a copartnership with Charles E. Chickering, under the name of Chickering & Miller Express Co., which firm was dissolved in 1885 by the retirement of Mr. Miller to permit him to devote his time and efforts to the Perry Oil Co., which he had purchased in 1879 and of which he was the active and responsible manager. He later organized the Rhode Island Agricultural Chemical Co., for the manufacture of fertilizers. In 1890 he admitted George T. Greenhalgh into the company, the latter becoming manager while Mr. Miller was the treasurer, and the business has since been carried on at 372 Central avenue.

Mr. Miller was married Nov. 26, 1854, to Elizabeth Lawton, of Seekonk, Mass. Three children are the fruit of the union, Henry H., b. Oct. 1, 1855; George L., b. Dec. 15, 1857; and Reuben K., Jr., b. Aug. 1, 1879. Mr. Miller is an Odd Fellow, and an attendant of the Park Place Congregational church. In politics he is a Republican.

MOIES, Charles Parmenter, first mayor of Central Falls, was born in North Providence (now Pawtucket), March 24, 1845, son of Thomas and Susan W. (Seymour) Moies. He is a grandson of John and Anna (Robinson) Moies of Dorchester, Mass. On the maternal side his great-grandfather was Capt. John George Curien, who came to this country from

France with Lafayette, served in the revolution, and married Olive Branch of Providence; their daughter Cecilia married George Seymour, and their daughter Susan married Thomas Moies and was the mother of Charles P. He received his early education in the public schools of Central Falls, and attended Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence, in 1864. In March, 1865, he went to Chicago, Ill., and entered the freight office of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad, remaining there until September, 1866, when he returned to his home in Central Falls, and entered the Pawtucket Institution for Savings as clerk and assistant to his father, who filled the office of treasurer. Upon the death of his father, in November, 1886, Charles P. was elected treasurer, which office he still holds. In May, 1885, he was elected treasurer of the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Co. and still holds that office. In January, 1881, he was elected treasurer of the Central Falls Fire District, succeeding his uncle, Charles Moies, who had held the office 26 years, and continued in that capacity until March, 1895, when the district was abolished by the organization of the city of Central Falls. He also succeeded his father, upon the latter's death in 1886, as treasurer of union school districts, one and two, of Central Falls, and served until May, 1892, when the district school system was abolished by the adoption of the town system by the town of Lincoln. He was also elected treasurer of the town of Lincoln upon the death of his father (the former treasurer), and continued in that office until the town was made a city, March 18, 1895, when he was elected the first mayor of Central Falls, and held the office until Jan. 6, 1896. In politics he is a Republican, and represented the town of Lincoln in 1885 in the lower branch of the General Assembly. Mr. Moies left school at the age of 17, in September, 1862, to enter the army, and served during his term of enlistment nine months in Co. B, 11th Regiment Rhode Island Volunteers. He is a member of Ballou Post, G. A. R., and served two years as its commander. He is also a member of the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, Knights of



RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL M. CONANT, CLAY STREET, CENTRAL FALLS.



RESIDENCE OF ALANSON P. WOOD, CENTRAL STREET, CENTRAL FALLS.

Honor, Veteran Firemen's Association and the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He was married, Dec. 19, 1876, to Florence Damon Wetherell; they have one son, Charles P. Moies, Jr.

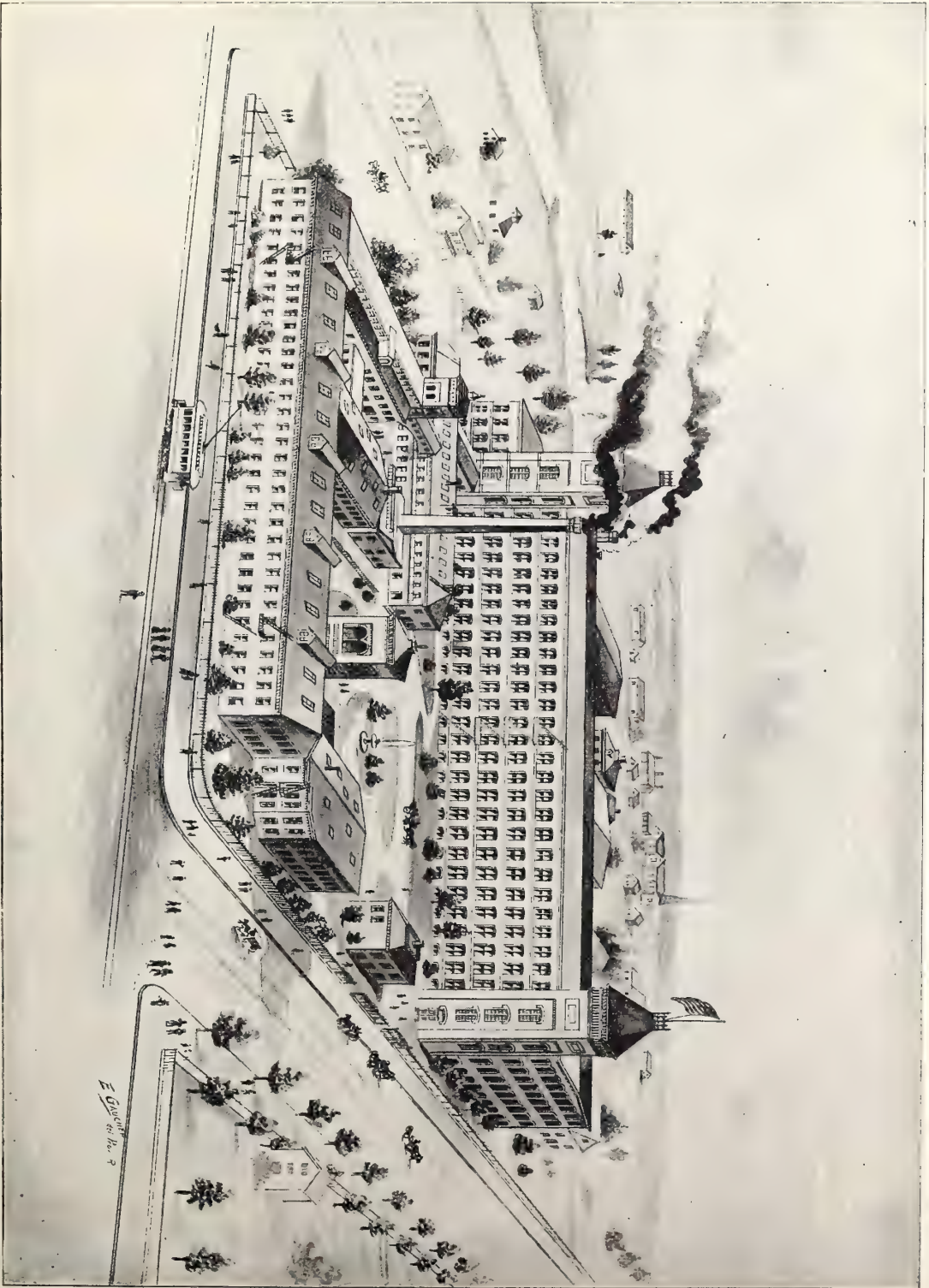
MONCRIEF, James Alexander, the fourth child of Robert and Mary (Shivers) Moncrief, was born in Libertytown, Frederick County, Md., Feb. 28, 1838. He attended the public schools in his native town until his 17th year, when he was apprenticed to the machinist trade at the B. & O. machine shops, Baltimore, and later went with Murray & Hazlehart, steamboat builders. He then went to the Spring Garden Steam Engine works in Philadelphia and in 1860 he went with the Corliss Engine Co., Providence, where he remained until 1866, when he went into the employ of the Dunnell Manufacturing Co., of Pawtucket, as chief engineer and master mechanic. Later he associated himself with Robert M. W. Horton and James McLay, at Pawtucket, and built the steamboat "Pioneer," the first large boat utilized for excursion purposes on the Pawtucket river. The "Pioneer" is now used as a trader running in Florida. He then built "Pioneer 2," which runs from Pawtucket to the shore resorts on Narragansett Bay. He built in 1844 the "Peerless," now in commission in Nova Scotia; the "Pawtucket," in 1885, which is used as a trader in Trinidad; the "Planet," in 1890, and the "Petrel" in 1892, one of the fastest boats in her class. In 1894-5 he rebuilt the "Planet," increasing her passenger capacity to 700 and changing her name to "Pawnee." The steamboat business was incorporated in 1885 under the name of the Pawtucket Steamboat Co., of which Robert M. W. Horton is president, James McLay vice-president, while Mr. Moncrief is treasurer and manager. Mr. Moncrief now conducts a general machine shop giving special attention to marine machinery. He is a Universalist and is a Knight of Pythias, a Knight of Honor, and a member of the Odd Fellows. Dec. 25, 1868, he was married to Louisa J. Green of Nantucket, Mass., and from this union there are four children: Elizabeth, Jennie L., James A., and Myrtie Belle. In politics Mr. Moncrief is a Republican.



WILLIAM P. MORONEY,
REAL ESTATE AND INSURANCE AGENT AND AUCTIONEER.

MORONEY, William P., was born at Spanish Point, Milltown, Malbay, County Clare, Ireland, in 1837. At the age of 19 he came to this country and went to work at the shoe business in Middleboro, Mass. Soon after he moved to Sandwich, Mass., where in 1862 he opened a shoe store. In 1859 he married Catharine Hurley and has a family of five daughters and one son, all born in Sandwich, Mass. His son is now a practicing physician in this city. In 1876 he moved to Pawtucket where he opened a retail boot and shoe store on East avenue, which business he continued until 1887. In that year he sold out the shoe business and engaged in the real estate and insurance business at 17 North Main street, his present location.

Mr. Moroney has been closely identified with Pawtucket both as a town and as a city, and in no small degree has contributed to its success. He has held many offices of trust, and was the last president of the town council of Pawtucket. He was assessor of taxes for nearly 12 years, when he resigned in order to give his sole attention to his private business. He was sewer commissioner for nearly five years previous to the organization of the board of public works. He was one of the organizers



MILLS OF THE SLATER COTTON CO.

E. G. Smith
at New York

of the Pawtucket board of fire insurance underwriters and became its first president. He was selected by the city of Pawtucket as referee in the Hammond's pond nuisance case and by his independent action saved the city several thousands of dollars. He was a stockholder in and was one of the directors of the Post Publishing Co. when that paper was a Democratic organ. He is the tenth child of Patrick and Jane (Carey) Moroney. His parents were born in Ireland. His father conducted one of the largest shoe manufacturing establishments in County Clare. His mother was descended from a family of substantial Irish farmers.

MORSE, Francis D., the third son of James and Elvira Morse, was born May 25, 1830, in Southbridge, Mass. He attended the public schools in his native place until he was 17 years of age, when he further pursued his studies in an academy at Monson. In 1858 he removed to Genoa Bluffs, Iowa, where he bought a farm, which he conducted for six years, and in addition taught school during the winter months. In 1864 he returned east and in 1876 established the business of bookbinding and blankbook manufacturing with his son Walter F. as a partner, the firm name being F. D. Morse & Son. In 1878 the junior member died, and in 1880 another son, Frederic A., became a member of the firm. They have by close application to business and strict integrity, no less than by thoroughness and skillful workmanship, conducted a successful business. March 7, 1855, Mr. Morse married Sarah F. Rawson of Providence, by which union there were three children: Walter F. (deceased), Frederic A., and Elizabeth C. Mr. Morse is a deacon of the Park Place Congregational church, and a charter member of the church society. In politics he is a Republican.

MORSE, Frederic A., the second son of Francis D. Morse, was born in Genoa Bluffs, Iowa. He is a direct lineal descendant from Edward Rawson, the honored first secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. His parents came east in 1864 and located in Pawtucket. Frederic A. after completing a course of study in the Pawtucket high school, entered into

partnership with his father, the firm name being F. D. Morse & Son. The firm does high grade binding of all sorts, and makes a specially of blankbook manufacturing.

Mr. Morse is endowed with considerable mechanical skill, and has given evidence of his ingenuity in this line in a recent invention of his, known as the "Morse Automatic Liquid-Level Indicator." This device applied to closed opaque vessels for holding liquids will at all times indicate the exact quantity of liquid within. This is ingeniously accomplished by a combination of characters and figures of capacity with segments of colors on a movable circular index, revolving in close proximity to a transparent eye-piece mounted in the top of the containing vessel. This invention has been highly indorsed by the leading oil lamp and stove manufacturers. They pronounce the invention to be one of great utility and value. Mr. Morse holds several patents on his invention in the United States and Canada, and has also received letters patent from six of the leading European governments.

Mr. Morse is a Republican and a member of the Garfield Club. He is also a member of the Rhode Island Congregational Club. He is a member of the Pawtucket Congregational church and superintendent of its Sabbath school.

MURPHY, Daniel, was born in Surrey, Me., Sept. 1849, and was the sixth child of John and Mary (Haley) Murphy. His parents were natives of Ireland, and his father came to this country in 1839. Daniel received his education at St. Mary's parochial school, Pawtucket. He then learned the trade of a currier and followed this occupation for 17 years. From 1875 to 1877 he was a member of the Pawtucket police force. Aug. 2, 1882, in company with Henry J. Lynd he formed the firm of Lynd & Murphy, and opened a store in the Bagley block for the sale of boots and shoes, hats and caps, and gentlemen's furnishings. The business has been continued until the present under the same name and has been uniformly prosperous. April 30, 1885, the store was removed to the Le-Favour block. It was enlarged at that location, April 12, 1888. July 8, 1891, it was removed to

the Sheldon building, No. 3 Broad street, and there was greatly enlarged Jan. 1, 1896. The firm has always carried on a first-class business, and enjoyed a well deserved repute among customers.

Mr. Murphy served during the civil war in the 2d Rhode Island Regiment of Infantry. He is now a member of Tower Post, G. A. R. In religion he is a Catholic and is a member of St. Mary's church and of the Young Men's Association. In 1880 he was married to Mary Elizabeth Lynd, sister of his present partner, and they have nine children: Margaret Collett, Daniel Titus, Henry Lewis, Mary Celestine, Agnes Frances, George, Joseph Guild, John, and Genevieve.

MURRAY, Patrick Joseph, was born at Weston, Lewis County, W. Va., March 16, 1856. In 1867 his parents settled in Olneyville, R. I., and at 11 years of age Patrick began life as a "back boy" in a cotton mill at Olneyville, and in course of time became second hand in the weaving department. In 1872 he purchased a life scholarship in the Bryant & Stratton Business College, night sessions, at Providence, and graduated in 1876. He then entered the employ of Kennedy & Gough, grocers, and emigration agents at Olneyville as bookkeeper and confidential clerk, which position he occupied until 1890, when he was admitted to partnership and the firm name was changed to Kennedy, Gough & Murray. The firm opened a branch store at 357-359 Main street, Pawtucket, placing it under the management of the junior partner. He was a member of the school committee, Providence, from 1887 to 1890. He is a member of Narragansett Lodge, No. 4, United Workmen, of Olneyville; the Catholic Knights of America; the Knights of Columbus, being grand knight of Delaney Council, Pawtucket; is vice-president of St. Mary's Young Men's Catholic Association, and a member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians. Sept. 21, 1880, he was married to Maggie J. Kelly of Mason Village, N. H.

NEWELL, Frank A., son of William Newell, was born at the family homestead on High street, Central Falls, town of Smithfield, in 1850. After attending the public schools he

took a course at the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence. At the age of 19 he entered the office of the Pawtucket Gas Co., of which his father was then president, which position he held for nearly ten years. As a youth he gave evidence of qualifications superior to his position and during the same time held various public offices, including collector of taxes for the town of Lincoln, for the school district of Central Falls, and other minor offices. In 1882 he engaged with the Pullman Palace Car Co., as conductor between Boston and various points in New England, which position he held for a number of years. He was then appointed agent and manager of excursion trains for the same company. While occupying this last position he traveled all over the United States and as a result he is familiar with the topography and recognized as one of the best equipped railroad geographers in the United States. Absence of book education, such as is comprehended by a course in the university, he has overcome by constant and persistent readings, intelligently directed, united with keen observation and practical application; and being endowed with superior mental attainments he is cultivated and cultured, and instructive as well as entertaining in speech.

Having retired from active business he finds employment in managing his properties. Without political ambition he finds time to gratify his taste for books, and his reading is as varied and accurate and practical as has been his business education. For several years he was in active service as a volunteer fireman and still retains his membership in the Veteran Firemen's Association.

He is a member of the Lincoln Republican Association of Central Falls. In 1880 he was married to Anna E., daughter of David and Eliza (Taylor) Matteson, and resides on Cottage street, Pawtucket.

NEWELL, Fred Eugene, the fourth child of William and Emeline (Fuller) Newell, was born in Smithfield, R. I., Dec. 21, 1852. He attended the public schools of his native town, was also a pupil at the East Greenwich Seminary, and completed his education in the Bryant



FRED E. NEWELL,
BRASS FOUNDER AND FINISHER.

& Stratton Business College, Providence, R. I. He then worked for his father until early in 1879, when he went to Leadville, Col., where he remained about a year engaged in gold mining. On his return, late in 1879, he became a partner in the business, under the firm name of William Newell & Co. On the retirement of his father in 1886, he became sole owner, and has since conducted the enterprise alone. He has greatly enlarged the plant, adding a machine shop and a general moulding and finishing department, and devotes special attention to the manufacture of gas fittings.

Mr. Newell takes an active part in public affairs, and is at present a member of the school board and also of the Central Falls fire department. In fraternal affairs he belongs to and takes a prominent part in many societies. He is a member of the Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association; was captain of the Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias, for four years; is past chancellor O. U. A. M.; and is a member of Blue Lodge, Chapter, Council, Commandery and Shriner, A. F. and A. M.; the Red Men; and the Ancient Essenic Order. He also served in the state militia, was four years in the Pawtucket

Light Guard, belonged one year to the Union Guards, and was six years in the United Train of Artillery, of Providence, in which he became sergeant. While in school he was a member of the East Greenwich Seminary Guards. He has taken a conspicuous part in the Order of United American Mechanics, as he is thoroughly American and patriotic in sentiment. He was elected chief marshal of the order, and has managed the parades in the state with great success. He was colonel of the Central Falls Blaine and Logan Guards in 1888; and was also colonel of the Harrison and Morton Guards, Central Falls, in 1892, when he had command of seven companies with a total of 353 men.

Nov. 1880 he was married to Gertrude H. Hibbard of Windham, Conn., by which union there were eight children: Edith May, George W. (deceased), Harry (deceased), Frank O. (deceased), Charles Eugene, Grace Easter, Ruth and Lena. Mr. Newell is of the eighth generation of his family in America. His grandfather, Nathaniel Newell, was a substantial farmer in Cumberland, R. I., and lived to the age of 89 years and 6 months. His grandmother lived to be over 86 years. His father, William Newell, was a prominent brass founder and established fifty years ago the business Fred E. now conducts.

NEWELL, George Edwin, for many years one of the leading business men of Pawtucket, was born Sept. 19, 1830, in Cumberland, R. I., and died in Pawtucket, May 13, 1896. He was a son of John and Polly (Grant) Newell, and was a descendant, in the seventh generation, of Abraham Newell, who was born in Ipswich, Eng., in 1581, and came to Roxbury, Mass., in 1634, dying there in 1672, at the ripe age of 91 years. Until he was 16 years of age Mr. Newell alternately attended school and worked on his father's farm. Subsequently he attended the East Greenwich Seminary. By teaching school at Diamond Hill Plain one winter he earned sufficient money to enable him to attend the Smithville Seminary at North Scituate (afterwards the Lapham Institute), where under the tutelage of Prof. Quimby, he rapidly advanced in the paths of education. In the winter of

1848-9, when in his 19th year he taught school at Cumberland Hill, and the following spring and summer worked for his father. With the means thus obtained he next attended the Merrimack Normal Institute at Reed's Ferry, N. H., and in the winter of 1850-1 he again taught school in Cumberland, where his reputation as an instructor was excellent. He next took a special course at Brown University in mathematics, chemistry and didactics and afterwards taught school successfully in Franklin, Mass., and Central Falls.

In 1857 he came to Pawtucket and went into business with his cousin, Smith Grant, who kept a grocery and grain store in the Tyler building on Main street, next to the J. B. Read block. They purchased the wharf property on the west bank of the river, now covered by the Newell Coal & Lumber Co.'s plant. Smith Grant & Co. subsequently disposed of their grocery to John W. Tingley and enlarged their coal and lumber business to a considerable degree. Mr. Grant died in July, 1885, and Mr. Newell purchased his interest from the widow. In 1890 the Newell Coal & Lumber Company was incorporated, and Mr. Newell was its president until his death. May 16, 1894, a conflagration reduced the entire property to ashes, but inside of a few months new buildings and elevators were erected.

Mr. Newell was closely identified with Pawtucket for nearly 40 years. For 36 years he was a director of the Slater National Bank. He was one of the original members of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. In politics he was a Republican. He represented the old town of North Providence in the General Assembly, on the town council and on the school committee. He was the prime mover and constant champion of the improvement of the Pawtucket river, and was one of the commission that built the new Washington drawbridge at its mouth at India Point. He was a consistent and devoted member of the First Baptist church and of the Y. M. C. A. He was also one of the promoters of the Woodlawn Baptist Sunday school, the seed from which sprang the present flourishing Woodlawn Baptist church. During the last

dozen years of his life Mr. Newell and his wife went on several extended pleasure trips, visiting Mexico, the Pacific coast, Alaska, and the regions of the great Northwest.

Aug. 3, 1857, Mr. Newell was married to Ermina A. Pinkham of Stanstead, Province of Quebec, Canada, and she has been a helpmate in the fullest sense of the word, her beloved husband's constant and devoted companion unto the end. Six children survive their father. They are Lillian (Mrs. B. D. Brown of New York), Carrie (Mrs. George E. Nicholas), Ada, Edwin L., Lucius H., and Arthur.

NEWELL, Oscar A., was born in Central Falls, R. I., May 1, 1845, and is the oldest son of William and Emeline (Fuller) Newell. He attended the public schools of his native town, and completed his education at the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence, from which he was graduated in 1865. In 1866 he entered his father's foundry as a partner and assistant in the management of the business and remained there until 1879, when, his health failing, he engaged in the manufacturing jewelry business with Daggett & Coombs of Providence. He purchased Mr. Coombs' interest a year later, when the firm became Daggett & Newell, but he retired from this firm in 1882. He afterwards commenced the manufacture of hosiery at Central Falls. In 1891 the business was incorporated under the name of the Rhode Island Hosiery Company, the factory being located in Central Falls. Mr. Newell was elected treasurer and general manager, and still holds those positions. Mr. Newell is a Republican, has taken a very active part in public matters and has been repeatedly elected by the people to represent them in various capacities. He represented Lincoln in the lower branch of the state legislature for four years in succession, and was chairman of a special committee appointed by the legislature to investigate the fisheries of the state. During the last year of Mr. Newell's service there were only four Republicans in the house and he was the only one who secured the chairmanship of a joint committee of the house and senate,—on accounts and claims. He was acting chairman of the committee on education the same year,

He was a member of the board of fire wards in Central Falls for six years, and served three years on the school committee.

Mr. Newell's mother was born in Pawtucket and descends from the Fuller family, many of whom were distinguished in public affairs for generations. Her grandfather was a soldier in the revolutionary war.

Sept. 26, 1868, Mr. Newell was married to Sarah A. Hall of Providence, by which union there are two children: Edwin H., b. Jan., 1872; and William G., b. Jan., 1878. His wife died in Sept., 1885, and in April, 1889, he was married to Ella V. Hazard of Central Falls.

NEWELL, William, is descended in the seventh generation from Abraham Newell, who was born in Ipswich, England, in 1581, and arrived at Roxbury, Mass., in 1634, where he died in 1672 at the ripe age of 91 years. Among his descendants are some of the most eloquent and talented men that New England has produced.

William Newell, the second child of Nathaniel and Ruth (Howard) Newell, was born in Cumberland, R. I., June 12, 1820, and died in Central Falls, April 13, 1896. He attended the public schools of his native town and completed his education at the academy in Attleboro, Mass. For three years he alternately worked on his father's farm, and taught school, devoting the winter months to the latter and returning to the farm in the summer. Desiring to establish himself as a manufacturer he erected, in 1845, a small building on his father's farm, Cumberland, and here, with an assistant, commenced brass moulding. The industry proved successful and two years later he removed to Smithfield, now Central Falls, and built a foundry which he conducted alone until 1866, when he admitted his son Oscar into partnership. In 1879 Oscar was succeeded by his brother Fred, who in turn succeeded to the business upon the retirement of his father in 1886. From 1886 to the time of his death, Mr. Newell retired from active business pursuits and devoted his attention to the management and care of his real estate.

Mr. Newell was active in politics and early in his career espoused the cause of the anti-

slavery party. He was elected a delegate to the National Convention of the Free Soil party which nominated John P. Hale, and was one of the five men in Central Falls to cast a vote for that candidate. In 1856 he joined the Republican party, with which he was ever after identified. In 1858 he was elected to the General Assembly from Smithfield, and was continuously sent as a representative until 1863. He was again elected to the General Assembly, from Lincoln in 1877. He was one of the earliest to join the Volunteer Pacific Engine Company and was its foreman. In 1852 he was elected a director of the People's Bank now the First National, which position he held until he resigned in 1895. For a number of years he was president of the Pawtucket Gas Co.

July 21, 1844, he was married to Emeline Fuller of North Attleboro, by which union there are five children: Oscar A., b. May 1, 1845; Charles, b. Oct. 23, 1847, (deceased); Frank A., b. Oct. 7, 1850; Fred E., b. Dec. 21, 1852; George H., b. Feb. 27, 1855, (deceased).

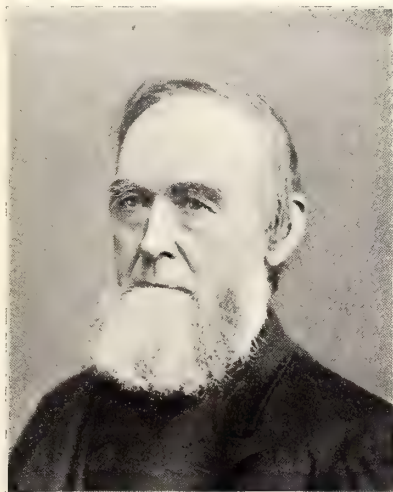
NICHOLSON, James E., superintendent of the Nicholson File Co., American Works, Central Falls, R. I., the fourth child of William and Elizabeth (Foristell) Nicholson, was born in 1842, at Whitinsville, Mass., where he attended the public schools. When fifteen years of age, he began to learn the machinist trade with his brother, William T. Nicholson, who was then a member of the firm of Nicholson & Brownell, Providence; but later William T. Nicholson bought out Mr. Brownell's interest and conducted the business alone under the name of W. T. Nicholson, machine builder. James E. proved an adept at his trade. Three years after his brother's firm was incorporated as the Nicholson File Co., Providence, he was appointed foreman of the cutting department, which position he held for eighteen years. He then became superintendent of the works and continued as such until Feb., 1896, when he was appointed manager of the Pawtucket branch, the American Works, (the Nicholson File Co. having bought out the new American File Co.), which has a capacity of 1200 to 1500



DANIEL MURPHY,
OF LYND & MURPHY, GENTS' FURNISHINGS, CLOTHING, ETC.



FRANK A. NEWELL.



WILLIAM NEWELL,
FOUNDER OF THE NEWELL BRASS FOUNDRY.



OSCAR A. NEWELL,
TREASURER RHODE ISLAND HOSIERY CO.



JAMES E. NICHOLSON,
SUPERINTENDENT NICHOLSON FILE CO., "AMERICAN WORKS."



EDWARD O'BRIEN,
MASTER MECHANIC DUNNELL MANUFACTURING CO.

dozen files per day and employs from 200 to 300 hands. Mr. Nicholson was a very efficient and skillful assistant to his brother, William T. Nicholson, as an administrator in the great works which now bear the former's name.

In 1862 Mr. Nicholson enlisted for three months in Company B, 10th Rhode Island Regiment, which was stationed at Tenalleytown, Maryland, as part of the force to defend Washington, D. C. He is a member of the Central Baptist church, Providence. In politics he is a Republican. In 1871 he was married to Miss Phebe C. Burton of Providence, by which union there are two children: Alice B. and Bertha E.

NICKERSON, Ansel D., was born in Sandwich, Mass., Dec. 25, 1833, and died Nov. 5, 1896, in Pawtucket. He was a son of Elias and Lucy (Jerauld) Nickerson. His ancestors on the paternal side were of English origin, and French on the maternal side. William Nickerson came from England to this country at a very early date, and was the first of that name to land in America. He had four sons, from whom sprang the various branches of Nickersons throughout the United States. The father of Ansel D. was for several years sheriff of Providence county, R. I.; he died in 1894. The mother of Mr. Nickerson died in 1860.

When Mr. Nickerson was very young his parents left their home in Massachusetts and came to Rhode Island. At first they located in Pawtucket, but subsequently removed to Central Falls, where at the age of six years, he found employment in a cotton mill. Here he remained three years, when he obtained a situation in a printing office at Pawtucket which was conducted by Elder Ray Potter. In 1846 his father apprenticed him to Robert Sherman, who was then publisher of the *Gazette and Chronicle*. The contract called for three months' schooling each year at some public school. This comprised all the school advantages that he ever had that are worth mentioning. His teacher was John H. Willard, principal of the Church Hill grammar school, who in his day had no superior hereabouts as an instructor.

Mr. Nickerson's apprenticeship to Mr. Sherman did not expire until Dec. 25, 1854, when

he was 21 years old. Ten years later he became a partner with Mr. Sherman, and in 1870 he and John S. Sibley bought the *Chronicle* establishment. Mr. Nickerson was a publisher of the paper for 14 years, when he disposed of his interest in the business, in 1878, to Charles A. Lee. For more than thirty years Mr. Nickerson was connected with the *Chronicle* establishment as apprentice, journeyman and proprietor.

After retiring from the *Chronicle*, Mr. Nickerson traveled extensively in Europe. Upon his return he became managing editor of the *Providence Evening Press and Morning Star*, and subsequently general manager of the extensive book and job printing establishment of the Providence Press Co.

When the war of the rebellion broke out, Mr. Nickerson enlisted in the 11th Rhode Island Regiment and remained in the field until its term of service expired. He joined the Grand Army of the Republic in 1867, and until his death was a member of Tower Post, No. 17. He was also a member of Jenks Lodge, A. F. and A. M., Central Falls; Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Pawtucket; Good Samaritan Lodge and Manchester Encampment of Odd Fellows, Pawtucket; and the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He was the first president of the Pawtucket Young Men's Christian Association, and was president of the Free Public Library from the death of the Hon. W. F. Sayles, and was a trustee of that institution for more than a quarter of a century.

In politics Mr. Nickerson was a Republican. He held numerous public positions. He was a member of the school committees of the towns of Smithfield (now Lincoln) and North Providence, and later of the consolidated town and village of Pawtucket. He was also a member of the General Assembly from North Providence, and in 1873-4 he was a member of the town council of that town. When Pawtucket became a city he was chosen the first alderman from the third ward. He held the position three years, two of which he was president of the board, and for four months was acting mayor.

He was a special agent of the United States Department of Labor, having been appointed

in 1892. Mr. Nickerson has always been deeply interested in Sunday school work. For nearly twenty years he was superintendent of the First Baptist Sunday school, which position he resigned in 1890. For several years he was superintendent of the Memorial Chapel Sunday school at Saylesville.

March 30, 1854, Mr. Nickerson was married to Miss Sarah J. Eldredge of Pawtucket, daughter of Richard and Sally (Bassett) Eldredge.

NICKERSON, James Patterson, was born in Pawtucket, Oct. 8, 1845, and was the youngest child of a family of eleven children. He attended the public schools of Pawtucket until he was 17 years old. For seven years thereafter he conducted a farm. He then became a constable. In 1876 he was appointed on the police force and was promoted to be a sergeant in 1889. On the death of Chief of Police Oliver H. Perry, Aug. 2, 1896, Mr. Nickerson was appointed a captain, which position he now holds. In politics Capt. Nickerson is a Republican. He is an attendant of the Free Will Baptist church. He belongs to Charles E. Chickering Lodge, K. of P., is an associate member of Tower Post G. A. R., a member of the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association, and of the Knights and Ladies of Honor. In 1867 he was married, at South Attleboro, to Mary E. Tingley, daughter of Lucian Tingley of Pawtucket, a well known contractor and builder. Their children are: James Edgar, b. March 24, 1868, and now clerk in the First National Bank; Albert Henry, b. Dec. 25, 1870, now manager Pawtucket Sash & Blind Co., Arthur Ames, died in infancy; Howard Ames, b. May 3, 1878; Susan Maud, b. March 24, 1885.

O'BRIEN, Edward, third child of Nicholas and Bridget O'Brien, was born at Pawtucket in 1847. He attended the public schools, including the high school, until he was 17 years old, when he began to learn the carpenter trade with Andrew Slade, and also learned to be a millwright with Lewin & Kenyon. He then worked for Fales & Jenks two years and later took charge of the mechanical department, including the machine and wood working shops for the Dunnell Manufacturing Co., which position he

now occupies. In politics he is a Democrat, and represented the second ward as alderman in 1895, 1896 and 1897. He is a member of the Catholic Knights of America; Knights of Pythias, No. 1; Red Men, No. 1; A. O. U. W.; Sarsfield Association; A. O. H., No. 8, of Pawtucket; and Petaconset Tribe, Red Men, of Central Falls. He attends St. Joseph's Catholic church. In 1876 he was married to Mary Quinn, and three children were the fruit of this union: Edward Nicholas, b. Sept. 1884; Thomas Aloysius, b. 1885, and John, b. 1887. His wife died in 1887.

O'CONNOR, John F., fourth child of Jeremiah and Mary (Bowler) O'Connor, was born Oct. 15, 1849, at Woonsocket, R. I., and obtained his education in the public schools of Providence and Pawtucket. When 17 years old he learned the trade of a stone cutter with John French, and in 1875, in connection with his brother, established the monumental marble and granite works on Mineral Spring avenue, Pawtucket. Later he severed business connections with his brother and established and operated works at 7 Exchange place. In 1888 he joined with John Weatherhead, under the firm name of O'Connor & Weatherhead, and located at 4 Waldo street, where the firm operates an extensive marble and granite plant and is doing a prosperous business. In politics Mr. O'Connor is an independent. He is an active member of the Young Men's Catholic Association and the Catholic Knights of America. Oct. 15, 1875, he was married to Elizabeth Maloney of Pawtucket and by this union there are eight children: Charles A., b. June 14, 1877; John, b. July 17, 1879; Thomas, M. J., b. March 25, 1882; Mary, b. June 3, 1884; William, b. April 22, 1887; Joseph, b. June 13, 1889; Madaline, b. Sept. 10, 1891; Agnes Louisa, b. July 4, 1894.

OLNEY, George Bailey, was born at Lime Rock, Smithfield, R. I., March 20, 1854. He received his education in the public schools of Smithfield and Providence, and started in life as a bookkeeper for the Dexter Lime Rock Co. He then engaged in a similar capacity with the A. & C. W. Holbrook Belting Co., of Providence. In 1874, in company with his father,

he started in the coal business in Providence under the name of Joseph Olney & Son, and still retains his interest in that firm. In 1886 he commenced the same business in Pawtucket under the name of G. B. Olney & Co., but shortly after J. Milton Payne and Byron C. Payne became partners and the name of the firm was changed to Olney & Payne Bros. The yards and coal pockets of the firm are located on the Conant Thread Co.'s wharf, while the business office is at 20 East avenue.

Mr. Olney is a Republican in politics. In religion he is a Unitarian, is a member of the Unitarian Club of Providence, and belongs to the Y. M. C. A., of Pawtucket. He is also an Odd Fellow and a Free Mason. April 10, 1879, he was married to Ella M. Payne, and they have two children, Joseph, b. Sept. 19, 1888, and Florence P., b. Feb. 21, 1881.

Joseph Olney, the father of George B., was born in Smithfield, Aug. 21, 1813, and is a direct descendant in the eighth generation from Thomas Olney, one of the original settlers of Providence. The original "home lot" of Thomas Olney is still in possession of the family.

O'MALLEY, Patrick, son of William and Margaret (Pendergast) O'Malley, was born in County Mayo, Ireland, March 14, 1843. He attended school in his native place. In his youth his parents removed to Lancashire, England, where he completed his education. While in Ireland he worked on a farm and cared for the sheep. When 15 years old he went to work in a cotton mill and later learned the trade of a mason. June, 1869, he came to America, and located in Providence, when he worked at his trade. Later he worked on the Conant thread mills, Pawtucket, and afterwards worked in Lonsdale. He also worked at his trade in New Bedford and Boston. In 1876 he opened a grocery store in his own building, 534 Dexter street, Central Falls. His business prospered, and, his real estate investments proving profitable, he retired from active business and devotes his time and attention to the management and care of his properties. Mr. O'Malley was chief marshal of St. Patrick's day parade



PATRICK O'MALLEY,
RETIRED MERCHANT.

in 1885. In politics he is a Democrat. June 8, 1876, he was married to Sabina Leonard of New Bedford. They have adopted two children.

O'NEILL, Daniel, was born in County Waterford, Ireland, in 1832. He went to school



DANIEL O'NEILL,
RETIRED UNDERTAKER.

until he was 17 years old, and came to America about 1850. He lived several years in Taunton, Mass., where he was employed in the highway department and was steadily advanced until he became assistant highway commissioner, which position he held for five years. He came to Pawtucket in June, 1867, and purchased the undertaking business of Patrick Quinn, then located at the old St. Mary's church. His business prospered and in 1891 he disposed of it to his sons William H. and Daniel F. in order to devote his full time to the real estate business in which he is now engaged. He is a member of St. Mary's Catholic church. April 6, 1860, he was married to Ellen McKenna, and by this union there are three children: William H., Daniel F., and Joseph B. His first wife died, and in 1890 he was married to Catherine Campbell of Pawtucket. Mr. O'Neill's father owned and operated successfully a farm in Waterford, Ireland. For many generations his ancestors tilled the same farm, and his brother still resides on the old homestead.

O'NEILL, William Henry, the second son of Daniel and Ellen (McKenna) O'Neill, was born in Taunton, Mass., Aug. 23, 1863. His parents moved in 1867 to Pawtucket, where he attended the parochial and public schools and completed his education at Holy Cross College, Worcester, Mass. After leaving college he went into the employ of his father in the undertaking business. In 1891 he and his brother Daniel F. bought out their father's interest. In October, 1895, he purchased his brother's interest and has since continued the business alone as an undertaker and funeral director, at 135 Pine street. In politics Mr. O'Neill is a Democrat. He attends the St. Mary's Catholic church, is a member of the Knights of Columbus, the A. O. H., the A. O. F. and the I. O. R. M. Sept. 27, 1894, he was married to Susan J. McSoley.

ORSWELL, Gardner, was born in Massachusetts but lived a great part of his life in Rhode Island. He was popularly known as Captain Orswell, having been captain of the First Light Infantry, of Providence, in the early quarter of the century. One of his sons, Warren M.

Orswell, born at Graystone, R. I., in 1828, engaged in the manufacturing business and was successful. Early in life he married Eliza Ayer, who came of an old Vermont family.

ORSWELL, Edmund W., the first child of Warren M. and Eliza (Ayer) Orswell, was born at Valley Falls, Dec. 11, 1849, and attended the public schools at Valley Falls and the high school at Lonsdale up to his 17th year. After this he became the bookkeeper of the then manufacturing firm of N. P. Hicks & Co., and remained with this firm and its successors in that capacity up to the year 1883. In 1884 the firm was incorporated as the E. Jenckes Manufacturing Co. and Mr. Orswell became its secretary. On Jan. 1, 1885, Edward G. Blodgett and Mr. Orswell formed a copartnership for the production of glazed yarn. For the succeeding two years the business was so successful that it was decided to seek a charter from the state, and accordingly it was, in 1887, incorporated as the "Blodgett & Orswell Co.," with Mr. Blodgett as president and Mr. Orswell as treasurer.

The Pawtucket Dyeing & Bleaching Co. was begun in 1889 with the same officers as the other company. Under the skillful management of its directors it has become a business of importance and value. Although the president, Mr. Blodgett, died in 1894, both branches of the business have since been continued with Mr. Orswell as manager. Mr. Orswell is a Republican in politics by conviction, but he has managed to keep out of active politics, feeling that such a mingling would entail sooner or later a sacrifice of his business. In business Mr. Orswell is energetic and has a mind on which he can safely draw for new plans or methods whenever the emergency demands it.

Being a mere stripling when the war broke out, Mr. Orswell has no war record. He is a prized member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association and of the I. O. O. F. In 1871 he was married to Miss Mary A. Smith of Albion, R. I. They have two children living: Mary Elvira and William W.

OTT, Joseph, third child of Jacob and Genevieve (Hodler) Ott, was born March 11,

1861, at Trochtelfingen, in the district of Hohenzollern, Germany. He attended school in his native town until he was 16 years old, when he entered the school of Art and Science at Reutlingen, Germany, from which he was graduated in 1878. He then entered a mill in Bavaria to obtain a practical knowledge of operating machinery and the details in the manufacturing of cloth. In 1880 he went to Augsburg as a designer, and later to Ash, in the silk district of Bohemia, where he remained until 1882 and acquired a knowledge of the manufacture of silk in all its details. He went next to Chemnitz, in Saxony, entering the employ of Goeritz Brothers, one of the largest silk manufacturers in that country.

To avoid military service he came to America in 1884 and connected himself with Coffin, Altemus & Co., of New York, as a designer. In 1885 he went with the Fare Alpaca Co., Holyoke, Mass., as designer, and later with the Lyman Mill Co., of the same place, as superintendent, having charge of and successfully operating 1000 looms. A year later he came to the Slater Cotton Co., Pawtucket, and remained in its employ until 1888 when, deciding to operate on his own account, he devoted a year to perfecting a loom for weaving silk, fine cotton and worsted, in which he succeeded, and began business with eight looms in the old Hicks building off East avenue. The enterprise prospered and later he associated with him as partners Daniel G. Littlefield and Darius Goff, and in May, 1889, the business was incorporated under the name of the Royal Weaving Co., and the plant was removed to the factory of the American Hair Cloth Co., corner Mill and Cross streets, Central Falls, and later to the new factory across the street from the hair cloth mill. This new mill is an unique structure and was specially constructed for delicate weaving, the light all being obtained from the roof. Mr. Ott was chosen agent and general manager of the company and to his practical knowledge and executive ability the success of the enterprise is largely due. In politics he is a Republican. He is a 32d degree Mason, a member of the Mystic Shrine, and belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association.

Mr. Ott's ancestors were cloth manufacturers and his father, at Steinhilben, Germany, became famous for his "military cloth," which is in use in the German army. His mother is the daughter of Hodler, a well-known cloth manufacturer at Achen in Westphalia.

PATT, Frederick Augustus, was born in Pawtucket, April 10, 1838. His father, David Patt, was born in Coventry, R. I., in 1797, and died in Pawtucket in 1842; his mother was Frelove Arnold, who died in 1874. They had twelve children, of whom Frederick A. was the youngest. He received his education in the Pawtucket public schools under the instruction of John Willard until he was 15 years old, when he went to work for Preston Everett, with whom he remained three years. He then went to Taunton, Mass., for a year, but on his return worked for Mr. Everett for two years. From 1858 to 1861 he had charge of the painting at Lonsdale, for the mills there. In 1861 he went to Illinois and enlisted in the 7th Illinois, which was a three months regiment of infantry. He then enlisted in the 1st Missouri Cavalry, in which he served three years. Two of his brothers also served during the war, and one was likewise in the Mexican war. After the war Frederick A. went to California, but returned to Pawtucket in 1870, and went into business as a house painter and dealer in wall paper, and in 1895 took into partnership Benjamin F. Davis, and the firm, under the name of Patt & Davis, now carries on a successful business at 68 North Main street.

Mr. Patt was a member of the last council of the town of Pawtucket, and was superintendent of street lamps and a member of the city council in 1889. He is a member of Enterprise Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Eureka Lodge, K. of P.; and was among the first officers of both lodges. He also belongs to Tower Post, G. A. R. He was married in California, in 1869, to Helen Emma James, who died in 1890, without issue. In 1891 he was married to Ann Elizabeth Gimmarhardt, by which union there are two children: Harry A., b. Feb. 16, 1893, and Dorus E., b. July 8, 1894.

The gambrel-roofed house, bought by David Patt in the early years of the century, and so

long the family homestead is still standing at 59 Pleasant street, and is in the rear of the John Loudon and Frost houses on East avenue. When Pleasant street was widened many years ago the east side of the house was cut off. The house is now in a very dilapidated condition.

PATT, Irving F., assistant superintendent Pawtucket Gas Co., is the son of Jeremiah O. and Mary Ann (Gooding) Patt. He was born May 9, 1848, at Central Falls, where he attended the public schools until he was 16 years old. He then learned the trade of a carpenter. Later, with his brother, he was admitted to partnership with his father under the firm name of Jeremiah O. Patt & Sons, contractors and builders. This firm built many fine residences and mills in Central Falls. In the early seventies Mr. Patt's father retired from the firm, and later his brother also retired, and Irving carried on the business alone. In 1880 he went into the employ of the Pawtucket Gas Co. as assistant superintendent, with full charge of the works, which position he now holds.

In 1864 he joined the fire department of Central Falls. For many years he was hose director of the Pacific Engine Company until the organization of the permanent department in 1877, when he became first chief engineer and has since served in that capacity. The present efficiency of the Central Falls fire department is mainly due to his skill and ability. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the Central Falls Congregational church. He belongs to the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, A. O. U. W., the Ancient Essenic Order, Massachusetts State Firemen's Association, Inter-National Association of Fire Chiefs of the United States and Canada, which he has served as vice president, representing the state of Rhode Island. He was married to Rose Anna Templeton, of Pawtucket, by which union there are four children: Everett Irving, Herbert Francis, Clifton Templeton, Lester Davenport.

PAYNE, Charles, was born in Nun Eaton, Warwickshire, England, in 1819, came to America when a young man and settled at Pawtucket. In company with Jude Taylor he established, in 1849, the firm of Payne & Taylor,

engravers for calico printers. The firm carried on this business for many years, until with the coming into use of the pantograph engraving machines, the engraving was done on the premises of each printworks. Payne & Taylor, however, branched out in their own factory, on East avenue, into the manufacture of hair cloth about 1863, and the firm continued to carry on this industry here until 1893, when the business was consolidated with the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., under the name of the American Hair Cloth Co. Charles Payne died in 1869. He had a family of ten children, all but one of whom are now living and are active and prominent in the community: George W., b. June 30, 1843; Charles B., b. March, 1845; James R., b. 1847; Amy T., b. 1849, married Henry A. Smith, carpenter and contractor; William E., b. 1857, now a marketman; Annie N., b. 1853, married Frank Hodge, but is now a widow; Byron C., b. 1855, now of the firm of Olney & Payne Bros.; Ella M., b. 1857, married George Olney of the firm of Olney & Payne Bros.; John Milton, b. 1857, and now also of the firm of Olney & Payne Bros.; and Rachel K., b. 1863, who died in infancy. Charles B. and James R. succeeded to their father's interest in the firm of Payne & Taylor, but since the formation of the American Hair Cloth Co., they have retired from active business.

PAYNE, George Witheridge, the oldest son of Charles Payne, attended the public schools of Pawtucket until he was 13 years old. He then went to work in the engraving shop of Payne & Taylor, where he remained for about two years. In 1861 he began a three years' apprenticeship at house carpentering with Andrew R. Slade. Here he continued to work until 1865, when he formed a partnership under the name of Holmes & Payne and began the manufacture of cotton machinery. This firm continued for one year, when Mr. Holmes sold out and the concern then became Payne & Mathewson, and was conducted under that title for 14 years, until the death of Thomas A. Mathewson, when it became Geo. W. Payne & Co., George M. Fanning purchasing the interest of the late partner. The shop, in 1865, was on

the bank of the river on the west side between the upper and lower dams, where the mills of the Littlefield Manufacturing Co. now stand, and was a room 45 by 90 feet. After two years a larger shop was secured in a building which stood on a portion of the ground now occupied by the electric power station, and here the industry was carried on for 14 years. For two years thereafter rooms in the Payne & Taylor factory on East avenue were occupied, and in February, 1883, the firm removed to the present quarters, 106 Broad street.

The shops now occupy a floor space of 150 by 50 feet and an ell 50 by 30 feet, and about 50 men are employed. Cotton and woolen machinery are manufactured, and the specialties are spoolers and hosiery winders and quillers.

Mr. Payne was married to Julia McQuestin in 1865. She died March, 1876. In 1877 he was married to Sarah Frank Balkcom. By the first marriage there were four children: Lillian K., b. July 7, lived to be six years old; Charles, b. Aug., 1868; Carrie, b. April, 1870; James Manton, b. 1872. By the second marriage there were three children: Jude T., b. 1878; Clinton F., b. 1882; Alice, b. 1888.

PAYNE, J. Milton, was born in Pawtucket, Sept. 22, 1859, and is the son of Charles and Keziah (Bindley) Payne. He received his education in the Church Hill grammar school, Pawtucket; at Mowry & Goff's English and Classical school, Classical Department, Providence, class of 1878; and at Brown University, from which he was graduated in 1882. March 1, 1884, in company with his brother Byron C. Payne and George B. Olney, he organized the firm of Olney & Payne Bros., which has become one of the largest concerns dealing in coal brick, lime and cement in Pawtucket. The house has a large coal pocket and dock on the wharf belonging to the Conant Thread Co. on the west side of the river.

Mr. Payne is a prominent Republican. He is vice-president and on the executive committee of the Garfield Club, and has been a delegate to many political conventions. He is a director of the Pacific National Bank and of the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Co., is a member of the

Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and of the To Kalon Club. In religion he is a Episcopalian. For years he has taken a very active part in secret and fraternal societies. He joined Good Samaritan Lodge, No. 8, I. O. O. F., October, 1883, and was Grand Master of Rhode Island, I. O. O. F. in 1893. He is a member of Union Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M., Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, Pawtucket Council Royal and Select Masters, Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Knights Templars, Palestine Temple A. A. O. N. M. S. He was married June 24, 1883, to Eva L. Spink, and they have one son.

PECK, George Calvin, was born Nov. 19, 1856, at Medway, Mass., and is the second child of Jerome B. and Mary Ann (Adams) Peck. He attended the public schools at Hyde Park until he was 14 years old, when he began to learn the art of photography, but poor health compelled him to abandon that profession. He then went to work in a jewelry store and learned the trade of a watch repairer, which he followed for six years. In 1878 he came to Pawtucket and with a capital of \$100 opened a "5 and 10 cents store" on North Main street. The business prospered, and in 1892 he opened a department store in the Sheldon block on North Union street. In 1894 he admitted Arthur O. Bourne to partnership, under the style of George C. Peck & Co.



GEORGE C. PECK,
OF GEORGE C. PECK & CO.

Mr. Peck is a member of the Park Place Congregational church and is a teacher in the Sabbath school. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. In politics he is a Republican. June, 1882, he was married to Agnes M., daughter of Enoch Trafton, of Pawtucket.

PEIRCE, Clarence Eugene, was born in Providence, Nov. 30, 1863, and is the youngest child of Edwin James and Nancy Carpenter (Wheeler) Peirce. The name Peirce is borne by a number of families in America, is spelled in a variety of ways, and is supposed to be derived from the old English family of Percy. Several immigrants of the name are known to have settled in America, and genealogies have been published of the descendants of Michael Pierce of Scituate, Mass.; John Pers of Watertown, Mass.; Thomas Pierce of Charlestown, Mass.; Richard Pearce of Portsmouth, R. I.; Abraham Peirce of Freetown, Mass., and Robert Pierce of Dorchester, Mass. The descendants of all these immigrants cannot now be clearly traced and their relationship to each other is only partially known.

The ancestors of Clarence E. were Thomas and Elizabeth Peirce who came to America in 1633-4 and settled at Charlestown, Mass., in 1635. Jabez Peirce, his great-grandfather, was a cordwainer (shoemaker), at Plainfield, Conn., but afterward came to Providence and was a merchant there. In the Providence Gazette and Country Journal of June 12, 1767, he had the following unique advertisement:

"Jabez Peirce, west of the Great Bridge, opposite Dr. Samuel Carew's in Providence, begs leave to inform the public that he has lately supplied his shop with a neat assortment of goods just imported from London, via Boston, and as his goods came to hand much cheaper than any before, he makes no doubt if purchasers will give themselves the trouble to call at his shop, they will be satisfied without traveling through the sand hill to look further."

Jabez Peirce spent the evening of his life at Dighton, Mass., where he died June 21, 1782. He was a private in the company of Captain

Henry Tews, Colonel John Hathaway's regiment, in 1780, during the revolutionary war. His homestead in Providence was on the north side of Weybosset street, just above Mathewson street.

The following is the obituary of the wife of Jabez Peirce: Died at Dighton on the 3d inst., Mrs. Mary Peirce, relict of the late Mr. Jabez Peirce, formerly of this town, in the 73d year of her age; after a long life of complicated affliction, which she bore with Christian fortitude."—Rhode Island American, Oct. 8, 1813.

The grandfather of Clarence E. was Thomas Peirce, a farmer in Dighton and Seekonk, and his father, who was born in Rehoboth, is a carpenter and pattern-maker. Clarence E. attended the public schools of Providence, and the Misses Hill's private school, until he was 16 years old. April 14, 1879, he went to work in the office of the American Screw Co., where he continued until the latter part of Oct. 1889, when he became private secretary to Hezekiah Conant, which position he still holds.

In politics Mr. Peirce is a Republican. He attends St. Stephen's Episcopal church, Providence. In 1893 he was married in Springfield, Mass., to Belle Simonds, daughter of Kibbe Vashni Chapin, of Somers, Conn., and they have one child, Kibbe Chapin Peirce. Mr. Peirce is very much interested in local historical and genealogical studies, and has been at work for years compiling a genealogy of the Wheeler family.

PERRIN, Edwin A.—In 1635 John Perrin, aged 21, came from London, England, to Braintree, Mass., on board the ship "Safety," John Grant, master. He came with the Rev. Samuel Newman to Rehoboth in 1644, received a grant of land and became one of the founders of the town. He is buried in the old graveyard at what was originally the "Ring of the Town," now in East Providence. The line of descent to Edwin A. is as follows: John, the founder of the family, b. in England about 1614, d. in Rehoboth, Sept. 13, 1674; John, his son; Daniel, b. March 18, 1682, d. March 20, 1754; Daniel, b. Feb. 10, 1711, d. May 24, 1740; David, b. Oct. 20, 1739, d. Feb. 15, 1825;

Thomas, b. March 1, 1768, d. Nov. 8, 1806 ;
Amasa, b. March 5, 1805, d. May 7, 1860.

For years this branch of the Perrin family lived in and around Rehoboth. The number of times the name is mentioned in the local history shows what positions they held in the administration of the town government. March 1, 1768, Thomas Perrin was born at Rehoboth, Mass. He was a farmer and his farm was made up of land that had descended to him from the original grantee. He married Polly Godfrey and one of their children was Amasa Perrin. Amasa, unlike all his ancestors, turned his back upon the then comfortable and satisfactory life of the farm and sought his fortune in a different line of work. He became a skilled mechanic. In 1834, at 29 years of age, he was joined in matrimony to Eliza Wilmarth, who still survives him, making her home with her son Edwin A., who was born in Pawtucket, Mass., Jan. 7, 1839. He was the oldest child and received his education in the public schools of his native town and afterwards attended Lyon & Frieze's preparatory school at Providence. Mr. Perrin became prominently associated with the public life of Pawtucket at an early age, being appointed assistant postmaster in 1857, which position he held until 1865, at which time he was made postmaster and served in that capacity for 22 years. For the past ten years he has been secretary of the Pawtucket Gas Co., of which he is a director. He is also a director of the Pacific National Bank, the Pawtucket Safe Deposit Co., the American Yarn Manufacturing Co., as well as a trustee of the Pawtucket Institution for Savings.

In politics Mr. Perrin is a Republican and has often been honored with public office by his fellow citizens. He represented Pawtucket in the state legislature during the three terms of 1888-1889, 1894-1895, and 1895-1896. He was alderman from the first ward during the years 1894-5. He was appointed one of the members of the board of state valuation by the General Assembly in 1888. For three years he served as one of the trustees of the Pawtucket Free Library. Mr. Perrin possesses qualities that are not often found together, rare business

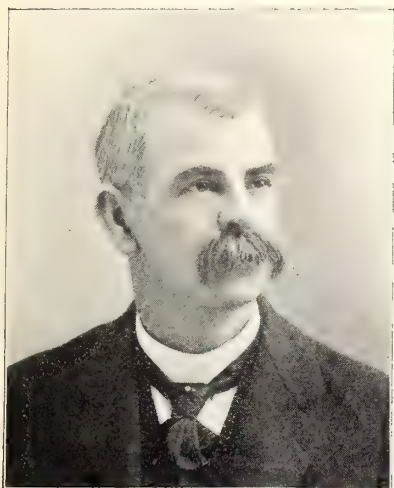
capacity coupled with practical sagacity, as is shown by the success he has attained.

When the Pawtucket Business Men's Association was formed Mr. Perrin was one of its charter members. He belongs to the Masonic Order and the Veteran Firemen's Association, and is also an associate member of Tower Post, G. A. R.

Mr. Perrin in early days served on the staff of Brigadier General William R. Walker in the Brigade Rhode Island Militia, with rank of captain. In 1864 he was married to Eliza T. Greene of Pawtucket. They have one child, a daughter, named Annie T. Mr. Perrin and his family attend the Pawtucket Congregational church.

PERRY, James A., son of James H. and Elizabeth (Goff) Perry, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., in 1854. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was eighteen years old, and afterward took a course in the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence. He was then bookkeeper for the grocery house of Perry & Hardy of Providence for three years. In 1879 he entered the employ of D. Goff & Sons, Pawtucket, where he has since remained, and at present holds the position of assistant manager, with full charge of office work. In politics he is a Republican. He was married to Annie F. Hay of Pawtucket, in 1889. Mr. Perry is a descendant of Anthony Perry, who came from England about 1643 and settled in Rehoboth. Both his father and his grandfather were born in Rehoboth. His father died in 1877.

PERRY, Fred Gorton, was born in Manchester, N. H., Jan. 31, 1863, and is the son of William and Nancy (Shrieve) Perry. He attended the schools of his native city and was graduated from the high school in the class of 1880. Desiring to learn a profession he entered the office of George L. Stevens, the mill architect and engineer of the Amoskeag Co., where he obtained a thorough and practical knowledge of draughting and engineering. He remained in that office until 1884, when he went to Hampton and engaged in agriculture with his father until 1887, when his father died. In 1888 he came to Pawtucket, March 27, 1889, he



FRANCIS J. PHILLIPS
DRUGGIST.



HENRY S. PHILLIPS
UNDERTAKER.



ALONZO E. PIERCE,
PAYMASTER FALES & JENKS MACHINE CO



HENRY POOLE,
SHOE MAKER AND DEALER.



JAMES R. PAYNE,
OF PAYNE & TAYLOR.



JAMES A. PERRY,
ASSISTANT MANAGER D. GOFF & SONS.

accepted a position as clerk in the highway department of this city and continued in that position until he was appointed assistant commissioner of public works in March, 1894, in which position he still remains. In political matters Mr. Perry is a Republican. He takes an active interest in fraternal societies, and is a member of the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men, and also belongs to the Pawtucket Athletic Association and the Pawtucket Boat Club. Dec. 25, 1888, he was united in marriage to Jenny L. Perry, a daughter of Oliver H. Perry of Pawtucket, by which union there is one child, Marie Louise, b. Oct. 10, 1890.

PERRY, Oliver Hazard, was a member of a Rhode Island family which has been distinguished both in the state and nation. The founder of the family, who was an influential member of the Society of Friends, came from Devonshire, England, in 1650, and settled in Sandwich, Mass. Samuel, a son of this first comer, emigrated to Rhode Island and founded the settlement afterwards known as Perryville in South Kingstown. He was the progenitor of the Rhode Island Perrys, who have always been prominent citizens in the south part of the state. Among the distinguished members of the family were Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, the hero of Lake Erie in the war of 1812, and Commodore Matthew C. Perry who negotiated the treaty with Japan. Statues to both these distinguished men stand in the public grounds of the city of Newport.

Oliver Hazard Perry of Pawtucket is named after Commodore O. H. Perry, and his line of descent is through Samuel, the first Rhode Island settler, and then through James, James, Jr., John, and George C. He was born in Hope village, town of Scituate, R. I., June 10, 1834, and was the youngest of eleven children of George C. and Thankful Thompson (Carpenter) Perry, who were both natives of South Kingstown. He attended the public schools of Natick, R. I., and Joseph Brown's private school in Seekonk, Mass., until he was fifteen years old. Under the care of his next older brother, William, he then went to work in Governor Philip Allen's



OLIVER HAZARD PERRY,
CHIEF OF POLICE OF PAWTUCKET, 1882-84, 1886-96.

factory at what is now Enfield, and afterwards worked in Henry Jerauld's mill, Pawtucket, in the weave room of which his brother John was overseer. His brother William had meanwhile become superintendent of Zachariah Allen's mills at Georgiaville, and Oliver went to work there. Returning to Pawtucket in 1855 he became overseer of the weave room in the mill of the Pawtucket Manufacturing Company, and remained there until the panic of 1857, when the mill, like a great many others throughout the state, was shut down. In June, 1858, he went to work for the Dunnell Manufacturing Co. as overseer and inspector of the cloth department, and filled this position until late in 1882, with the exception of the time he spent in the army during the civil war.

Nov. 1, 1882, Mr. Perry was elected chief of police of Pawtucket and held the office until May, 1884. He was again appointed Jan. 4, 1886, on the inauguration of the first city government, and was chief of police until his death, Aug. 2, 1896.

Mr. Perry went out for three months with Company E, 1st Rhode Island Volunteers, at the beginning of the war of the rebellion and served as corporal and sergeant. He then re-enlisted for another three months in the 9th Rhode Island Volunteers, under Col. J. Talbot Pitman, and was orderly sergeant in Company A., Captain Robert McCloy. At the end of the term he was mustered out at Providence, then recruited a company for the 12th Rhode Island Regiment, Col. George H. Brown, and went into service with it as captain of the company. This was a nine months' regiment. During this period he was with General Burnside in the army of the Potomac, and in the old 9th army corps in the Department of the Ohio during the Tennessee campaign, and was in garrison at Cincinnati at the time of the Morgan raid, took part in the battle of Bull Run, and also in the battle of Fredericksburg.

In local military circles Mr. Perry was active for many years. He joined the Pawtucket Light Guard in August, 1858. At the first call of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers this organization responded and enlisted as Company E, 1st R. I. Detached Volunteers. The regiment was divided into two detachments, and the first, including Company E, went to the front under General Burnside. They took transport steamer at New York, went up Chesapeake bay, landing at Annapolis, Md., and went around Baltimore. In this organization Mr. Perry went out as corporal and returned as sergeant. After their return to Pawtucket they reorganized under the same name and continued as a detached company of the Rhode Island militia until the change in the state laws relating to a better organization of the militia. In this latter company Captain Perry held the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Mr. Perry was a member of Union Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M., from 1864; he belonged to the Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter; to Ossamequin Tribe, No. 4, Improved Order of Red Men; to Hope Lodge, No. 186, Knights of Honor; to the Veteran Firemen's Association; and to Tower Post, G. A. R. Sept., 1855, he was married at Apponaug, to Mary

Catherine Arnold, daughter of Joseph Arnold of Pawtucket, who was one of the firm of Rand & Arnold. Mrs. Perry died Sept., 1889. The children of this union were: Eva Arnold, b. June 14, 1857, who married George W. Tattersall, and d. 1877; Byron Tilton, b. 1860, now a machine printer at the Dunnell printworks; Lillian Belle, b. March 2, 1863, married Samuel Nelson Hammond, color mixer at the Dunnell printworks; Jennie Louise, b. Sept. 5, 1864, married Fred G. Perry, assistant commissioner of public works; Claude Warren, b. Jan. 24, 1866, who is in the photograph business on East avenue.

PERVEAR, Charles E., was born in Pawtucket, Mass., Dec. 19, 1850, and is the youngest child of Jacob S. and Abby Dean (Hopkins) Pervear. He attended the public schools of his native town, finished the high school course and completed his education in Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence, July 28, 1868. He entered the office of Fairbrother & Fales, leather manufacturers, as bookkeeper, Aug. 10, 1868, and there remained until the successor of the concern, George S. Fales, went out of business in 1876. Then for a few months he was with Frank R. Almy in the same place and business, and on March 25, 1878, entered the office of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., and has been connected with this corporation and with the American Hair Cloth Co., its successor in the manufacturing business, ever since. July 24, 1891, he was elected agent of the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., which position he now holds in the new company. Aug. 9, 1889, he was elected treasurer of the Royal Weaving Co.; Nov. 8, 1889, he became president of the To Kalon Club, holding that office for several years; and Sept. 17, 1891, he was elected trustee of the Providence County Savings Bank. All these positions, except the presidency of the To Kalon Club, he now holds. He is also an officer in several other corporations, and a member of a number of social organizations. In politics he is a Republican. Oct. 19, 1876, he was married to Ellen Louisa Gilbert of Worcester, Mass., by which union there are three children: Ethel Stevens, b. Jan. 31, 1879; Charles

Emmons, b. Feb. 26, 1880; and Gilbert Goddard, b. Feb. 7, 1886.

Mr. Pervear is a descendant on his mother's side of Thomas Hopkins, who was born in England, April 7, 1616, was one of the original owners of the "Home Lotts" of the early settlers of Providence Plantations, and the ancestor of the Hopkins family of Rhode Island. Among the distinguished members of this family were Stephen Hopkins, governor of the colony of Rhode Island and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and Commodore Esek Hopkins, the first admiral of the Continental navy. On his father's side Mr. Pervear is of French Huguenot ancestry.

PETTIS, George Henry, city sealer of weights and measures, Providence, son of Henry Nelson and Olive Graves (Parker) Pettis, was born in Pawtucket, March 17, 1834. His family migrated to Cohoes, N. Y., where he attended the public schools. He then learned the trade of a printer, which he followed until 1854, when he went to California and engaged in mining. In 1858 he returned to work at his trade in San Francisco. In August, 1861, he joined Company B, 1st California Infantry, as second lieutenant, and was promoted to be first lieutenant, Co. K, in January, 1862. He served through the war, was mustered out in February, 1865, and immediately enlisted again as 1st lieutenant, Co. F, 1st New Mexico Infantry, was promoted to be adjutant in June, 1865, and was mustered out Sept., 1866. Having served continuously five years and fifteen days he was appointed captain by brevet in U. S. Volunteers by President Johnson, for "distinguished gallantry" in action with the Comanche and Kiowa Indians, at the Adobe Walls, Texas, Nov. 25, 1864, while under the command of Colonel Kit Carson.

In 1868 Mr. Pettis came from New Mexico to Providence. He represented the ninth ward in the city council from June, 1872, to January, 1876, and was elected a representative to the General Assembly, 1876-1877. From 1878 to 1885 he was boarding officer of the port of Providence, and was marine editor of the Providence Journal from 1885 to 1887. He



GEORGE H. PETTIS,
CITY SEALER OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES, PROVIDENCE

became a member of the G. A. R., by joining Kit Carson Post, No. 1, New Mexico, in 1868, and joined Slocum Post, No. 10, by transfer in 1873, in which post he held the offices of adjutant and chaplain. He was a charter member of Arnold Post, No. 4, in which he held the positions of officers of the day and senior vice commander. He was chief mustering officer, department of Rhode Island, in 1877-9, assistant mustering officer in 1890, and was a member of the National Council of Administration and a delegate to the twentieth national encampment held in San Francisco in 1886. He became a member of the military order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, Commandery of California, Nov. 10, 1886; is corresponding secretary of the Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society; a member of the Society of California Volunteers; also of the Society of California Pioneers of New England; was president, in 1891-2, of the California Volunteers Veteran Association and is now its secretary and treasurer; and is a member of the Providence Press

Club. He is an honorary member of the Second Rhode Island Veteran Association; belongs to the Fifth Rhode Island Association; the Rhode Island Historical Society; and the Providence Veteran Firemen's Association. Mr. Pettis was married Sept., 1859, and has three children living: George Henry, Jr.; Annie Olive; and Charles Lucius.

PHILLIPS, Francis J., was born in Providence, R. I., Jan. 26, 1844; attended the public schools of his native city and graduated from the high school. In 1859 he attended the department of chemistry at Brown University and generally devoted himself to the studies which would best fit him for the pharmacy of those times. His first situation in the drug business was with the old established house of Earl P. Mason & Co., of Providence. From there he went to Boston and entered the establishment of Weeks & Potter and also held a position as clerk in the store of Frank Simmens, retail druggist, at the corner of Dover and Washington streets. He remained in Boston until he was obliged to abandon his situation on account of a severe injury sustained at Weeks & Potter's. For a time he left the drug business and became freight clerk with the Portland and Boston Steamboat Co., and was clerk of the wharf in Boston at the time Portland was burned. In 1866 he entered the employ of Perry Davis & Son of Providence, and became traveling salesman for their "Pain-Killer." In 1868 he established a retail drug store in Providence, and in 1872 became junior partner in the firm of George L. Claflin & Co., wholesale druggists of Providence. The following year he sold out his interest in that firm but continued in the retail store, which he also retained during that time.

In 1874 he became one of the charter members and organizers of the Rhode Island Pharmaceutical Association, and has been its president, vice-president and secretary as well as a member of many important committees. He has invented a can which is much used in handling castor oil and other heavy liquids, known as the improved dispenser and measurer of liquids. In 1877 he purchased "Apothecaries

Hall" in Pawtucket, which he conducted in connection with his Providence store until Jan. 1, 1892, when he disposed of his Providence interests and confined himself to his Pawtucket establishment, at 183 Main street, a location which has long been identified with the drug business, as in 1830 it was occupied by William Bailey, and successively by Sam Greene, S. & C. Clapp, Lyman Clapp, Bela P. Clapp, Henry M. Read, Byron R. Johnson and John Coe. It was in this store that the first experiments were made by Bela P. Clapp for the production of water of ammonia. This was also the first store in Pawtucket to draw soda water in the days of Sam Greene. In those days the streets were really country roads and trees grew in front of the store, and Sam Greene's unique advertisement of soda and cigars is even now remembered by some: "Smoke a short six or a long nine and drink our soda under the linden trees."

Dec. 13, 1870, Mr. Phillips was married to Caroline W. Stanhope, by which union he has one son, Frederick Stanhope Phillips, b. March 9, 1873. Mr. Phillips is descended from an old New England family. His father, William Phillips, was a Baptist clergyman, and his mother a descendant of the Edmands family of Charlestown, Mass.

PHILLIPS, Frederick E., was born in Central Falls, R. I., Jan. 18, 1862. He attended the public schools of his native place until his 16th year, when he learned the trade of a chaser on jewelry. Later he was a storekeeper and subsequently was engaged as a highway surveyor. Under his direction the streets within districts eight and nine, Central Falls, were laid out. He also supervised the masonry and ledge work of Jenks park. Mr. Phillips is a Democrat and has served as moderator of both school and voting districts. In 1894 he was appointed postmaster of Central Falls, which position he still holds. He is a member of Jenks Lodge, No. 24, A. F. and A. M.; Superior Lodge, No. 35, I. O. O. F.; Washington Lodge, No. 4, K. of P.; Roger Williams Lodge, No. 17, A. O. U. W.; Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association; Queen Esther Chapter, No. 2, Order Eastern Star, and Victoria Lodge, No.

26, Daughters of Rebecca. He was married May 13, 1886, to Mary Frances Shove.

PHILLIPS, Henry S., son of J. Henry and Sarah R. Phillips was born Sept. 27, 1858, at Dighton, Mass. In 1859 his parents located in Pawtucket. He obtained his education in the public schools of North Providence and the Pawtucket high school. When 16 years old he went to work in a sash and blind shop and later worked in a cardboard factory. In 1880 he was clerk in the freight department of the Providence and Worcester railroad, at Pawtucket, and in 1881 entered the employ of D. A. Clark, learned the undertaking business and attended a course of lectures on embalming at Boston. In March, 1893, he started in business on his own account as furnishing funeral director and embalmer at 121 Broad street, his present location. His business has prospered and his is one of the best equipped establishments in Pawtucket.

Mr. Phillips has been a member of the First Baptist church since 1881 and a member of the church choir since 1879. He has been auditor of the church society several years. He belongs to Charles E. Chickering Lodge, No. 20, Knights of Pythias, and is chairman of the board of trustees. June, 1883, he was married to Bertha L., daughter of D. A. Clark, who died within a year of her marriage. In Oct. 1885, he was married to Hattie B. Gatchell. Mr. Phillips' father was a member of the firm of Cushman, Phillips & Co., spool manufacturers, which firm was succeeded by Atwood, Crawford & Co.

PHINNEY, Squire Zenas, son of Zenas and Eleanor (Hall) Phinney, was born Feb. 20, 1831, in Cumberland, R. I. His parents moved when he was a young child to Pawtucket, where he attended the private school of Mr. Hayward. From the age of six until he was 15 he worked in the old Slater mill, and then began to learn the trade of a mason, which he followed a few years, when he learned the trade of cigar making, working thereat in Boston, Mass., and Providence, R. I. He abandoned the cigar business for a time and worked for Woodbury & Curtis, jewelers, Providence. In 1858 he

began the manufacture of cigars in Pawtucket and later opened a branch factory and store in Providence, remaining there until 1874, when the manufacturing was all removed to Pawtucket. He first began to manufacture in the Miller block, but finally established his plant corner of Church and Pine streets, where his residence and the factory are now located. He still has a branch store at No. 127 Weybosset street, Providence. Some years since Mr. Phinney retired from active business and the factory and stores are operated by his sons.

In politics Mr. Phinney is an independent. Sept. 16, 1853, he was married to Sarah N. Gray of Providence, by which union there are five children: William H., b. Feb. 15, 1855; George, b. Nov. 14, 1857; Sarah M., b. Dec. 5, 1860; Charles F., b. Aug. 16, 1868; Squire Z., Jr., b. Nov. 24, 1871. Mr. Phinney's parents were born in Harwick, Mass.; his father Jan. 10, 1794, and his mother July 28, 1797; and they came from the best stock of the English immigrants who settled at Cape Cod.

PIERCE, Alonzo Earle, was born in Calais, Washington County, Vermont, July 12, 1838, and is the second child of Stephen and Polly (Ide) Pearce. He is descended from Captain Michael Pierce who came to America about 1645, settled in Scituate, Mass., and was the commander of the company of Englishmen and friendly Indians who were ambushed by the Indians, March 26, 1676, on the east bank of the Blackstone river between Central Falls and Valley Falls. Captain Pierce and nearly all his men were slain and this disastrous engagement is known historically as "Pierce's fight."

Alonzo E. attended the common schools of his native town, the Morrisville, Vt., Academy, the Newbury Seminary, and prepared for college in the New Union school, Montpelier, Vt. Instead however of taking a collegiate course he went into the army at the age of 23. While his schooling did not terminate until that time he had charge of the home farm from the age of 17, when his father died. June 16, 1861, he enlisted in the 3d regiment, Vermont infantry, in which he served until Dec. 14, 1863. His regiment was a part of the 2d brigade, 2d divi-

sion 6th army corps, under General Franklin, and was known as the Vermont brigade. He participated in all the battles in which the army of the Potomac was engaged during his term of service, including Antietam, Fredericksburg and Gettysburg. He enlisted as a private, but was commissioned second lieutenant and promoted to the rank of captain. While in front of Lee's army at the battle of Gettysburg his company was ordered to take a position on the left of Round Top Mountain in response to an order to send a trusty company from the Vermont brigade. This was on the evening of July 4, 1863, and the object was to keep a watch on Gen. Lee's movements, who was supposed to have a design of flanking the Union forces. Capt. Pierce's company was about half a mile beyond the lines and his men were spread out over a distance of nearly half a mile, and were actually serving as vedettes.

Captain Pierce came to Pawtucket in the spring of 1865, and went to work in November of the same year for Jesse S. Thornton & Co., coal dealers, in their office as bookkeeper, and remained with them and their successors until July, 1882, when he took a position with the Fales & Jenks Machine Co., as bookkeeper, and in 1890 became chief clerk and paymaster. These positions he still holds. In politics Captain Pierce is a Republican. For two years he served in the Pawtucket town council, and in the city council represented the fourth ward from 1886 to 1888 and the third ward from 1891 to 1894. From 1892 to 1894 he was president of the council. He is also a trustee of the public library and a member of the school committee. He attends the Park Place Congregational church, belongs to Tower Post, No. 17, G. A. R., is a member of Pawtucket Council, American Legion of Honor, and of Pawtucket Lodge, No. 130, New England Order of Protection. Sept. 20, 1865, he was married to Nellie Amanda White, daughter of Jacob and Clarissa White, who died Jan. 25, 1893; by this union there are three children: Alton Lyman, b. Sept. 8, 1867, now bookkeeper for Fales & Jenks Machine Co., Howard Earle, b. Nov. 26, 1870, now clerk in the office of the commissioner of public works; Irene

Alice, b. Dec. 18, 1875, a teacher in the public schools. Capt. Pierce was married to Celia Ellen Bradford, Nov. 26, 1896.

PIERCE, Henry A., son of Sanford R. and Betsey (Fairbrother) Pierce was born March 12, 1846, in Pawtucket. He was educated in the common and high schools of Pawtucket, supplemented by a course in a commercial college at Providence. During the war of the rebellion he served as a private in the 9th Rhode Island Infantry Volunteers, was commissary-sergeant of the Pawtucket Light Guard, and served on staff duty in the Rhode Island militia, as captain, major, and as colonel upon the staff of the late Governor Littlefield. He was town auditor of Pawtucket, was also one of the assessors, and served as clerk of the board. For seven years he was treasurer of St. Paul's church. In Masonry he has been master of Union Lodge and commander of Holy Sepulchre Commandery. From 1884 to 1894 he was assistant financial secretary of the United States Senate, Washington, D. C. He is now treasurer and general manager of the Pawtucket Electric Co.

PIERCE, Sanford R., youngest son of George Augustus and Lucretia (Carpenter) Pierce, was born in the town of Cumberland, R. I., Oct. 16, 1819; and died May 31, 1893. He was descended from Richard Pierce of York, England, who was one of the first settlers of Portsmouth, R. I. Sanford came to Pawtucket when 15 years old, worked for a time in the store of David LeFavour, and then learned to be a tailor with Gideon L. Spencer. Soon after completing his apprenticeship he engaged in business in Providence, and in 1845, in company with his brother Nathaniel, started a tailoring business in Pawtucket, in the Adams building, corner of Main street and East avenue. In February, 1850, the business was removed to the Amos M. Read building, then just completed, and in this store Mr. Pierce carried on his industry for more than 42 years.

He became a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church in 1830, was elected one of the vestry in 1851, junior warden in 1854, and was senior warden from 1868 to 1872. Until his death he continued in the office of vestryman and was

for many years the oldest in service on the board. May 3, 1847, he was elected a director of the Sunday school and held that position for many years. From 1857 to 1874 he was superintendent of the Sunday school. Dec. 29, 1891, he had an attack of extreme exhaustion, somewhat like a paralytic stroke, from which he never fully recovered.

March 21, 1842, he was married to Betsey, only daughter of Jarvis and Betsey (Field) Fairbrother, and they had five children, George S., Henry A., Clara R. (Burlingame): Lizzie Field, d. May 22, 1863, and Anna Laura, d. May 12, 1864.

POHLSON, Carl Vilhelm, dealer in fine photography and picture frames in the Pacific Bank building, Pawtucket, was born in Sweden, where he attended the schools and academies until he was 17 years old, after which he traveled over Europe, South America and Germany. He came to the United States in 1887 and located in Boston, Mass., where he at first engaged in mercantile life, but afterward learned the art of photography. He obtained his experience with Hastings and with Notman, the leading artistic photographers of Boston, and also with Rose, and with the Horton Brothers of Providence, and last with Louis M. Jackson, who had studios in Providence and Pawtucket. In 1895 Mr. Pohlson purchased Mr. Jackson's Pawtucket studio, which he now owns and operates on the top floor of the Pacific Bank building. The establishment is locally known as the "Maple Studio," and is one of the best appointed photograph parlors in New England. Mr. Pohlson possesses the taste of the born artist, which in combination with his superior practical knowledge of the photographic art, assures high grade work, as is attested by the illustrations shown in this book, the majority of which, especially the portraits, were made by photo-engraving from his photographs.

POOLE, Henry, was born Dec. 10, 1863, in Halifax, Yorkshire, England, and is the sixth child of Richard Edward and Eliza (Dood) Poole. He came to America in 1887. In 1888 he began business as a shoemaker at 23 High street, Pawtucket, but removed in 1896 to his

present location, 150 Main street. In politics he is a Republican, belongs to the Methodist church, and is a member of the Sons of St. George. In 1883 he was married to Selina Lockwood of Stockport, England, by which union there are two children: William Henry, b. in Stockport, 1884; Ethel, b. Pawtucket, 1890.

POTTER, James C., president of the Howard & Bullough American Machine Co., Ltd., was born in Scotland, May, 1855, and is the oldest and only surviving son of James and Elizabeth (Johnstone) Potter. His ancestors were Scotch in both branches of the family, the father's side of the house hailing from Lochgilphead in Argyshire, and the mother's side from Bridge-of-Allan in Stirlingshire. The father, who was of an inventive turn of mind and was also a mechanic, came to this country in 1872. He resided in Philadelphia for two years and then went to Lowell, Mass., where he lived until the time of his death in 1884. His son James and the mother joined the father by coming to this country in 1874. The mother, an extremely bright and energetic woman is still alive and resides in Lowell.

James C. was educated at the Mechanics Institute, Glasgow, and his first employment was with H. J. H. King & Co., experimental engineers, Glasgow, as a mechanical and experimental engineer. Later he was in the engineering department of the Anchor Line Steamship Co., and afterwards had charge of one of the departments of The Vale of Clyde Engineering Works. On coming to this country he was appointed manager of the Whitehead & Atherton Machine Co., at Lowell, Mass. In 1887 he started the Potter and Atherton Machine Co. at Pawtucket with 20 men, and in six years has 250 men on the pay roll. In 1893 he organized the Howard & Bullough American Machine Co., Ltd., at Pawtucket, now employing about 1000 men (for an account of this enterprise see page 148 of this history).

Mr. Potter is also the inventor of fifty or sixty patents on textile machinery, nearly all of which are in operation to-day. While in Scotland he was a member of the 5th Battalion of the Royal Rifles—a volunteer organization.



H. R. CAULFIELD

PROJECTOR OF THE N. E. ELECTROLYTIC COPPER WORKS, AND MANAGER FOUR YEARS.

He is a member of all the Masonic bodies in Pawtucket, and attends the Congregational church. His mental endowments and trained mind, united with his superior aptitude for practical undertakings, has fitted him for the management of great industrial undertakings and has enabled him to rise from the ranks to the position he now occupies. In 1879 he was married in Baltimore, Md., to Charlotte Holland, by which union there are six children: Wallace and Clara born in Lowell, and Charlotte, Elizabeth, James and Mary born in Pawtucket.

PRATT, Gilbert Walker, was born in Taunton, Mass., Feb. 17, 1833, and is the oldest son of Ebenezer Walker and Abigail (Lincoln) Pratt. His father was born in Taunton, Oct. 13, 1802, and died there in 1886, and his mother, who is still living, was born in Taunton, May 29, 1804. Mr. Pratt is descended in the eighth generation from Matthew Pratt, one of the first settlers of Weymouth, Mass., and also traces his descent from the Widow Walker of Rehoboth, who with two sons came from England in 1635. For generations the Walker family was prominent in Rehoboth, and the Pratts have been numerous and prominent in many towns of the Old Colony.

Gilbert W. received his education at the Taunton Academy and at the high school, and was graduated from the latter when 18 years old. He then went to work in the Mason Machine Works, Taunton, where he remained for 16 years, during this time advancing step by step until he had charge of a department of the works. In 1866 he came to work as master mechanic for the Lonsdale Co., where he has continued ever since. In 1874 he was appointed assistant superintendent, but on the retirement of Mr. George Kilburn, in 1878, who was general superintendent of the company for many years, Mr. Pratt was advanced to that position, which he still continues to fill. He is an active member of Christ church, (Episcopal) Lonsdale. He belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and is a member of Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Pawtucket. May 20, 1855, he was married to Sarah A. Lincoln in Taunton, and they have three children, all born

in Taunton: Lizzie F., b. Jan. 17, 1857; Carrie E., b. April 17, 1862; Charles G., b. Jan. 9, 1865.

PRAY, George Washington, was born in Killingly, Conn., in 1858, and was the oldest child of Daniel and Mary F. (Parkhurst) Pray. His father was a cotton mill superintendent in a number of places, and was very successful in that difficult business. George attended the public schools of Danielsonville until he was 13 years old, after which he worked for three years as a clerk in a hardware store in that village. In 1873 he came to Pawtucket and worked under his father for three years in the mills of the Slater Cotton Co. He then went to work in 1878 for Charles Clough the jeweler, and learned the trade of a jeweler and watchmaker. For 15 years after learning his trade he worked for W. W. Dexter as a watchmaker and repairer. In 1893 he opened a jeweler's store at 9 High street, and in 1894 removed to 211 Main street, where in March, 1895, he was burned out. He, however, reopened in the same location when the structure was rebuilt, and still carries on his store there. He makes a specialty of fine jewelry and watch repairing and carries a fine stock of high-class jewelry, watches and clocks. Mr. Pray was married, Aug. 4, 1886, to Annie E. Boss, and they have three children: Mildred, George B., and Helen.

PRIOR, Andrew, son of John and Julia Prior, was born in 1851 at Providence, where he attended the public schools. In 1864 he entered the employ of William Davidson, proprietor of the Franklin Dye House, where he has since remained. When Mr. Davidson retired in 1879, he succeeded to the business. The business prospered and to better meet the demands of Pawtucket patrons he opened a branch at 334 Main street. The Franklin Dye House is now an institution in the two cities of Providence and Pawtucket and merits and receives its quota of patronage.

QUIGG, Alfred William, was born April 21, 1857, in Worcester County, Maryland. He was educated at Washington College, Chestertown, Md. Poor health precluded him from continuing his studies, and when 18 years old he went to Wyoming and secured employment

as a cowboy, which occupation he followed for seven years. He then returned to New York and connected himself with the New York Life Insurance Co., and in 1889 was appointed agent of the company at Pawtucket, and in 1896 general agent for Rhode Island, which position he now holds, with offices in Providence. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the Methodist church. In 1889 he was married to Mellee Julia Ireland of New York, by which union there are three children: John Biddle, b. Jan. 29, 1890; Louise, b. March 18, 1892; Mildred, b. Feb. 9, 1895.

The paternal grandparents of Mr. Quigg were Isaiah, b. in Scotland, in 1799, d. in New Jersey in 1870, and Harriett Arnan, b. in Scotland, 1798, and d. in New Jersey in 1873. Rev. John Bolton Quigg, father of Alfred W., was b. in Philadelphia, Aug. 3, 1827. It was mainly through his efforts that the Wilmington Conference Academy was established, he having secured more than \$50,000 for its erection. Rev. Howard Townsend Quigg, of Bryn Mawr, Pa., and Lemuel Ely Quigg, editor of the New York Press and congressman from the city of New York, are brothers to Alfred.

QUINN, William H., son of Henry and Catherine (Hoops) Quinn, was born in Hookset, N. H., March 12, 1839, and received his education in the district schools. His first occupation was in a cotton mill. He enlisted as a private in Company A, 8th regiment New Hampshire Infantry, Sept. 13, 1861, at Nashua, N. H., and was mustered into service Oct. 25, the same year at Manchester, N. H. He was with Butler's expedition, which arrived at Ship Island, Miss., March, 1862, and was engaged in all the actions of the Department of the Gulf. At Port Hudson, La., he was wounded. He reenlisted, May 27, 1863, as first sergeant, Company B, 8th regiment N. H. Volunteers, and was honorably discharged at Vicksburg, Miss., Oct. 28, 1865. He was afterwards commissioned by and served the state of New Hampshire, and later was commissioned to and served the state of Rhode Island.

Mr. Quinn is proprietor of the City Wall Paper House, 440 High street, Central Falls,

R. I., and also deals in white leads, oils, varnishes, glass, and painters materials. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Broad Street Baptist church; belongs to Good Samaritan Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Manchester Encampment; Florence Lodge, D. of R.; and the Odd Fellows Beneficial Association. He was a prominent member of the fire department, and is now a member of the Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association. Jan. 6, 1859, he was married to Sarah M. Parkes of Nashua, N. H.

READ, John Blake, a prominent hardware merchant of Pawtucket, was born in Eastport, Me., Dec. 2, 1802, and died in Pawtucket, Feb. 27, 1862. He was the son of Jonathan and Dorothy (Blake) Read, both of whom lived to a great age. Jonathan Read was an old soldier and was a prisoner on the old Jersey prison ship during the revolution. He died when 91 years old, and was the father of 13 children, 12 of whom grew to maturity. John B. was next to the youngest. When five years of age his parents removed to Westbrook, where he was sent to a district school until he was 14 years of age. At this time he went to work in a tin shop, living with his oldest sister while he learned the trade. In 1821 he came to Pawtucket, where he remained during the rest of his life, and for nearly half a century was in the hardware trade. His shop was opened on Main street, on the site where the John B. Read block now stands, and was located about where James A. Slattery's drug store is. In 1842 he built his residence, where his widow now lives, on Walcott street, and in 1850 he erected the brick block, which now numbers 176 to 180 Main street. The block next to it was built by Amos M. Read, his older brother, who was also a hardware merchant. The Reads were the oldest and most prominent merchants in their line of business for many years. Amos M. Read came to Pawtucket several years before John. He died in 1880, a very old man. Nov. 17, 1828, Mr. Read was married to Jane Thatcher Ingraham, only child of Elias and Phebe (Thatcher) Ingraham of Attleboro, Mass. Her father was a mechanic, and died in 1847. Mrs. Read was born in Attleboro, Mass., June 5,

1809. In September, 1896, she visited the White Mountains, and enjoyed the trip as keenly as when in 1832, sixty-two years before, she, in company with her husband, made the same journey by stage coach, and rode up the mountain on horseback. Mr. and Mrs. Read also had but one child, Mary Drowne Read, afterwards the wife of Edward LeFavour. She died in 1858, after the birth of John Edward LeFavour, Mrs. Read's grandson and her only descendant.

John B. Read was distinctively a business man. As a public spirited citizen, however, he was induced to accept various offices, such as town councilman, etc., all of which positions he filled with great credit to himself and to the best interests of his constituents. Politically he was a Whig, but at the formation of the Republican party before the war he became one of its staunchest members. When Pawtucket was a part of Massachusetts, he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature and served four years. He was a very popular man. For a long time he was commanding general of the Massachusetts militia.

RICE, Randall Hopkins, chief of police of Pawtucket, was born in Coventry, R. I., May 11, 1837, and is the sixth child of Joshua P. and Dorcas (Fisk) Rice. The Rice family is of English origin, the immediate English ancestors having lived on the Isle of Wight. John Rice, the founder of the family in this country, came from London in 1661 with Edmund Calverly when only sixteen years old, and settled at Warwick, R. I. He married the daughter of Randall Holden, one of the leading men of Warwick, and on May 4, 1675, was admitted as a freeman of the colony of Rhode Island. Previous to that time he had been a freeman of the town of Warwick. The line of descent from the first settler from father to son is: John Rice, b. in England, 1646, d. in Warwick, 1731; Randall, one of the first settlers in Coventry, b. in Warwick, d. in Coventry, 1742; Capt. Richard, b. and d. in Coventry; John, b. in Coventry 1746; John, b. 1776, d. 1866, in Coventry; and Joshua, the father of Randall H., b. 1804, d. 1862 in Coventry.



RANDALL H. RICE,
CHIEF OF POLICE, PAWTUCKET.

Randall H. attended the public schools of Plainfield, Conn., and was graduated from the academy in that place when 18 years old. He then went to work at Moosup, Conn., where he remained two years. In 1857 he came to Pawtucket and entered upon an apprenticeship to the machinist trade. Here he remained until the outbreak of the war of the rebellion. After the war he worked as a machinist until 1874, when he was appointed chief of police of the town of Pawtucket and held this office until 1882, when he resigned. In 1885 he was again appointed chief. Later, he became superintendent of the Hope Thread mill and afterwards of Gage's mill. In 1893 he was appointed captain of police. On Aug. 6, 1896, he was a third time appointed chief of police, succeeding Oliver H. Perry, deceased.

Mr. Rice had a distinguished record during the war of the rebellion. He enlisted April 15, 1861, in the Pawtucket Light Guard, Company E, and was mustered out Aug. 2, 1862. Oct. 24, 1861, he enlisted to serve during the war in the 11th Conn. Infantry, remained with this command during the entire struggle, and was mustered out Sept. 18, 1865. Starting as a private, he was promoted to be first sergeant,

Dec. 3, 1861; second lieutenant, March 28, 1862; first lieutenant, Oct. 27, 1862; captain, Dec. 17, 1862; major, Oct. 25, 1864; lieutenant colonel, Nov. 30, 1864; colonel, Jan. 31, 1865, of the 11th Conn. Infantry. He was also acting brigadier-general of 2d brigade, 3d division, 24th corps, Army of the James, and at the close of the war had command at Lynchburg of the 2d independent brigade and served as military governor of seven counties in southwestern Virginia, district of New River. He was engaged in the following battles: First Bull Run, Newbern, South Mountain, Antietam, First Fredericksburg, Second Fredericksburg, Siege of Suffolk, Providence Church Road, Edenton Road, Whitehouse Landing, Bermuda Hundred, Port Walthal, Swift Creek, Drury's Bluff, Coal Harbor, Petersburg, Fort Harrison, Chapin's Farm, New Market Road, and Appomattox. His brigade was one of the first to enter Richmond April 3, 1865. He was wounded at Newbern, Suffolk and Petersburg. The wound received at the latter place was in the abdomen, the ball passing through the body.

Col. Rice attends the St. Paul's Episcopal church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Union Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M.; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4; Pawtucket Council, R. and S. M., No. 2; Holy Sepulchre Commandery; and Tower Post, G. A. R., No. 17.

Dec. 14, 1863, he was married at Pawtucket to Margaret E. Bates, a descendant in the eighth generation from Clement Bates, who settled at Hingham, Mass., in 1635. The children of this union are: Herbert Ambrose, b. July 25, 1866, and Edna Amelia, b. Feb. 29, 1868, who is now the wife of George E. Gale of Amesbury, Mass.

ROBBINS, Walter M., the second son of Jeremiah and Mary Ann (Southwick) Robbins, was born in Millville, Mass., April 5, 1861. He first went to school at Lonsdale and completed his education by a year's course at the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence. For ten years he was a clerk in a dry goods store. In 1891 he left this occupation and entered into a partnership with Henry E. Watjen in the real

estate and fire insurance business on a small scale in Pawtucket, under the name of Watjen & Robbins. In 1894 the firm organized the Home Building Co., which carries on one of the largest real estate and building businesses in the city of Pawtucket. Since its organization Mr. Robbins has been secretary of the company. In July, 1896, the firm of Watjen & Robbins was dissolved, and Mr. Robbins became the manager and financier of the Home Building Company, and carries on the building loan business developed by the firm. Mr. Robbins is an alert, active business man, and is thoroughly informed in regard to all the intricate details of the building loan business. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Pleasant View Baptist church. He belongs to Superior Lodge, No. 35, I. O. O. F., Central Falls.

Mr. Robbins' grandfather, Isaac Watt Robbins, was a merchant in Providence, R. I. His uncle, Rev. Austin Robbins, who was born in Thompson, Conn., in 1812, and died in East Killingly, Conn., July 14, 1873, was a prominent Baptist minister, founded a church at Uxbridge, Mass., and one at Biddeford, Me., and preached for 51 years.

Oct. 25, 1883, Mr. Robbins was married to Mary Elizabeth Miller of Lonsdale, and they have had two children, Grace Miller, b. Oct. 2, 1893, d. July 28, 1894, and Gertrude Miller, b. Feb. 13, 1896.

ROBINSON, Thomas, second child of William and Elizabeth (Dunston) Robinson, was born in Salford, near Manchester, England, July 27, 1820, came to this country in 1841, and settled at Pawtucket, R. I., where he has since resided. Mr. Robinson's opportunity for obtaining an early education was limited. When a little over seven years of age he went to work in a mill, where he remained until he was 13 years old. Then he went to night school for one year, after which he was apprenticed for seven years to Joseph Thacker, an iron and brass founder at Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire.

On the expiration of his term of indenture, being possessed of a thorough knowledge of the moulder's art, he determined to try his fortunes

in a new field, and came to Pawtucket. He first worked as a moulder in an old foundry that stood on the site now occupied by the city pipe yard. He then sought employment at some other occupation, and for the next two years devoted his time to the fitting up of stores, and also to umbrella manufacturing. He then started a brass foundry, which he finally sold to Nehemiah Lee, who carried on the business in Pawtucket for a number of years. Later, in Providence, he worked for Louis P. Mead, and also for George B. Holmes, at the Phenix foundry, until the spring of 1846, when he erected his present homestead on what was called "Seekonk Plains." During the summer of that year he worked at Frederick Fuller's foundry at Fox Point. A year later he engaged himself with Amos C. Barstow, who was then about to undertake Corliss & Nightingale's foundry work, they having a machine shop at India Point. He remained with Mr. Barstow about 11 years, and turned out several "premium" jobs, one of which was the sample for the fence that surrounded the old cove, by which the A. C. Barstow Co. secured the contract. He was also one of the organizers of the Pawtucket Furnace Co., in 1853.

During all this time he had applied himself closely to study, and had remedied the deficiencies of his early education. The habits of study thus acquired became fixed, and when 37 years old he commenced to study law and later was admitted to the bar. He opened an office in the old Franklin Bank building, and on the death of the late Wellington Kent succeeded to his business, enjoying a large and lucrative practice until he retired in 1889.

In politics Mr. Robinson has always been a Democrat of the Jackson-Jeffersonian type, believing that the office should seek the man rather than the man the office. He held every office in the town, including the judgeship of the district and probate courts, some of them many years in succession, often being on as many as three and four tickets at a time, yet never solicited an office during his political experience. He is imbued with broad and liberal ideas on all questions and is much interested in

philosophical speculation. His views on religious subjects and his bold advocacy of them have involved him in many discussions and led to debates with the Rev. George Montgomery West, and later with the Rev. Messrs. Crandall and Griswold, opposing both of them in a joint discussion, at Mystic Bridge, Conn., which lasted 48 hours.

March 29, 1840, he was married to Mary Ashton of Duckinfield, Cheshire, at Stockport, England, and by this union there were eight children: John William, b. Sept. 4, 1841, d. Oct., 1842; Eliza, b. July 17, 1844, d. Aug. 14, 1844; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 12, 1846; William Corbett, b. Oct. 17, 1850, d. Feb. 12, 1853; Mary Eleanor, b. Feb. 11, 1854; Thomas William, b. March 23, 1856; Alice Amelia, b. Oct. 3, 1859.

ROBINSON, Thomas William, attorney and counsellor-at-law, was born March 23, 1856, at Pawtucket, and is the sixth child of Thomas and Mary (Ashton) Robinson. He attended the public schools of Pawtucket and was graduated from the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence, in 1874. For the two succeeding years he read law in the office of Blodgett & Clapp, and then took a course at the Boston University Law School, from which he was graduated in 1877. In 1878 he associated with his father in the practice of law and located in the Old Franklin Bank building, and now has an office in Cole's block on Main street, where he conducts his practice alone, his father having retired in 1889.

In politics Mr. Robinson is a Democrat. In 1885 he was a member of the Pawtucket town council and represented the city in the General Assembly for the years 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1892, 1893; and was solicitor for the town of Lincoln in 1892 and 1893. As a result of his public life and wide experience Mr. Robinson is recognized as an able lawyer and has an extensive and varied practice.

He belongs to Court City of Pawtucket, Ancient Order of Foresters, and Providence Lodge, No. 14, B. P. O. E. Nov. 3, 1881, he was married to Mary E. Tetlow, of Providence, by which union there are two children:

Lillian H., b. Oct. 30, 1883; Marion, b. Oct. 27, 1885.

ROGERS, Carlos Ladd, deputy sheriff, was born Dec. 22, 1844, in Stanstead, Quebec, Canada, and is the eighth child of Philip and Louisa (Moulton) Rogers. He alternated between attending school and working on his father's farm until he was 18 years old. He then spent five or six years in the state of Vermont and in 1867 came to Pawtucket, where he secured a situation as lumber inspector, which he retained until 1876, when with Julius C. Rhodes, he established a hardware and house furnishing business at 13 and 15 North Main street. In 1877 Mr. Rhodes retired and Mr. Rogers conducted the business alone until 1883, when he engaged in the auctioneering and general collecting business, his present occupations. March 12, 1889, he was appointed deputy sheriff, which position he now holds. He is considered an independent in politics. He belongs to Pawtucket Council, No. 614, American Legion of Honor, Pawtucket Lodge, No. 1, A. O. U. W., and New England Order of Protection. He has occupied the offices of sealer of weights and measures and of town sergeant. Jan. 28, 1872, he was married to Clara E., daughter of the late Smith Grant, of Central Falls, by which union there are three children: Mary Louise, Clara Elsie and Ada.

ROUNDS, Horatio M., son of Eron H. and Adeline (Davis) Rounds, was born in 1826 at Attleboro, Mass., where he alternately attended school and worked on a farm until he was 18 years old. In Seekonk he learned the wheelwright trade and worked at it in Foxboro for a year. In 1847 he came to Pawtucket and was employed by G. W. Everett & Co., carriage builders, where he remained for five years. From 1852 to 1854 he worked for R. Bliss & Co. He then started in business for himself at his present location, No. 1 Church street. His carriages and vehicles have brought him a reputation for thorough workmanship and his business has prospered. In politics he is a Republican. He attends Park Place church. He belongs to Enterprise Lodge, I. O. O. F. In 1851 he was married to Jane A. Bruce of

Attleboro, by which union there are three children: Elmira D. and Eldora B. (twins), and Annie B.

The Rounds family originated in England, but for many generations have lived in Attleboro, where the grandfather and father of Horatio were born and lived.

"THE ROUSMANIERE," a family and transient hotel, is located on Maple street near Main street, Pawtucket, and is patronized by those who like home comforts. The hotel is conducted by Mrs. M. E. White who personally supervises the establishment. It has 60 guest chambers and is operated on the American plan. Rates, \$1.25 per day; by the week, \$6.50. Its location is in the central part of the city and is convenient to the railroad station and to the theatres.

ROWBOTHAM, Robert William, was born March 28, 1867, in Boston, Mass. His parents removed to Valley Falls and later to Pawtucket, where he attended the public schools until he was 16 years old, when he went into the employ of N. P. Hicks, manufacturer of ring travelers. Later he worked for George H. Fuller, and subsequently worked for the Linton Paper Co. and the American File Co., respectively. He learned the plumbing trade with the Union Steam & Gas Pipe Co. He was employed at his trade by the Richmond Paper Co. He then entered the employ of George H. Fuller & Son, where he remained until 1895, when in connection with his brother, Everett John, he started the business of nickel plating, under the name of the Pawtucket Nickel Plating Co., with works in the Tingley building at the corner of Olive and Broad streets. The plant is well equipped and has facilities to do all kinds of nickel plating, brass and iron finishing, and is the only establishment of its kind in this vicinity. In politics Mr. Rowbotham is independent. He is a member of the Congregational church, and belongs to the Knights of Pythias. Sept. 18, 1890, he was married to Elizabeth Hynes, of Pawtucket, by which union there is one child, Everett Leroy. His father was born in Manchester, Eng., March 12, 1833, and died Dec. 9, 1892. His mother is living.

RUSSELL, Henry H., fourth child of Emmons and Myria (Leonard) Russell, was born March 8, 1840, at Sunderland, Mass., where he attended the public schools, and finished his education at the Powers Institute, Barnardstown, Mass. His first occupation was on a farm. He then worked in dry good stores at Greenfield and Amherst, Mass. In 1861 he located in Pawtucket and conducted a book and periodical store. Later he was appointed agent for the Earle express. In 1866 he became interested with A. L. Childs and conducted the ice business under the firm name of A. L. Childs & Co. Mr. Russell was the Co. The title of the firm was several times changed owing to change of partners. During all these vicissitudes Mr. Russell was manager of the concern. In 1890 the business was incorporated under the name of the Pawtucket Ice Co., with offices at 116 Main street, and Mr. Russell was elected general manager and treasurer, which positions he now holds. In politics he is a Republican. In 1885 he was married to Susan Eddy of Providence. Mr. Russell is descended from an old New England family and can trace his ancestry back for many generations. In Sunderland, Mass., stands an old house in which five generations of the Russell family were born.

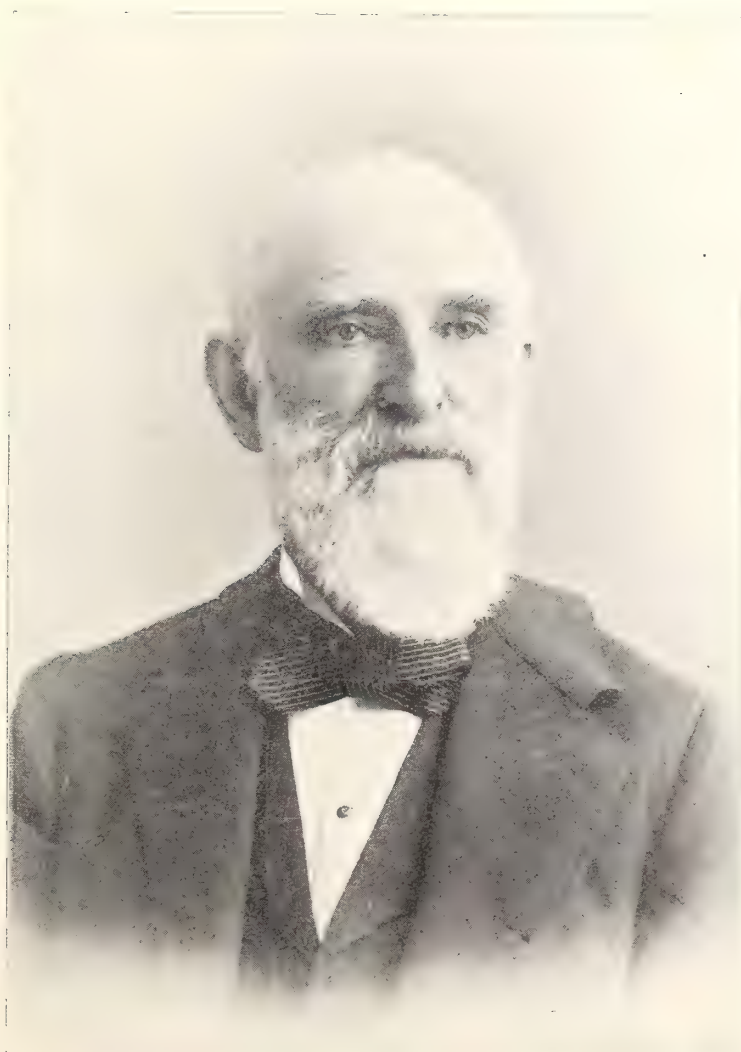
RYAN, John M., the son of Michael and Catherine (Harding) Ryan, was born in Grants-town, County Tipperary, Ireland, June 24, 1834. He landed in New York city, May 21, 1850, and with the exception of a short residence in the state of New York has since resided in Rhode Island. In 1862 he engaged in the dry goods and grocery trade at Lonsdale, R. I. In 1866 he bought the Amos Ballou farm at Ashton, in the town of Cumberland, and in 1867 removed his residence from Lonsdale to that place, which he has since made his home. In 1867 he sold out his Lonsdale business and built a large and commodious store at Ashton, where he now carries on an extensive general store. In 1883 he built the new store which he now occupies. Mr. Ryan's education was obtained in private and public schools in Ireland. In religion he is a Roman Catholic. He has been trustee of St. Joseph's Catholic



JOHN M. RYAN,
STATE SENATOR FROM CUMBERLAND, 1893-4.

church for 15 years and gave the land upon which the church edifice stands. He owns a large amount of real estate. Mr. Ryan is a Democrat, and has taken a leading part in Cumberland town politics. He was elected a member of the town council in 1887, 1888, 1890, and 1891, and was trustee of Ashton public school in 1885 and again in 1889. He represented the town of Cumberland as state senator in the Rhode Island General Assembly in 1893 and 1894. In 1854 he was married to Mary Finn, and they have had six children, four of whom are living: Michael (deceased), John P., (deceased), Katie, Elizabeth, Minnie, and Josie.

St. GERMAIN, N. Edouard Ponton de, M. D., fourth child of Benoit and Esther Ponton de St. Germain, was born July 3, 1856, in the Province of Quebec where he received his early schooling. In 1872 he came to Pawtucket and found employment for sometime with John Kenyon, manufacturer of laces; and then, in 1880, he went to Paris, France, where he studied medicine and pharmacy. In 1887 he returned to Pawtucket, and after passing an examination before the state board of pharmacy, opened a drug store and office at 68 Broad street. In July, 1895, he moved to his present quarters on Rail-



HENRY A. STEARNS

VICE-PRESIDENT AND SUPERINTENDENT UNION WADDING CO. LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR RHODE ISLAND 1890-1891.



road avenue, near Broad street. His store is neatly appointed, is well stocked and is patronized by the high-class trade.

In politics Dr. St. Germain is a Democrat. He is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, the Knights of Pythias, the Elks, and the R. I. Pharmaceutical Association. May 15, 1892, he was married to Iphygenie LaSalle, by which union there was one child, Martin Louis Edouard, b. Dec. 8, 1894. He had been married twice before, but from these unions there were no children. Dr. St. Germain is descended from an old French Canadian family, and his father was the son of Peter Ponton de St. Germain, who was condemned to death by the English government for the prominent part he took in the rebellion against English rule in 1836, but was ultimately pardoned by the governor. His mother's ancestors were among the early settlers of the Province of Quebec.

SAWYER, John D., fourth child of Freeman John and Augusta Miriam (Pitcher) Sawyer, was born Aug. 31, 1867, at Canton, Mass., where he attended school until he was 14 years old. He obtained employment in a hardware store in Boston, Mass., and learned the business. Subsequently he was a traveling salesman for a Providence hardware house. In 1888 he located in Pawtucket and opened a hardware store at his present location, 296 Main street, where he conducts a flourishing business. Mr. Sawyer is descended on both sides from New England ancestors. His grandfather, John Sawyer, was born in Lyne, N. H., in 1806, where he carried on the business of a wheelwright until he died in 1894.

SAYLES family of Rhode Island is in lineal descent from John Sayles, who, tradition claims, came from England to Providence in 1645, in company with two brothers named Richard and Thomas. He settled in Providence and married Mary, daughter of Roger and Mary Williams, and became distinguished in the affairs of both town and colony. Jan. 27, 1651, he made his first purchase of real estate, buying a house and lot from John Throckmorton. The following year he purchased land near West river from Ralph Earle. On Feb. 19, 1665, he had lot 24

in the division of lands, and again on May 24, 1675, he drew lot 18. Besides these his father-in-law, Roger Williams, gave him a thirteenth interest in an island called Vineyard of Pawtuxet, which he sold to Stephen Arnold, Jan. 24, 1670. He was admitted a freeman in 1655, and was successively assistant, commissioner, town clerk, warden, town treasurer, member of the town council, and in 1669, 1671 to 1674, and 1676 to 1678 was a deputy. On May 7, 1677, (styled John Sayles, Sr.) he was fined 20s. for not attending the grand jury. He was born in 1633 and died in 1681, and is buried with his wife and son-in-law, William Greene, in the Easton burial ground, Middletown, R. I., near Sachuest beach.

Besides the children named below it is believed that he had a daughter Deborah: Mary, b. July 11, 1652, married, first, Dec. 17, 1674, William Greene; second, Oct. 12, 1680, John Holmes; she d. 1717. John, b. Aug. 17, 1654, d. Aug. 2, 1727. Isabel, d. 1716, m. twice, first, John Tillinghast; second, Robert Hicks; Phebe, d. 1744, m. Job Green; Eleanor, b. 1671, d. March 11, 1714, m. Richard Green; Catharine, b. 1671, d. Feb. 21, 1751, m. William Olney.

The Pawtucket branch of the Sayles family is descended through the second child, **John (2)**, who m. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Olney; she was b. Jan. 31, 1666, and d. Nov. 2, 1699. Like his father, John accumulated considerable wealth and was prominent in public affairs. He was admitted a freeman May 3, 1681, was deputy in 1694 and 1706, and served on the grand jury in 1688. Jan. 23, 1703, he sold to Richard Phillips a dwelling house, barn and all lands and meadows at Maushapauge for £100, "only reserving forever, two poles square, where several graves are contained about 30 rods west of the house." He gave his daughter Mary and her husband William Smith, a 40-foot lot on the west side of the "Towne Street," and another lot, Jan. 29, 1722. By this will, which was proved Aug. 21, 1727, he made the following provisions for his children: Thomas, 10 acres and £10; Richard, £10; Mary (Smith), 40s; John, the homestead farm, with dwelling

house, etc., 250 acres in all, including all movable goods. The gravestones to his memory and that of his wife Elizabeth and son Daniel are still to be seen, west of the railroad track nearly opposite foot of Earl street, Providence. He had five children: Mary, b. May 30, 1689, d. 1754, m. William Smith; John, b. Jan. 13, 1692, d. Sept. 16, 1777; RICHARD, b. Oct. 24, 1695, d. 1775; Daniel, b. Dec. 13, 1697, d. Feb. 3, 1698; and Thomas, b. Feb. 9, 1699, d. Nov. 9, 1754. The line of descent is through the third child:

Richard (3) moved to Smithfield, R. I., and was married three times, first, Nov. 24, 1720, to Mary, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Mary) Phillips; second, May 14, 1738, to Alice, widow of Daniel Arnold, and daughter of Maturin and Sarah Ballou, who. d. 1741; third, Jan. 10, 1742, to Susannah, widow of John Inman and daughter of James and Susannah (Whitman) Ballou. Richard was a prominent land surveyor and laid out and surveyed government and state land in Burrillville, Glocester and Smithfield. He was town clerk of Smithfield in 1731. The record shows that he deeded to his son Richard two and three-quarters acres of land on Feb. 21, 1750, and seven years later, on July 5, 1757, to his sons Jonathan and Gideon all of the farm not disposed of, and on May 24, 1775, he sold to Caleb Aldrich, three acres of land for \$100 and "one pistareen." The last two marriages were without issue. By the first there were six children: Daniel, b. Feb. 4, 1722; Richard, b. Aug. 5, 1723; ISRAEL, b. March 17, 1726; Elisha, b. April 15, 1728; Jonathan, b. May 12, 1730; and Gideon, b. May 30, 1732. The line of descent is through the third son:

Israel (4) m. Marsa Whipple, who bore him eleven children: Richard, Essie, Elisha, Christopher, Royal; AHAB, b. Oct. 10, 1760, d. April 17, 1849; Daniel; Mary, m. Essie Brown; Roba; Rebecca; Mercy, who m. Benjamin Mathewson. The line of descent is through the sixth child:

Ahab (5) m. Lillis, daughter of Samuel Steere, in January, 1786. She was b. Aug. 17, 1766, d. March 9, 1854. They had eighth children: Azubah, b. Dec. 11, 1786, m. John

Willing of Glocester, R. I.; Lucina, b. Feb. 5, 1789, m. Benjamin Bowen; Mercy, b. April 13, 1792, d. July 10, 1794; Nicholas, b. Sept. 18, 1794, m. Asenath Cooke; CLARK, b. May 18, 1797; Welcome, b. April 22, 1800, m. Maria Sayles; Lillis, b. Feb. 23, 1805, m. Sabin Smith; and Miranda, b. May 23, 1812. Ahab was a substantial farmer of considerable mechanical ability, of Glocester (now Burrillville, R. I.,) was for many years president of the town council, and during the war of the revolution served in the patriot army under General Sullivan. He was eighty-eight years and six months old when he died. The line of descent is through the fifth child:

SAYLES, Clark (6), master builder and merchant, son of Ahab and Lillis (Steere) Sayles, was born in Glocester, (now Burrillville), R. I., May 18, 1797, d. Sept. 11, 1878. The Sayles homestead lands were situated between Pascoag and Chepachet, in the line that finally in 1806, divided Burrillville from Glocester, leaving the family mansion in Burrillville. The ancestors of this family, on both sides, were industrious and honored farmers of the old type, some of them being Friends and others Baptists in their religious convictions. Clark was educated at home, on the farm, and in the common schools. His teacher, for many year, was William Colwell, afterwards cashier of the Glocester Exchange Bank. Both at his home and in the Chepachet library he found and eagerly read good books, not missing a "library day" for years, as testified by Mr. Blackman, the librarian. When about 18 years of age he engaged to work for Elias Carter, a master-builder, with whom he labored in Thompson, Conn., and finally went to the state of Georgia and worked in constructing the Burke County court-house. Returning, he assisted in building the Congregational church in Milford, Mass. Finally, he began as a master builder for himself; erected a residence for his brother Nicholas; again went to the state of Georgia, and constructed dwellings for planters, and completed the large hotel at Waynesborough. Returning from the South he built the meeting house in Greenville, Smithfield, R. I.



Charles Sayles

In the spring of 1822 he removed to Pawtucket, R. I., and settled as a master builder; erected houses for David Wilkinson, added a middle section to the First Baptist church, planned and erected, in 1828, the First Congregational church in Pawtucket; build a church edifice in North Scituate, and one in Attleboro, Mass. During all this time he was also engaged in the lumber and coal trade, being the first man to introduce coal into Pawtucket by vessels. He associated with himself in business Daniel Greene, and in the great financial panic of 1829 the firm of Clark Sayles & Co. assumed, to a great disadvantage, as the issue proved, the business interests previously carried on by Mr. Greene, who had failed. Mr. Sayles was chosen director of the New England Pacific Bank, of whose board of thirteen directors eleven failed, while Mr. Sayles stood through the storm. Chosen president of this bank, as successor to Dr. Asa Messer, Mr. Sayles stood at the head of the institution for seventeen years, and, "by most remarkably skillful financiering," brought the bank through all its difficulties. In 1837, closing most of his large business relations in Pawtucket, he again went south and engaged in the wholesale lumber trade for the firm of which he was the head, and also as agent of another company; operating steam sawmills, one on an island at the mouth of the Altamaha river, and one on the Savannah river, opposite the city of Savannah. After remaining south in the lumber trade (having his family with him during some of the winters) for about twenty years, he returned to Pawtucket. Not entering again largely into business for himself he assisted his sons, William Francis and Frederic Clark, in purchasing materials, and in the construction of the buildings added to their extensive Moshassuck bleachery, in the town of Lincoln. He was also the general superintendent in the erection of the beautiful Memorial Chapel in Saylesville, near the bleachery.

Politically, he was an old line Whig and was finally identified with the Republican party, but would accept only town offices, as his object was service rather than honor. In the temperance reform he held a foremost place

from the first. Near 1832 he united with the Congregational church, of which he always continued an active and consistent member. He early won for himself, and always maintained a high and honorable place in society, and was deservedly esteemed in his ripe years.

He married, Dec. 25, 1822, Mary Ann, daughter of Paris Olney, of Scituate, R. I. She was a member of the Congregational church, and noted for her strength of mind, gentleness of spirit, soundness of judgment, decision of character, and the purity of her Christian life. She d. Sept. 11, 1878, in her seventy-sixth year. Mr. Sayles had five children: WILLIAM FRANCIS, Minerva Winsor (d. young), Charles Ahab (d. young), Mary Ann (d. young), and FREDERIC CLARK.

SAYLES, Frederic Clark, the youngest son of Clark and Mary Ann (Olney) Sayles, married Deborah Cook, daughter of Robert and Deborah (Cook) Wilcox of Pawtucket, Oct. 16, 1861, who was b. Nov. 26, 1841, and d. Nov. 25, 1895. They had five children: Caroline Minerva, b. Jan. 16, 1866; Frederic Clark, Jr., b. Aug. 21, 1868; Benjamin Paris, b. Oct. 31, 1871, d. May 30, 1873; Robert Wilcox, b. Jan. 29, 1878; and Deborah Wilcox, b. Nov. 17, 1880. Mr. Sayles is descended through six straight lines from Roger Williams, twice on his father's side and four times on his mother's side. He is also a direct descendant from Joseph Jenks, the first settler of Pawtucket, through his oldest son, Gov. Joseph Jenks. Mr. Sayles was born in Pawtucket, and is now the senior partner in the extensive Sayles bleacheries.

In 1840 he accompanied his father to Georgia and received his earlier education in the best schools of Savannah. On his return, he attended the schools at Pawtucket, the University Grammar School of Providence, and was graduated with honor in 1853 from the Providence Conference Seminary of East Greenwich, R. I. In July following, in his 18th year, he commenced his business career in his brother's (William F. Sayles) Moshassuck Bleachery at 5 shilling per day, sweeping the rooms, invoicing goods, and performing any other services required. For ten years he labored diligently,



F. C. Sayles



acquiring a thorough knowledge of the mechanism used and the methods employed in every department of the works. In January, 1863, his diligence and fidelity was rewarded by an interest in the business. He was admitted a partner with his brother under the firm name of W. F. & F. C. Sayles, with entire charge of the local affairs and the details of operating the extensive works.

The Sayles bleacheries are probably the largest of their kind in the world. They use the most improved methods for bleaching sheetings, shirtings, lawns, and every variety of muslins, and are capable of turning out more than 50 tons of finished goods daily. In 1868 the business increased to such an extent that it was found necessary to make a decided enlargement, the result of which was the erection of the New Bleachery so called. Mr. F. C. Sayles made the plans and had the entire supervision of this work. The finishing of lawns and nainsooks, the finer class of cotton goods, had never been attempted in this country until taken hold of by Mr. Sayles as a separate branch of the business at the New Bleachery.

The Glenlyon Dye Works and the Lorraine Worsted Mills were both built under the supervision of Mr. F. C. Sayles. The very best skilled foremen for each department were engaged from abroad by him before any movement was made to build the works, so that success was assured from the beginning.

The various buildings of the bleachery and allied plants cover an area of about 30 acres. To the water power of the Moshassuck river has been added 14 steam engines, two of them being Corliss engines of about 200 horse-power each, and they consume annually more than 12000 tons of coal. Over 1200 operatives are regularly employed. The village of Saylesville, with its beautiful memorial church, its railroad, its well-kept houses and streets, owes its growth and development to the energy, good taste, and public spirit of William F. and Frederic C. Sayles, and is a lasting monument to their liberality.

Mr. Sayles has traveled extensively in Europe, visiting all the principal cities in Eng-

land, Scotland, Ireland, France, Germany, Austria, Belgium, Holland, Switzerland, Russia, Norway, Sweden, Denmark and Italy, and on this continent, has been to Mexico and the Pacific coast.

The fine family residence of Mr. Sayles, built in 1868, with its large and tastefully arranged grounds, graces the eastern slope of the heights south of Pawtucket, which it overlooks, and is on the east side of East avenue, near the line of the city of Providence. The estate is known as Bryn Mawr.

Besides his interest in the Sayles bleacheries, Mr. Sayles is connected with various interests and enterprises. He is president of the following corporations: River Spinning Co., of Woonsocket, R. I., the Moshassuck Valley Railroad, the Crefeld Electrical Works, Saylesville, Narragansett Knitting Co., Pawtucket; and is a director in the Merchants National Bank, Providence, Slater National Bank, Pawtucket, Mathieson Alkali Works, Saltville, Va., Woonsocket Rubber Co., Woonsocket. He is a trustee of the Franklin Savings Bank of Pawtucket, and is concerned in other corporations. He was the first president of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, holding that office four years. He has held a commission on the staff of the Pawtucket Light Guard, with the rank of major.

By the special encouragement and aid of Sayles brothers, W. F. and F. C., there was organized in Saylesville, June 2, 1880, the Memorial Chapel Congregational church, of twenty-five constituent members. The Sabbath school held there registered, during 1896, one hundred and eighty-six members, with an average attendance of one hundred and twenty-three. At the hands of the Sayles brothers, public enterprises and benevolent causes always met with hearty encouragement and generous support. Mr. Sayles was the first mayor of the city of Pawtucket, and served for two years, 1886 and 1887. His influence and untiring energy were plainly discernible on the successful launching of the new city government.

SAYLES, Hon. William Francis, of the seventh generation of the family, was one of the

leading manufacturers in Rhode Island during the middle years of the present century. He was born in Pawtucket, R. I., Sept. 21, 1824. As an inheritance from his ancestors William F. Sayles had the sterling qualities of character that made him a marked and successful man. He attended the Fruit Hill Classical Institute of North Providence, where the Hon. Amos Perry was then principal. He then went to the Seekonk Classical School, and completed his education at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., where he spent two years. In 1842, when 16 years of age, he became bookkeeper for the commercial house of Shaw & Earle of Providence, and in this way earned the money for his expenses at Andover. After leaving that institution he engaged permanently with Shaw & Earle, worked in his old position as bookkeeper, but was soon promoted to be chief salesman and financial manager.

After this business experience Mr. Sayles decided to engage in manufacturing on his own account. He had little capital and no experience whatever, but in 1847 he purchased the Pimbley printworks on the Moshassuck river, two miles northwestward from Pawtucket falls, and began the bleaching of cotton cloth. The premises were small, but the first year he was able to turn out about a ton of cloth a day, and by 1854 this had increased to four tons daily. By close application and a study of his business Mr. Sayles was enabled to so improve the methods of the industry that his goods acquired a high reputation. June, 1854, the works were burned, but were immediately rebuilt, and the daily product when they resumed operations in 1855 was six tons a day. From that time onward the works were constantly enlarged, until the buildings of every kind utilized in the industry cover a space of about thirty acres. The structures are chiefly of brick. The production has increased from one ton daily to 40 tons, or 325,000 yards of finished goods daily. The establishment is now the largest of its kind in the world and eight hundred operatives are employed. It has always been known as the Moshassuck Bleachery. The business increased so rapidly that in 1866 Mr. Sayles

admitted his brother, Frederic Clark Sayles, as a partner, and the firm was thereafter known as W. F. & F. C. Sayles. In 1877 the firm built the Moshassuck Valley Railroad, which extends from the works to a junction at Woodlawn with the main line between Providence and Pawtucket, a distance of about two miles, and furnishes the bleachery and village with unequalled transportation facilities. The works are operated by a large number of steam engines, many of them of great power, and the consumption of coal for power, heating and lighting is over 17,000 tons annually.

Very much of the success of the bleachery is no doubt due to the quality of the water used, which is largely obtained from the Moshassuck river. As there are no manufacturing establishments on the stream above Saylesville the water is uncontaminated, clear and pellucid and has excellent bleaching properties. Within a few years past, with the great increase in the size of the bleachery, an additional supply was required. This has been obtained from a large number of driven or artesian wells, that now furnish a large volume of clear water. The works and village are picturesquely situated overlooking the valley of the Moshassuck, and Scott's pond, a beautiful sheet of water, lies just across the main highway from the bleachery.

As the business increased a village gradually grew up around the works, to which the name Saylesville was given. Mr. Sayles established a day school for the children of his employees very soon after starting his business, and in 1860 he also started a Sunday school, of which he was for more than a score of years the superintendent. The brothers erected in 1873, on high land overlooking the village and works, a beautiful granite church, as a memorial to their deceased children, and for the use of the community as a religious gathering place. In 1877 a tower was added by Mr. Sayles as a memorial to his son William Clark Sayles. The chapel seats two hundred persons. Since June 2, 1880, it has been the house of worship of the Memorial Chapel Congregational church. The edifice was constructed under the direction of Clark Sayles, the father of the Sayles brothers.



Wm F. Payles

The Lorraine mills, on the Moshassuck river, Mineral Spring avenue, Pawtucket, engaged in the manufacture of fine worsted and cotton dress goods, have been owned and operated by W. F. & F. C. Sayles since 1882 under the name of the Lorraine Manufacturing Co. During this period they have been developed and brought to a high degree of prosperity, the mills have been greatly enlarged, the product has increased in volume five times, and the number of employees has grown from 200 to 1,100. North of the bleachery, but on the same extensive premises at Saylesville, is the Glenlyon Dye Works, with a large plant which is operated in connection with the bleachery. Still further south is a pumping station and filtration tanks where the water from the bleachery and dyeworks is purified before it is allowed to flow back into the river. The Lorraine mills are about a mile and a half south of Saylesville, in an almost straight line, and are connected by the Moshassuck Valley Railroad, which runs along the bank of the old channel of the Blackstone canal, now utilized as the bed of the Moshassuck river. The buildings of the bleachery, the dyeworks, and the filtration plant are all stretched along the banks of the river and the line of the railroad, and are surrounded by ample grounds.

On commencement day, June, 1878, W. F. Sayles gave to Brown University, Providence, \$50,000 for the erection of a hall to the memory of his son, William Clark Sayles, who died Feb. 13, 1876, while a student. This sum he afterward increased to \$100,000, and the money was used to build the beautiful Sayles Memorial Hall, so well known as the place of the popular university lectures, and which was dedicated June 4, 1881.

W. F. Sayles, as this record shows, was a man of enterprise and character, but even these details do not tell the full story of his life. He was a skilled financier, and the success of the great business was mainly due to his prudent and skillful pilotage. In the financial and business community he held many positions of trust and responsibility. He was president of the Slater National Bank of Pawtucket and also a

director in the Third National Bank of Providence; president of the Slater Cotton Co., of Pawtucket, which enterprise he originated; vice-president of the Ponemah mills, Taftville, Conn.; was a director in mills in Massachusetts and Connecticut; president of the Pawtucket Free Library for many years; one of the board of trustees of Brown University; represented the town of Pawtucket in the state senate in 1875-6; was for a time lieutenant-colonel of the Pawtucket Light Guard, and was active in various lines of life. He and his family were members of the Central Congregational church of Providence.

He was married Oct. 30, 1849, to Mary Wilkinson Fessenden, daughter of the Hon. Benjamin Fessenden of Valley Falls. Six children were born to them, of whom two are now living, Mary, who married Roscoe S. Washburn of Providence, and Frank Arthur Sayles, who has succeeded his father in the management of the business. In 1870-2 Mr. Sayles erected a beautiful mansion on East avenue, on elevated land overlooking Pawtucket from the south. This residence with its park-like grounds is like a well-kept English estate. It is now the residence of Frank A. Sayles. W. F. Sayles died May 7, 1894, full of years and honors, much lamented by his family and the community.

By his will Mr. Sayles directed that \$200,000 be devoted to the construction and maintenance of a memorial to his wife and daughter. To carry out his bequest, the Jacob Dunnell residence and estate on Prospect street, Pawtucket, was purchased, but the precise form of the memorial has not as yet been decided upon. A bequest of \$100,000 was also made by Mr. Sayles for the erection of a building for a free public library for Pawtucket, but this was left absolutely to the discretion and judgment of his son Frank A. Sayles, the will providing that the latter must approve of the bequest in writing before it should go into effect.

* * * * *

The various properties that William F. Sayles so successfully projected and developed, have been reorganized into three separate concerns. He was the sole owner of what has long

been known as the "old bleachery," while the "new bleachery" erected in 1866, was the property of W. F. & F. C. Sayles, which was then first formed. Frank A. inherited his father's interests in the bleacheries. Late in 1896 arrangements were finally consummated by which he purchased his uncle's interest in the "new bleachery," the Glenlyon Dye Works, the Lorraine mills, and the Crefeld mills, West-erly, R. I.

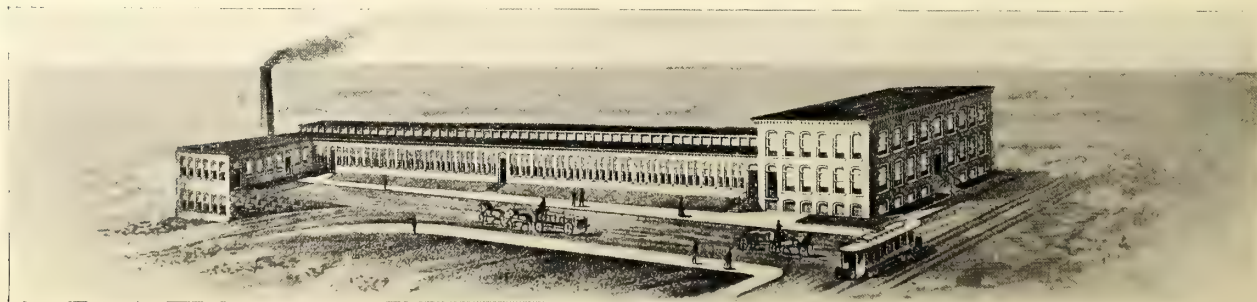
Frank A., now the sole owner of the bleach-eries, will continue to conduct them under the old name of the "Sayles Bleacheries." He has been in full control since his father's death, and under his management the great concern has been materially increased and five new build-ings have been erected.

The dye works has been formed into a cor-poration under the name of the Glenlyon Dye Works of Pawtucket, the incorporators of which are Frank A. Sayles, Charles O. Reed, and Maurice K. Washburn. Mr. Sayles is presi-dent, and Mr. Reed treasurer and secretary. The capital stock of this corporation is \$400,000.

The Lorraine mills and the Crefeld mills were organized into a corporation under the name of the Lorraine Manufacturing Co., with a capital stock of \$1,250,000. The incorpora-tors were Frank A. Sayles, Charles O. Reed and James R. MacColl. Mr. Sayles is also presi-dent of this corporation and Mr. MacColl treas-urer and agent. These mills produce fine worsted, cotton and silk dress goods and a large variety of other fabrics. Mr. Sayles is the controlling owner in these two corporations, and the dominant spirit in their management.

SAYLES, William R., son of Willard and Marcy (Arnold) Sayles, was born Nov. 11, 1837, at Manville, R. I., where he attended the public schools until he was 14 years old. He then went to live with his brother, a lawyer at Windsor Locks, Conn. Later on he entered the Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass., and subsequently studied law. He entered Brown University in 1860 and was graduated in 1864. Upon the death of his brother, who died in New York in 1863, he came to Pawtucket, and entered the Providence County Savings Bank as a bookkeeper, which position he still fills to the satisfaction of the bank officials and patrons. He is trustee of the Pawtucket Public Library, for 18 years was its secretary and chair-man of its book committee, which latter position he now holds. He was president of the Univer-salist Church Society, and for many years, was also librarian of the Sabbath school. He was chairman of the committee on entertainment and treasurer of the Pawtucket Business Men's Asso-ciation. He was a member of the school board in 1872, and also served on the board for five years from 1886. In 1891 he closed his public labors on account of sickness. He was chairman of the committee on evening drawing schools, and did much to bring that undertaking to the high grade of perfection it now enjoys. He was also an earnest advocate of the system of kindergar-ten instruction and gave his influence in that direction.

In 1872 he was married to Amelia L. Adams, daughter of Abraham Adams, of Pawtucket, by which union there are three children: George W., Ella Harding, and William R., Jr.



HOPE WEBBING CO. CORNER MAIN AND LARNED STREETS.



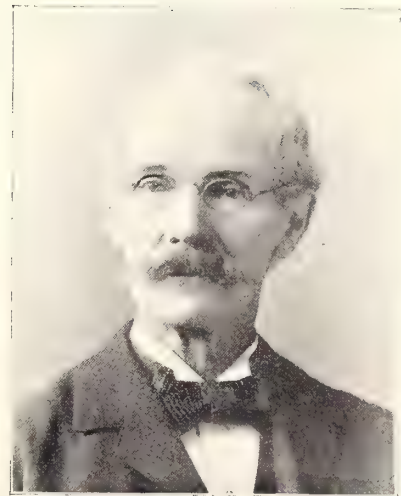
FREDERICK A. PATT,
OF PATT & DAVIS, PAINTERS AND PAPERHANGERS.



SANFORD R. PIERCE.
MERCHANT TAILOR IN PAWTUCKET FOR 42 YEARS.



ALFRED W. QUIGG,
GENERAL AGENT NEW YORK LIFE INSURANCE CO., PROVIDENCE.



HORATIO M. ROUNDS,
CARRIAGE MANUFACTURER.



ROBERT W. ROWBOTHAM,
OF THE PAWTUCKET NICKEL PLATING CO.



N. EDOUARD PONTON DE ST. GERMAIN,
REGISTERED PHARMACIST AND PHYSICIAN.

SCHILLER, Hector, first child of Edward and Angeleque (Demers) Schiller, was born Aug. 2, 1850, in Maneville, P. Q., Canada, where he attended the public schools until he was 17 years old. In 1867 he came to America and found employment in the mill at Natick, R. I. He then engaged in the grocery business. In 1872 he removed to Central Falls and went into the employ of Fournier Brothers, grocers and general provision dealers. In the meanwhile he attended Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence. Upon the dissolution of the firm of Fournier Brothers in 1873, he formed a partnership with John M. Fournier under the firm name of Fournier & Schiller and carried on the grocery and provision business. In 1883 a bakery and preserving and pickling departments were added. Subsequently the business was divided, Mr. Schiller taking the grocery and provision department, which he still conducts at 517 Broad street, and it is the largest establishment of its kind in Central Falls.

In politics he is a Republican. He was one of the firewards and president of the board of the Central Falls fire district. He was a member of the Lincoln town council from 1891 until the incorporation of the city of Central



HECTOR SCHILLER,
GROCER, CENTRAL FALLS.

Falls, when he was elected an alderman, and served for two terms. April 15, 1867, he was married to Matine Papeusau, of Natick, by which union there are three children: Rosanna, b. July, 1872; Oscar, b. April, 1883; Oadaloid, b. Sept. 1887.

SCHOLZE, William F., was born Oct. 21, 1856, in Reichenan, Saxony, Germany, and is the son of John G. and Johanna R. Scholtze. He was educated in the schools of Reichenan and afterwards finished his education in Zittan College. He then went to the dyeing establishment of Friedrich & Lee to learn the business under the direction of Smith Dufton, after which he served in the German army. On his return home he took up his business again, and in 1878 he became manager of the dyeing and finishing of piece goods for Jaeger & Sons, in Ash, Bohemia, where he stayed for two years. In May, 1880, he came to America and was engaged on Staten Island, New York, in a dyeing and finishing establishment as piece dyer for three years. From that position he was engaged by W. F. & F. C. Sayles in 1883 as manager of the dyeing departments of the Glenlyon Dye Works, which position he now holds. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the Sayles Memorial Chapel at Saylesville. In 1886 he was married to Carrie Astrap of Providence, R. I., the second daughter of Samuel and Hannah Astrap, by which union there are three children: Leta M., William F., and Ernst A., born in Saylesville.

John G. Scholze, the father of William F., was the only son of five children and was the heir to the Scholze homestead. He was married in 1835 to the only child of Gottlieb Pueschel, who was a linen manufacturer. In 1860 John G. Scholze started a coal mine on the estate, which business he carried on until his death in 1866. He left a widow and twelve children, of which William F. was the youngest.

SHEAHAN, Thomas, was born at Glen, County of Limerick, Ireland, in 1859, where he learned the trade of a blacksmith and horse shoer. He came to America in 1882 and worked at his trade with a Mr. Folsom at Providence. In 1887 he came to Pawtucket and opened his present horseshoeing establishment, at 20 Slater

avenue, with Thomas Fitzgerald as a partner, and the business is now carried on, at the old stand, under the firm name of Thomas Sheahan & Co.

Mr. Sheahan attends the St. Mary's Catholic church. In 1885 he was married to Mary Doherty of New York, by which union there are three children: Mary, b. Providence, 1886; Margaret, b. 1888; Jeremiah, b. 1892, in Pawtucket. Mr. Sheahan's parents reside in Ireland, where his father is engaged in farming.

SHELDON, Henry Herbert, son of Pardon and Harriet (Collins) Sheldon, was born July 13, 1834, in Providence, R. I. In 1851 he was apprenticed to Henry Giles to learn the jewelry trade, where he remained for three years. He then went into the business with a partner on Page street, Providence, but a year later bought out his partner and associated himself with George G. Greene, under the firm name of Shel-

don & Greene, which partnership continued until 1860. This firm also had an office in New York city. In 1862 Mr. Sheldon raised a company called the Burnside Zouaves, of which he was lieutenant-colonel. He was a member of the First Light Infantry from 1854 to 1876, and is now a member of F. L. I. Veterans. In 1863 he was appointed to a position in the

United States Treasury Department which he held until 1865. Upon returning he connected himself with a large cutlery house in Boston, then with one in New York city, in which he remained until 1874. He then returned to Providence and was employed by the Retort Gas Stove Co. as traveling salesman, and visited all parts of the United States and Western Eu-

rope. In 1882 he invented the Sheldon Gas Stove, which he manufactured until 1885, having an office in New York. He then established a business in Pawtucket, formed the Sheldon Building Co., purchased the Miller estate, corner Broad and Main streets, and erected thereon the present Sheldon building. This company subsequently purchased various estates, leased stores and buildings and by adding improvements and making alterations, by either selling or sub-leasing the premises, created the well-established and successful business now con-



HENRY HERBERT SHELDON,
PRESIDENT OF THE SHELDON BUILDING CO.

ducted by this company. To Mr. Sheldon's foresight and enterprise the city of Pawtucket owes many of its attractive business blocks. Mr. Sheldon has been identified with many enterprises, including the Providence Cable Tramway Company, the charter of which he obtained in 1883, also the Pawtucket Cable Tramway Company. In politics he is a Republican, but realiz-

ing the need of a non-partisan city government he was a candidate for mayor in 1896 on an independent ticket, secured by nomination papers, but was defeated.

June 30, 1859, he was married to Adeline Frances Carpenter, of Coventry, whose parents, Benjamin F. and Mary C. (Waterman) Carpenter, became residents of Pawtucket in 1860. Mr. Carpenter served both the towns of Coventry and Pawtucket in the General Assembly. By this union there were three children: Grace Waterman, b. April 29, 1860, d. May 3, 1882; Philip Collins, b. Oct. 10, 1861; Charles Herbert, b. May 16, 1874.

Mr. Sheldon is descended from an old New England family and traces his ancestry to John Sheldon, who was born in England in 1630, came to this country early in life, and was one of the first settlers of Providence, where he died in 1708. The line of descent in succeeding generations, from father to son, was as follows: Nicholas, son of John, d. 1747; Nicholas, b. 1694, d. 1787; Nicholas, b. 1732, d. 1828; Nicholas, d. age 75 years; Pardon, father of Henry H., b. Sept. 10, 1788, at Cranston, d. Dec. 30, 1851, was a wholesale grain and flour dealer in Providence from 1822 to 1835, when he retired from active business, purchased a small farm of 40 acres, three and a half miles out of the city of Providence, which is now a



PHILIP C. SHELDON,
TREASURER OF THE SHELDON BUILDING CO



CHARLES H. SHELDON,
SECRETARY OF THE SHELDON BUILDING CO.

part of Edgewood. In 1846 he again changed his residence to Pawtuxet, where he remained six years, until his death in 1851, when his widow and children removed to Providence.

SHELDON, Philip Collins, was born in Providence, R. I., Oct. 10, 1861. He attended the Pawtucket public schools, and later Mowry & Goff's English and Classical School, Providence, from which he was graduated June 10, 1880, and was the salutatorian of his class. For six years he was employed by the American Screw Co., Providence. In 1887 he joined his father in the real estate business, the firm name being H. H. & P. C. Sheldon, with offices in the Sheldon building, Pawtucket.

In politics Mr. Sheldon is a Republican and was elected as councilman from the third ward in 1890. At the present time he is secretary of the Park Commission. He is a director of the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Co. He is a member of the First Baptist church, Pawtucket, is a junior deacon, and assistant superintendent of the Sabbath school. Sept. 4, 1889, he was married to Rubiena Carrie Hardwick daughter of Henry Hingston and Amelia Adeline (Wiswell) Hardwick, in the Fourth Street Baptist church, South Boston, Mass. By this union there are two children: Marshall Hingston, b. June 21, 1890; Beatrice Adelin, b. July 8, 1895.

SHELDON, Charles Herbert, son of Henry H. and Adeline Frances (Carpenter) Sheldon, was born May 16, 1874, at Pawtucket, R. I., where he attended the public schools and finished his education at the Mowry & Goff English and Classical School in Providence. He is secretary of the Sheldon Building Co., and resides with his parents at Park Heights, Pawtucket.

SHERMAN, Albert R., second child of Simon P. and Hannah G. Sherman, was born Jan. 23, 1838, at Providence, R. I., where he attended the public schools. He also went to the academy of Jenks A. Mowry, North Providence, and later took a course in mechanical drawing at Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence. He was afterwards employed by the A. & W. Sprague Manufacturing Co., Providence, as master mechanic, which position he held for 15 years. In 1876 he was engaged by the Fales & Jenks Machine Co., Pawtucket, as selling agent, and later became agent for the United States Cotton Co. and the Hope Thread mills, remaining in these positions about twelve years. In 1888 he retired from regular employment and went abroad, visiting the large manufacturing establishments of Europe. Since then he has devoted his time to making improvements in spinning and twisting machinery. He invented the Sherman spinning and twisting spindle and also perfected improvements upon the Rabbeth spinning spindle. These spindles are now in general use, both at home and abroad, and caused a revolution in the spinning industry by their capability of being operated at a much higher rate of speed, thus ensuring much larger production of yarn at a less cost.

In politics Mr. Sherman is a Democrat. He served as state senator from Pawtucket in 1889, 1890 and 1891. While a member of the legislature he introduced and had enacted into laws, measures which resulted in a mutual exchange of tickets between the then two existing railroad corporations, and the reduction of fares from 16 to 20 coupon tickets for \$1.00 between Central Falls, Pawtucket and Providence.

In Aug., 1860, he was married to Alma W. Tibbetts of Warwick, R. I., who died Nov. 17, 1888. By this union there are two children: Charles E., b. 1862, d. 1864; Albert Everett, b. July 14, 1870. Mr. Sherman's parents were born at North Kingstown, and he is a descendant of Philip Sherman, one of the early settlers of Rhode Island.

SHERMAN, Sylvester C., overseer at the Dexter Yarn Company, is the son of Philip D. and Sarah A. (Budlong) Sherman, and was born in 1836, at Natick, R. I., where he attended the public schools. When 12 years old he went to work in the spinning room of the A. & W. Sprague cotton mill, where he remained two years. Later he was employed at the Quidnick mill, Coventry, also operated by the Spragues, where he remained for 14 years, and during three years of this period was overseer of the carding department. In 1866 he came to Pawtucket as overseer of the carding department for the Dexter Yarn Co., which position he now holds. He belongs to Union Lodge, A. F. and A. M.; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter; Holy Sepulchre Commandery; and Enterprise Lodge, I. O. O. F. His family attends the Park Place Congregational church. In 1859 he was married to Ruth G. Cornell. Mr. Sherman is of old New England ancestry and his family have been residents of Rhode Island for upwards of 150 years, and have lived in or near Warwick.

SHOVE, Isaac, secretary of the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Co. for nearly forty years, was born in Smithfield (now Woonsocket), R. I., Oct. 4, 1823, son of Marvel and Lydia (Fish) Shove. The ancestors of the Shove family in this country was the Rev. George Shove, the third minister of Taunton, Mass., whose wife was Hopestill Newman, daughter of Rev. Samuel Newman, one of the founders of Rehoboth; she died in 1674: from them the Shoves, few in number, have descended. Isaac's father was a manufacturer at the Globe mill; his mother died during his infancy, and he went to live with his grandfather, Josiah Shove, in Mendon (now Blackstone), Mass. He attended the district school, and about 1833 went to the boarding school of

Thomas Fry in Bolton, Worcester county, Mass., where he was fellow schoolmate with Samuel Foss, for many years editor of the *Woonsocket Patriot*. At the age of 14 he went to live with an uncle in the town of Palmyra, Wayne county, N. Y., where he worked on the farm. In 1846 he returned east and lived in Seekonk, Mass., until 1851, when he came to Pawtucket, Mass., and obtained employment as a clerk. In 1856 he was elected secretary of the Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Co., which office he still fills, having held it for a period of over forty years. In 1857-8-9 Mr. Shove was on the board of selectmen of Pawtucket, and in 1860 he was appointed by Governor Banks a trial justice with jurisdiction over Pawtucket, Seekonk and Rehoboth. In 1862 Pawtucket was annexed to Rhode Island, and he was elected town clerk and held the office three years. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives in 1865 and again in 1866, and in 1865 he was elected by the General Assembly a member of the Court of Magistrates, with jurisdiction over Pawtucket, North Providence and Smithfield—an office which under different names he has held with the exception of two years, up to the present time, about thirty-four years. In 1874, when the town of North Providence was divided and a portion consolidated with Pawtucket, Mr. Shove was again elected to the General Assembly, and yet again in 1881. In 1877 and in 1888 he was president of the town council of Pawtucket, subsequently served as sewer commissioner, and has held various offices in town and city. In politics he is a Republican.

SIDEBOTTOM, Abram Mellor, was born in England in 1837; and was the third child of Jonathan Smith and Mary (Andrews) Sidebottom. He came with his parents and grandparents to this country in 1840 when three years old. His grandfather, Abram Sidebottom, who was the first calico machine printer in this country, was born in England in 1774, and died at Crompton, R. I., in 1844. Abram M. attended the Pawtucket public schools until he was 10 years old, when he went to work in what was then the John Gardner cotton mill, Central Falls,

but which is now one of the factories of the Stafford Manufacturing Co. Afterwards he went to work in the Dunnell printworks, where he continued to labor until 1853, when he started to learn the carriage trimming trade with Allen Green of Providence, and after completing his apprenticeship worked as a journeyman. In 1860 he went into the carriage trimming business in company with Joseph Peckham, under the name of Peckham & Sidebottom, at the corner of Cove and Worcester streets, Providence. A year later he purchased his partner's interest and from that time conducted the business under his own name, at 79 Clifford street, Providence. In 1888 he opened a branch shop in Pawtucket, and in 1893 removed his entire business to this city, where, in rear of 323 Main street, he now carries on a successful and growing business. Mr. Sidebottom is an Odd Fellow, belongs to Enterprise Lodge and Blackstone Encampment, and has been treasurer of the latter organization for 21 years. He also belongs to Pawtucket Assembly, No. 43, Royal Society of Good Fellows. He was married in January, 1864, to Elizabeth Monkhouse of Pawtucket, and they have had nine children: Mary Francis, married T. J. Kenyon; Ida May, married Merrill S. Louks; Dora (died at the age of one year); Walter; Abram J.; Elizabeth Jane, married Louis C. Sandhurst; Mark M.; Martha LeBaron; and Margaret Ruth.

SISSON, Charles, third child of Asa and Mary Ann (Peck) Sisson, was born Sept. 7, 1847, in Coventry, R. I. He attended the public schools of his native town and finished his studies at the Friend's School, Providence. In 1866 he was bookkeeper for Vaughan & Greene, webbing manufacturers, at Hamilton, R. I. In a short time he had learned the business and was made superintendent of the works, which position he held until 1883, when with Oscar A. Steere he established the Hope Webbing Co., on Sprague street, Providence. In 1890 the business was incorporated and the plant removed to Pawtucket, where a factory had been erected especially for its accommodation. Mr. Sisson was elected treasurer of the company, which position he now holds.

Mr. Sisson served in the town council of North Kingstown, was president of that body in 1881, and was chairman of the school committee from 1875 to 1883. He is now a member of the city council of Providence. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Society of Friends. Oct. 4, 1888, he married Elizabeth Davis Eyre, of Philadelphia, by which union there are five children: Charles P., b. Feb. 9, 1890; Russell E., b. Aug. 4, 1891; Hope, b. Jan. 21, 1893; Ruth, b. Feb. 10, 1894; Alice, b. Feb. 27, 1895.

Mr. Sisson's maternal grandfather, Perez Peck, b. in Rehoboth in 1786, was one of the first manufacturers of cotton machinery in New England, and conducted an extensive business at Coventry, R. I. His father, Asa Sisson, was likewise a manufacturer of cotton machinery; he was born in Warwick, R. I., Oct. 5, 1815, and died Jan. 19, 1893.

SLOCUM, William Henry, was born Oct. 2, 1842, at Pawtucket, and is the fourth child of Samuel and Betsey (Radloff) Slocum. Until he was 14 years old he attended the public schools of his native city. His first employment was on a farm. He then learned blacksmithing and machine forging at the Providence Steam Engine Works, and worked at his trade until 1879, when he established himself in business, at his present location, 39 Bayley street, Pawtucket. In politics he is independent. During the war of the rebellion he responded to the call of his country in her most trying hour and went to the front with the 9th Rhode Island regiment, under Colonel Pitman, with Robert McCloy as captain. He belongs to Tower Post, G. A. R. Jan. 1, 1863, he was married to Hannah Follett of Pawtucket, by which union there are two children: Lyman F., b. Nov. 7, 1863; Charles A., b. Oct. 30, 1865. His wife died Jan. 28, 1878. March 1, 1880, he was married to Mrs. Rosanna (Curran) Kennedy of Pawtucket. Mr. Slocum's father, Samuel, was a mechanic, was born at Tiverton, R. I., in 1804, and died in New Bedford, July, 1883. His mother was a member of the Radloff family of Seekonk, Mass., where she was born May 24, 1816.

SMALES, George, was born in 1854 at Skelton, in Cleavland, Yorkshire, England, and obtained his early schooling at a church of England school. His first occupation was as a groom and coachman. Later he learned the trade of a stair builder. In 1881 he came to America and located in Pawtucket. He began and now conducts the business of a stair builder and screen manufacturer, and deals in all kinds of newel posts, balusters, handrails, etc., at 78 Pleasant street, where he does a flourishing trade. The Smales sliding window screen is considered to be the best on the market.

Mr. Smales is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. He belonged while in England to the 18th North Yorkshire Rifle Volunteers. He has been a member of Abraham Lincoln Lodge, Sons of St. George, since 1888, and has filled the offices of secretary, vice-president, president and past president; and for five years has been first representative to the state Grand Lodge. In 1894 he was elected to the office of chairman, and is trustee of the State Grand Lodge. In Aug., 1895, he was elected to represent the State Grand Lodge at the Supreme Lodge held in New York, Oct. 1895. In June, 1891, he was elected captain of Abraham Lincoln Commandery, Uniform Sir Knights, Sons of St. George, which office he held for two years, and in Aug., 1893, was elected brigadier general of the first Rhode Island Brigade of the same branch of the order. He received his commission from Lieutenant General H. R. Surles of Worcester, Mass., for three years. In January, 1896, he was re-elected to this command, receiving his commission, Feb. 1, from Major General John Walker of Chicago, Ill.

June, 1878, he was married to Ann Worthington, of Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, England, by which union there are seven children: Annie, b. Fairfield, North Manchester, England; Emma, b. Nov. 5, 1881; George, b. July 11, 1884; Alice, b. July 10, 1886; Nellie, b. Aug. 23, 1887; Annie, b. June 28, 1891; Ella, b. Oct. 10, 1893. All the children except the oldest were born in Central Falls.

SMITH, Benjamin Ford, contractor and builder, was born in Gloucester, R. I., Oct. 23,

1846, and was educated at the public schools until he attained his 16th year, when he learned the carpenter's trade. At the expiration of his apprenticeship he took a year's course at the old Lapham Institute, North Scituate, R. I. Leaving the Institute in 1866 he worked for many contractors and builders in various parts of Rhode Island and acquired proficiency at his trade. In 1873 he came to Pawtucket and was foreman with Kenyon, Drown & Co., contractors and builders until 1878. Upon the retirement of Mr. Drown in 1878 he was admitted to the firm, which was then conducted under the style of Kenyon, Whitaker & Smith. In 1881 Mr. Kenyon retired, when the firm became Whitaker & Smith, but in 1891 Mr. Smith purchased Mr. Whitaker's interest and has since continued the business alone. After Mr. Kenyon's retirement, Whitaker & Smith built the Slater and Lorraine mills and the Dunnell printworks in Pawtucket, the Nourse mill in Woonsocket, and many other buildings of note. Since Mr. Smith succeeded to the sole ownership of the business he has built among others the St. Joseph's parochial school on Walcott street and the First Methodist church on High street. The building now occupied by Mr. Smith at 29 to 39 Mason street was built by the firm in 1883, and although it is extensive it barely suffices to accommodate the continually increasing business, which has grown to five times its original proportions. Mr. Smith takes contracts all over the New England states and at present he is building two large factories in New Bedford, Mass., namely, the new Whitman and Grinnell mills.

Mr. Smith takes an active part in local affairs and was a member of the school board for three years. He has occupied nearly every office in Washington Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He attends the Universalist church on High street. Nov. 11, 1875, he was married to Georgina A. Harris of North Scituate, by which union there is one child, Mabel F., b. June 12, 1878.

The father of Mr. Smith was a contractor and builder in Burrillville, R. I., where he was

b. in 1812, and d. there Sept., 1878. He married Caroline Cromwell of Charleston, South Carolina, and they had four children: Hannah S., b. in 1841, in Savannah, Ga., now the wife of H. A. Potter, Pascoag, R. I.; Benjamin F., b. 1846, in Glocester, R. I.; Phoebe A., b. 1848, in Glocester, R. I.; Clifford G., b. 1851, in Burrillville, R. I., d. 1886.

SMITH, Edmund Hubert, was born in Burrillville, R. I., May 27, 1849, and is a scion of an old family long conspicuous in that town. His ancestors settled in Burrillville in the vicinity of Tarkil, and also in Smithfield early in the last century. Until he was 17 years old he attended the public schools of his native town, and then for two years went to the Lapham Institute. When he was 19 years of age he began work in a grocery store at Mohegan, R. I. He then went to Harrisville, and was a clerk in a store for seven years. From there he went to Mapleville, where he opened a general store and continued the business for two years, when he sold out, returned to Harrisville and bought out the grocery and general store of Leander Sherman. Four years later he sold out to Wood Bros. In 1889 he came to Pawtucket and purchased a half interest in C. E. Freeman's grocery store. From that time the business was conducted under the name of Freeman & Smith until 1891, when Mr. Smith bought out Mr. Freeman's interest and since then he has operated the business under his own name. The store was at 99 to 101 North Main street until June 1895, when it was removed to the present location, Nos. 122 to 126 Exchange street.

SMITH, Edward, the third child of Edward and Mary (Conlin) Smith, was born in the County Monaghan, Ireland, May 16, 1842. His father was a well-to-do farmer and tilled the same soil that his ancestors had cultivated for many generations before him. He was famed for his love of good horses, of which he had many fine specimens, was a man of fine physique, standing nearly 6 feet in height, broad shouldered and muscular, and was beloved by those who knew him for his sterling honesty and gentle disposition.

Edward attended the national schools of his native country until he attained his 15th year, when he devoted his entire time to his father's farm. At the expiration of two years he turned his steps towards the United States. In 1859 he arrived at Pawtucket. Shortly afterwards he secured employment at East Greenwich, in the engraving department of a calico printworks, where he remained for two years. His ambition to learn a trade was ungratified until 1861, when he started as a currier in Pawtucket, and worked at this business for six years, during which time by frugality he accumulated sufficient capital to enable him to start in business for himself. In 1867 he opened a general grocery store, in connection with a Mr. Tierney, under the firm name of Tierney & Smith, on Water street, Pawtucket. This partnership continued until 1877, when Mr. Smith purchased his partner's interest and has since conducted the business alone, and located at his present store 13 and 15 North Main street. Mr. Smith has conducted several other stores, has been successful, and is considered wealthy. He is vice-president of the American Brewing Co., of Boston, a stockholder in the Meadville Distilling Co., of Pennsylvania, an owner and director in the Alley Brewing Co., of Boston, and has been agent for Frank Jones of Portsmouth, N. H., for the past 24 years.

From his youth up, Mr. Smith has been a politician. He began his active political career even before he left his native land. When he attained his majority in the United States he affiliated with the Democratic party and has ever since acted with it. He has always been a leader, and to his counsel and management much of the success of the Democracy in Pawtucket in the past is due. When Pawtucket became a city he was the first alderman elected from the second ward. He held the office for six consecutive years, 1886 to 1892, and was president of the board in 1890. He was again elected and served during 1894. Mr. Smith was a delegate to the convention which in 1884 nominated Mr. Cleveland for the presidency the first time, for whom he voted at the subsequent election.

July 14, 1863, he was married to Ann Helen Fullen of Pawtucket, and by this union there were four children, all boys: Edward S., b. May 28, 1864, d. Dec. 20, 1895; William F., b. April 2, 1866; John P., b. Feb. 28, 1869; and Joseph H., b. Jan. 11, 1874, d. Feb. 23, 1896. William F. and John P., the two surviving sons, are in business with their father.

SMITH, Henry Thurston, fourth child of Peter Carpenter and Ann (Luther) Smith, was born Sept. 10, 1855, at Warren, R. I., where he attended the public schools until he was 13 years old. Upon leaving school he went to work for the Gorham Manufacturing Co., and later engaged in business on his own account. He invented a method of manufacturing seamless wire. In 1890 he organized the Standard Seamless Wire Co., of Central Falls, and became its superintendent, which position he stills holds. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the Universalist church. July 18, 1877, he was married to Elmira Jenks Perkins, of Providence, by which union there is one child, Harold Perkins, born June 11, 1879.

SMITH, John Patrick, the third child of Edward and Ann Helen (Fullen) Smith, was born Feb. 28, 1869, at Pawtucket. He attended the public schools of his native town and completed his education at the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence. He is associated in business with his father, and is the active manager of the business.

Mr. Smith belongs to Court City of Pawtucket, No. 13, Foresters of America, to Lodge No. 14, Providence, Order of Elks, and to various social organizations. Following in the footsteps of his father, he has always manifested a great interest in local politics, and by his energy and ability has demonstrated his right to leadership.

SNOW, J. Frank, was born in Central Falls, R. I., in 1857, and with his parents moved to Pawtucket in 1863. He attended the Pawtucket public and high schools. His business life began in the jewelry manufactories of William C. Greene, and T. Quagle & Co., at Providence. After eight years' experience he abandoned the jewelry line. In 1883 he went into

business in a printing office with his brother in Central Falls and in 1885 came to Pawtucket, locating on East avenue. He made a specialty of advertising novelties and built up a prosperous business. In 1891 he with his brother organized the Eastern Advertising Co., of which he is treasurer and manager, with E. L. Freeman, president, and E. W. Snow, also a treasurer and secretary. In 1892 he moved to larger quarters in the Bridge mill. The company is now located at 730 Central avenue in its own factory, which was built in the spring of 1894, and the concern is recognized as a leader in advertising novelties and has an extensive trade throughout the United States.

In politics Mr. Snow is a Republican. In 1882 he was married to Mabel D. Eldredge of East Providence, and to them one child was born, M. Estella. His first wife died in 1890, and he was married to E. Estella Guild of Pawtucket in 1892 and by this union there is one child, Marion Frances.

The grandfather of J. Frank was engaged in the express and teaming business in Central Falls and died in that city. His father was born in South Dartmouth, Mass., moved to Central Falls, and carried on business as a grocer in Pawtucket, where he at present resides. The Snow family is of English origin.

SNOW, Robert J., was born in Providence in 1828, and was the oldest child of Robert T. and Betsey Elizabeth (Burr) Snow. He came to Pawtucket with his parents in 1831. His education he secured mainly by his own exertions, as he worked for various persons and at the same time attended the public schools in Pawtucket. When 17 years old he was apprenticed to John B. Read and learned the trade of a tinsmith in a shop on Main street which occupied the location where the eating house of S. B. Havens & Co. now is. When he became a journeyman he worked for a number of other tinsmiths. From July 16, 1850, until 1854, he worked for Sumner Fifield. In 1854 he went, via the Isthmus of Panama, to the California gold fields. He dug for gold in the Gilroy Valley and in the Sierras, and met with some suc-

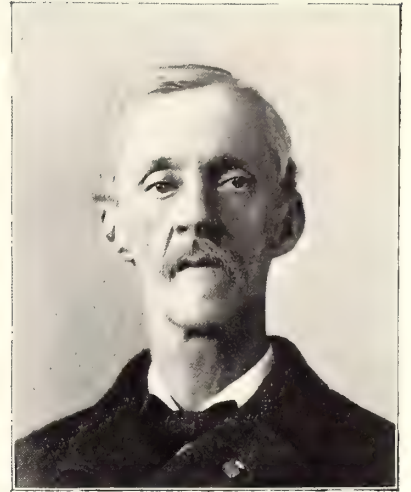
cess, but not enough to satisfy him. So he went to San Francisco and started in again at his trade. While in California he hitched up the first team on the famous overland route to Kansas, which carried the United States mail, and which met with many thrilling experiences in the line of stage coach robberies. In 1858 he returned east, via Panama, to Pawtucket. Here he entered the employ of Cudworth, Fifield & Co., in the tinsmith business, and he has since continued with this firm and their successors, Cudworth, Carpenter & Fifield, and the E. P. Carpenter Co. For many years he has been the chief manager of the tinsmith department of the E. P. Carpenter Co., and he is a silent partner in the company. He has developed the business, which is now many times larger than when he first took hold of it. The firm manufactures all sorts of utensils from tin, copper and other sheet metals, and also does general jobbing and contracting for tin roofing, and all other metal work upon buildings.

For many years Mr. Snow was a very active Democrat, but always refused to accept office. He has been a member of the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association since its organization. He ran with the machine for many years, and participated in the run of the Deluge from the house on Water street to Exchange place, Providence, when the distance was made in 38 minutes. At the big fire at that time he had a very narrow escape from death by falling walls. He is a member of Barney Merry Lodge of Masons and of Good Samaritan Lodge, No. 8, I. O. O. F., in which he is now Past Noble Grand, Past Chief Patriarch and Past High Priest. He belongs to the Daughters of Rebecca, Eureka Lodge, No. 5, K. of P., in which he is a past officer. For many years he was a member of the Pawtucket Light Guard.

SPAULDING, George Henry, was born Aug. 27, 1840, in Smithfield, R. I., and is the third child of William W. and Miranda (Arnold) Spaulding. He attended the public schools of Lincoln, R. I., until he was 15 years old. He was first employed in a grocery store, but subsequently learned the trade of a silversmith. In 1861 he joined Company B, 1st Rhode Island



WILLIAM F. SCHOLZE,
OVERSEER GLENLYON DYE WORKS SAYLESVILLE.



SYLVESTER C. SHERMAN
OVERSEER DEXTER YARN CO.



BENJAMIN F. SMITH,
CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER.



EDMUND H. SMITH,
GROCER AND MARKETMAN.



J. FRANK SNOW,
TREASURER EASTERN ADVERTISING CO.



ROBERT J. SNOW,
TINSMITH.

Cavalry, and was in many important battles during the civil war. He acted as orderly for Generals Sheridan, Hooker, Meade and Abercrombe and was honorably discharged Aug. 3, 1865. He then went to work at his trade for the Gorham Manufacturing Co., Providence. Within three years he was made foreman of the knife department. In 1871 he went with the Whitney Manufacturing Co., Attleboro, having charge of the knife department. In 1876 he opened a general provision store at 94 Hawes street, Central Falls. In 1887, in conjunction with his two brothers, he established the Central Falls Ice Co. Subsequently he purchased the interest of his partners and now conducts the business alone at 94 Hawes street, Central Falls.

In politics he is a Republican; has been one of the firewards, and at the present time is a member of the Central Falls city council. He attends the High street Universalist church. He is a member of the R. S. of G. F., and Ballou Post, G. A. R. Sept. 24, 1874, he was married to Abbie W. Thayer, of Woonsocket, by which union there are two children: Walter T., b. Sept. 9, 1877; Bessie L., b. Sept. 5, 1880. Mr. Spaulding comes of an old New England family. His mother was b. Oct. 31, 1815; his father was b. 1808, d. Feb. 22, 1850, at Smithfield.

SPENCER, Charles L., sixth child of Charles and Lucy (Dewey) Spencer, was born June 12, 1829, at Windsor, Conn., where he attended the public schools until he was 16 years old. His first employment was on his father's farm. In 1850 he was employed as a switchman on the Providence and Worcester railroad. He continued in the employ of this railroad for some thirty years. In 1880 he was appointed manager of the H. D. Spencer coal and wood business at Central Falls. In 1892 he opened on his own account, coal and wood yards on the corner of Foundry and Railroad streets, Central Falls, which business he now conducts. In politics he is an independent. Jan. 8, 1853, he was married to Elma Williams, of Pawtucket, by which union there are two children: Ellen Emelia, b. Oct. 4, 1854; Hattie Lillian, b. Aug. 13, 1859; his first wife died May 14, 1876. He

was married to Abbey F. Dennis, of Patience Island, Narragansett Bay, R. I., from which union there is no issue.

SPENCER, Henry L., the son of Job L. and the grandson of Gideon L. Spencer, was born Oct. 15, 1860, in North Providence. He obtained his education in a private school and in the public and high schools of Pawtucket. After his school days were over he was employed with his father in the manufacture of yarn in the old Slater mill, which had become the property of the Spencer family. In 1881 he started as a side issue the bicycle business, and is the pioneer dealer in Pawtucket and the second in the state. He used the structure adjoining the Old Slater Mill for a sale and wareroom, and still continues to do business at that location. For several seasons he has used the top floor of the old mill for a bicycle riding school. This old building has had carried on within its walls, during the space of a little over one hundred years, many varieties of industry, and the range from the first successful cotton spinning machinery to the bicycle represents an epitome of the progress of the century.

Mr. Spencer has seen many competitors enter the field and retire—the business not warranting heavy expenses or reckless display because of its short season of real profit in the spring and summer months. By a conservative and modest conduct of his business, with the experience of fifteen years in the trade, and the ever growing confidence of his patrons, Mr. Spencer hopes to continue with reasonable profit to himself and satisfaction to his customers. During the winter months Mr. Spencer travels the Middle and New England states appointing agents and looking after the wholesale trade of one of the leading bicycle manufacturing companies of the country.

Mr. Spencer deals in some of the finest bicycles made in this country. He is agent for the Sterling, made by the Sterling Cycle Works, Chicago; and the Cleveland, made by H. A. Lozier & Co., Thompson, Conn., and Toledo, Ohio. He is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church and belongs to the T. K. Club, and the Rhode Island Wheelmen of Providence. In

politics he is a Republican. For some years he was clerk of the third ward, and served at the first election when the Australian ballot was used. April 9, 1890, at St. Elizabeth, N. J., he was married to Margaret S. Allen, by which union there are two sons.

Gideon L. Spencer, the grandfather of Henry L., was one of the men who contributed greatly to the upbuilding of the business of Pawtucket in the first half of the present century. He was one of Samuel Slater's first Sunday school scholars, worked when a child in the old mill, then became a tailor and carried on business as such for many years, until retiring from active commercial life.

SPENCER, Micah W., was born in 1854 at Newport, R. I., and is the son of Thomas A. and Matilda R. (Read) Spencer. After completing his schooling at the Newport high school he was a salesman successively in the dry goods stores of Edward Mason & Co., H. W. Ladd & Co., and Shepard & Co., Providence, and so far progressed in the business that he became an expert buyer of laces. In 1886 he came to Pawtucket to the mills of D. Goff & Son, as cashier and paymaster, which positions he stills holds. Mr. Spencer is a Republican, and is a member of the Garfield Club. In 1893 he was elected secretary of the Pawtucket License Commission, which position he at present occupies. He belongs to Enterprise Lodge, I. O. O. F., and Pawtucket Council Royal Arcanum. In 1881 he was married to Emma E. Blanchard, of Rehoboth, Mass., and they have one child, Clifford P., b. in 1883. The Spencer family originated in England and settled in Rhode Island several generations since. Thomas, the grandfather, and Thomas A., the father of Micah, were born at East Greenwich.

SPRING, Merrill, son of Elisha and Catherine (Wheeler) Spring, was born in Hubbardstown, Mass., in 1821. His parents moved to Grafton, where he attended the public schools. When 15 years old he went to work in a shoe factory at Grafton, and two years later entered the cotton mills of H. & S. B. Chace, learned the business, and became overseer. In 1843 he was transferred to the mills at Valley Falls,

where he remained some 25 years. About 1868 he was appointed superintendent of the mills of the Abbott Run Co., which position he held until about 1876, when the water privilege was taken by Pawtucket and the mills were permanently closed. He then took charge of the company's property and tenements, which position he now holds. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the Universalist church. In 1843 he was married to Louisa Clapp of Grafton, by which union there are three children: Charles Edgar, Ella V. and Mary I. Mr. Spring lives in the old Titus house in Valley Falls, which was built early in this century.

STANLEY, Arthur Willis, fourth child of John Herbert and Cornelia (Draper) Stanley, was born Sept. 30, 1847, in Attleboro, Mass. He received his early education in the public schools of Attleboro, and Irvington, N. Y., whither his parents removed in 1859. In 1865 his parents returned to Attleboro and in 1867 he came to Pawtucket and entered the employ of Draper, Atwood & Co., soap manufacturers. Mr. Draper purchased his partner's interests, and in 1871 Mr. Draper and Mr. Stanley formed a copartnership under the firm name of J. O. Draper & Co., and the business is carried on at the present time at the original location, 165 and 166 Front street, corner Clay street. Mr. Stanley was one of the original members of the manufacturing jewelry firm of Kent & Stanley. The Kent & Stanley building, corner Aborn and Sabin streets, Providence, the most modern building for manufacturing purposes in this vicinity, was named after this firm.

In 1881-2 Mr. Stanley was a member of the Pawtucket town council. He is a member of the Congregational Society of Central Falls, the Pawtucket Y. M. C. A., the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, the Knights of Honor, and is a charter member of A. O. U. W. Sept. 17, 1873, he was married to Eunice Shepard, daughter of Henry F. May and Elizabeth (Cushman) Shepard of Providence, by which union there have been six children: Henry W., b. Sept. 18, 1875; May Cushman, b. Sept. 20, 1876; John Lawrence, b. Aug. 3, 1880, d. Nov. 9, 1890; Joseph Allerton, b. May 10, 1882;

Eunice Elizabeth, b. May 20, 1888; Arthur Lincoln, b. April 23, 1893.

Mr. Stanley represents the ninth generation of his family in America, many of whom have been distinguished in the public affairs of New England from the earliest settlement. His mother was a lineal descendant of the celebrated Governor William Bradford. Both his parents were remarkable for their excellent constitutions; his father lived to be 82 years old and his mother is still alive.

STEARNS, Henry Augustus, vice-president and superintendent of the Union Wadding Co., was born Oct. 23, 1825, in Billerica, Mass. He attended the Andover Academy, but at an early age was thrown upon his own resources and first engaged in the employment of making shoes, but finding this occupation neither congenial nor profitable he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and established the first cotton wadding manufactory in the West. This business, subsequently incorporated under the name of the Stearns & Foster Co., is a going concern at the present time. Mr. Stearns sold his interest to his brother in 1850 and went to California, where he started the first steam laundry in that state and did a large business. He also engaged in various enterprises, among which were operating a steam ferry between San Francisco and Oakland, of which he was half owner and commander. This was the first steam ferry between those cities. He also operated a saw mill in San Jose, where was prepared the redwood used in the construction of buildings; kept a store in the town of Gilroy; and was engaged in the cattle business. In 1853 he returned to Cincinnati and again engaged in the wadding business, but owing to ill health left in 1857 and engaged in the manufacture of hardware in the city of Buffalo, N. Y., where in the great panic of that year he lost nearly all his property. He then went to Illinois, where he operated a saw mill and farm in Sangamon county. In 1861 he came to Pawtucket and engaged in the wadding business with Darius Goff. From this modest beginning has grown the Union Wadding Co., which, in 1871, was incorporated, and of which Mr. Stearns is vice-president and superintendent.

In 1891-2 he was lieutenant-governor of the state of Rhode Island.

Mr. Stearns was prominent in public affairs and represented the town of Lincoln in both branches of the state legislature, being a member of the house from 1878 to 1881, and a member of the senate from 1881 to 1884, and again a member of the senate in 1887 and 1888. He was a member of the committee which investigated the state institutions. He introduced the act creating the State Home and School, was chairman of the board of commissioners to select and purchase the site and buildings, and has been chairman of the board of control since its organization.

In June 25, 1856, he was married to Kate, daughter of J. H. and Charlotte Smith Falconer, of Hamilton, Ohio, by which union there have been eight children: Deshler Falconer, b. Aug. 7, 1857; George Russell, b. Jan. 19, 1860; Walter Henry, b. Jan. 3, 1862; Kate Russell, b. July 21, 1864; Charles Falconer, b. July 27, 1866; Henry Foster, b. March 3, 1868; Anna Russell, b. Jan. 4, 1873, d. Feb. 7, 1874; Caroline Crauston, b. Jan. 18, 1875.

Mr. Stearns is in the seventh generation of his family in America, being a descendant of Isaac Stearns who came to this country from England in 1630 and settled in Watertown, Mass. The family originated in England, and descended from Richard Sterne, Archbishop of York, Nottinghamshire, England.

STEPHANS, Jacob, third child of Henry and Carlotta (Wagner) Stephans, was born at Rehborn, Germany, Aug. 8, 1854. He attended school in his native town, and in 1869 emigrated to America and located at Woonsocket where he was employed in the rubber work. In 1876 he worked at Forestdale and later returned to Woonsocket where he went to work for George Miller. In 1878 he came to Pawtucket and engaged with Cole Bros., later with W. H. Haskell & Co., and in 1881 with the Pawtucket Manufacturing Co., in which latter establishment he had charge of the press room, and subsequently was placed in charge of the bolt department. In June, 1895, he associated himself with Charles H. Bloodgood and organized the Pawtucket Nut Co., of

which he is manager, located on Jenks avenue, rear of 170 Main street. In politics he is a Republican, and in 1894 and 1895 was councilman from the fourth ward. He belongs to the Odd Fellows, Veteran Fireman's Association, and the A. O. U. W. In 1874 he was married to Jennie Cameron of Pawtucket, by which union there are four children: Sarah, b. 1876; Albert, b. 1878; Carlotta, b. 1882; Isabelle, b. 1886.

STILLMAN, George Courtland, was born Dec. 7, 1842, at North Stonington, Conn., and is the only son of David and Rebecca (Brown) Stillman. He attended the public schools of his native town and the high school at Westerly, R. I. When 18 years old he became a school teacher, which occupation he followed for five years. In 1867 he joined with Edwin A. Lewis in opening a grocery store. Four years later he bought out Mr. Lewis's interest and conducted the business alone until 1880 when he sold out and went into the employ of A. B. McCrillis & Co., wholesale commission merchants, Providence, as a traveling salesman, which position he retained for seven years. In 1887 he came to Pawtucket and established a commission business which is now conducted at 12 and 14 Phillips street, Central Falls.

Mr. Stillman has been active in politics, and was a member of the Lincoln town council for two years. He is also prominent in church work,

being clerk of the Broad Street Baptist church, president of the church society, and has been leader of the choir for ten years. He is Past Master of Jenks Lodge, A. F. and A. M. of Central Falls, and Past Commander of Holy Sepulchre Commandery, Knights Templars, Pawtucket. Aug. 25, 1865, he was married to Louisa A. Coe of New Shoreham, R. I.

STINESS, Samuel G., was born in East Douglas, Mass., Sept. 4, 1829, and was the second son of Philip Bessom and Mary (Marsh) Stiness. He came to Providence with his parents when nine years old, and there he received his education in the public schools. He then served an apprenticeship to the jewelry trade with Sackett, Davis & Potter, and worked as a journeyman for several years. In 1853, when 24 years of age, he began on his own account the manufacture of watch key pipes, which he carried on until the advent of stem winding watches and the outbreak of the war of the rebellion both operated to destroy this industry. At the first call for troops he enlisted, being commissioned with the rank of captain. After recovering from an attack of smallpox, he with Henry Pearce mustered a company in Providence, and he was dispatched to Washington by Governor Sprague with a detachment of these recruits. Here he was again stricken down with sickness, and on his recovery his constitution was so impaired that he had to



BRASS FOUNDRY OF WILLIAM NEWELL
STARTED IN 1845 IN CUMBERLAND R. I.



HOMESTEAD OF WILLIAM NEWELL,
BUILT IN 1776 BY HIS GRANDFATHER JASON NEWELL.

give up all hope of further service in the army.

In the summer of 1864 Mr. Stiness accepted a position in the East Station of the Providence Gas Company, and showed such aptness and adaptability that at the end of five years he was recommended for appointment as agent and general manager of the Pawtucket Gas Company. This position he held until his death. Under his control the works were thoroughly reorganized, the most modern and approved appliances were adopted, and during his connection with the company its capital was increased from \$100,000 to \$600,000, and its gas mains extended from eleven to seventy miles. He was one of the founders of the New England Association of Gas Engineers, of which for three years he was president. He was also a member of the Guild of Gas Managers, of the Society of Gas Lighting, and was vice-president of the American Gas Light Association for several years. Many improvements in the methods of manufacturing gas were devised by him, and he was the author of a number of able papers delivered before the various gas associations on matters pertaining to the industry. Nov. 5, 1894, Mr. Stiness was killed instantly, in the early evening, while on his way home, by being struck by a train at the Broad street crossing, Pawtucket.

In the Masonic Order, Mr. Stiness attained great prominence. In 1864 he united with What Cheer Lodge, Providence; but four years later severed his connection to assist in forming Corinthian Lodge, of which he was master in 1873-4. He was deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island in 1887-8, was a member of the Providence Royal Arch Chapter, the Grand Chapter, the Providence Council of Royal and Select Masters and was eminent commander of Calvary Commandery, No. 13, Knights Templars. He was also a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, and of the Providence Marine Association. In politics Mr. Stiness was a Republican. He belonged to the Episcopal church. He was married in 1854 to Sarah, daughter of James Hutchinson, and she, with two of

the three sons who were born to them, still survives.

A number of the ancestors of Mr. Stiness were conspicuous in the revolution. One of the brothers of Mr. Stiness, John H., is an associate justice of the Rhode Island Supreme Court. Another brother, Philip B., was for many years clerk of the Sixth District Court, Providence.

STRATTON, Arthur Talmadge, first child of John T. and Anna (Wilson) Stratton, was born in West Chazy, Clinton county, New York, Oct. 24, 1854. His parents in 1858 removed to Chateaugay, N. Y., where he attended the public schools. He then took a course at the Franklin Academy, Malone, N. Y., from which he was graduated in 1884. Soon after he entered the University of Vermont, and during part of the time, while pursuing his studies there, was assistant secretary of the Burlington Young Men's Christian Association, thereby meeting some of his college expenses. In 1885 he was a delegate to the conference of college students, at Moody's school, Northfield, when the "volunteer movement" was inaugurated. He spent some time at the Springfield, Mass., school for training general secretaries. His first field of labor as general secretary was at Middlebury, Vt. He then went to Dover, N. H., where he remained more than three years. Mr. Stratton came to Pawtucket, June, 1891, as general secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association, which position he now holds. The association had been organized but a year and a half when Mr. Stratton undertook its direction, but his thorough methods have placed it in the first rank. It now has finely appointed quarters and a large membership.

Mr. Stratton is a member of the First Free Baptist church. June 25, 1888, he was married to Emma Isabelle Harvey of Middlebury, Vt., by which union there have been three children: Philip Harold, b. July 24, 1889; Arthur T., Jr., b. May 21, 1892, d. April 5, 1894; Ruth Anna, b. June 14, 1894.

The Adam Sutcliffe Co., at 14 Leather avenue carries on one of the largest book, job and commercial printing establishments in the



BUILDING OF THE ADAM SUTCLIFFE CO.

state. One of the departments is devoted to lithographic, type and plate printing, and another to the manufacture of shipping tags, tickets, gum labels and stationers' specialties. The latter is operated under the name of the Salisbury Manufacturing Co., but is owned by and is a part of the general business of the concern. In 1880 Adam Sutcliffe started in the printing business on North Main street, but the business increased on his hands so rapidly that in 1886 the present company was incorporated. Samuel M. Conant is president and Adam Sutcliffe, secretary and treasurer.

TAYLOR, Jude, is of the second generation of the family in America. His father came from Edenfield, Lancashire, England, in the early part of this century, and arrived in Bridgeport, Conn., under contract with manufacturers of woolen goods, as a finisher of broadcloths, flannels and blankets. Jude was born in Edenfield, Lancashire, England, March 14, 1822, and was the twelfth child of Jude and Elizabeth (Cook) Taylor. Both his parents lived to be over 80 years of age. He came to this country when 15 years of age, landing in Boston on Aug. 12, 1837. He at once joined his father in Pawtucket. His first occupation was a tier boy in the Dunnell printworks, where he remained six months, leaving to learn engraving for calico printing with Samuel Lord in the LeFavour building, rear of the stone building on North Main street. Here he served seven years apprenticeship, and then worked four years as a journeyman. In 1849, in partnership with Charles Payne, he established himself in busi-

ness as a calico print engraver under the firm name of Payne & Taylor in the LeFavour building, but so rapid was the growth of their enterprise that in four years they were compelled to seek larger quarters and removed to Dr. Manchester's building, rear of North Main street, where they remained until 1856, when they removed into their own building on East avenue, then Pleasant street. At this time they employed a large force of engravers and designers. They continued to prosper until new methods superseded the old, and the demand for their work ceased. In the meantime Payne & Taylor became interested in the manufacture of hair cloth, and in 1863 purchased the plant of the Boston Hair Cloth Co. This business was continued until March, 1893, when the firm was consolidated with the Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., under the name of the American Hair Cloth Co., of which Mr. Taylor is now vice-president. He is also treasurer of the American Yarn Co., vice-president of the Pawtucket Institution for Savings, and a director of the Pacific National Bank.

Mr. Taylor served on the Pawtucket town council from 1876 to 1881. He has always taken a deep interest in the welfare of his adopted city. In 1846 he was married to Amy T., daughter of Deacon Talbot Jenks of Pawtucket, by which union there were four children: Thomas B., Alice, Louisa, Cathleen, and Emma Florence.

TENNEY, Alfred E., of the A. E. Tenney Manufacturing Co., 106 Broad street, Pawtucket, is the only child of Earl and Mary P. (Wheeler) Tenney, and was born March 19, 1834, at Pepperell, Mass. He attended the public schools at Townsend, Mass., until he was 16 years old, after which he learned the machinist trade. In 1861 he came to Providence, was connected with the Providence Tool Co. in the manufacture of firearms and sewing machines for 20 years; then became associated with Capt. William Jeffers in the manufacture of fire engines in Pawtucket. He finally succeeded to the business, and branched out into the manufacture of general and special machinery, and the concern was organized under its

present name in 1885. Mr. Tenney is manager of the company. (For an account of the business see page 151).

In politics Mr. Tenney is a Republican. He is a member of the Pilgrim Congregational church, Providence. During the civil war he served as a private in the Providence Home Guards. He was married to Marietta Jewett of Pepperell, Mass., who died in 1869; by this union there were two children: Frederick and Delia E. Mr. Tenney was married the second time to Jane F. Munroe of Providence, by which union there are two children: Alfred E., Jr., and Anna G. Frederick is associated with his father in business.

Mr. Tenney's father was born March 11, 1808, d. April 29, 1839, at Pepperell, Mass., where he carried on the business of a woolen cloth finisher. His grandfather, Samuel Tenney, was b. at Temple, N. H., May 16, 1793, and d. at Pepperell, Mass., Dec. 7, 1825. He was a finisher of home-made woolen cloth and was known as a clothier. The Tenney family originated in England and is of Norman descent. The founder of the family in America, came from the town of Rowley, in Yorkshire, England, and settled in Rowley, Mass., in 1638.

THAYER FAMILY.—The first of this name to arrive in this country were Richard and Thomas with their families. They were among the first Massachusetts colonists, and came from Braintree, Essex county, England, in 1630. They settled in Massachusetts, and to commemorate their old home, called their settlement Braintree. The records of this town show that Thomas became a freeman and owner of land in 1636, and Richard became a freeman four years later in 1640. The family must have been distinguished in England, as they were granted a coat of arms, record of which can be found in the Heraldic Office, at Lincolnfield, England. The spelling of the name varied at different times, and appears Thaire, Thyer, Thair and Theyer. There is a question about the relationship of Thomas and Robert, but the descendants are from both, as the families intermarried continually.

The Pawtucket branch of the family des-

cends from Thomas, who was the progenitor of a numerous offspring reaching nearly 5000 souls. Every generation produced some member distinguished, either as scholar, jurist, divine, soldier, financier or manufacturer.

Thomas (1) married Margery, in England, and they brought with them three sons named Thomas, Ferdinanda, and Shadrack. It would seem they had no further issue, as a will subsequently made only mentions these three. This will is dated June 21, 1664, and it would appear from it that he had accumulated considerable property, which has continued in the family to the present, passing from generation to generation by inheritance. He died shortly after making the will, as it was admitted to probate Sept. 13, 1665, in Boston, Mass. The line of descent is through:

Ferdinanda (2), second child of Thomas and Margery. He resided with his parents at Braintree, until after his father's death, when he with others removed to a near plantation called Nipmug (now Mendon), Worcester county, Mass. He was the largest proprietor, and his residence was a little south of the present center of the town on the Providence road. He was active and became distinguished both in local and state affairs; amassed a large fortune for those days, and was enabled to leave all his sons farms at his death. Some of them became extensive land owners, and many of their descendants occupy the land to this day. He married Huldah Hayward of Braintree, Mass., by whom he had 12 children, the five first named were born in Braintree, the others in Mendon: Sarah, b. May 21, 1654; Huldah, b. June 27, 1657; Jonathan, b. March 29, 1658; David, b. July 1, 1660, d. Aug. 12, 1674; Naomi, b. Feb. 7, 1662; Thomas, Samuel, Isaac, Josiah, Ebenezer, Benjamin; David, baptized Sept. 17, 1677, d. Sept. 1, 1690; Ferdinanda, d. at Mendon, March 28, 1713. His wife died Sept. 1, 1690. The line of descent is through:

Isaac (3), the eighth child of Ferdinanda and Huldah Hayward. He was a farmer and lived at Mendon, Mass. He was married twice and had 11 children. His first marriage was on



ROBERT H. SIMMONS,
CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER.



MERRILL SPRING,
MANAGER PROPERTY ABBOTT RUN CO.



MICAH W. SPENCER,
LICENSE COMMISSIONER 1893-1896.



GEORGE C. STILLMAN,
OF GEORGE C. STILLMAN & CO., COMMISSION MERCHANTS.



ANDREW A. THOMPSON,
MASTER MECHANIC LORRAINE MILLS.



JAMES THOMPSON, JR.,
OVERSEER CARDING SLATER COTTON CO.

April 12, 1691, to Mercy Ward, by which union there were four children: Mary, b. Nov. 2, 1693; Isaac, b. Sept. 24, 1695; Ebenezer, b. Sept. 6, 1697; Comfort, b. Feb. 19, 1700. His first wife died Dec. 18, 1700, and in 1703 he married Mary, by whom he had seven children. It will be noticed that the first child by this wife is called Mary no doubt after the mother, but the first child of Mercy is also called Mary; if she died before the birth of the second Mary, there is no record of it; and it may be assumed that this is a mistake, the first child was undoubtedly called Mercy. The names of the children by the second wife are as follows: Mary, b. Dec. 22, 1704; John, b. May 6, 1706; Nathaniel, b. April 20, 1708; Moses, b. May 10, 1710; Samuel, b. 1713; Joseph, b. 1715; and Ichabod, b. March 17, 1721. His wife died in 1730. The line of descent is through:

Ebenezer (4), third child of Isaac and Mercy Ward. He was a farmer, settled at Bellingham, Mass., married Mary Wheelock, May 9, 1719, and had eight children: Ebenezer, b. June 1720; Huldah, b. March, 1722; Elizabeth, b. 1724; Micah, b. 1726; Isaac, b. March 11, 1729; Abigail, b. Nov. 11, 1731; Peter, b. 1733; and Lydia, b. 1736. The line of descent is through:

Captain Ebenezer (5), first child of Ebenezer and Mary Wheelock. He took a prominent and active part in public affairs in Bellingham, Mass., where he owned a large farm. He married Hannah Greene of Mendon, Mass., April 24, 1734, and had six children: Hannah, b. Dec. 3, 1735; Ebenezer, b. May 21, 1737; Lydia, b. July 31, 1739; Elias, b. June 22, 1742; Silas, b. Nov. 30, 1746; and Huldah, b. Sept. 19, 1749. His wife d. in 1783. The line of descent is through:

Ebenezer (6), second child of Captain Ebenezer and Hannah Greene. He was a farmer in Bellingham, Mass. He married a relative, Martha, daughter of Uriah and Rachael Thayer, May, 1756. They had seven children: Thaddeus, b. Aug. 10, 1760; Calvin, b. July 7, 1763; Luther, b. Oct., 1767; Irene, b. Sept. 16, 1770; Ebenezer, b. Nov.

29, 1772; and Philo, b. 1779. He died at Bellingham, Mass., in 1779. The line of descent is through:

Ebenezer (7), (5th child of Ebenezer (6) and Martha Thayer) is grandfather of both branches of the Pawtucket family. He, like his ancestors, was a farmer of considerable means and lived in Bellingham, Mass. He married Sabra Darling of Bellingham, June 28, 1798. He was a kind and affectionate man, and many of his grandchildren cherish his memory, and recall with pleasure the old white straw hat in which he always kept a store of the best apples for his beloved grandchildren. He had five children: ALANSON, b. Feb. 17, 1799; Willard, b. April 18, 1802; SAMUEL, b. April 22, 1804; Miranda, b. Aug. 2, 1808; and Perley C., b. Jan. 27, 1812.

Alanson (8), the father of Edward Thayer, was born in Bellingham, but at an early age (about 1820) removed to Pawtucket, R. I., and became a prominent manufacturer, accumulating a large fortune. He first engaged in the retail dry goods business, then in cotton manufacture with Benjamin L. and Ellis Pitcher, and built the two mills on River street, near the bridge. He was successful in his career to a surprising degree. In public affairs he was also active and was a representative from Pawtucket in the lower house of the state legislature and also a member of the commission to establish the state boundary line. He was a man of great benevolence and extremely charitable. He died May 12, 1869, beloved and regretted by the whole community. He was married twice and had 10 children. His first wife was Sally, daughter of Samuel Darling Esq., of Bellingham, Mass., by whom he had four children: Albert, b. June 20, 1819; Amanda, b. Jan. 21, 1822; Alanson, b. Feb. 6, 1826; and Sarah, b. Dec. 2, 1827. His first wife died Feb. 6, 1828, aged 27 years and 4 months. He married his second wife, Perley Bates, March 2, 1831, and by this union had six children: Sabra, b. Oct. 19, 1831; Ellen, b. June 29, 1834, d. March 7, 1835; Henry, b. Oct. 4, 1836, d. July 9, 1844; Ellen Maria, b. Nov. 19, 1839, d. Aug. 18, 1841; Edward, b.



EDWARD THAYER,
TREASURER LEBANON MILL CO.



March 22, 1843; and Maria Louisa, b. May 7, 1848, d. May 18, 1848.

Samuel (8), the third child, was the father of Ellis and Philo E. Thayer. He married Miranda Sherman of Foxborough, Mass., in 1826. He had a large farm at Bellingham, and during the portions of the season that it did not require all his attention he devoted his time to brush making with Aquila Cook. He was a man of magnificent physique, being over six feet in height, strong and powerfully built. He was of a pleasant and genial disposition, and was greatly respected. He dealt largely in cattle, raising steers and breaking them for agricultural purposes, and his early death was due to a severe fall received while training a young steer. He died about 1858. He had six children: Allen, b. May 11, 1827; Ellis, b. June 9, 1830; Julia Ann, b. Jan. 10, 1836; Sarah Wilber, b. Sept. 28, 1838; George Wesley, b. Sept. 28, 1844; and Philo Elisha, b. March 4, 1847.

THAYER, Edward, treasurer of the Lebanon Mill Co., 106 Broad street, Pawtucket, is of the ninth generation of the Thayer family in America. He is the fifth child of Alanson and Perley (Bates) Thayer, and was born March 23, 1843, in Pawtucket, Mass. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and was graduated from its high school. His first employment was as a clerk in the Slater State Bank. When but eighteen years old he enlisted in the 9th Rhode Island Volunteers, under a call for three months' service. Upon his return he entered his father's mill to learn print cloth manufacturing, where he acquired a general knowledge of the business. He then went into partnership with James Taft, in the old Greene mill, on River street, where they manufactured braid, under the name of the Slater Braid Company. This enterprise not proving a success he disposed of his interest and entered the firm of R. B. Gage & Co., manufacturers of cotton, yarn and knitted fabrics, whose mill was on the site of the historic Kent Mill, which is mentioned in the act incorporating Pawtucket in 1828. In 1867 Edward entered into partnership with his father, purchased this mill and conducted the

business under the name of the Lebanon Mill Company. Less than two years later his father retired from business and Edward conducted the establishment alone. In 1875 he had doubled the capacity of the enterprise and admitted S. Eugene Wood as a partner. In 1881 he purchased Mr. Wood's interest. February, 1877, the mill was totally destroyed by fire, and he then secured the Payne building on Broad street, when he confined the product to knitted fabrics. He is assisted in the business by his two sons, S. Willard and Alanson. He rebuilt on the site of the old mill, and the building is now occupied by the Pawtucket Bleaching & Dyeing Company.

Mr. Thayer has been prominent in political affairs, having for many years been a member of the Republican town committee, served in the town council, was a member of the board of license commissioners, and for several sessions represented Pawtucket in the General Assembly. In 1892 he was a delegate to the National Republican Convention which nominated Benjamin Harrison for president. He is a member of the Masonic Order, belongs to the Boston Home Market Club; the New York Republican Club; the Manhattan Club, of New York; the Providence Athletic Association; the Union Club of Providence; the Towsomett Club of Chatham, Mass.; and the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. He served in the Pawtucket Calvary as sergeant and lieutenant; and was lieutenant colonel and later colonel of the Tower Light Battery. He was commissioned major of the second brigade by Governor Burnside.

May 1, 1865, he was married to Emma L., daughter of Simon Dexter, of Pawtucket, by which union there are six children: S. Willard, b. Oct. 5, 1868; Alanson, b. April 12, 1869; Amy J., b. March 9, 1871; Florence, b. Dec. 31, 1872; Edward, Jr., b. Jan. 2, 1875; Emma D., b. Jan. 2, 1875.

THAYER, Ellis, son of Samuel and Miranda (Sherman) Thayer, is of the ninth generation of his family. He was born in Bellingham, Mass., June 9, 1830, and learned brushmaking from Aquila Cook. In 1850 he worked for T.

Curtis & Son of Providence, then the only brushmakers in Rhode Island, remaining with them two years, when he went to work in Worcester, Mass., where in 1854 he established himself in business as a manufacturer of brushes, which he conducted successfully for 25 years.

In 1870 he purchased the defunct brush works of Thomas Greene, Pawtucket, and in partnership with his brother George W. started a brush factory under the firm name of Thayer Bros. Upon the death of his brother George W. in 1875, he purchased his interest, and associated himself with his younger brother Philo E. Declining health compelled him to dispose of his Worcester factory in 1878, when he changed his residence to Pawtucket, devoting all his time to this business. During his business career he has obtained several patents on brushes.

In 1880 he disposed of his interest to his brother Philo E., and in 1883 successfully established his present business, which increased so rapidly that in 1887 he was compelled to build his present extensive works on Exchange street. He makes a specialty of brushes for cotton and woolen machinery, also for shoe factories and manufacturing jewelers.

April 17, 1855, he was married to Mary E., daughter of John Smith of Scituate, R. I.,—a lineal descendant of John Smith who came to Rhode Island with Roger Williams,—by which union there were two children: Edgar S., b. Feb. 9, 1859, d. April 11, 1859, and Herbert E., b. March 6, 1863.

THAYER, Philo Elisha, of the ninth generation of his family in America, the son of Samuel and Miranda (Sherman) Thayer, was born March 4, 1847, at Bellingham, Mass., where he attended the public schools until he was 11 years old, when his parents moved to Woonsocket, R. I., where he attended the grammar and high schools. His parents then removed to West Milton, Ohio, and he completed his education in the high school of that place, from which he was graduated in 1863. During the lifetime of his father he had acquired some knowledge of brushmaking, and in 1864

he came to Worcester, Mass., and entered the brush works of his brother Ellis. He remained there but a few months when he joined with his brother Allen, who was located in Woonsocket, where he remained six years. In 1870 his brothers Ellis and George purchased Thomas Greene's brush works on East avenue, Pawtucket, and he was appointed foreman of the factory. Two years later he went to Woonsocket where he entered a grocery store. Upon the illness of his brother George in 1873 he returned to Pawtucket, assuming his former position as factory foreman. Later he purchased the interest of his brother George, and the firm name became Thayer Brothers, Ellis and Philo being the partners. In 1880 he purchased the interest of his brother Ellis and has since conducted the business alone under the name of Philo E. Thayer & Co., brush manufacturers, 34 East avenue. His business has prospered and his present establishment barely suffices to meet the demand for the product. He was also interested in a brush factory located in Woonsocket, but in 1893 he disposed of his interest to his partner and nephew, Walter S. Thayer, who still continues the business.

In public affairs Mr. Thayer has been an active participant. In 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, and 1895, he represented the third ward in the city council and was a member of the board of aldermen for 1896 and 1897—and president of the board. He was a member of the special committee of the city council in charge of the Cotton Centennial in 1890; and was chairman of the sub-committee on manufactures under whose supervision cotton was taken in its raw state from the brush and manufactured into cloth, all in the same building, a feat of mechanical skill, as applied to manufacture, perhaps never before attempted. At the present time he represents Pawtucket in the General Assembly.

From 1864 to 1871 he was a member of the Woonsocket Light Artillery, and retired with the rank of lieutenant. The battery offered its services to the National Government during the civil war, but could not be accepted as light artillery.

March 7, 1866, he was married to Georgianna daughter of Ira W. Arnold, of Woonsocket, R. I., by which union there have been three children; Annie Louise, b. June 17, 1868; Hattie Miranda, b. Nov. 13, 1870; the third child died in infancy.

THOMPSON, Andrew Abel, master mechanic at Lorraine mills, was born at Bridgewater, Vt., May 15, 1837, and is the son of Hosea B. and Sarah (Barrows) Thompson. Until he was eighteen years old he attended the public schools and worked on a farm. He then attempted to learn the trade of carpenter, but an accident occurred which deprived him of his right limb below the knee. After this he learned the machinist trade and worked as a journeyman for the Hayden Mfg. Co., of Haydenville, Mass., Samuel Slater & Sons, Webster, Mass., and in 1879 became master mechanic for Hamilton Woolen Co., Southbridge, Mass., later for B. B. & R. Knight of Dodgeville, Mass., and in 1883 was appointed master mechanic at the Lorraine mills, Pawtucket, which position he now holds. Mr. Thompson attends the Thompson M. E. church, Pawtucket, and has been Superintendent of the Sunday school for the past twelve years. He also is a member of the Y. M. C. A., and served on its board of directors for several years. He belongs to the Masonic Order. In politics he is a Republican. He was married in 1879 to Martha A. Burby.

Mr. Thompson is a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of John Thompson, who was born in the north of Wales in the year 1616, and landed at Plymouth, in May, 1622, being a member of the third embarkation from England. His line of descent is, John, the American founder of the family, who died June 16, 1696; Jacob, b. April 24, 1662, d. Sept. 1, 1726; Barnabas, b. Jan. 28, 1705, d. Dec. 20, 1798; Noah, b. March 20, 1747, d. March 5, 1813; Abel, b. Oct. 3, 1776, d. Jan. 10, 1850; Hosea B., b. Aug. 19, 1803, d. Jan. 26, 1880.

THOMPSON, John Edward, of the firm of Weatherhead, Thompson & Co., belting, lace and picker leather, and thread and silk spool manufacturers, is the third child of Gladding O. and Lydia (Carpenter) Thompson, and was

born Jan. 3, 1830, at Cumberland, R. I., where he attended the public schools until he was 20 years old. His first employment was on a farm, but not finding this occupation congenial he turned his attention to boat building, and later he engaged in the jewelry business. Neither of these pursuits proving attractive he entered into copartnership with George Weatherhead and established the present business of the manufacture of oak tanned leather belting, lace, picker and raw hide leather, manufacturers' and mill supplies, thread and silk spools, at 447 Mill street, Central Falls. From the modest beginning in 1857 the business steadily increased and at the present time the firm is one of the foremost in its line, with one of the best equipped and most successfully conducted establishments in the trade.

With a private business so extensive it would seem that Mr. Thompson would find it difficult to devote his attention to public affairs. Nevertheless he has rendered conspicuous service. For several years he served in the Lincoln town council and for two years was its president. In 1889 he was elected state senator from Lincoln, serving two years. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a Past Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, and Past Grand Dictator of the Knights of Honor, and has passed through all the chairs in the subordinate Lodge of Odd Fellows in Central Falls. He attends the Universalist church. May 10, 1854, he was married to Ruth Ann Weatherhead of Cumberland.

Mr. Thompson is a descendant of old New England families on both sides. His father was born at Hartford, Conn., in 1806, and his mother was born in Cumberland, R. I.

THOMSON, James Jr., son of James and Elizabeth (Morrison) Thomson, was born in 1853 at Paisley, Scotland. In 1868, his parents came to America, and his father, who was a skilled designer, became overseer of the beaming room of the Warp Company at Holyoke, Mass., he still resides in that city. James, Jr., at an early age went to work in J. P. Coats's mills, Paisley, and learned the cotton thread business in all its details. On coming to this country he

engaged with the Hadley Thread Co., of Holyoke, Mass., and was advanced from a card grinder to a leading position in the combing department. In 1876 he became overseer of the thread works at Willimantic, Conn., and in 1884 he returned to Holyoke, to take charge of the carding department in the Lyman mills. In 1891 he came to Pawtucket as overseer of carding in the Slater Cotton Mills having charge in both mills and of 125 hands.

In 1872 he demonstrated his inventive abilities by constructing a stop-motion for the drawing frames. He sold his patent for a small sum, but the purchasers have realized large profits from their investment, for the machine came into universal use. In 1890 he invented a stripping roller for revolving top flat cards, which proved a success and is now in general use. He is now perfecting a clearer for cleaning the rolls of drawing machines, speeders and spinning frames, etc., which keeps the rolls absolutely clean and is regarded as the most useful invention in cotton machinery discovered in recent years. The present method requires cleaning by hand every hour, whereas this device requires attention but once a week to keep the rolls clean, and will prevent dirt from entering the fabric, thus avoiding imperfections. Expert mechanics and experienced mill men regard this last invention as one of the most useful and practicable in a decade, and look for its adoption in mills all over the world.

Mr. Thomson attends the Park Place Congregational church, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias. In 1874 he was married to Anna Brooks of Ware, Mass., from which union there were six children: James Renwick T., b. 1879; Jennie E., b. 1881; Martha Beatrice, b. 1886; all living, and three are dead. Mr. Thomson bought the Lindley estate, 192 Pine street, where he resides. He also owns real estate in Willimantic, Conn.

THORNTON, George Mumford, treasurer of the Union Wadding Co., is the son of Jesse Smith and Sarah Burrows (Mumford) Thornton, and was born in Pawtucket, Dec. 15, 1850. He attended the public schools in Pawtucket for a while, and from there attended schools at Milton

and Pittsfield, Mass. After leaving Pittsfield he entered the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy, New York, where he completed his studies.

His business life began in 1871 at Hannibal, Missouri, as confidential clerk to the manager of large mining interests. In this capacity he traveled extensively between Boston, New York and the West. He remained in the West about five years, and was at different times located in Kansas City, St. Joseph, Council Bluffs, Omaha, Sioux City, Fort Dodge, Des Moines and Springfield, Illinois. In 1876 he came to New York city, and became treasurer of a company engaged in the manufacturing stationery business. While residing in New York he became interested in military affairs, and enlisted in Company I, 7th regiment, N. G., S. N. Y. When this regiment moved from its old armory to its new and present armory he was one of the detail to escort President Hayes on that occasion. In 1881 he returned to Pawtucket and became interested in the Union Wadding Co. He was assistant-treasurer of the company for a while, and when Mr. Lyman B. Goff was elected president, to succeed the late Darius Goff, Mr. Thornton was elected treasurer which position he now holds. In addition to his responsible duties as financial officer of this large manufacturing establishment, he is also treasurer of the American Yarn Co., Aetna Stopper Co. and treasurer of Nichols Academy, at Dudley, Mass. Mr. Thornton is a trustee of the Pawtucket Institution for Savings, a director in the Pacific National and First National banks of Pawtucket, and director in the Pawtucket Electric Co. He is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, the "To Kalon" and "Patria" clubs of Pawtucket and the Seventh Regiment Veteran Club of New York.

In politics Mr. Thornton is a Republican. When the city of Central Falls was incorporated in 1895, he was elected alderman from the third ward of that city and was re-elected to serve during the year 1896. He declined to serve for another term. He was elected president of the board of aldermen for the two terms that he



GEORGE M. THORNTON,
TREASURER OF UNION WADDING COMPANY.

was a member of the board. He was a member of the committee appointed by the city council to adjust and settle the indebtedness and differences existing between the city of Central Falls and the town of Lincoln caused by the incorporation and setting off of that city from the town of Lincoln. In 1895 and 1896 he served as aide-de-camp on the personal staff of His Excellency, Governor Charles Warren Lippitt.

Feb. 4, 1885, he married Edith A., daughter of Hezekiah Conant, of Central Falls. They have two children: Edith, b. Nov. 5, 1886; Margery Conant, b. July 2, 1888.

Mr. Thornton descends on his paternal and maternal sides from very old New England families, who can trace their ancestry back many generations. His father was the senior member of the well known Pawtucket firm of J. S. Thornton & Co., coal and lumber dealers, and was born in Mendon, Mass., in 1812. He died in Philadelphia in 1856. His mother was born in 1827 and died in January, 1851.

THURBER, Charles Edgar, was born in Pawtucket, Dec. 23, 1853, and was the first child of Charles H. and Clarinda Amelia (Bagley) Thurber. He attended the Pawtucket public schools in winter and worked on the farm of his grandfather, William Bagley, in Pawtucket, in summer. This course of alternating work and study continued until he was about 13 years old, when he went to work as a baker for A. C. Bagley, and afterwards learned the trade of a file cutter. Jan. 15, 1873, he started as an expressman at Pawtucket depot with one horse and a wagon; but by strict attention to the wants of his patrons he steadily increased the business until at present he employs twenty horses and fifteen wagons, including hacks, open express wagons and furniture vans, all of which are constantly employed. He has the exclusive franchise for hack and express wagons at the Pawtucket depot. Ten years ago he started the parcel delivery, which he still conducts, and it has been a very popular system. Mr. Thurber was married to Mary Lydia Sweetland, of Vernon, Vt., Feb. 9, 1871.

In politics Mr. Thurber is a Republican, and is a member of the Garfield Club. He

belongs to the First Methodist church, High street. He has always been active in society matters; is a member of the A. O. U. W.; is a charter member of the Daughters of Liberty, of the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association, of the A. K. Tilton Camp, Sons of Veterans, and of the Order of American Mechanics, and also of the American Benefit Association. He also belongs to the Temple of Honor.

On his mother's side Mr. Thurber is descended from the Bagleys, one of the oldest families in Pawtucket. His maternal grandfather, William Bagley, was a contemporary of Oziel Wilkinson, carried on a blacksmith business, and the family residence stood on the north side of Main street near the present corner of Broad, where now stands the Bagley block.

TIEPKE, Henry E., mayor of the city of Pawtucket, 1894-5-6, was born March 21, 1857, in Pawtucket, R. I. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, and while in his teens went to work in the Dunnell printworks. Remaining but a short time at these works, he hired out to George Mumford & Co., hardware dealers. This concern retired from business and Mr. Tiepke was engaged by Sargent & Co., of New York, the largest wholesale hardware house in America. He left this house to become a clerk to the superintendent of the foundry department in the establishment of Fales & Jenks, Pawtucket. Later he was employed by the James Hill Manufacturing Co., of Providence; and in 1880 became the New England manager for the Iron Clad Manufacturing Co., of New York, which position he held until 1896, when his duties as a public officer compelled him to relinquish his private business and give his whole time and efforts to the service of his constituents.

Mr. Tiepke became active in political affairs as soon as he attained his majority. The first public office held by him was that of district clerk of the town of Pawtucket, on the east side. Later he was elected district warden, and on the organization of the city in 1885, he became warden of the first ward.

In the fall of 1887 he was elected to the common council, from the first ward, and

served in that branch of the municipal government for the years 1888, 1889, and 1890; and in 1891 he was elected a member of the board of alderman. Mr. Tiepke, early in his political career, advocated progressive measures and reforms in municipal methods, and while a member of the legislative branches of the city government he labored for and had passed by both bodies a resolution in favor of the establishment of a municipal electric lighting plant. This measure did not receive the approval of Mayor Goodwin, but the agitation resulted in the Electric Lighting Company reducing its rates for municipal lighting. He introduced the resolution requesting the General Assembly to apply the Australian ballot system to city elections in Pawtucket, which was granted; he also drafted and was instrumental in passing an ordinance requiring contractors for city work and supplies to submit bids. He also introduced the resolution in the common council that originated the city council centenary committee, of which he was elected chairman. Mr. Tiepke filled this position, which required much time, patience, and attention to details, with great satisfaction to the people of Pawtucket and credit to himself, and in the conduct of its difficult duties developed good administrative and executive ability. He organized the Garfield Republican Club and has been its president from the beginning. In 1894, 1895 and 1896 he was mayor of Pawtucket. The reforms which he advocated while a member of the legislative branches of the city government he pressed with vigor and intelligence while mayor, and if the many wholesome reforms and progressive measures which he favored did not materialize, as was sincerely hoped by his progressive constituents, it was owing to an absence of working sympathy on the part of the legislative branches over which he had no mandatory control.

In 1893 Mr. Tiepke was appointed Commissioner of Industrial Statistics with offices at 35 North Main street, Providence, which position he now holds. Mr. Tiepke's rapid rise in politics is an object lesson of what is within the grasp of every enterprising, progressive, intelligent American, who has the power to attain and

the ability to fill a position which ambition creates.

TILLINGHAST, Pardon Elisha, associate justice of the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court of the State of Rhode Island, is the second child of John and Susan C. (Avery) Tillinghast, and was born, Dec. 10, 1836, at West Greenwich, R. I. He received his early education in the public schools of Rhode Island and Connecticut, and afterwards at Hall's Academy, Connecticut, and the Providence Conference Seminary, East Greenwich, R. I. Later he was graduated from both the Rhode Island State Normal School, and Potter & Hammond's Commercial College. He then taught school for eight years in Valley Falls, Pawtucket, and Providence.

At the outbreak of the civil war he enlisted in the 12th Infantry, R. I. Volunteers, and went to the front, serving with the 9th army corps under Gen. Burnside. He was soon promoted to be quartermaster sergeant, and at the expiration of his term of service received an honorable discharge. On his return home he studied law with Charles W. Thrasher and the Hon. Thomas K. King, and was admitted to the bar in 1867. His cases were carefully prepared and he soon established a large and select practice. In 1872 he was elected town solicitor of Pawtucket, which position he held for nine years. In 1881 he was elected justice of the Rhode Island Supreme Court and served in the Common Pleas Division, until 1891, when he was transferred to the Supreme Court sitting in banc, and later to the Appellate Division, sitting with Chief Justice Matteson and Mr. Justice Stiness.

Mr. Justice Tillinghast is of broad and liberal views and while holding himself rigidly to the standard of life dictated by his own conscience, he does not permit his conception of his duties to influence his judgment toward others. In 1891 he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Brown University, and was elected a corresponding member of the New York Medico-Legal Society. In educational matters he has always taken a deep interest, and particularly in the public school system, to which he rendered valuable aid when a

member of the Pawtucket school committee. He has been prominent in public affairs. For a number of years he served in both branches of the legislature, being chairman of the judiciary committee of the senate for four years and also chairman of the joint select committee on the revision of the statutes. In 1877 he was chairman of the joint committee appointed to receive President Hayes when he visited this state. For six years he was judge advocate general of the state of Rhode Island. He is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association, the Providence Bar Club, the Patria Club, and the G. A. R. He has taken an active part in church work, and has been closely identified with the Sabbath school for many years. He has been president of the First Baptist society for the past ten years.

Nov. 13, 1867, he was married to Ellen F. Paine of Pawtucket, by which union there are four children: Alice L., b. Nov. 7, 1871; John A., b. May 25, 1874; Angeline F., b. Sept. 19, 1876; Frederick W., b. Jan. 9, 1881.

The common ancestor of the Tillinghast family was Rev. Pardon Tillinghast, who was born at Seven Cliffe, near Beachy Head, England, about 1622. It is supposed that he served in Cromwell's army. He came to America in 1643 and is believed to have lived for a short time in Connecticut, but under date of Jan. 19, 1646, his name appears attached to a receipt for 25 acres of land in Providence. He succeeded the Rev. Thomas Olney as pastor of the First Baptist church, Providence, where he officiated for more than sixty years. In 1761 he erected at his own expense and presented to the church its first meeting-house. The importance of this gift becomes appreciable when it is stated that for 50 years the only places of meeting were in many of the groves surrounding Providence. The building was erected on the corner of what is now North Main and Smith streets. He was a man of considerable means for those days, and might have been very wealthy but for his high sense of public duty, which comprehended not only extending his labors to the colony but also his purse, and during his long pastorate he refused all compensation for his services. He

died Jan. 29, 1718, regretted and honored by the entire community. Many of his descendants have been among the most illustrious men of New England, every generation producing some members who became distinguished either as jurists, scholars, statesmen or divines.

The Rev. John Tillinghast, father of Pardon E., was born Oct. 3, 1812, at West Greenwich, R. I., and died March 28, 1878. He began preaching soon after he was 23 years old, and on Oct. 8, 1840, was ordained pastor of the West Greenwich Baptist church, serving in this capacity for 38 years. His mother was the daughter of Elisha Avery, a veteran of the war of 1812, and was born March 2, 1834. He died at Sag Harbor while in the service of his country.

TINGLEY, George S., was born in Central Falls, June 23, 1858, and was the fourth child of John W. and Eliza (Newell) Tingley. He received his education in the public schools of Pawtucket and at the Highland Military Academy, Worcester, Mass. After he was graduated from the latter institution he entered the flour and grain business with his father in the old grist mill that stood on the site now occupied by the electric light station of the Messrs. Goff, and was afterwards connected with Martin & Lane, dealers in mill supplies and special agents for the Jewell Belting Co., of Hartford, Conn. He resigned this position in 1885 and then became traveling salesman for the R. Bliss Manufacturing Co. of Pawtucket, R. I. He was chosen its secretary upon the death of Mr. C. E. Clark and held this position until September, 1894, when he became connected with the Paine Lumber Co., of Oskosh, Wis., in the sale of sashes, blinds and doors throughout New England, with headquarters at Pawtucket, and is at present their New England manager. In politics Mr. Tingley is a staunch Republican and was for a number of years chairman of the Republican city committee. He was a member of the Pawtucket city council in 1892 and 1893 but declined a renomination for another year. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, Royal Arcanum, New England Railroad Club, with headquarters in Boston; Pawtucket Business Men's Association and the Garfield Club. He

is also connected with the Rhode Island militia, having been appointed in 1883 quartermaster of the first battalion cavalry on the staff of Major Alexander Strauss. He occupied this position until the election of Brigadier General Hiram Kendall as brigade commander when he was appointed brigade quartermaster, which position he now holds. In religion Mr. Tingley is a Baptist. On Nov. 19, 1884, he married Nellie S. Bullock, daughter of Albert N. Bullock of Pawtucket, and the issue of this union is three children: Mary Bullock, b. Jan. 29, 1886; John Wesley, b. Aug. 1, 1889; and Albert Dunham, b. July 11, 1893.

TRESCOTT, Waldo, of the firm of Bucklin & Trescott, manufacturers of leather belting, was born Oct. 14, 1849, in Providence, R. I., where he attended the public schools and was graduated from the high school when he was 18 years old. He then entered the employ of James Davis & Co., belt manufacturers of Pawtucket, learned the business and was finally advanced to be co-manager with Charles R. Bucklin. When the Davis plant was destroyed by fire, Mr. Trescott formed a co-partnership with Charles R. Bucklin and under the firm name of Bucklin & Trescott they manufacture leather belting and lace leather at 66 North Main street. They have a well equipped plant and do an extensive business.

In politics Mr. Trescott is a Republican. He belongs to Union Lodge, No. 1, A. F. & A. M., of which he is Past Master; to Royal Arch Chapter; is Past Commander of Holy Sepulchre Commandery; to the Scottish Rite, and to Palestine Temple, of the Mystic Shrine. He attends the First Congregational church. He was married to Lucy F. Street. His first wife died and he was married the second time to Agnes MacAndrew, of Forestville, N. Y., by which union there are three children: Waldo, Jr., Margaret F. and Clifford A.

The Trescott family on the paternal side came from England and settled originally in Connecticut, afterwards coming to Providence where they have since lived. On the maternal side the family is traced back to the early settlement of Plymouth colony. Lindamon Crins,

Mr. Trescott's grandfather, was aide-de-camp on the staff of Napoleon I. during the whole of his career.

TURNER, John D., is the son of Charles and Elizabeth (Davis) Turner and was born Jan. 24, 1859, in Manchester, England, where he attended school until he was 16 years old. His father being colonel of an English artillery regiment, intended him for the army, but he was incapacitated by losing the sight of his right eye. He then entered the employ of Mason, Chapman & Holland, dyers and finishers of velvets, corduroys etc., and learned the business thoroughly. In 1880 he was employed by Cooper Bros., as assistant superintendent to William Taylor.

In 1885 he came to Rhode Island and located at Crompton, town of Warwick, being general supervisor of the cotton velvet business of the Crompton Co. In 1886 he became interested in the velvet mill projected by W. F. & F. C. Sayles, but this project was abandoned owing to national tariff legislation. Mr. Turner was then given employment in the Sayles bleacheries, and now has charge of the grey goods department at the old bleachery. Meanwhile



JOHN D. TURNER,

CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER AND REAL ESTATE AGENT.

he devotes his evenings to soliciting insurance. He represents the Providence Washington Fire Insurance Co., of Providence, R. I., and the Mutual Reserve Fund Life Association of New York.

In politics Mr. Turner is a staunch Republican. In 1894 and 1895 he was collector of taxes for the town of Lincoln. He is chairman of the Lincoln Republican Town Committee, and a member of the Republican State Central Committee. He is one of the charter members of Loyal Washington Lodge, I. O. O. F., M. U.; also Blackstone Senate, Knights Ancient Essenic Order, and a member of the Royal Society of Good Fellows. At present he is a Noble Grand of Loyal Lincoln Lodge, I. O. O. F., at Saylesville. Feb. 23, 1884, he was married to Mary A. Robinson of Lancashire, England, by which union there have been three children: Lillian, b. in England; Florence, b. in Paterson, N. J.; and Maud, b. in Saylesville, R. I.

UPHAM, Lester Wayland, the second son of Lucian and Amy Mason (Kelton) Upham, was born in Pawtucket, R. I., June 22, 1858. His father is a native of Dudley, Mass., and is a descendant of the earliest New England family of that name. His mother is a native of Johnston, R. I. His education began and closed at the Church Hills school. He was one of the later coterie of "Church Hill boys," who flourished as amateur printers, and later engaged in the manufacture of jewelers' cards, etc., in Providence, which business for a time was successful. May 12, 1881, he entered the Gazette and Chronicle office in order to complete his knowledge of the printing business, which he did in a short space of time, and in a thorough manner. He became foreman of the office in April, 1887, and in January, 1894, became a partner with Mr. Lee.

He is a member of the Master Printers Association of Rhode Island, the Knights of Pythias, the Red Men, American Benefit Society, Ancient Order of Essenic Knights, and other fraternal societies, and has ably filled several important offices in some of them. He is very popular with all his associates. He was married May 12, 1880, to Ella A. Atwood of Providence.

WADSWORTH, John, was the sixth child of John and Sara (Woodward) Wadsworth, and was born at Strong, Me., in 1831. His father was a shipbuilder and a farmer. The ancestor of the Wadsworths came to America early in the seventeenth century and settled in Duxbury, Mass., in which vicinity the family has always been prominent. Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the poet, was a member of the family through his mother. John, Jr., attended the public schools of his native state until he was 16 years old, and then worked on a farm until he was 21. He then, in 1852, went to Brockton, Mass., and spent three years in learning the trade of a tin-plate and sheet-iron worker. At the end of that time he opened a stove store and tin shop at Weymouth, Mass., but three years later removed his business to Randolph, Mass., and in 1860 went to New Sharon, Me., where he opened a large stove and furnace store. In 1866 he came to Pawtucket and worked for Sumner Fifield for five years, when he went to Fall River and engaged in the dry and fancy goods business. He returned to Pawtucket in 1891 and started the tin, sheet-iron, copper, plumbing and steam fitting business, which he now carries on at 21 North Union street under the name of the Wadsworth Manufacturing Co.

Mr. Wadsworth is a member of the Baptist church, and belongs to the Free Masons. He was married in 1854 to Elizabeth Leonard of Brockton, Mass., and they have had seven children: Charles Thomas, George Melvin, John Franklin, Mary Ella, John Franklin, 2d; Arthur Leonard, and Frederick Woodward.

WALKER, John Herbert, was born in North Providence, May 14, 1848, and was the fourth child of John and Nancy (Harrop) Walker. His father was a native of Stockport, England, came to this country in 1840, and served during the war of the rebellion in the Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. John H. attended the public schools until he was 12 years of age. He then worked in a cotton mill for several years and during the war was employed in what was known as Burnside's rifle factory, which was subsequently converted into the Rhode Island Locomotive Works, Provi-



JOHN H. WALKER,
CHIEF ENGINEER, PUMPING STATIONS, PAWTUCKET WATER WORKS.

dence. After the war he went to work at the trade of a steam fitter. In January, 1879, he entered the employment of the city as engineer, and took charge of No. 1 Pumping Engine immediately after its acceptance by the city, and at the present time he has the superintendency of the entire pumping plants connected with the city. Mr. Walker has made a close study of and has devoted his entire time to the perfecting of and the economical operation of pumping engines. He has been enabled to see whereby he could improve their operation and efficiency, and from time to time has applied his knowledge to good effect, so that to-day the city is in possession of a pumping plant that cannot be excelled either in operating or economy. As an instance No. 1 Engine may be cited: the duty test was made by G. H. Corliss, before its acceptance by the city, using the very best coal that could be found in the market, the engine made on a two weeks' test, a duty of 104,000,000 foot-pounds. The engine to-day is making a yearly duty of 124,000,000 foot-pounds, running 12 hours per day, and this after 19 years operation. Mr. Walker's yearly reports has been closely studied by mechanical engineers and water works officials, and his system of

operation has been largely adopted throughout the country. He is at the present time in receipt of a large correspondence as to the economical operation of large steam plants.

He has been a faithful, conscientious servant of the city, and his work has evidently been appreciated. He was a member of the fire department for a number of years and was captain of No. 3 Engine Co. when he resigned to accept his present situation. In politics Mr Walker is a Republican. He is charter member of the Legion of Honor, he is also a Free Mason, a charter member of Mount Horab Lodge, Knights of the Ancient Essenic Order, and a member of the Veteran Firemen's Association. In 1870 he was married to Sarah Jackson, and they have three children: Fred, Adelaide, and Clifford.

WALKER, General William R., was born in Seekonk, Mass., (now East Providence, R. I.) April 14, 1830, the son of Alfred and Huldah Burdeen, (Perry) Walker. He is a descendant in the third generation of John Walker of Rehoboth, Mass., who was a sergeant in the Minute Men from Rehoboth, in the Lexington Alarm, and in service during the war of the revolution.

John Walker was descended in the fourth generation from the "Widow Walker," who came into the Plymouth colony at a date unknown, and who was previous to 1643 one of the purchasers and proprietors of the town of Rehoboth. Who her husband was, or what part of the old country she came from is unknown, but that she and her two sons were founders of the family of Walkers in Southern Massachusetts is unquestioned.

The subject of this sketch attended the public school of his native town, and after graduating from "The Seekonk Classical Seminary" in 1846, became a builder's apprentice in Providence, R. I., serving for a term of three years, during which time he studied architectural drawing at Schofield's College. In the winter of 1850-1 he was located in Augusta, Ga., returning to Rhode Island in the summer of 1851 and located in Pawtucket, where he has since resided. He has been closely identified with public life in his city and state, having served as a member of the town councils of both



FRONT VIEW OF THE WORKS OF THE HOWARD & BULLOUGH AMERICAN MACHINE CO. (LIMITED).



REAR VIEW OF THE WORKS OF THE HOWARD & BULLOUGH AMERICAN MACHINE CO. (LIMITED).

North Providence and Pawtucket, and also having served both terms as a member of the General Assembly. At the breaking out of the rebellion in 1861 he was commissioned first lieutenant of Co., E, First Regiment R. I. Detached Militia, and served until the mustering out of his regiment. In 1864 he established himself as an architect in the city of Providence, in which profession, in connection with his son, Col. W. Howard Walker he is still engaged.

General Walker served in the state militia for more than twenty years, retiring with the rank of major general. He is a member of Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion; member of and Past Commander of Tower Post, G. A. R., and at the present time is a member of the board of park commissioners of the city of Pawtucket. In politics he is a Republican, and was a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago in 1888. He became a member of Union Lodge, No. 10, A. F. and A. M., Pawtucket, in 1857, received his capitular degrees in Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4, was knighted in Holy Sepulchre Commandery, No. 8, in 1871, and served three years as Eminent Commander of that body. He is a member of Providence Consistory, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, 32d degree, and of Palestine Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. In the Grand Commandery of Knights Templars of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, he has filled the several offices of Grand Lecturer, Grand Standard Bearer, Grand Junior Warden, Grand Senior Warden, Grand Captain General, Grand Generalissimo, Deputy Grand Commander, and in October, 1896, was elected Grand Commander, which position he now holds.

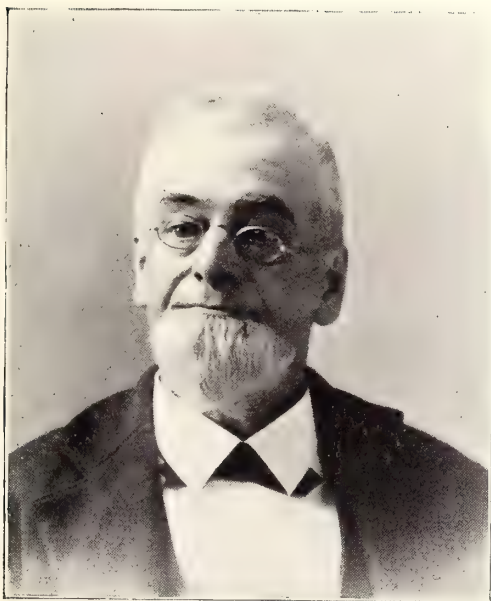
General Walker was married in 1852, to Miss Eliza B. Hall, daughter of Nathan Hall of Providence. She passed away Feb. 21, 1895. They had two children: George Clinton Walker, b. Nov. 7, 1853, d. June 1, 1883; William Howard Walker, b. Jan. 19, 1856, who is still living and resides in Pawtucket.

WALKER, William W., son of Peter and Amelia (Hurlan) Walker, was born in Lanca-

shire, England, where he received his early education. He learned the trade of a bleacher, under his father, and in 1855 he came to America and joined with his uncle who was employed at the bleacheries of W. F. & F. C. Sayles, at Saylesville. He mastered the details of the business, and is now superintendent, with a supervision over the processes of manufacture and also over the employees. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Sayles Memorial church, at Saylesville. He belongs to Good Samaritan Lodge, I. O. O. F., and to the Order of Royal Good Fellows. In 1853 he was married to Sarah Greenhalge of Manchester, England, by which union there are three children: John M., b. in England, James W. and Eliza, b. in Saylesville.

WARLAND, Charles Alfred, real estate broker and auctioneer, 48 East avenue, Pawtucket, is the son of John and Priscilla (Hill) Warland, and was born April 11, 1830, on Appian Way, Cambridge, Mass., where he attended the public schools. At an early age he was employed in the commission house of Charles Wilkins & Co., dealers in cotton, coffee, tea, etc., where he remained until he was 21 years old. He then was connected with the shipping business and traveled extensively through the western states. In 1856 he came to Pawtucket and entered the counting room of the James S. Brown machine shops, and later was admitted into partnership, the firm name being changed to James S. Brown & Sons.

In 1868 he became interested in real estate and opened the first office devoted solely to the purchase and sale of this class of property, in the Almy block, near the bridge, where he was located until 1874, where he removed to his present location. Mr. Warland's business has principally been that of a broker and auctioneer, making purchases, and selling and managing estates. Among the latter were the Jenks, the Goff, and the Weeden properties. The courts have frequently recognized Mr. Warland's experience and judgment by commissioning him to apportion estates among heirs, and the city of Pawtucket has employed him to value property condemned for public uses.



HENRY C. L. DORSEY
SIGN PAINTER.



JOHN P. SMITH,
MANAGER FOR EDWARD SMITH.



JOHN H. BRANAGHAN.



WILLIAM H. GRIMES.

Aug. 13, 1872, Mr. Warland was appointed by the governor and council of Massachusetts a commissioner in Rhode Island for the "administering of oaths, taking depositions, affidavits, acknowledgments of deeds and other instruments," to be used in the state of Massachusetts, which office he held until Dec. 17, 1893—a period of 21 years—at which time he gave up the office.

While a member of the town council he, with others, rendered important service by instituting a correct system of accounts in the police department. He was tax assessor in 1874. He is a 32d degree Mason and belongs to Barney Merry Lodge, No. 29, A. F. and A. M.; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4; Pawtucket Council, No. 2, R. and S. Masters; Holy Sepulchre Commandery, No. 8; Rhode Island Consistory A. A. S. Rite; Palestine Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., Providence, R. I. Oct. 18, 1855, he was married to Mary Dana, daughter of James S. Brown of Pawtucket, by which union there was one child, Sarah J., b. Aug. 15, 1861; Oct. 28, 1886, she married Horace W. Davenport, and she d. April 5, 1890, by which union there is one child, H. Warland Davenport, b. Aug. 21, 1887.

The time of the arrival of the ancestor of the Warland family in America is not definitely known, but the date 1679 is safely authentic for this branch, as in that year is found recorded April 3, the marriage of Owen (1) Warland to Hannah Gay, at Cambridge, Mass. The records also show that Owen Warland purchased from John Shepard the estate located on the northwest corner of Holyoke and South streets; also that he was a constable in 1697. He had two children: William, b. March 27, 1680, and Rebecca; the exact date of his death is uncertain, but it is probable that both husband and wife died before 1718.

William (2) was twice married. First to Tabitha, daughter of Jacob Hill, Feb. 3, 1701-2, who d. Jan. 1717-18, aged 34. Second to Anne, daughter of Captain Josiah Parker, July 3, 1718. He had ten children: William, b. Oct. 3, 1706, d. Aug. 23, 1708; Sarah, baptised Jan. 9, 1708-9, d. Oct. 5, 1712; Tabitha, b. March 3, 1710-

11; Sarah, b. 1713; Rebecca baptised Sept. 4, 1715, d. Jan. 24, 1716-17; William, baptised March 29, 1719; Thomas, baptised Aug. 13, 1721; Owen, baptised June 2, 1723; JOHN, baptised Dec. 11, 1726, d. Sept. 29, 1727.

The line of descent is through JOHN (3), who married Mary Manning, Sept. 26, 1754. He had two children: John, b. July 16, 1755; William, baptised May 25, 1760, d. Oct. 6, 1762. His mother married William Darling, whom she survived, and d. May 22, 1817.

The line of descent is through the oldest child, JOHN (4), who was married twice: first to Hannah Prentice, March 12, 1776, who d. Aug. 12, 1803; the second to Sarah Palmer, Feb. 5, 1806. He had nine children: Hannah, b. June 14, 1778, d. Dec. 28, 1878; JOHN, b. Dec. 28, 1779; William, b. March 8, 1782; Polly, baptised Feb. 29, 1784, m. Jason Howe, Nov. 28, 1805; Ebenezer, baptised Feb. 12, 1786; Charles, baptised Dec. 16, 1787, d. Sept., 1788; Charles, b. 1789, d. Feb. 9, 1717; Hannah, b. (about) Dec., 1792, d. Sept. 4, 1793. He died Nov. 20, 1809. His wife survived him.

The line of descent is through JOHN (5) who was married three times and d. Feb. 15, 1852. His first wife was Sarah, daughter of Joseph Bates, m. June 20, 1805, who d. Aug. 23, 1824. His second wife was Priscilla Hill, m. Sept. 8, 1825, d. May 16, 1830. He married his third wife, Mary Ann Phelps of Marlborough, Mass. April 6, 1833. His children: Sarah, b. May 20, and d. June 29, 1806; John Henry, b. April 20, 1807, graduated from Harvard College, 1827; Mary Madelia, b. Jan. 21, 1809; Theodore, b. June 21, 1812, graduated from Harvard College, 1832; Alfred, b. April 9, 1814, d. Sept. 19, 1817; Charles Horace, b. Sept. 18, 1816, d. Nov. 21, 1819; Sarah Ann, b. Nov. 9, 1818, d. Nov. 1, 1874; Ann Elizabeth, b. April 21, 1822, d. August, 1888; Caroline Priscilla, b. July 17, 1826; d. March 30, 1895; Henrietta Hill, b. June 24, 1828; CHARLES ALFRED, b. April 11, 1830; Edward Merrick, b. March 18, 1834; Francis Horace, b. May 7, 1836, d. June 8, 1865; Emily Phelps, b. April 9, 1838, died Dec. 30, 1888; Frances Bates, b. June 6, 1841.

WASSMER, John H. The tea, coffee and spice business forms one of the most important branches of trade in this city and one of the leading stores in that line of goods is the Importers Tea House, 320 Main street, which is in charge of the above mentioned genial gentleman. He has been in this city but a few years and during that time has made a host of friends who are pleased at his evident success. Mr. Wassmer was born at Newark, N. J., Nov. 14, 1859, and is the third child of Christian and Catherine (Read) Wassmer, both of whom were born at Baden, Germany, the former coming to this country in 1847 and the later in 1844. They settled at Newark and later removed to Paterson, N. J., where Mr. Wassmer attended the public schools until he was 12 years of age. After working on a farm for a short time he obtained employment in a retail tea store, where he remained until he was 22 years of age. In 1881 he started in business for himself and in the following year opened a retail store at Paterson, which he gave up in a short time as it proved to be not a paying investment. He continued in the tea business, having a route which paid well until 1887, when he came to Providence and obtained employment in one of the large department stores, in a short time being made manager of the tea department, a position which he held for three years. In 1890 he acted as a salesman and in the following year he started a route in Pawtucket, which he attended to personally for three years, opening a store in this city in 1894. The store has proved to be a success, and Mr. Wassmer has built up a large trade by his fair dealing and pleasant personality.

In conjunction with the store he owns and manages six different routes which, with the store, show an increase in trade and receipts every year. His success is pleasing as he is what is termed a self made man, having risen to his present influential and responsible position entirely by his own individual efforts. On May 8, 1887, he was united in marriage to Miss Reguina Hummell of Paterson, N. J., and the result of the union is two bright children, William B. and Emma B.

WATJEN, Henry E., the fourth child of Ernest Henry and Louisa (Boettcher) Watjen, was born in the city of Sehausen, Prussia, Jan. 13, 1854. Leading members of the Watjen family were prominent importing merchants for many generations in Bremer Haven, Germany. Henry received his education in the government schools in his native city, and when fifteen years old went to work in the shop of his father, who was a furniture manufacturer. Late in 1870, when seventeen years old, he came to America, and worked in furniture manufactories as a cabinet maker in Boston and Charlestown. Afterwards, for five years, he was engaged in the manufacture of pottery in Manchester, N. H., as a member of the firm of Klemke & Watjen. Selling out his interest in this business, he became an insurance agent and a dealer in real estate and has since followed those lines. He came to Pawtucket in 1889, and in 1891 entered into a partnership with Walter M. Robbins under the firm name of Watjen & Robbins, for the transaction of a general insurance and real estate business. In 1894 the firm organized the Home Building Co., (incorporated) which carries on one of the largest real estate and building business in Rhode Island. Mr. Watjen was president until July, 1896, when he sold out his interest to the company and also dissolved his partnership with Mr. Robbins. Mr. Watjen still carries on the insurance and real estate business but removed his office in September to 26 High street, while Mr. Robbins manages the Home Building Co. In politics Mr. Watjen was formerly a Republican, but for some years he has been a Prohibitionist. He is a member of the Pleasant View Baptist Church, and belongs to Charles E. Chickering Lodge, No. 20, Knights of Pythias. March 27, 1877, he was married to Emma F. Palmer, and they have had three children: Emma Lizzie, b. July 24, 1878; William Edward, b. Dec. 13, 1881; Henry Ernest, b. Dec. 11, 1883; Carl C., b. Dec. 12, 1885, d. July 24, 1887.

WATSON, William F., M. D., was born in Buxton, Me., Sept. 6, 1852, and was the sixth child of Nathaniel M. and Mary A. (Purkiss) Watson. The American ancestor of the family

came to New England soon after the landing of the Pilgrims. For generations the family was prominent in Saco, Me., and there the grandfather of William P. lived and died. The Watsons were typical New Englanders, with the severe and strict notions of their Puritan ancestry. William P. attended the Gorham Academy in his native state. He then went to New York, studied in Bellevue Hospital Medical College and was graduated from the Medical College there in 1879. Soon after he opened an office at Gorham, Me., where he practiced for ten years, when he removed to Dover, N. H., and remained there until he removed to Pawtucket in 1894. He has developed an excellent practice, and is now one of the most successful physicians in the community.

Dr. Watson is an attendant of the Congregational church, and belongs both to the Free Masons and the Odd Fellows. He has been married three times. His first wife d. Sept. 17, 1883, leaving no children; his second wife d. Sept. 6, 1888, leaving one child, Margaret C., who is now living. He was married to his present wife Sept. 7, 1892, to whom was born a son, Robert N., who died July 25, 1894.

WARBURTON, Henry Ashton, descends from an old English Quaker family. His grandfather, Jacob Warburton, was born in Bury, Lancashire, England, July 2, 1782, was a hand loom weaver and came from a family of farmers. His grandmother, Sarah Ashton Warburton, was also born in Bury, April 9, 1784, and her family were farmers. His father was born in Bury, Feb. 8, 1806, and was well known as a successful manager of cotton mills; he was a distinguished member of the Society of Friends, came to the United States in 1852, and died in Lawrence, Mass., in 1879. His mother was Sarah Taylor, born in Barnsley, Derbyshire, England, July 20, 1808. Her amiability and gentleness of character endears her memory to her children. Her patience was often tried by her large family of twelve children, nine sons and three daughters.

Henry Ashton Warburton was born in the town of Hyde, Cheshire, England, Nov. 2,

1837, and is the sixth child of Peter and Sarah (Taylor) Warburton. He attended the public schools of his native town until he attained his eighth year, when he entered the cotton mill, and until his 10th year his time was equally divided between school and work. With the knowledge thus obtained he started in life at the tender age of 10 years. He came to this country with his father in 1852, secured employment as a piecer on hand spinning mules at Portsmouth, N. H., and availed himself of the local night school to enlarge his general knowledge. In 1853 he engaged in mule spinning in Lawrence, Mass., and operated a pair of spinning mules for seven years. He also worked at file-cutting by machinery at Ballardvale, Mass., then returned to Portsmouth, N. H., where he was assistant overseer in the Portsmouth steam mill, and was transferred to the thread department, where he obtained the knowledge which contributed to his final success.

He also worked in Newmarket, Exeter, N. H., was assistant overseer of the Hadley Thread Co., of Holyoke, Mass., and was overseer of the Warren Thread Co., of Worcester, Mass. In the latter city he engaged with William Ward of Portsmouth, N. H., the owner of a distillery, of which he was induced to take charge, and though he remained over three years, testing all kinds of alcoholic liquors by taste and smell, he yet never drank a drop. He then returned to his old business in 1877, accepting a position as overseer of the winding room with William Warren of New York city, thread manufacturer. In 1880 he came to Pawtucket as overseer and then became superintendent of Stafford & Co.'s works. In company with James C. Roth in 1886 he purchased this company's thread department and organized the New England Thread Co., he being general manager. His vast experience in the manufacture of threads peculiarly fitted him to produce a superior article, which was soon observed by the trade, and although he had to contend with many obstacles he steadily succeeded in establishing a lucrative business. In 1889 Mr. Roth died and he purchased his interest from the heirs, thus becoming sole proprietor. He



JOHN H. BARBER,
LIVERYMAN, CENTRAL FALLS.



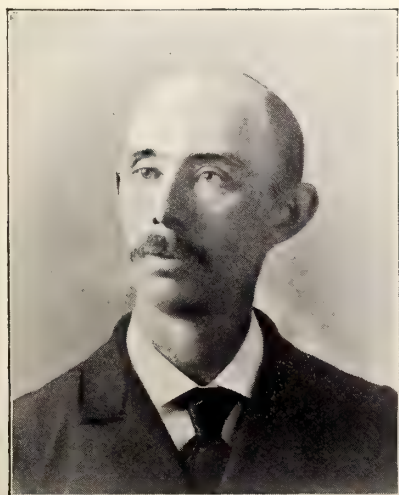
WILLIAM HALL,
SUPERINTENDENT WOOL SPINNING DEPARTMENT, LORRAINE MILLS.



WILLIAM M. HOLLIDAY,
OF THE TROY STEAM LAUNDRY.



GEORGE W. JONES,
CATERER.



CHARLES A. LEACH,
OVERSEER HOPE THREAD MILLS.



ALEXANDER LESLIE,
FOREMAN WHITE GOODS DEPARTMENT, SAYLES' BLEACHERIES.

employs over 100 hands and does a gross business of from \$135,000 to \$150,000 per annum in the manufacture of cotton thread, tapes and specialties, and the demand for his goods is so great that he experiences much difficulty in supplying his agents in New York, Chicago and Boston. In 11 years his business has increased four-fold.

In 1893 Mr. Warburton bought the Cooper mills, so called, corner Cottage and Saunders streets, and although his new quarters were thought to be ample for 10 years' growth, he finds that by the addition of \$3,000 worth of new machinery now ordered and promised by Jan. 1, 1897, nearly all the available space will be taken up.

In national and state affairs, Mr. Warburton is a Republican, but in local matters is guided entirely in his political actions by consideration of the city's best interests, regardless of party.

Sept. 8, 1862, he was married to Jane E. Critchley, daughter of William and Mary Critchley of Portsmouth, N. H., the result of this union being three children: Franklin E., b. in Portsmouth, N. H., Aug. 19, 1863; Florence E., b. in Worcester, Mass., Sept. 13, 1868; and Harry A., b. in Portsmouth, N. H., May 11, 1877. Franklin E. is superintendent of the mills, Harry A. is clerk and Mr. Warburton's son-in-law, Frank H. Grover, is the shipper.

WEATHERHEAD, George, senior member of the firm of Weatherhead, Thompson & Co., is the sixth child of James W. and Ruth (Brown) Weatherhead, and was born Aug. 13, 1830, in Cumberland, R. I. He attended the public schools of his native town and completed his education in Wilkinson's private school, at Pawtucket. His first occupation was on a farm, but not finding this employment either congenial or profitable he abandoned its pursuit; and in 1852 he came to Pawtucket and engaged in the grocery business with Andrew Jenks. In 1857 he purchased Mr. Jenk's interest, conducted the business alone for a year, and then sold out. In the same year he entered into partnership with John E. Thompson and they established their present business of the manufacture of standard

oak tanned leather belting, lace, picker and raw hide leather; manufacturers' and mill supplies, thread and silk spools, at 447 Mill street, Central Falls. The business is now carried on under the firm name of Weatherhead, Thompson & Co. This firm has one of the largest and best equipped plants in New England, and its business is co-extensive with its plants and facilities.

In politics Mr. Weatherhead is a Republican. He attends the Universalist church. Mr. Weatherhead comes from an old New England family. His father was born in Cumberland, Nov. 15, 1787, and died at the same place, March 11, 1850. He was a farmer and stock raiser. His mother was born in Cumberland, Aug. 18, 1794, and died Sept. 13, 1883, aged 89. The average life of the immediate parents of George was 81 years, a remarkable record of longevity.

WEATHERHEAD, John, of O'Connor & Weatherhead, marble and granite workers, 4 Waldo street, is the sixth child of Daniel and Susan (Clark) Weatherhead, and was born Dec. 22, 1850. When 10 years old he went to work on a farm, and attended school in the winter until he was 16 years old. He then learned the trade of stone cutting with Royal C. Whipple at Diamond Hill, where he worked for about seven years. He then came to Pawtucket and entered the employ of Matthew Leach. His work and the conditions of the business necessitated traveling about, and he has been engaged in nearly all the principal marble and granite quarries in New England. In 1888 he went into partnership with John F. O'Connor, under the firm name of O'Connor & Weatherhead, at No. 7 Exchange street. Later they moved to their present quarters, where they operate an extensive and well equipped plant and conduct a prosperous business. He belongs to the Odd Fellows, A. O. U. W., and the Central Falls Veteran Firemen's Association. He attends the Broad street Baptist church. July 31, 1877, he was married to Ellen A. Darling, of Woonsocket. Mr. Weatherhead comes from an old New England family. His father was born in Cumberland in 1815, and his mother was born in Douglas, Mass., in 1818.

WEBB, George Henry, agent and treasurer of the Pawtucket Manufacturing Co., is the first child of John Browning and Sarah C. (Wilcox) Webb, and was born Nov. 17, 1845, at Simmonsville (now Thornton), in the town of Johnston, R. I., where he spent his boyhood. Before he was 11 years old he went to work in the Simmons cotton mill, where he remained two years. He then worked on a farm, and later as a hostler. He next came to Pawtucket and worked as a grinder for the American File Co., where he remained until 1865. He again went to work on a farm for a short time. From the farm he went into the repair shop of the Simmons cotton mill and worked three months as a helper. He returned to Pawtucket in 1866 and was employed in the William H. Haskell bolt works, where he learned the trade of a machinist and tool maker. He followed this occupation as a journeyman until 1881, when he associated himself with Stephen A. Jenks, Alvin F. Jenks, John R. Fales, and George Herbert Fowler, and started in the business of manufacturing bolts and nuts and the machinery for making bolts and nuts, under the name of the Pawtucket Manufacturing Co., located on Pine street. The machines made by this company are in use throughout the United States and many of the European countries, including England, Scotland, Holland, Germany, France and Russia, and the company is one of the largest in its line. The business was a success from its inception. The output to-day is five times greater than it was a few years ago, and the product is increasing yearly.

In politics Mr. Webb is a Republican. He belongs to the Masonic Fraternity and to the Order of Odd Fellows. Oct. 23, 1868, he was married to Frances Herrick of Pawtucket, by which union there are four children: Alfred Jenks, b. May 3, 1869; Maria Lillian, b. Jan. 29, 1871; Sarah Frances, b. Dec. 25, 1872; Annie Elizabeth, b. Nov. 12, 1876. His wife died March 26, 1879, and Aug. 30, 1880, he was married to his second wife, Mrs. Joanna Jenks of Pawtucket. Mr. Webb descends from a very old New England family.

WEEDEN, John Hull, was born Feb. 10, 1801, at Portsmouth, R. I., and died at Pawtucket, Oct. 27, 1870. His ancestor, John Hull, came from London, England, in 1687. He built a house on the north end of Conanicut Island, Narragansett Bay, then occupied by the Indians, and his son was the first white child born on the island. Mr. Weeden passed his childhood on the homestead estate and pursued his early classical studies at the academy at Kingston; he then entered Brown University, Providence, from which he was graduated in 1827 with the highest honors of the class; and was made tutor in 1828. He studied law in New York and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He practiced his profession and passed his life in Pawtucket. He ranked high in his profession both as a counsellor and advocate. For many years he represented the town of North Providence in the General Assembly. From 1840 to 1854 he was town clerk of North Providence. He was also assessor of taxes. In 1833 he was married to Sarah Bowen Sweetland, and by this union there were six daughters and two sons. The first son, Charles Wager, was appointed corporal in the 3d regiment, R. I. Volunteers, Sept. 14, 1861, and died Nov., 1861, of typhoid fever contracted in the line of duty. The second son, John Hull, Jr., was the first Pawtucket boy to enter West Point Military Academy, from which he was graduated with honors in 1866. Upon his graduation he was assigned to his chosen corps, the engineers. He was ordered to the Pacific coast and thence transferred to the survey of the lakes. Later he was sent to San Francisco and thereafter to San Diego, where he spent the most important days of his life. He was intrusted with the details of the river and harbor improvements of San Diego. He died Jan. 29, 1877, when but 33 years old, the result of an accident. The daughters of Mr. Weeden are still living. Caroline is the wife of J. E. Clarner; Adelaide is the wife of Commodore Jefferson Maury; Delia is the wife of Rev. Emery H. Porter; Jane is the wife of Fred Sherman; Eliza and Ellen are unmarried.

WESTCOTT, Frank Williams, dry goods dealer, 253 Main street, was born, Dec. 14, 1856, at Seekonk, Mass., where he lived until he was 12 years old when his parents moved to Pawtucket, where he attended the public schools until he was 16 years old. He completed his education at the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence, from which he was graduated. He then entered the dry goods store of George E. Allen, where he learned the business. In 1876 he went into partnership with E. F. Bowen, under the firm name of Westcott & Bowen, which firm continued until 1882, when Mr. Westcott bought out his partner, and has since conducted the business alone.

In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the First Baptist church and society of Pawtucket. June 10, 1884, he was married to Abbie L. Colwell, of Pawtucket.

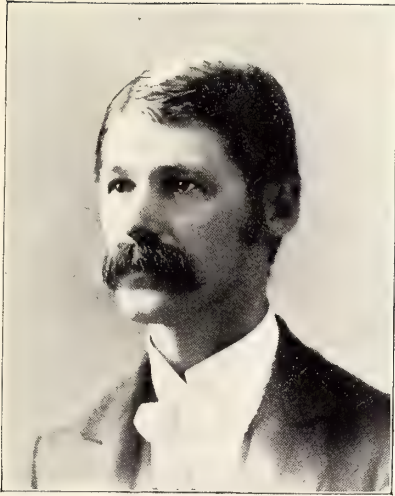
WHEATON, James Lucas, M. D., 13 Summer street, is the second child of James and Martha (Hopkins) Wheaton, and was born March 14, 1823, in the village of Pawtucket, in the town of Seekonk, Mass. In 1828 a part of the town of Seekonk, known as the village of Pawtucket in which he had lived, was cut off and was incorporated as the town of Pawtucket, Mass. Here James spent his boyhood and received his early education. Having a predilection for the study of medicine he was prepared for college, but his health failing he had to forego a collegiate course. Upon his return to health he prosecuted his medical studies with Drs. Manchester and Barrows, and completed his medical education at the Berkshire Medical College, Pittsfield, Mass., from which he was graduated in 1847, with the degree of M. D. He began the practice of his profession, June, 1847, in Pawtucket, Mass. In 1852 he moved across the river into Pawtucket, R. I., where he has practiced his profession continuously for 50 years. There is probably no physician in Rhode Island who stands higher in the medical profession.

In 1857-8 he represented the town of North Providence in the General Assembly and served as chairman of the committee on education. While occupying this position he strenuously

pushed an amendment, to the laws to permit colored children to attend the public schools in common with the whites, and also to permit the colored scholars to enter the high schools; but the majority of the committee reported back to the Assembly unfavorably and Dr. Wheaton had to content himself with presenting and having recorded a minority report which represented his views. The agitation resultant from this progressive measure, ultimately compassed the end for which he so earnestly strove.

May 15, 1850, he was married to Anna Maria, daughter of Charles and A. Eliza Jenckes, of Grafton, Mass., by which union there have been four children; Martha, who was twice married—her first husband, Dr. William P. White, died in 1870; her second husband is Dr. J. A. Chase now in practice in Pawtucket. Anna Frances, married S. Frank Dexter, manager of the Dexter Yarn Co., Pawtucket; Jessie L. died in 1864; James Lucas, Jr., was graduated from Brown University, Providence, in 1891, and from Harvard Medical School, in 1894, with the degree of M. D. He continued his studies for a year at the University of Berlin, Germany, and is now associated with his father in the practice of his profession.

Dr. Wheaton is of the seventh generation of this family in America. The common founder, Robert Wheaton, came to Salem, Mass., in 1636, supposed from Swanzey, South Wales, where he was born in 1606, and died at Rehoboth, Mass., in 1696. The line of descent of the Pawtucket branch of the family is through Rev. Ephraim, ninth child of Robert, who d. at Rehoboth, April 26, 1734. Robert, b. July 14, 1688; Andrew, great grandfather of Dr. Wheaton was born Aug. 15, 1721; Lucas, the grandfather, was b. Sept. 25, 1748, died at Rehoboth. James, father of Dr. Wheaton, came to Pawtucket in 1810; d. in 1880. Dr. Wheaton's mother was Martha Hopkins, b. in Pawtucket, April 18, 1797. She was a lineal descendant of Thomas Hopkins, who was b. in England, April 7, 1616, came to Providence with Roger Williams on his second time of coming, received a home lot and signed the compact in 1640; he d. in 1684.



THOMAS LISABELLE,
MANAGER OF THE STAR COLLECTING AGENCY.



WILLIAM MARRAN,
GROCER.



ADOLPH W. MASSMANN
CONFECTIONER.



JOHN W. MEIKLEJOHN,
OF J. W. MEIKLEJOHN & CO., MUSIC DEALERS.



HENRY H. RUSSELL,
TREASURER PAWTUCKET ICE CO.



CHARLES E. THURBER,
PROPRIETOR OF DEPOT EXPRESS.



NATHAN W. WHIPPLE,
PRODUCE COMMISSION MERCHANT.

WHIPPLE, Nathan William, fourth child of Washington and Charlotte (Ray) Whipple, was born April 14, 1843, at Cumberland, R. I. He attended the public schools of his native town and also at Woonsocket. In 1865 he went to Chicago, where for nearly a year he worked in a publishing house. The following year he came to Pawtucket and went into the employ of J. W. Tingley & Co., grocers and grain dealers, where he remained three years. In 1869 he purchased the Diamond Hill grocery, which he sold shortly thereafter and again entered the employ of Tingley & Co. In 1871 he again made a business venture, buying a grocery store on Broad street, Central Falls, which he conducted successfully for seven years and then sold his business. In 1878 he established his present business of general wholesale produce commission merchant at rear 323 Main street, Pawtucket. In politics Mr. Whipple is a Republican.

May 19, 1875, he was married to Lavinia C. Mason of Pawtucket, by which union there are three children: Gertrude M., b. May 19, 1876; S. Maud, b. Sept. 19, 1878; Nathan W., b. Oct. 2, 1880.

Mr. Whipple comes of an old New England family, his paternal and maternal grandfathers and his father being born and brought up in the town of Cumberland. His father was born Feb. 24, 1813, and died March 1, 1895. His mother was born in Cumberland, October, 1814.

WHITE, David J., secretary of the Standard Seamless Wire Co., was born Oct. 10, 1856, at Pawtucket, and is the fifth child of William H. and Mary (Waugh) White. He attended the public schools of his native place until he was 17 years old. His first occupation was with the Pawtucket Record, and later with the Central Falls Weekly Visitor. In 1890 he purchased the Record and in 1891 he bought the Visitor and consolidated the papers, which he then published as the Record-Visitor, which he sold in 1892.

In politics Mr. White is a Republican. In 1891 he was unanimously nominated for mayor. By the interjection of local issues into the campaign, a third ticket was placed in the field. The nominees were: Hugh J. Carroll, Democrat; David J. White, Republican; Albert R. Sherman, Citizens' nomination papers. This triangular contest was conducted in a most acrimonious manner, for five separate elections, and resulted in the election of the Democratic nominee, at the last election. It was one of the most exciting municipal political contests in the history of Rhode Island. Mr. White was clerk of the common council in 1888-89-90; he was president of the council in 1895, and a member of the board of aldermen in 1891, representing the third ward. He has also represented Pawtucket in the General Assembly. In 1892 he connected himself with the Standard Seamless Wire Co., of which he is at present secretary. He belongs to the Free Masons and the K. of P. Oct. 3, 1888, he was married to Lillian A. Kerns of Greenwich, N. Y.

WHITE, Frederic Howard, third child of Zebulon P. and Sarah Chase (Walker) White, was born Feb. 20, 1848, at Norton, Mass. He attended the public schools at Pawtucket, whither his parents had removed, and completed his education at Tufts College, Medford, Mass., from which he was graduated in 1869 with the

degrees of B. Ph. and C. E. His first occupation was as a bookkeeper in his father's foundry, which position he held until 1872 when he was admitted as a partner into the firm of H. Z. Baker & Co. In 1873 Mr. Baker retired and the firm name was changed to Z. P. and J. S. White & Co. In 1875 the foundry and machine shops were consolidated and in 1880 Frederic sold his interest to J. S. White. In that year Mr. White's brother, Zebulon L., became editor of the Press and the Morning Star, Providence, and Frederic was engaged as general manager of the job and book printing office, and also had charge of the press room and the stereotype departments of the newspapers. In 1884 he returned to Pawtucket and organized the firm of White, Fuller & Sons, contractors, builders and house decorators. In 1889 he purchased the interest of his partners in the stores and has since conducted the business alone at 365, 367 and 369 Main street. This business proved a success from its inception.

Mr. White represented the first ward in the city council in 1886. He belongs to the Free Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Royal Arcanum. Feb. 1, 1875, he was married to Ella K. Ridler of Boston, by which union there have been five children: Ella W., b. Feb. 24, 1876; Helen R., b. Sept. 6, 1877; Erving K., b. Jan. 19, 1880; Frederic P., b. Oct. 9, 1881; Samuel, b. Nov. 27, 1885, d. Aug. 1, 1887.

WHITE, J. Ellis, son of Joshua S. and Harriet (Newell) White was born March 24, 1858, in the village of Pawtucket, town of North Providence. He attended the public schools of his native town, then went to Mowry and Goff's English and Classical school, Providence, for five years, after which he took a course at the Institute of Technology, Boston, Mass. Upon finishing his studies he became associated with his father in the foundry and machine business, and for a number of years previous to his father's death had general supervision of the establishment. After twenty years' connection with the industry, soon after the death of his father, Mr. White disposed of his interest in the foundry and machine shop to his brothers and sister. Since then he has devoted his time to the care and management of his real estate properties.

From 1889 to 1892 he represented the fourth ward in the city council. He was one of the joint committee of seven of the city council that conducted the Centenary of Cotton Spinning in 1890, and he was secretary of the committee. At the November election of 1896 he was elected alderman from the fourth ward for 1897. Oct. 26, 1881, he was married to Emily A. Richardson of Pawtucket.

WHITE, Joshua Shaw, third child of Zebulon and Peggy (White) White, was born Nov. 13, 1818, at Norton, Mass., and died at Pawtucket, R. I., Dec. 11, 1895. He received his schooling in his native town. For a while he followed the occupation of farming, but when 24 years old he entered the employ of the Pawtucket Cupola Furnace Co., in which his father was a partner. In 1847 his father, Zebulon White, erected a foundry on Dexter street, and in 1860, upon the death of his father, he united with his brother and they carried on the business under the name of Z. P. & J. S. White. In 1872 Frederic H. White was admitted as a partner and the firm added a machine shop and carried on the business under the name of Z. P. and J. S. White & Co. This firm continued until 1880 when Joshua bought out his partners and conducted the business under his individual name. Since Mr. White's death the business has been continued by Henry T. White, his son, and Charles F. Butterworth, his son-in-law, as the J. S. White Co., at the old location, 21 Dexter street. (For an account of the foundry see page 147 of the history.)

Mr. White was a Republican. He was a member of the Universalist church. May 17, 1848, he was married to Sarah P. Ingraham of Pawtucket, who died April 7, 1850. May 4, 1851, he was married the second time to Harriet Newell of Pawtucket, by which union there are four children: Harriet, J. Ellis, William Shaw, and Henry T.

WHITE, Willis Harkness, was born in Millville, Mass., Dec. 22, 1862. He attended the public schools of Uxbridge until he was 16 years old. He then worked for five months in Henry S. Farnham's furniture store, when he secured a position as bookkeeper with the Ham-

ilton Web Co., of Hamilton, R. I., where he remained three years. Going to the city of Providence he became associated with Robert P. Gifford as sub-agent for the Provident Life and Trust Co., and followed this business for a year. He then worked for a year as a bookkeeper with the Albion Co., and after that, in the village of Hill's Grove was engaged in mercantile business with Benjamin C. Sweet for two and a half years. As a result of this varied experience, Mr. White was admirably fitted for the position he now occupies, as secretary and assistant treasurer of the Hope Webbing Co., which he has held since the company was incorporated in 1889, previous to which date he acted as bookkeeper for about two years. In politics Mr. White is a Prohibitionist, and is an active and aggressive worker for his political faith. He is a member of the Society of Friends, and belongs to the Greenwich Monthly Meeting. His interest in local and state history is manifested by the fact that he is a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society. He was married Feb. 21, 1883, to Emily Sisson, daughter of Asa and Mary Ann Sisson of North Kingstown, R. I. The issue of this union are: Mary Harkness, b. in Providence, Feb. 11, 1884; Charles Howard, b. at Hill's Grove, Aug. 30, 1885; and Louisa, b. at Hill's Grove, April 1, 1894.

WHITNEY, Lemuel, son of Dewell and Emily (Derby) Whitney, was born Oct. 30, 1848, at Ashburnham, Mass., where he attended the public schools and worked on a farm until he was 16 years old. He then worked in a carriage factory, at Chester, Vt., and from there went as clerk in a country store at Ashley, Mass. He enlisted in the 21st Massachusetts and joined his regiment at Washington, D. C., in July, 1862. He participated in many famous battles, and was honorably discharged in 1864, when he returned to Ashburnham and worked in a chair factory, and later purchased one-half interest in a country store in Westminster, Mass. He then moved to Howard, Mass.; later he joined with his brother in a country store at Ashby. In 1868 he came to Pawtucket and opened a grocery store with a Mr. Lane, under

the firm name of Whitney & Lane, and located on the site now occupied by the Pacific Bank building. In 1869 he bought out Mr. Lane's interest, conducted the business alone some seven years, and then purchased one-half interest with N. F. Whipple in a meat and provision market, under the firm name of N. F. Whipple & Co. Poor health intervened, and he sold his market interest and moved to Ashby, Mass., where he engaged in farming. Five years later he returned to Pawtucket, purchased back the market which was on the site of the Conant building, where he remained until 1893, when he moved to 319 Main street, his present location, where the business is conducted under the name of L. Whitney & Co., and is one of the best kept stores in Pawtucket.

Mr. Whitney is a member of Tower Post, G. A. R., and of the society of Good Fellows. In 1868 he was married to Isabel S. Ward of Ashburnham, Mass., by which union there is one child, Arthur E.

WHITAKER, Stephen, son of Asa and Rebecca B. (Hammond) Whitaker, was born May 11, 1835, at Conway, N. H., and died May 12, 1896, in Pawtucket. He attended the public schools of his native place until he was 10 years old but finished his education at the Phillips School, Boston, Mass., where his parents had removed. His first occupation was in a dry goods store on Bowdoin Square, Boston, where he remained three years. When 17 years old he learned the trade of a carpenter. In 1859 he came to Pawtucket, and, after working at his trade a number of years, finally bought the interest of Nathaniel Lewin in the firm of Lewin, Fisk & Kenyon, and formed a new firm under the name of Kenyon, Drown & Co. Later on Mr. Drown withdrew and the name was changed to Kenyon & Whitaker. This firm did business for one year, when Benjamin F. Smith was admitted as a partner, the name was changed to Kenyon, Whitaker & Smith, and so continued until 1890, when Mr. Whitaker sold his interest to Mr. Smith, and retired from active business.

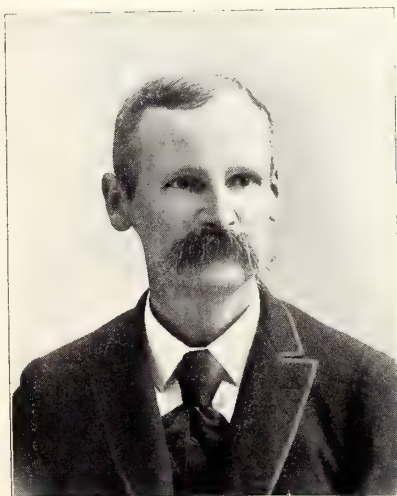
In politics Mr. Whitaker is a Republican. He was chief engineer of the fire department of the old town of Pawtucket, and was assistant



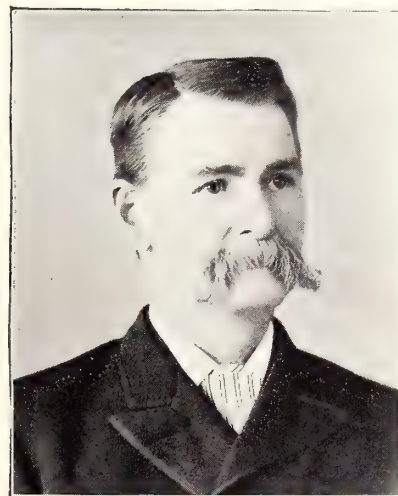
JOHN WADSWORTH,
SUPERINTENDENT WADSWORTH MANUFACTURING CO.



WILLIAM W. WALKER,
SUPERINTENDENT SAYLES' BLEACHERIES



FREDERICK H. WHITE,
DEALER IN WALL PAPER, PAINTS AND OILS.



LEMUEL WHITNEY,
MARKETMAN.



JAMES H. WILBER,
OF THE TROY STEAM LAUNDRY.



DANIEL L. WILLMARTH,
CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER.

chief engineer under S. S. Collyer, after the consolidation.

Aug. 17, 1873, he was married to Harriet Smith Pierce in Pawtucket, by which union there were three children: Stephen Pierce, b. Oct. 13, 1874, d. June 2, 1879; Emma Rebecca, b. March 21, 1878; Bertha Pierce, b. July 7, 1881.

WILBER, James H., the seventh child of Andrew Taylor and Hannah King (Simmons) Wilber, was born Oct. 29, 1860, in North Dartmouth, Mass. He received his schooling in his native town, and at the age of 16 went to sea from New Bedford on the whaling bark Josephine. The voyage lasted three years. Afterwards for about a year and a half he was an able seaman on coastwise vessels. This gave him all the seafaring experience he desired. He then worked at various occupations. In 1892 he engaged with the Troy Steam Laundry Co., 14 Dexter street, Pawtucket and soon made himself useful and essential. November, 1895, he purchased a third interest in the concern. Under the energetic management of Mr. Wilber and his associates, C. F. Kinney and William M. Holliday, the business has been very successful. In politics Mr. Wilber is a Republican.

WILKINSON, Isaac Randolph, was born in Smithfield, R. I., April 21, 1826, and is the son of Isaac and Hannah (Streeter) Wilkinson, and the fourth of a family of seven. He is in the seventh generation from Lawrance, the American founder of the family, and one of the first settlers of Providence. Isaac R. attended the public schools of his native town, and completed his education at James Bushee's academy, Smithfield. After leaving school he learned the trade of a carpenter. He then for some time was clerk in the Mechanics House, Woonsocket, and afterwards he conducted a hotel in Canada. In 1849 he went to the California gold fields with three other men who were brothers, and they remained until 1851, when they all returned together. In that year he came to Pawtucket and went to work in Smith Grant's grocery store, where he remained for two years. At the end of this time he engaged in the grocery business on his own account and carried it on for



ISAAC R. WILKINSON,
POSTMASTER PAWTUCKET 1887--1892.

ten years. For eleven years he was the confidential bookkeeper of H. L. Fairbrother & Co., tanners and belt makers.

Mr. Wilkinson has always been a Democrat. He was a member of the North Providence town council in 1860-1 and of the Pawtucket town council in 1880. President Cleveland appointed him postmaster of Pawtucket, May 26, 1885, and he served in that position for five years and five months. In religion he is a Universalist. He is an influential member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. Mr. Wilkinson married Eliza H. Arnold, Sept. 7, 1849, at Providence, and four daughters are the issue of the union: Ella H., b. Feb. 7, 1850, in East Greenwich; Hattie Gertrude, b. July 4, 1854, Stanstead, P. Q., Canada; Emma Jean, b. Dec. 16, 1856, Pawtucket; and Alice Ethel, b. Jan. 9, 1866, Pawtucket.

WILLMARTH, Daniel L., son of Haskell E. and Mary E. (Webster) Willmarth, was born in Seekonk, Mass., Oct. 5, 1849. His opportunities for attending school and obtaining even the rudiments of an education were very limited, being, from an early age, obliged to help in the hard work of the homestead farm.

In 1868 he came to Pawtucket, and was apprenticed to learn the trade of a carpenter, which he was afterwards to follow through life. In 1873, on the completion of his apprenticeship, he started in business for himself as a contractor and builder. By his energy, perseverance and honorable dealing he has built up a large and profitable business, and many beautiful residences and important and valuable buildings devoted to a variety of useful purposes attest his skill in his chosen line of work. His shop and office at present are on Capital street.

He has always taken an interest in local municipal politics, and in 1895 was chosen a member of the Common Council of the city government, being re-elected for a second term in the same body in 1896. He was also Inspector of Public Buildings, by appointment of the mayor, for one year. He was married, May 18 1874, to Miss Alice Hawes Smith, of Lincoln, R. I., from which union there is one son, Daniel L. Willmarth, Jr.

WILLMARTH, John W., chief engineer of the Pawtucket fire department, is the second child of Haskell E. and Mary E. (Webster) Willmarth. He was born, Dec. 8, 1851, at Seekonk, Mass., where he attended the public schools until he was 12 years old. His first employment was on a farm. In 1867 he learned the trade of a carpenter with Bliss & Carpenter, of Pawtucket, and continued to work for that firm as a journeyman. In 1876 he entered into partnership with Mr. Carpenter, as contractors and builders, the firm name being Carpenter & Willmarth. In 1878 Mr. Carpenter's interest was purchased by Robert MacKillop, and the firm name was changed to Willmarth & MacKillop. The firm's extensive establishment, at 48 Dexter street, contains all the modern wood working machinery, and the facilities are unsurpassed. Among the public buildings erected by this firm are Church Hill school, Pidge avenue, Grove street, and the Mineral avenue schools, Pawtucket; the High school, Central Falls; the Masonic Temple, Providence; and the Soldiers' Home, Bristol, R. I.

For many years he has been connected with the fire department, and on March 1, 1896, suc-

ceeded John Brierly as chief. He is the second incumbent of this position since Pawtucket became a city.

In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to the Odd Fellows, and is a 32nd degree Mason. His father was born in Seekonk, Mass., where the family was settled at a very early date. His mother was born in Freetown, Mass., and is a member of the old Webster family of that place.

WILSON, James, city messenger, son of John and Charlotte (Cox) Wilson, was born Feb. 10, 1837, in Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York. His parents moved to Woodville, Mass., and in 1847 to Central Falls, and in 1849 to Pawtucket, R. I., where he worked in a cotton mill and attended the evening school kept by the late Joseph Carter in Central Falls, and also the evening schools in Pawtucket, and later a commercial school in Providence about one year. In 1857 he learned the trade of iron moulding in the shop of James S. Brown. August, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Co. I, 4th regiment, R. I. Volunteers, Erastus E. Lapham, captain. He was appointed corporal upon the organization of the company and was acting sergeant at the battle of Newberne, N. C., following which he was promoted to be sergeant. In consequence of a wound received in that battle he was honorably discharged in September, 1862. He returned to Pawtucket and went to work in the Fales & Jenks foundry. In August, 1868, he was appointed a police constable by the town of North Providence and served for two years. He had also power as constable to serve civil process, and this position he still holds. August, 1874, he was appointed a deputy state constable by Gov. Howard, under the constabulary law. From August, 1875, to April, 1876, he was special liquor officer in the employ of the town of Pawtucket. He was appointed a deputy sheriff by sheriff Holden and held office for several years. February, 1892, he was elected city sergeant and messenger by the city council of Pawtucket, which position he now holds. For the past 25 years he has been prosecuting officer for the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Ani-

mals. In conjunction with his manifold duties as a public officer he successfully conducts a prosperous real estate office and collection bureau in the Cole block, 271 Main street. He belongs to the Pawtucket Business Men's Association; the G. A. R.; Hope Lodge, No. 186; Knights of Honor; and Nonpareil Temple of Honor, No. 4. He was married to Ellen L. Chace of Pawtucket, by which union there are two children now living.

WILSON, Robert, contractor and builder, is the third child of Joseph Mountain and Mary A. Wilson. He was born March 5, 1862, at Leeds, Yorkshire, England, where he attended school until he was 10 years old. He afterwards learned the trade of a mason and worked at that occupation as a journeyman in England and Ireland. In 1882 he came to America and worked at his trade in various places. Finally he located in Pawtucket, and in March, 1888, commenced business as a mason contractor, building Church Hill grammar school, Warren town hall, Johnston high school and other buildings. In 1889 he commenced taking contracts for the completion of buildings, doing his own carpenter work, hiring his men himself, not sub-letting any branch of the building construction. The following buildings speak of his capabilities: Times building, telephone building, and Central avenue school house, Pawtucket; Dr. Morrill's block, Concord, N. H.; State Institute for the Deaf, Providence, R. I.

In politics Mr. Wilson is a Republican. He is a member, was one of the organizers, and is treasurer of the Woodlawn Baptist church. July 20, 1887, he was married to Mary Marsh, daughter of Rev. John B. Marsh, and by this union there are two children: Mildred Marsh, b. Feb. 19, 1889; Edith Mary, b. June 12, 1891.

WOOD, Alanson Pitcher, was born in Smithfield, R. I., Jan. 31, 1837, and was the first child of Henry B. and Eliza (Gage) Wood. He attended the public schools of Central Falls and Pawtucket until he was 19 years old when he obtained a position with a wholesale lumber house in Providence. In 1858 he formed a partnership with his father, Henry B. Wood, and Gideon C. Smith under the name of the Central

Falls Lumber Co. In 1865 Mr. Wood and his brother, Anthony G. Wood, purchased the interest of Mr. Smith, and his father, Mr. Wood, and carried on the business until 1878, when their father again became a partner, and the firm was thereafter known as H. B. Wood & Co. His father died in 1886, and in 1891 Anthony died, since which time Mr. Wood has carried on the business himself under the old firm name.

Mr. Wood is a charter member of Washington Lodge, K. of P.; and of Superior Lodge, I. O. O. F., Central Falls; and he is also a Free Mason. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the Central Falls Baptist church on Broad street. May 28, 1863, he was married to Lydia A. Thurber, of Seekonk, Mass.

On both his father's and his mother's side Mr. Wood is descended from old New England families. His maternal grandfather, Anthony Gage, who was a sea captain for many years, was b. in 1763 and d. in 1831. His grandmother on his mother's side was b. at Harwich, Mass., Feb. 18, 1779, and d. in Central Falls in 1869. His paternal grandfather, Jonathan Wood, was b. Nov. 20, 1778, and spent his life in tilling the soil, dying at Attleboro, Mass., Sept. 16, 1860. His grandmother on his father's side, Betsey Wood, was b. June 30, 1780, and d. Jan. 23, 1864. It will thus be seen that his family are remarkable for longevity. His father, Henry B. Wood, the well-known lumber dealer of Central Falls, was b. in Rehoboth, Mass., Feb. 14, 1803, and d. in Central Falls, Sept. 27, 1886. The mother of Mr. Wood was Eliza Gage, b. in Harwich, Mass., Dec. 11, 1809, and was a member of the Gage family of that place. She died in Central Falls, Oct. 27, 1878. Mr. Wood seems to be in the enjoyment of perfect health and bids fair to attain as great an age as his grandparents.

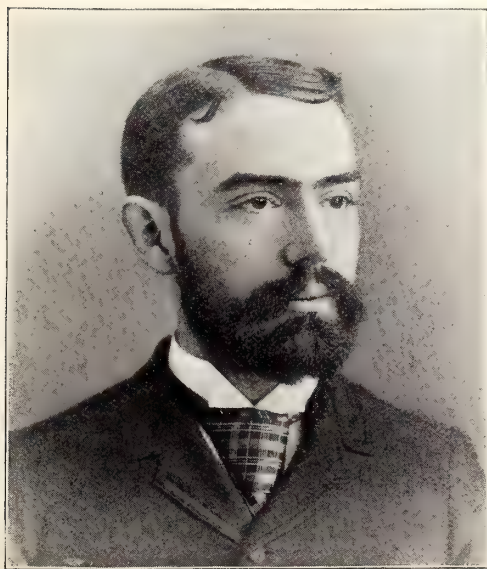
At the outbreak of the rebellion he enlisted in the 9th Rhode Island regiment in the second three months' contingent. He was promoted to be corporal and served and returned with the company. He was a member of a company of zouaves in Pawtucket before he went to the war. Mr. Wood was born on the site of his present residence, which was then in the town



DARIUS L. GOFF,
PRESIDENT AND TREASURER D. GOFF & SONS.



STEPHEN WHITAKER
RETIRED CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER.



J. ELLIS WHITE,
DEALER IN REAL ESTATE



ALANSON P. WOOD,
OF H. B. WOOD & CO., LUMBER ETC.

of Smithfield, subsequently Lincoln, now Central Falls. He lived in the cottage he was born in until two years ago, when he moved the cottage and built his present residence.

WOOD, Charles D., son of Joseph and Phila T. (Freeman) Wood, was born, Nov. 23, 1844, at Central Falls, where he attended the public schools and completed his education at Lyon's University Grammar School, Providence. His first occupation was as a bookkeeper in Rockville, Conn. He then went to New York and became a partner in the firm of Belding Brothers, silk manufacturers. Six years later he disposed of his interest in this firm, came to Central Falls, and engaged in the tanning business with Nathaniel Fairbrother. Subsequently he engaged in the manufacture of machines for making shoes, in Boston; and in 1890 he joined with Henry T. Smith in the manufacture of seamless wire, and soon after organized the Standard Seamless Wire Co., of which he is now a director. He is also a stockholder in the Champion Nailing Machine Co., of Boston. During the civil war he served in the 9th R. I. Volunteers. He is an attendant of the Congregational church, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

In politics he is a Republican. His grandfather, William Wood, was born Oct. 23, 1760, at Hopkinton, Mass., and rendered signal service to his country during the war of the revolution. His father was born at Hopkinton, Oct. 18, 1803; became a prominent cotton manufacturer in Central Falls, and was successively a member of the firms of Benedict & Wood, Wood, Adams & Co., Wood & Adams, and the Stafford Manufacturing Co. He died at Central Falls, Feb. 10, 1873.

WOODHEAD, Thomas Abraham, grocer, 90 Hawes street, Central Falls, is the second child of Abraham and Maria (Pilkinton) Woodhead, and was born Sept. 2, 1851, at North Dighton, Mass. He attended the public schools at Stafford Springs, Conn., until he was 17 years old. He first went to work with his father in a dye house, but after working at this occupation for two years he abandoned it to learn the trade of a machinist at Providence. In 1876 he pur-



THOMAS A. WOODHEAD,
GROCER.

chased a half interest in the retail grocery store of William Weeden, at 90 Hawes street, Central Falls. In 1878 Mr. Weeden sold his interest to E. L. Johnston, and in 1891 Mr. Woodhead bought Mr. Johnston's interest and has since conducted the business alone with much success. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the Park Place Congregational church. He is a member of the Odd Fellows. Jan. 6, 1881, he was married to Mary E. Barber of Central Falls, by which union there are three children: Charles, b. March 15, 1883; Alice, b. Aug. 7, 1888; Florence, b. Jan. 12, 1892. Mr. Woodhead descends from a family of English origin. His grandfather was born in England, and was a manufacturer of woolen cloth. His father was born in England, in 1818, and came to this country when a young man; he was a boss dyer. His mother was born Aug. 10, 1823, at North Dighton, Mass.

WOOLLEY, Rev. Joseph J., pastor of the Park Place Congregational church, the son of Joseph and Fanny (Burroughs) Woolley, was born in Bridgeport, Conn., Sept. 17, 1832. He received his education in the public schools of his native place and the preparatory school of B. L. Johnson. He then entered the ministry of

the Methodist Episcopal church, becoming a member of the New York East Conference. After pursuing the prescribed four years' course of study he was ordained deacon in 1860 by Bishop Scott, and elder by Bishop Mathew Simpson two years later. Soon after the outbreak of the war of the rebellion he became chaplain of the 8th regiment, Connecticut Volunteers, served in the Burnside campaign in North Carolina, but was honorably discharged on account of sickness. He then became pastor of the Center Congregational church in Meriden, Conn., from which he was dismissed by council to accept the call of the Pawtucket Congregational church.

Mr. Woolley came to Pawtucket the first time in June, 1871, and preached, as a candidate, at the First Congregational church, to which he received a unanimous call the following week. He came to reside with his family, in September of the same year. In March, 1882, he resigned and went to Europe, where he spent three months. On his return he was invited to become the pastor of a new church, the Sunday school of which was organized in August, 1882, and the church immediately afterwards. This church is called the Park Place Congregational, and began its first meetings in Music Hall, where its services were held until March, 1885. The corner stone of the new edifice was laid in 1884.

In February, 1889, Mr. Woolley went, together with Thomas P. Barnefield, the superintendent of the Park Place Sunday school, to Europe, traveling in the East, going to Egypt, Palestine, and other countries bordering on the Mediterranean Sea. After an absence of four months he returned and resumed his labors in the church of which he holds the pastorate.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION of Pawtucket and Central Falls was

organized as a result of a movement inaugurated by H. W. Harrub, principal of the Church Hill school, and president of the Local Christian Endeavor Union, who called a meeting of representative young men from the churches of Pawtucket and Central Falls, in November, 1888. Those present favored the movement, and thereupon a committee was appointed to enlist the co-operation of the clergy. As a result of the work of the committee several subsequent meetings were held, and sub-committees were appointed to secure needed funds. The project met with substantial encouragement from the business men of the community, and in November,

1889, the announcement was made that a sufficient definite sum had been raised to push the enterprise to a conclusion. Dec. 2, 1889, a meeting of those who had signified their intention to become members of the Association was held in the Park Place church, when a constitution and by-laws were adopted. An adjourned meeting of the Association was held in the vestry of the First Congregational church, Dec. 30, 1889, when a board of directors, a treasurer, and a recording secretary was chosen. Subsequently the board of directors

met and elected a president, vice-president and auditor. Later on W. S. Foster, of New York, was engaged as general secretary and entered upon his duties in January, 1890.

The rooms of the Association in Kinyon Block were formally opened on Monday evening, February 10, 1890. Among the exercises were addresses by president Andrews, of Brown University, and Rev. Alexander McGregor, pastor of the Pawtucket Congregational church. The first officers of the association were: president, Ansel D. Nickerson; vice-president, James R. MacColl; treasurer, George H. Fuller; recording secretary, James L. Jenks; auditor, Andrew R. Matteson. Mr. Nickerson, after



REV. JOSEPH J. WOOLLEY,
PASTOR PARK PLACE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

two years service, was succeeded by J. R. MacColl, who served two years and was followed by H. S. Johnson, the present president. Mr. Foster resigned as general secretary, May 1, 1891, and was succeeded by A. T. Stratton, the present incumbent, who entered upon his duties June 22, of the same year. After several years of progressive growth, new and commodious quarters were secured and were specially arranged for the Association in the Taylor building, and on the evening of July 10, 1895, they were formally opened with appropriate exercises. The Association has now 520 enrolled members.

* * * * *

BARNEFIELD, Thomas Pierce, son of John and Eliza Ann (Thayer) Barnefield, was born March 25, 1844, in Boston, Mass., and was educated in the public schools of Massachusetts. His father died when he was eight years old, and his mother was married to Martin Snow, of North Bridgewater, now Brockton. In 1862 he enlisted as a private in the 35th regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers and served with his regiment in the battles of South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, and Jackson, and was mustered out at the close of the war with the rank of first lieutenant. In 1865 he located in Pawtucket, and entered as a student in the law office of Pardon E. Tillinghast, now associate justice of the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island. Oct. 8, 1870, he was admitted to the bar, and has since practiced his profession in Pawtucket. In 1871-72 he was elected by the General Assembly a judge of the magistrates' court for Pawtucket and vicinity; and was appointed judge of the Probate Court of Pawtucket for the years 1879-80-81. He was elected a member of the General Assembly from Pawtucket for the sessions of 1880, 1881, 1884, 1885, 1886 and 1887. In 1884 he was appointed town solicitor of Pawtucket, and, upon the organization of the city government in 1886, he was elected city solicitor and held that office until 1896. He is, by appointment of the supreme court, one of the standing masters in chancery for the county of Providence. In 1880 he was appointed

assistant judge advocate general of the state, with the rank of captain. He is a member of the Congregational church and for the last eighteen years has been superintendent of the Sabbath school. From October, 1892, to October, 1894, he was president of the Congregational Club of Rhode Island; and in 1895 was chosen a director of the Rhode Island Home Missionary Society.

Since 1888 he has been a trustee of the Franklin Savings Bank. In 1871 he was married to Clara Josephine Paine, by which union there are three children: Florence May; Harold Chester; Ralph Tillinghast. Mr. Barnefield is descended in the ninth generation on his mother's side from John Alden who came to America in the Mayflower in 1620. His father, formerly of Gloucestershire, England, is a descendant of John Barneveldt, who was Grand Pensionary of Holland in the beginning of the seventeenth century.

BEACH, James Workman, the son of William B. and Sarah (Kanodle) Beach, was born in New Orleans, Dec. 23, 1860. He was educated in the public schools and in the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Providence. In 1876 went into the stock raising business in Colorado where he remained six years. He then came back to Providence, was employed as bookkeeper by several firms, and became well known as an accountant, giving much of his time to auditing intricate accounts. In May, 1895, he bought out the Standard Bottling Co., at 318-322-324 East avenue, Pawtucket. The company manufactures carbonated beverages, including lemon soda, sarsaparilla, ginger ale, birch beer, blood orange, and many other flavors. The premises on East avenue are excellently equipped for the manufacture; an artesian well 276 feet deep furnishes a supply of pure water at the rate of 40 gallons per minute. The basis of all the beverages is therefore uncontaminated, and this fact is the principal reason for the excellent reputation that the product of the company has in the community.

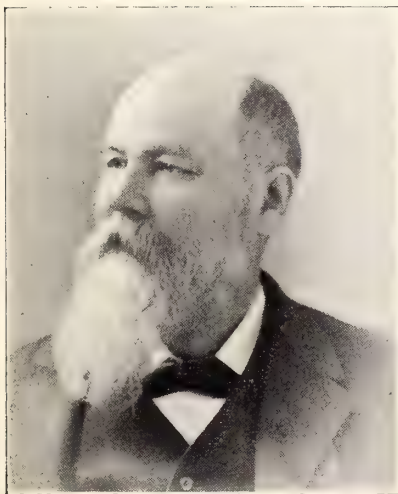
A branch of the business which is increasing very fast is the bottling of the famous Narragansett lager, both for immediate use and



JAMES W. BEACH,
PROPRIETOR STANDARD BOTTLING CO.



RICHARD M. BURNS,
FURNISHING UNDERTAKER.



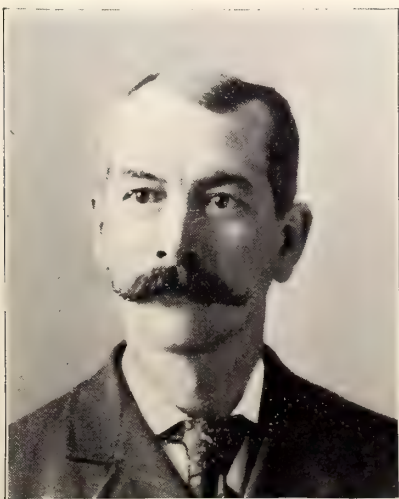
DUNCAN H. CAMPBELL
INVENTOR.



PRESTON A. CHACE,
GROCER.



JOHN ERVIN,
GROCER, ETC.



EDSON T. CHEEVER,
COUNCILMAN FIRST WARD.



WHEATON COLE,
CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER.

export. The output of the export lager is 150 barrels a week. The company runs five wagons, covering Pawtucket, Providence and nearby places. The extracts used in the soda are made from pure fruit juice and oils. The company employs at present twenty men. Since the business came under Mr. Beach's control it has been enlarged and many modern machines introduced. The output is now twice as great as when Mr Beach bought out the company. In connection with the local trade goods are shipped to the southern states and through the eastern part of Massachusetts.

Mr. Beach was married to Annie Ogden Crowell Oct. 28, 1885. She is the granddaughter of Captain George Child, commander of the Steamer Lexington which was burned on Long Island Sound, many years ago, only two of the entire crew and passengers surviving, Captain Child being one of the lost. By this union there are three children: J. Harold, b. Nov. 28, 1886; Annie Beatrice, b. Oct. 28, 1891; Florence Mildred, b. April 25, 1893.

BRANAGHAN, John H., was born Nov. 19, 1856, in Rehoboth, Mass. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was 17 years old, when he learned the jewelry trade at Attleboro, and became a skilled workman. He first engaged in business in North Attleboro, but in 1889 came to Pawtucket, locating at 17 North Main street, subsequently moving to 17 Exchange street, and finally locating in his present commodious quarters in the Payne building, corner Broad and Railroad streets. Mr. Branaghan is a careful, conservative business man and all his ventures have been uniformly successful. Nov. 29, 1895, he was married to Mary Eliza Johnson (nee Donnelly) of Pawtucket.

BUCKLIN, Charles R., of the firm of Bucklin & Trescott, son of Stephen R. and Amy Cudworth (Lawton) Bucklin, was born in Pawtucket, R. I., Jan. 5, 1847. The Bucklins were among the first settlers of Rehoboth, and members of the family were the first white owners of a great deal of the land which now forms the east side of the city of Pawtucket. Here for many generations the Bucklins were

substantial farmers. The father of Charles R. was a native of Smithfield, but came to Pawtucket when a youth, learned to be a blacksmith, and afterwards carried on that business himself at the corner of Church street and East avenue until about 1886.

Charles R. attended the Pawtucket schools and the high school until he was 16 years of age when he entered the hardware store of George A. Mumford & Co., where he stayed one year. Then for three years he was with Barker, Whittaker & Co., of Providence as a clerk. In January, 1869, he became bookkeeper for James Davis, of Pawtucket, in the leather belting business, and remained there until the company failed in 1884, when he and Waldo Trescott were appointed managers of the concern, the Davis Belting Co. They remained as managers until the fire in 1893, when the property was entirely burned. Then they formed the independent firm of Bucklin & Trescott, which now manufactures belting from oak tanned leather. The new firm has built up a large trade as the legitimate successors of the James Davis Belting Co. Mr. Bucklin is a Republican. He was clerk of the school committee for four years, was a town councilman, has been clerk and moderator of election district and has served as city auditor. He is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church. He belongs to Union Lodge, No. 10, of which he has been secretary since 1871; Pawtucket Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4, secretary for four years; Holy Sepulchre Commandery; Pawtucket Council Royal and Select Masters, of which he is past recorder. He is also a member of the Providence Athletic Association. Mr. Bucklin was married in 1881 to Annie Tennant of Pawtucket, niece of Hon. George L. Littlefield, and they have had three children: Amy Elizabeth, Ethel Littlefield, and Ruth, all born in Pawtucket.

BURNS, Richard M., was born April 1, 1861, in Brooklyn, N. Y., and is the son of James and Alice (Bryne) Burns, who located in Central Falls when Richard was five years old. He attended the public schools at Central Falls, whither his parents had moved. In 1886 he opened a news depot and periodical store on

Mill street. In the same year he joined with Thomas J. Crane in the undertaking business, which partnership was dissolved in 1895, since which time he has been engaged exclusively in the undertaking business. He is a graduate of the United States College of Embalming and also a member of the executive committee of the New England Undertakers' Association.

Mr. Burns is prominent in local politics and has been a candidate for the General Assembly on the Democratic ticket. He is a member of the Society of Good Fellows, and the Ancient Order of Foresters, being treasurer of the latter. He was captain of the famous Central Falls Cadets Drill Squad, when they competed for the championship of the United States at Springfield, Mass., Oct. 10, 1886, held the position of captain for four years, and was a member of the organization for 12 years. In 1884 he was married to Alice Caden of Central Falls, and they have six children: Alice, Eugene and Edward, born in Pawtucket; Mary, John and Louise, born in Central Falls.

CAMPBELL, Duncan H., was born Sept. 1, 1828, at Sutherland, Scotland, and died in Pawtucket, R. I., Nov. 2, 1894. He came to this country with his parents in 1834. They having located in Boston he received his education in the public schools of that city, where he brought forth the series of inventions which made his name so famous. The first of these was "The New England and New Era Legging and Stitching Machine," which was at this time the only machine used for stitching cavalry boots, and for which there was a great demand. This gave him at once a national reputation. After searching for twenty years he invented a practical wax thread, lock-stitch, sewing machine. It gave to the company a guarantee against all competitors and put upon the market the only perfect shoe sewing machine in the world.

His next invention of importance was a machine for the manufacture of cloth-covered buttons. The then existing contrivances for this work on the market were very complicated and required the services of two men to operate each machine. Mr. Campbell's invention dis-

pensed with these attendants, the machine being automatic in its action.

Mr. Campbell was a charter member of Clan Fraser, No. 11, Order of Scottish Clans, and was its first chief. Among Scotsmen particularly Mr. Campbell was held in the highest esteem, being a man of fine physique, great good-heartedness, and a thorough representative Highlandman in the proper sense of the term.

CARTY, Gilbert, was born in 1833, County Roscommon, Ireland. He was a farmer's son and received his education in his native country. At the age of 18 he left the land of his birth and settled in Quidnick, R. I., where he soon afterwards identified himself with the A. & W. Sprague Manufacturing Co., of that place. After remaining with them three years he spent the succeeding three years in the state of Wisconsin. In 1839 he returned to Quidnick, where he met and married Miss Winfred Greeley, a woman of high Christian character, who proved a worthy helpmate, and to her counsel and assistance Mr. Carty feels indebted for a generous measure of the success which has attended his business enterprises. Two sons and four daughters were the fruits of Mr. and Mrs. Carty's happy union, and of these one son and three daughters are living: Bernard F., Mary E., Bridget, and Margaret A.

During the first 14 years after his marriage Mr. Carty was with the Valley Falls Co., and subsequently with the Berkeley Co., in Cumberland. In 1879 he established a periodical store on the old Mendon road, in that town, and carried on there a prosperous business for three years. He then moved with his family to Central Falls and engaged in the grocery and provision business on Richardson street. In 1892 the volume of his trade required more extensive quarters and he erected and occupied the block located at the corner of Pine and Richardson streets, where he has ever since carried on a lucrative business. Mr. Carty has an able assistant in the person of his son, Bernard F.

As a citizen Mr. Carty has always taken an active part in public affairs. His honesty of purpose and straight-forward manner wins and holds the esteem of his fellowmen. He was

elected to the Lincoln town council in 1889, where he served his term with marked ability. In 1890 he was returned to the council. In politics Mr. Carty is a Democrat. He has always been a leader in the councils of his party and was for years a member of the town and state committees.

Mr. Carty is a Roman Catholic, being a devoted member of Holy Trinity parish, in all concerns of which he is greatly interested. His influence and purse are always at the disposal of church work, and every charitable object, whether in his own church or in another, no matter of what denomination, finds in him a ready and generous supporter. Mr. Carty is prominent in the membership of several Catholic societies, and is president of the Holy Name Society of his parish. He is also a member of the Central Falls Assembly, Royal Society of Good Fellows. He is a thorough-going, intelligent, progressive citizen and business man, one who can be counted upon at all times for the right. Plain of manner, frank of speech, sincere of purpose and prompt in the performance of every obligation, the community has no member more entitled to its respect than Gilbert Carty.

CHACE, Jonathan, United States Senator from Rhode Island from 1885 to 1889, and one of the leading cotton manufacturers in New England, was born in Fall River, Mass., July 22, 1829. He is the son of Harvey Chace and the grandson of Oliver Chace. The latter was the pioneer cotton manufacturer in Fall River. Jonathan was educated at the Friends School, Providence, and at Leicester Academy, Mass. He first engaged in business in Philadelphia in 1850, and in 1857 became connected with his father and uncle in the cotton mills at Valley Falls and Albion, established by them. He is interested in various industrial and other enterprises including insurance companies, railroads, savings and national banks, and is a director



JONATHAN CHACE,
UNITED STATES SENATOR FROM RHODE ISLAND 1885-1889.

of the Pawtucket Gas Co. In politics he is a Republican and has been a member of the town council and of the state senate. In 1880 he was elected to the National House of Representatives from the Second Rhode Island District, and was re-elected in 1882. He was elected to the United States Senate to serve the unexpired term of Henry B. Anthony, deceased, Jan. 26, 1885, and re-elected in 1888 for the full term of six years, but resigned in March, 1889.

Mr. Chace is a member of the Society of Friends, in which religious organization his ancestors have been prominent for many generations. He was married October, 1854, to Jane C. Moon, and from this union there are three children: Anna H., Elizabeth M. and Susan A. (the latter deceased). His father was born at Somerset, Mass., Aug. 31, 1797. The family is

one of the oldest in the United States, and the founder, William Chace, came to this country with Gov. Endicott and settled in Salem, Mass.

Mr. Chace is a man of pronounced ability, and his counsel is frequently asked and moreover his advice is followed, for his keen discernment, executive force and rugged reliability are recognized. In social life he is of a sterling disposition and in commercial affairs he is clean, direct, forceful and certain. Were he ambitious for political life he could be elected to any office within the gift of the people of Rhode Island.

CHACE, Preston A., was born June 12, 1848, in Pawtucket, and is the son of Hiram T. and Phoebe (Nickerson) Chace. His ancestors came originally from Wales and settled at Swansey, Mass., at the beginning of the last century. His grandfather, Luther Chace, was engaged in the teaming and express business in Pawtucket in the early part of the present century. Preston A. attended the public schools until 1861, when his parents moved to Providence, returning in 1865. In 1868 he went to Boston and learned the trade of a painter with his uncle, Reuben A. Chace. In 1870 he returned to Pawtucket and became clerk and bookkeeper for Freeman & Kelley, stove and hardware dealers at Providence. In 1873 he joined his father in the grocery business, and Jan. 1, 1874, was admitted into partnership when the firm name became H. T. Chace & Son. The store at that time was located on School street, but is now at No. 2 Prospect street. In 1890 Mr. Chace purchased his father's interest and has since conducted the business alone. He is a member of the First Free Baptist church; he was for nine years its treasurer. He joined the Pawtucket Fire Department in 1876, was appointed captain in 1881, and was eight years secretary of the Charitable Relief Association of the Pawtucket Fire Department. He was a member of the Rhode Island militia from 1865 to 1869. In 1872 he was married to Lizzie Hawkins of Pawtucket, who died Dec. 8, 1872. He was married the second time in 1876, to Charlotte Wolsey of England, by which union there have been



RESIDENCE OF JABEZ FOLLETT, CENTRAL FALLS.

four children: Arthur L., b. May, 1877; Reuben A., b. Nov. 7, 1878, d. March 17, 1896; Jessie, b. 1881; Walter W., b. Nov. 30, 1888, d. March 2, 1890.

CHEEVER, Edson T., son of George Edson and Ann (Cheetham) Cheever, was born May 26, 1856, at St. Anthony's Falls, Minnesota. After the death of his father his mother came to North Attleboro, Mass., in 1857, where he attended the public schools. When 15 years old he learned the jewelry business and became an expert diamond setter. He is employed by Dutee, Wilcox & Co., Providence, and resides at 113 Cottage street, Pawtucket. In politics he is a Republican and represented the first ward in the Pawtucket city council in 1894, 1895, 1896, and was elected to serve in 1897. He is a member of the New England Order of Protection. Nov. 13, 1879, he was married to Annice A. Illingworth of Providence. His father was born in Wrentham, Mass., and followed the occupation of a watchmaker. The name of Cheever was probably first brought to New England by that justly celebrated classical teacher, Ezekiel Cheever, who came to this country in 1637. He died in 1708, aged 94.

CHICAGO BEEF CO.—Messrs. G. F. and E. C. Swift, proprietors of the Chicago Beef Co., commenced business in Pawtucket in 1880, under the management of J. F. Abbott, with a



RESIDENCE OF FREDERICK BATES, PAWTUCKET.

full line of western dressed beef, mutton, pork and provisions. Mr. Abbott managed the business for ten years, when owing to poor health he was obliged to retire. The rapid increase in business made it necessary to erect a large business block on Bayley street in 1890. Upon the retirement of Mr. Abbott, R. A. Adams took the management and conducted the business until 1895, when H. N. Swift, the present manager took charge. In 1893 the firm added to the business a packing department for the purpose of corning beef for export trade, and this department has increased from 50 to 300 barrels a month. The storerooms are situated on the main line of N. Y., N. H. & H. R. R., and are equipped with all the modern appliances. The weekly output is from 4 to 5 cars of dressed beef, 300 sheep and lambs, 20 hogs, besides large quantities of hams, pork, sausage, bacon, tripe, tongues, lard and the modern cook's shortening "Cotosuet," the last article being the exclusive product of this house. The company employs nine men and utilizes five teams in the delivery department.

COLE, Wheaton, inspector of public buildings, was born, Sept. 21 1838, at Rehoboth, Mass. He attended the public schools at Attle-

boro and Rehoboth until he was 16 years old. After leaving school he worked on his father's farm. In 1856 he came to Pawtucket and learned the trade of a carpenter. He worked as a journeyman for a number of years, and in 1868 he established himself as a contractor and builder at his present location, 23 Elm street. In 1887 he was elected a member of the school committee and served three years. In 1891, 1892, 1893 and 1894 he was elected to the General Assembly from Pawtucket. In 1895 he declined a renomination, but in 1896 he was again a candidate for the Assembly and was elected. While a member of the General Assembly he was chairman of the committee on corporations;

a member of the committee on education, and of the committee on special legislation. He was one of the commissioners of the state armory located in Pawtucket. He has been inspector of public buildings in the city of Pawtucket since 1893.

Mr. Cole was married to Ruth W. Peck, by which union there is one child, a daughter. He was married the second time to Mary E. White, of Attleboro, by which union there are two children: Roy Wheaton and George L. He belongs to the Masonic Order and the Odd Fellows, and is a member of the Pawtucket Business Men's Association.

Mr. Cole's ancestors came from England and located in New England about 1650. His father, Zenas, was born near Attleboro, where he died in 1889.

COLLINS, James, son of James and Catherine (Feghan) Collins, was born in 1820 in County Monaghan, Ireland. He alternately attended school until he was 15 years old and worked on a farm in his native place until he was 24 years old when he came to America and located at Pawtucket a short time and then went to Providence, where for three years he lived on a farm. He then went as an overseer into



GILBERT CARTY
GROCER.



ROSWELL H. FAIRMAN,
MUSICIAN



WILLIAM S. McCAUGHEY,
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW.



GEORGE H. SPAULDING,
PROPRIETOR CENTRAL FALLS ICE CO.

the Butler Insane Hospital, where he remained some eighteen months. Later he was employed by the Providence and Worcester railroad as fireman, which occupation he followed for three years. In 1856 he commenced the buying and selling of old iron and paper stock, and for a time was a member of the firm of Collins, Kelly & Masterson, Providence, wholesale dealers in iron, metals, paper, and general junk stock. Upon retiring from the Providence firm he devoted his time to his Pawtucket enterprise and built up a large and prosperous business. He retired from active business pursuits in 1894, and since then has devoted his attention to the care of his properties. He lives at 142 Pawtucket avenue, in the house which he has owned since 1856. In politics he is a Democrat, and was a member of the city council from the fifth ward in 1886. He was one of the organizers of the first temperance society in Pawtucket. He is a member of St. Mary's Church society and for seven years its treasurer. In 1850 he was married to Anne Whalen, of Pawtucket, in the "Long House" on North Main street. By this union eleven children were born: Kate, Mary Ann, Rose Ann, Bridget, Mary, John, James, Jr., Bernard, Annie, Maggie, Rose. Mr. Collins's ancestors were born and lived in Ireland where they were prosperous farmers and cattle raisers.

CRANE, Thomas Joseph, was born in Providence, R. I., March 11, 1861. He attended the public schools from the age of five until he was eleven years old, when he went to work in the Allen printworks, where he remained nine years. He later learned the undertaking business with Patrick Quinn, Providence, and then went as assistant to John McCusker, undertaker, Central Falls. Two years later he formed a copartnership with R. M. Burns, as furnishing undertakers and funeral directors and newspaper and periodical dealers at Central Falls. Six years later they sold out the periodical business and devoted their time to undertaking. In 1895 the firm was dissolved and Mr. Crane opened an undertaking establishment at 502 Mill street, Central Falls. He is a graduate of Clarke's School of Embalming, Providence. His assistant at present is Frank Saunders, a graduate of

the Massachusetts School of Embalming. His present establishment is one of the best equipped in the state. He ranks high as a funeral director and is frequently called upon to direct for other undertakers. He assisted Thomas Toye in conducting the funeral of the late George J. West, of Providence, which was one of the largest in the state. The first funeral conducted by him after forming the partnership with Mr. Burns was that of John Gahan, which was the largest funeral cortege ever seen in Pawtucket. He was a delegate from the New England Undertakers' Association to the national convention in Louisville, Ky., Oct. 5 and 6, 1892. For two years he was president of Branch 265, Catholic Knights of America, Central Falls.

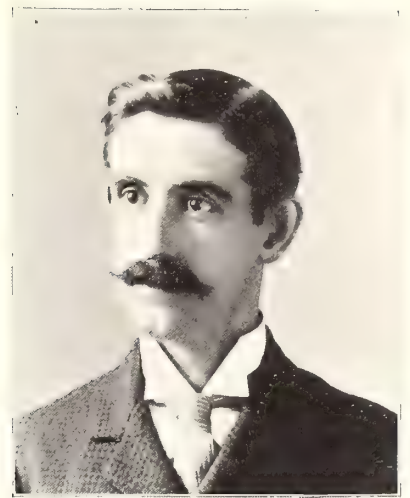
March 2, 1886, he was married to Mary Josephine McGuirle of Providence, daughter of Thomas and Alice McGuirle, to whom five children were born: Josephine, Mary, Thomas, Mary and Ann (deceased). Mr. Crane is a member of Delaney Council, Knights of Columbus; Holy Name Society of the Sacred Heart church, and Court Flower of Dexter, Order of Foresters.

CRONIN, William J., attorney-at-law, was born in Malden, Mass., April 10, 1868, son of Cornelius J. and Margaret (Gaine) Cronin. His father removed to Pawtucket in 1875, where he continued to reside until his death in the fall of 1895. He was a prominent contractor and builder, well known in the line of his work throughout the state.

Mr. Cronin received his early education in the public schools of Pawtucket. Afterwards he entered La Salle Academy, Providence, R. I., in which institution after his graduation he was engaged as a teacher for about two years. Then he went to Washington, D. C., to further prosecute his studies, and for four years was connected with St. John's College. From this institution he took his degree of Bachelor of Arts, and was on its staff of professors, as teacher of stenography, English and mathematics for three years. While in Washington Mr. Cronin took up the study of law, and entered the law department of Georgetown University in 1892, where after a three years' course he



JAMES COLLINS,
RETIRED MERCHANT.



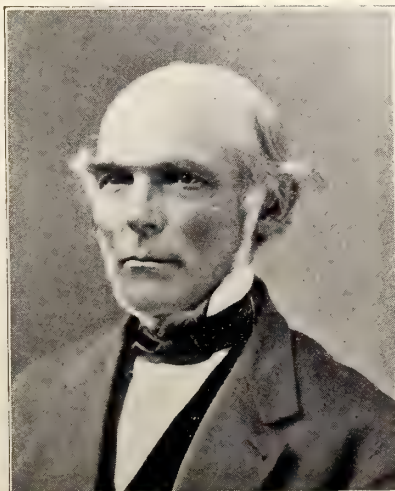
WILLIAM J. CRONIN,
LAWYER.



THOMAS J. CRANE,
FUNERAL DIRECTOR AND UNDERTAKER.



AUGUST FRANZ DONATH,
PROPRIETOR CITY HOTEL.



ISAAC JENKS.



Charles F. Luther

MANAGER PAWTUCKET STREET RAILWAY

graduated the prize man of his class with the professional degrees of L. L. B. and L. M. M. He also took a post-graduate course in philosophy, history and literature in the academic department of Georgetown University, in recognition of which he was honored by his alma mater with the degree of master of arts. While a student of law at Georgetown University he was chosen to represent the school in the famous debate between the law departments of Columbian and Georgetown Universities, and it was conceded that the victory won by Georgetown was largely due to Mr. Cronin's brilliant presentation.

In the summer of 1895 he was admitted to the Rhode Island bar, and soon after entered into the practice of his profession, having his principal office in the Swartz building, Providence, with a home office in the Pacific Bank building, Pawtucket. In 1896 he was elected on the school committee, Pawtucket, for the term of three years.

DEXTER, George E., son of Pardon N. and Abigail N. (Wilbur) Dexter, was born Aug. 23, 1856, in Lewiston, Me., where he attended the public schools until he was 15 years old. He then went into the Androscoggin mills under his father. He was placed in the spinning department and learned the business. When 25 years old he became an overseer in a mill at Newburyport, Mass., where he remained two years. Then he went to the Boston Manufacturing Co., at Waltham, Mass., as overseer, where he had charge of 65000 spindles. Afterwards he was employed in a similar capacity in the Pacific mills, Lawrence, Mass., where he remained several years, when he was engaged as overseer at the Ann and Hope Mills of the Lonsdale Company, which position he now holds. He has charge of 100 operatives and runs 28000 spindles. The spooling, warping and dressing departments are included under his charge. Mr. Dexter is an expert at his business and owes his superior knowledge to the training received from his father who was a leader, and so recognized, among mill men. His father died in Lewiston at the age of 73. Mr. Dexter is a member of the Lawrence Lodge, I. O. O. F.,

No. 150, of Lawrence, Mass. Nov. 11, 1876, he was married to Dora A. Lucie, of Houlton, Me., by which union there is one child, Viva A., born at Lewiston, Dec. 26, 1877. She is an accomplished musician, a teacher of the violin, and a member of the Talma Orchestra, Providence.

DONATH, August Franz, proprietor of the City Hotel, was born May 14, 1846, at Alsleben An Saale in Germany. He was the seventh child of Christian and Frederica Donath. His father was a miller and farmer, and died in Germany in 1866. Franz was accorded all the educational advantages of the common schools of his native place until he was 14 years old, and assisted his father at times in the mill and on the farm. After completing his schooling he went to Leipzig and served his apprenticeship to the trade of a professional cook. When 19 years old he became a cook in the German navy. When the Franco-German war broke out in 1870, he served on Prinz Adelbert, where he remained until the close of the war. Later he was chosen chief cook upon passenger steamships of the Hamburg-American line, plying between Hamburg and New York city. He worked at his profession in New York city and in several large hotels elsewhere until 1878, when he came to Pawtucket and became proprietor of the Benedict House, which he conducted successfully until 1889, when he disposed of the property.

Mr. Donath was a passenger on the ill-fated steamboat Narragansett, of the Stonington line, which was sunken by a collision on June 11, 1880. He was afloat in the water for three hours, and was saved by boats from the rescuing steamer City of New York. In November, 1896, he opened the new City Hotel on High street, Pawtucket.

DORSEY, Henry C. L., was born in 1824 on his father's plantation in Jefferson county, Kentucky, where he received his education. While a young man he travelled extensively and came to Pawtucket in 1844. He inherited a small fortune from his grandfather and father, but when he came to Pawtucket his funds were low and he went to work in a paint shop. Here his

natural talent for lettering and fancy sign work was developed and created a lively demand for his services; and thereafter he carried on an extensive and prosperous business. In 1886 he was elected overseer of the poor. In 1859 he was married to Ann Amelia Baker of Pawtucket.

Mr. Dorsey is known throughout New England as the "Prisoners' Friend," a sobriquet which comes from the many acts of voluntary kindness which he has performed toward unfortunates confined in the various prisons and penal institutions. For years it has been his custom to celebrate Thanksgiving Day by furnishing turkey dinners to the prisoners. His charity to the deserving poor and needy has

ever been in a practical form, and the resolution which he formed, while a young man, to divide his income, above a definite amount, with the needy, the poor and the unfortunate, has been literally carried to a conclusion.

FAIRMAN, Roswell H., son of Ray and Mary (Anderson) Fairman, was born in Pawtucket, Aug. 9, 1856. He attended the common schools of Pawtucket and Rehoboth, and completed his education at the Pawtucket high school. He early exhibited musical talent, first mastering the flute, and had an early professional career as a flute player in different bands, orchestras and operatic companies in the United States. He then studied musical com-



HOMESTEAD OF THE LATE DARIUS GOFF, PAWTUCKET.

position, became familiar with every instrument employed in the modern band and orchestra. He also became proficient as an orchestral director and as a teacher. His musical education has been broad and complete. He has been a director of vocal music, has had a large number of pupils, and has written many compositions, instrumental and vocal. He is continually publishing, and is no doubt destined to become a composer of note. He is devoted to his profession and seeks to promote the highest ideas of musical attainment.

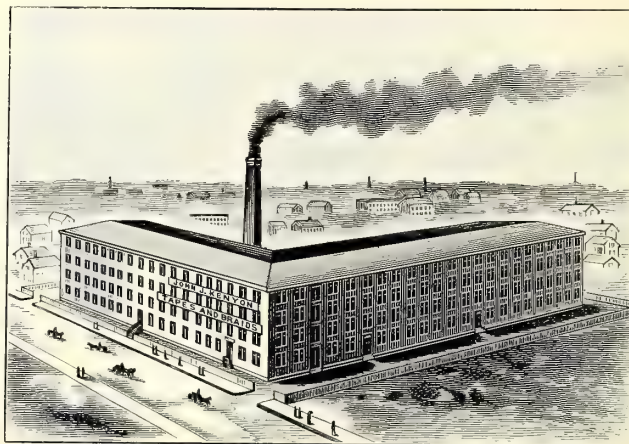
Nov. 15, 1892, he assumed control of the Pawtucket City Band and has been its leader since. Under his management it has been developed and greatly improved. He organized the Choral Union of Pawtucket and conducted the concerts here. He also organized the Pawtucket Symphony Orchestra for classical performances. Jan. 29, 1891, he was married to Theodosia Anna Remington, of Providence. Mr. Fairman has a musical library of all the great masters.

JENKS, Isaac Tabor, son of Jabez and Patience (Tabor) Jenks, was born in Pawtucket, Aug. 23, 1809, and died Feb. 1, 1885. He obtained his education in the public and private schools of Pawtucket. He learned the machinist trade, which occupation he followed for many years. When the Providence & Worcester railroad was built he was appointed station master at Pawtucket, which position he held about four years. In 1852 he went to work in the Dunnell printworks as yard master and time keeper, which positions he held until 1870, when he retired from active business pursuits. In politics he was a Republican. He belonged to the Masonic Order, and for a number of years was treasurer of Union Lodge. He was a member of Good Samaritan Lodge, I. O. O. F. He was married Nov. 23, 1835, to Celestina Luther, daughter of Simmons and Susan Luther, by which union there were seven children, four of whom are living: Theodore S. and Isaac N., who both died in infancy; Josephine, b. Sept. 15, 1837, who was married to Henry F. Bishop

and d. Jan. 24, 1891; Frank, b. Dec. 14, 1842; Edmund Crowell, b. Sept. 24, 1845; Celestina, b. June 18, 1848; Louisa, b. Oct. 24, 1852.

Mr. Jenks is a descendant of Joseph Jenks, the founder of the Jenks family in America, and is in the sixth generation from Joseph, Jr., the first settler of Pawtucket, through Major Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Jr., Capt. Stephen, Moses and Jabez.

THE JOHN J. KENYON MANUFACTURING CO., manufacturers of tapes and braids for manufacturers' uses; also glazed yarn and spool cotton, boot shoe and corset lacing. The company was incorporated Jan. 1, 1897. The officers are: John J. Kenyon, president and treasurer;



WORKS OF THE JOHN J. KENYON MANUFACTURING CO.

Robert A. Kenyon, vice-president; John F. Kenyon, secretary; James Kenyon, superintendent. The works were built in May, 1895.

LUTHER, Charles Frederic, son of Charles Greene and Marcy Arnold (Jenks) Luther, was born Feb. 13, 1855, on the Lindon Jenks estate in North Providence, now Pawtucket, where he attended the district school. His first employment was with T. D. Rice & Co., wood turners, where he remained several years. Later he was engaged with his father in the business of sign and general painting. He was for a number of years with E. F. Richardson, provision dealer, and later with C. E. Richardson, on Broadway. When the free delivery letter system was intro-

duced in Pawtucket, in 1882, he was appointed a carrier and served four years. In 1886 he was chosen cashier of the Pawtucket street railway company. In February, 1888, he became manager of the company's office, and in 1889 was elected secretary and general manager. When Mr. Luther took charge of this road its equipment consisted of a few cars and horses and about five miles of track. The lines have been extended in various directions, new rolling stock has been secured, and under his supervision the road has developed from the "bob car," propelled by one horse, to the present well equipped electric system covering 25 miles. In 1894 this road was consolidated with the United Traction Co., and Mr. Luther retains the management of the Pawtucket division.

Mr. Luther is a member of the Masonic fraternity, a past master and treasurer of Barney Merry Lodge, and an officer of the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island. He was a charter member of Ossamequin Tribe, I. O. R. M., and a past sachem. He is a past master of Pawtucket Lodge, A. O. U. W.; also a past officer of the Massachusetts Grand Lodge. He belongs to other fraternal societies, is vice-president of the Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association and is a member of the Y. M. C. A., and the Pawtucket Business Men's Association.

In 1875 he was married to Susie W. Snow, by which union there are three children: Iva L., Annie S., and Charles W. Mr. Luther's father was born in Swansea, R. I., where he lived during his early life, and was an artist of considerable ability. His mother was a daughter of Lindon Jenks, who was descended in the sixth generation from Joseph Jenks, Jr., the first settler of Pawtucket. The line of descent from father to son was through Major Nathaniel the second son of Joseph, Jr., Nathaniel, Jr., Capt. Stephen, and Stephen, the father of Lindon.

McCAUGHEY, William Stephen, son of William and Teresa (Casey) McCaughey, was born Oct. 12, 1866, in Pawtucket, where he was educated in the public schools. After leaving school he worked at the jewelry business for three years. He then entered the gents' furnishing store of Sol. Cohen where he worked about

three years, at the end of which period he was appointed inspector of private drains for the city of Pawtucket. He resigned this position to accept the situation of bookkeeper for the Home Bleach and Dye Works, which he held until the plant was destroyed by fire, Feb. 22, 1893.

In September, 1893, he entered Yale University Law School, from which he was graduated in June, 1895. He then entered the law office of Littlefield & Stiness, Providence, where he studied six months, passed the bar examination and was admitted to practice April 18, 1896. He immediately became associated with C. B. & C. J. Farnsworth, Pawtucket, with office at room 4, Cole's block, 271 Main street, where he is at present located.

William McCaughey, the father of William S., was born in the town of Killnahusac, County Tyrone, Ireland, came to America in 1846, and settled in Pawtucket. He was one of the pioneer settlers of his race in this community. He worked for the Dunnell Manufacturing Co. 42 years. He died Sept. 17, 1896. In politics he was a Democrat.

POTTER, William H., son of Charles and Mary A. (Congdon) Potter, was born in Scituate,



WILLIAM H. POTTER,
BANKER AND BROKER.



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM H. POTTER, PAWTUCKET.

R. I., Oct. 29, 1836, and received his early education in the public schools. His first employment was in a cotton mill. When 20 years old he was competent to take charge of the weaving department and was overseer of weaving in the Natick mills for 16 years. During these years he studied the best books he could get on cotton manufacturing in all its departments. In 1873 he became superintendent of the mills at Hebronville, Mass., where he remained about twelve years. When he retired from that position the employees at the mills and the citizens of the village testified their esteem by presenting him with a new top buggy. His health being somewhat impaired he took a vacation for a year, and spent much of the time among the mountains and springs. He then opened an office in the Dorrance building, Pawtucket, where he now conducts a real estate and mortgage brokerage business.

During the war of the rebellion in 1862 Mr. Potter was commissioned second lieutenant of Co. C, Ninth Regiment, Rhode Island Volunteers, and served until the mustering out of his regiment. He was then commissioned captain in the state militia, and when the 3d Regiment, 3d Brigade, Rhode Island militia, was organized, he was elected major of the regiment and com-

missioned by Gov. James Y. Smith. Mr. Potter is a member of the Commandery of the State of Massachusetts, Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States; he also belongs to Tower Post, G. A. R., Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association, the Patria club, and the Pawtucket Business Men's Association. When in Hebronville he was on the building committee to build three school houses, one at North Attleboro, one at South Attleboro and one at Hebronville. He was also on the committee to build the Methodist Episcopal church in

Hebronville, and has attended church there with his family for more than twenty years.

In 1860 he was married to Emily P. Knowles in East Greenwich, at the close of her four years' course at the Academy; she died Nov. 6, 1869. Mr. Potter was married the second time in 1875 to Eleanor L. Bowen, of Attleboro, Mass. He has one son, Dr. H. Winfred Potter, of Warwick, R. I., and one daughter Florence E. Potter.

Mr. Potter traces his ancestry through George Potter, he being one of the three Potters who had come to Rhode Island from Great Britain previous to the year 1639; the other two were Nathaniel and Robert. Speaking of them and their associates, Charles Edward Potter, of New York in his history and genealogies of the Potter families in America says: "Since Robert Potter sailed from England in 1634, and with his associates, gave to the settlement of Warwick, in R. I., the name which it still bears, there has never been a period in the history of the country during which the descendants have not been conspicuous in commerce and legislation, in literature, arts and learning, at the bar and on the bench, in the councils and ministrations of the church, and when their country needed them upon the field of battle."

INDEX.

- Abbott, Rev. Alexander R., 183
Abbott, Samuel, 53, 56
Abbott Run Manufacturing Co., 170
Abbott Run, 22, 112, 143, 202
Abell, Caleb, 125
Abell, F. A., 210
Academies, 137, 181, 186
Adams, Abraham H., 120
Adams, Enoch, 64
Adams, John Quincy, 54
Adams, William T., 122
Adamson, Edward, 155
Advertiser, the Boston, 190
Agitation, labor, 98, 99, 100
Agriculture, 105
Agricultural life, 134
Alarm Post, 218
Albany, N. Y., 194
Albion, R. I., 52, 88, 170, 171
Albion Co., 170
Aldermen, 131, 165, 166, 216
Alexander, the Irishman, 51
Alexander, Robert, 157
Alexander, Roger, 129
Alice street, 72
Allen, Crawford, 170
Allen, Rev. Reuben, 180
Allen, Sabin, 218
Allen, William, 125, 130
Allenson, Charles, 222
Almy & Brown, 76, 77, 79, 110, 130, 161
Almy, Brown & Slater, 80, 81, 84, 91, 93, 100, 146, 185
Almy, William, 76, 80, 82, 129, 139
Alewives, 51
America, 36, 73, 74, 75, 92
American community, 201
American File Works, 151
American Hair Cloth Co., 145, 146, 162, 163
American Hair Cloth Padding Co., 145
Ammonia, 157
Amoskeag falls, 81
Amusements, places of, 216
Anchor forges, 57, 58; shops, 64, 68, 106, 107, 108, 140, 147
Anderson, Rev. C. W., 182
Andrew, James E., 157
Andrew, James H., 157
Ann and Hope Mills, Lonsdale, 16, 171
Annawamcoate, 43
Annexations, 169, 172
Angell, Hope, 128
Angell, James, 128
Angell, Rufus, 127
Angell, Thomas, 24
Anthony, Adams, 72
Anthony, Daniel, 86
Anthony, Richard, 87
Arkwright machinery, 76, 77
Arkwright, Sir Richard, 73, 74
Arlington street, 137
Armington, Bowers, 129
Armington, Daniel, 218
Armington, Josiah, 67, 176
Armington house, 67, 68
Arlin, John P., 218
Armories, local, 218, 220; the state, 222
Arnold, Ann, 78
Arnold, Asa, 89
Arnold, Benjamin, 53, 68, 108, 119, 129
Arnold, Charles, 78
Arnold, the Eleazer, stone chimney house, 72
Arnold, D. R., 141
Arnold, Eunice, 78
Arnold, Jeremiah O., 147, 218
Arnold, John A., 199
Arnold, Jonathan, 128
Arnold, Joseph, 147, 218
Arnold, Lemuel H., 161, 162
Arnold, Gen. Olney, 143, 144, 145, 199, 200, 201, 210, 220
Arnold, Samuel, 198
Arnold, Simon H., 120
Arnold, Thomas, 53, 58, 69, 120, 129, 139, 198
Arnold, Torpen, 78
Arnold, William, 26
Artillery, 220, 222
Arwin, William, 48
Articles manufactured and industries carried on in Pawtucket, 158, 159
Association, benefits of, 100, 102
Associations, 217, 223, 224, 227
Ashton, R. I., 196, 204
Assessors, tax, 216
Atherton, A. T., machine shop, 64
Attleboro, Mass., 31, 46, 56, 57, 120, 122, 148, 153, 154, 160, 180
Attleboro Universalist Society, 162
Atwood, Abner, 160
Atwood, Crawford Co., the, 169
Auditor, city, 166
Authier, Joseph M., 198
Babbitt, Albert F., 224
Bacheller, Rev. Tappen H., 180
Bacon Bros., 150
Bagley house, 66, 72
Bagley, Joseph, 72
Bagley, Mother, 69
Bagley pine woods, 67
Bagley street, 64, 143
Bagley, William, 66, 129
Bagley, William, Jr., 129, 176
Baker, Charles P., 224
Baker, Jethro, 224
Baker, Joseph, 218
Baker, Moses, 176
Ballard, Esther, 40
Ballard, William, 40
Ballou, David, 66
Ballou, Eales, 54
Ballou homestead, 67, 118
Ballou, Rev. Hosea, 67, 182
Ballou, Rev. Maturin, 67
Ballou, Peter, 54
Ballou Post, 224, 227
Bang-all, 94
Banigan Memorial Chapel, 210
Banigan Joseph, 224
Banks, 137, 198, 199, 200
Bank building, 136, 199
Bannon, Matthew J., 131
Bant, William, 54
Banvard, Rev. Joseph, D.D., 178
Baptists, 66, 67, 171, 174, 176, 181, 183; the first church, 63, 69, 70, 128, 176, 178, 179; other local churches, 171, 179, 180, 226, 227; history of the, 61, 178
Baptist hill, 70; lane, 66, 178
Baptist Quarterly Meeting, the R. I. Free Will, 180
Barber, Allen U., 165
Barber, John W., 224
Barker, F. Eugene, 56
Barker, Frederick A., 131, 200
Barker, Henry, 187
Barnefield, Thomas P., 195, 200
Barney, Rev. Mr., 56
Barnard, Henry, 184
Barrington, R. I., 29, 30, 31
Barrows, Ezra, 176
Barrows, Henry F., 199
Barrows house, 67
Barrows, Nehemiah, 129
Barrows, Otis, 78
Barry, Rev. J. S., 183
Bates, Frank May, 131, 200
Battery hall, 220
Battery, light, 220
Battley, Rev. Stephen, 180
Battle Axe, 188
Baxter, Freeman, 144
Bazar of all Nations, 228
Beaver Falls, Pa., 151
Beers, Robert, brickmaker killed by Indians, 51, 52
Belting, leather, 152, 168
Bellew, Robert, 152
Belper, Derbyshire, England, birth-place of Slater, 74, 75
Benchly, Samuel, 176
Benedict & Wood, 162
Benedict, Rev. Dr. David, 34, 60, 61; on social conditions, 94; salary, 100; house, 137; work and career, 178; postmaster, 225, 226
Benedict, Elias, 218
Benedict house, 67, 197
Benedict mill, 150
Benedict, Stephen, 162, 200, 218, 225
Benedict, Stephen Gano, 200
Benedict, Uriah, 162
Beneficial societies, 217
Bennett, Job, 218
Bensley, place, 68
Bensley, Samuel, 129
Benson, George, 176
Berkeley, R. I., 196, 204
Bethany Free Baptist mission, 180
Bicknell, Peter, 176
Billings, Dr., 84
Binford, E. S., 210
Binford, F. S., 224
Black, Charles O., 192
Black, David O., 192
Black, David O. Jr., 192
Black, William H., 192
Blackington building, 64
Black John's house, 68
Blacksmith shops, 108, 156, 160, 161
Black Prince, 62
Blackstone avenue, 227
Blackstone canal, 111, 141
Blackstone, John, 16
Blackstone river, 13, 14, 15; in pre-glacial times, 16, 141; 17, 23, 31, 63; flood of 1807, 107; 112, 115, 141, 148, 152, 153, 160, 163, 164, 166, 168, 202, 203, 206, 208, 223
Blackstone valley, 17; villages in, 122; pre-glacial, 141; 164, 182, 192, 196, 198
Blackstone, Rev. William, career, 15; death, burial place and monument, 16, 31, 44, 171
Blain, Rev. John, 178
Blake, Eliphalet, 55, 118
Blake, Rev. John L., 181
Bleacheries, primitive, 69, 136, 151, 152, 153, 154, 172
Bleaching, 152, 153, 154, 159; meadows, 201
Bliss, R., Manufacturing Co., 157
Bliss, Rufus, 157
Bliss & Carpenter, 156
Bliss, Potter & Co., 56, 68
Blodgett, Edward C., 143
Blodgett, Rev. Constantine, 180
Blodgett & Orswell, 143, 153
Block printing, 154
Boat building, 57
Boat club house, the Pawtucket, 124, 224
Bodies, disinterring of, 211, 212
Bolts, 147, 148, 158
Boms, Joseph, 148
Booth, John, 224
Boston & Montana Mining Co., 167
Boston & Providence railroad, 140, 141
Boston, Mass., 15, 16, 23, 24, 43, 44, 54, 57, 80, 98, 117, 119, 120, 143, 167, 174, 199
Boston turnpike, 62
Boundary disputes, 184
Bowen, Benjamin, 130
Bowen, B. Frank, 224
Bowen, Clovis H., 148, 150
Bowen, Jabez, 47
Bowers, street, 57, 62
Bowers, Mollie, 62
Bowers, Sylvester, 57, 62, 120
Bowers, Sylvester, Jr., 176
Bowes, William, 53, 54
Boyd, Rev. David, 180
Bradford, John, 57
Bradford, Rev. S. S., 178
Bradley, Rev. Joseph, 178
Braid, manufacture of, 113, 144, 146, 152, 158
Braid, John B., 84, 181
Branch river, 163, 164
Bray, Allen F., 200
Brayton, Baulston, 105
Brett, Kingman, 220
Brick, importation of, 122
Brickmaking in Rehoboth, 51
Brick schoolhouse, 181, 186
Bridge, the first, 10, 13, 44, 60, 63, 102, 105, 107, 108, 115, 118, 119, 122, 131; repaired and rebuilt at various times, 45, 46, 47, 131, 132, 133; how maintained, function and influence, 133; 136, 140, 141, 144, 150, 152, 161, 168, 216; other bridges, 133, 160, 162, 163
Bridge mill, 53, 84, 113, 139
Bridge Mill Manufacturing Co., 139
Bridge Mill Paper Co., 113
Bridge Mill Power Co., 114, 115
Bridgham, Samuel W., 198
Brierly, John, 130
Briggs, Hiram A., 199
British efforts to keep the American people in industrial dependence before and after the revolution, 73
British troops, 54
British manufactures, 73, 74
Bristol county, 46
Broad street, 56, 63, 64, 66, 67, 118, 119, 137, 146, 151, 158, 160, 166, 170, 179, 184, 214, 216, 217, 229, 230
Broadway, 54, 56, 60, 61, 63, 119, 136, 179, 182, 216, 227
Broadway Christian church, 183
Broadway Evangelical church, 183
Brooks, Rev. Hiram, 180
Brook street, 208, 210, 216
Brown, Albert, 205
Brown, son-in-law of first settler, 40
Brown & Ives, 88, 171
Brown brothers, 88
Brown, Enoch, 132
Brown, Elisha, 47, 126
Brown, George L., 218
Brown, James, 88, 130, 131, 140, 146, 147
Brown, James S., 67, 88, 89, 137, 146, 147
Brown, John, 29, 30, 43, 123, 176
Brown, Moses, 48, 51; his attempts to promote cotton spinning, 76; character and enterprise, 88; 80, 82, 86, 104, 105, 123, 139
Brown, Nathaniel T., 224
Brown, Nathan A., 218
Brown, Nicholas, 123, 176
Brown, Obadiah, 30, 80, 129
Brown, Peleg, 67
Brown, Richard, 119
Brown, Sarah, 139
Brown, Smith, 76
Brown, Stephen, 128, 218
Brown, Rev. S., 182
Brown, Sylvanus, 67, 68, 77, 78, 86, 88, 89, 129, 146, 160
Brown University, 125, 175, 178, 185
Brush manufacture, 154, 158
Buckland, Joseph, Jr., 44
Buckley, James C., 196
Buckley, Michael, 151
Bucklin brook, 44, 58, 62, 84
Bucklin family, 53, 56, 57, 62, 84, 113; farm, 63; grist mill, 53, 60
Bucklin & Trescott, 152
Bucklin, Barack, 62, 63
Bucklin, Charles R., 205
Bucklin, David, 61, 125
Bucklin, Ebenezer, 63
Bucklin, Elijah, 54
Bucklin, Elisha W., 131
Bucklin, George, 218
Bucklin, James, 44, 53

- Bucklin, John, 53, 61, 63, 81, 176
 Bucklin, Joseph, 130
 Bucklin, Nancy, 62, 84
 Bucklin, Nathaniel, 58
 Bucklin, Nehemiah, 62, 63
 Bucklin, Oliver, 62, 63, 176
 Bucklin, Ruth, 81
 Bucklin, Stephen R., 218
 Buffington mill, 140
 Buildings, 90, 150, 216; carried away by flood of 1807, 108
 Bull, Blackstone's white, 16
 Bullen, Rev. George, 178
 Bull Run, 220
 Bung-town, 94
 Burgess, Thomas, 198
 Burgess, Tristram, 125
 Burnham, Charles C., 131, 200
 Burial grounds, 209, 210, 211, 212
 Burlingame, Maxey W., 180
 Burrillville, R. I., 163
 Busbee, Jesse, 176
 Bushee house, 68
 Business Men's Association, the
 Pawtucket, 217
 Butler, Rev. James D., 182
 Butterfly factory, 172
 Butters, Henry, 165
 Butterworth, Charles F., 147
 Button & Blake, 224
 Button, L. & Co., 214
 Business blocks, 136, 216
 Business directory, 188
 Business failures, 138
 Cabot, John and Sebastian, 15
 Cady, Rev. H. B., 182
 Caledonia Springs, 88
 Calico printing, 140, 158, 159
 Calvary Baptist society, 227
 Cambridge, Eng., 23, 29
 Campbell, Rev. John H., 183
 Campbell place, 70
 Canada west, 88, 142
 Canadians, French, 198
 Canal dug for fish to pass around the falls, 104
 Canonics, 20, 25, 27
 Cape Cod, 22
 Capital, concentration of, 98
 Capital street, 225
 Captains of police, 215
 Capron, George O., 122
 Capron, Jonathan S., 224
 Cardboard manufacture, 155, 158
 Carding in houses, 91
 Carding machines, 77, 78
 Carey, Barnabus, 129
 Carlie & Brown, 188
 Carpenter, Albert, 218
 Carpenter, Ansel, 215
 Carpenter, Edmund James, 196
 Carpenter, Everett P., 199
 Carpenter, Ezekiel, clothier shop of, 64, 76, 77, 80, 104, 108, 160, 176
 Carpenter, Daniel, 129
 Carpenter, George A., 208
 Carpenter house, 66
 Carpenter, Judge George M., 196
 Carpenter, O., 176
 Carpenter & Willmarth, 156
 Carpenter, J. M., Tap & Die Co. 141
 Carpenter, William, 26
 Carriage making, 54, 156, 158
 Carriages of the manufacturers, 100
 Carroll, Hugh J., 131
 Cars, electric, 172, 214
 Carter park, 209
 Catholic oak, 170, 171
 Catholic Baptist society, 176, 178, 179
 Catholics, 210
 Catholic churches, 183, 184, 186; schools, 186
 Caulfield, H. R., 167, 168
 Cavalry, 222
 Cemeteries, 180, 191, 209, 210, 211, 212
 Census, 107
 Centennial of North Providence, 133
 Centenary of cotton spinning, 90, 227
 Central avenue, 62, 133, 180, 183
 Central avenue bridge, 152
 Central bridge, 123
 Central Falls, 10, 14, 19, 23, 28, 42, 60, 72, 112, 113, 122, 130, 133, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 155; origin of, 160; development of industries, 161; named, 162; part of Smithfield and Lincoln, 163; becomes a city, 164, 165, 166; 167, 168, 169, 171, 172, 178, 182, 183, 184, 192, 196, 198, 204, 209, 210, 211, 217, 222, 224, 227
 Central Falls Baptist church, 179
 Central Falls Congregational church, 180
 Central Falls Veteran Fireman's Association, 224
 Central Falls woolen mill, 145
 Central street, 155, 179, 182
 Centre street, 179
 Chace, Arnold B., 171
 Chace, Mrs. Elizabeth B., 171
 Chace, Harvey, 112, 170, 171
 Chace, James H., 112, 171
 Chace, Jonathan, 171
 Chace, Oliver, 170
 Chace, Samuel B., 170, 171
 Chaise, Oliver Starkweather's, 100
 Channel Pawtucket river, 114, 120, 123, 124
 Chapel street, 183
 Charitable institutions, 224, 225
 Charles I., 32
 Charles II., 32
 Charleston, S. C., 54
 Charlestown, Mass., 15
 Charles street, 161
 Chemists and chemicals, 153, 154, 158
 Chemical fire engines, 130
 Chickering, Charles E., 201, 225
 Chief engineers fire department, 130, 223
 Chiefs of police, 131, 215
 Children in factories, 78, 98, 185, 186
 Chocolate, 60; mill, 161
 Christ church, 182
 Chronicle, Pawtucket, 181, 189, 190, 191, 212; the Evening, 101
 Church and state in Rehoboth, 30, 173, 174
 Churches, 103, 137, 171-185, 198, 210, 226, 227, 230
 Church, Charles, 46
 Church hill, 64, 216, 218
 Church hill common, 208
 Church of the Advent, 183
 Church of the Good Shepherd, 182
 Church of Our Father, 183
 Church, Rev. Samuel D., 180
 Church street, 155, 181
 Cigar manufacturing, 155, 158
 Circuit Court, United States, 109, 111
 Citizens, character of, 201
 City Brass Foundry, 157
 City Clerk, 166, 216
 City Coal Co., 122, 124
 City Council, 214, 216, 227
 City farm, 216
 City Hall, Pawtucket, 70, 216; Central Falls, 167
 City government, Pawtucket, adopted, 130; the first officers, the charter, 131, 215; Central Falls, 164, 165, 166
 Clapp, Bela P., 157
 Clay street, 152
 Clark, Daniel, 127, 137
 Clark, Rev. Edward L., 180
 Clarkson, Edwin, 224
 Clergymen, 178, 180, 181, 182, 183
 Clerks, city, 126, 131, 166, 216; town, 125, 126, 128
 Clinton street, 182
 Cloth, cotton, 138, 140, 144, 153, 158, 161, 162, 170; homespun, 62; worsted, 145
 Clothier shops, 58, 64, 90, 91, 108, 160
 Clubs, 137, 217, 218, 224
 Coal, 121, 122; barges, 124; pockets, 122, 124
 "Coal yard," the original home of industry in Pawtucket, 63, 107, 140, 213
 Coates, Rev. Adelbert, 178
 Coats, J. & P., limited, 142
 Cohen, Adolph, 200
 Cohoes, N. Y., 87
 Cole block, 66
 Cole Brothers, 157
 Coleman, Michael, 197
 Cole, Mother, 69
 Cole, Robert, 26
 Collins, Fannie, 187
 Collins, Henry, 150
 Collins, James, 131
 Collins, Joseph W., 150
 Collins, William W., 150
 Collyer, Nathaniel, 147, 148
 Collyer, Samuel S., 130, 148, 201, 202, 203, 209, 222, 223
 Collyer Insulated Wire Co., 150
 Colonial times, 131, 184
 Colonies, United, 30
 Colony, the old, 173
 Colquhoun, David, 165
 Columbia hall, 70, 128
 Commerce at Providence, 50, 117; at Pawtucket, 120, 122
 Commerce street, 67
 Commissioners, 166; water, 202, 203; sewer, 205, 208
 Common, Church Hill, 208
 Community, development of, 12, 96
 Companies, Military, 218, 220, 222
 Comstock family, 141; house, 42, 70
 Comstock, Daniel, 42
 Comstock, John, 70, 72, 128
 Comstock, Thomas, 70, 72
 Conant building, 137
 Conant, Hezekiah, 145, 199, 200
 Conant, Samuel M., 199
 Conant Thread Co., 142
 Conant street, 182
 Congregational church, 56, 72, 162, 173, 180, 181; parsonage, purchased with money bequeathed by Col. Slack, 56
 Congress, the United States, votes \$10,000 to David Wilkinson, 87; 123, 125, 171
 Connecticut, 20, 45, 98, 194, 197
 Constables, 215
 Constitution of 1842, 102
 Continental army, 48, 52; navy, 49
 Convention, labor, 98, 99
 Cook house, 62
 Coop, William L., 148
 Copper, electrolytic, 158, 167, 168
 Corduroy, 77
 Corner grocery, 64
 Corporation stores, 93
 Correspondents, newspaper, 195, 196, 197
 Cosmopolitan character of industrial community, 159
 Cottage street, 57, 61, 63, 143, 216
 Cotton and Oil Manufacturing Co., 84
 Cotton, 79, 120, 153; cloth, 100, 138, 144, 153, 158, 161, 162, 170; specialties, 77, 139, 145, 146, 158; improvements in methods of manufacture, 142; manufacture, 81, 136, 137, 159, extension of, 163; machinery, 77, 91, 104, 134, 147, 148, 150, 158, 162, 169; mills, 58, 74, 79, 81, 83, 84, 91, 94, 107, 136, 137, 139, 140, 142, 144, 154, 155, 161, 163, 171, 172, 194; pickers, 90, 100, 134; picking in homes, 91, 134; price of, 143; sewing and spool, 140, 146; yarn, 77, 79, 80, 84, 91, 152, 153, 154, 158, 161, 162
 Cotton mill village, a model, 171
 Cotton spinning machinery, experiments with and successful construction of by Slater, 11; invention of, 73, 86
 Cotton spinning, 75, 76; first attempts at in America, 88; 90, 108, 134, 135, 139, 161, 176, 194, 227
 Cotton spinning centenary, 90, 194
 Cottrell, Albert, 132
 Cottrell, John T., 121, 124
 Council, city, 131, 165, 216; town, 205; men, 131, 165, 166
 Coupe, William, 222
 Court house, 215
 Cowperthwaite, Graham, 165
 Cozzens, Benjamin, 160
 Cranberry pond, 17
 Cranston, R. L., 25
 Crawford, C. Fred., 222, 224
 Croade house, 67
 Croade, Nathaniel, 64, 84, 129, 176, 225
 Crocker, Eugene, 222
 Crocker, Rev. Nathan B., 181
 Crompton, Samuel, 81
 Cromwell, Oliver, likeness of on hotel sign post, 67
 Crossings, railroad, 214
 Crossley, Robert, 153
 Cross street, 145, 168
 Crowell, Asa, 143
 Crowninshield, George F., 222
 Culver, Rev. John, 180
 Cumberland, R. I., 10, 31, 104, 122, 143, 168, 170, 171, 196, 202
 Cumberland mills, 143
 Cumming, John H., 153
 Cummings, Charles E., 165
 Cummings, John, 64
 Currency, primitive forms of, 100
 Curry, Captain, 76
 Cushing, Samuel B., 132
 Cushman, George, 168
 Cushman, Rev. George F., 182
 Cushman, Jacob, 129
 Cushman, Robert, 168
 Cushman, Phillips & Co., 169
 Cushman, R. & G., 169
 Jaggett farm, 208
 Daggett, Nathan, 120, 121
 Daggett's Point, 51
 Daggett, William J., 224
 Daily papers, 101, 199
 Damon, Rev. Calvin, 183
 Dams, the first at Pawtucket, 44
 on Bucklin's brook, 58; at falls, 104-110; owners, 112, 113; at Central Falls, 160, 161, 163; at Valley Falls, 170; water works, 204
 Dana, Gilbert B., 222
 Daniels, Gen. Horace, 169, 220
 Darling, Edmund A., 187
 Darling, Edwin, 142, 203
 Darling, Ira C., 154
 Darling, Lucius B., 154, 203
 Darling, Lucius B., Jr., 154
 Darling, Lyman M., 154, 199
 Darlington, 142, 146
 Davenport, Addington, 130
 Davidson, Rev. Frank E., 180
 Davis, Aaron, 57
 Davis, Dr. C. E. & Son, 225
 Davis, James, 152
 Davis, James, Belting Co., 152
 Davis, James M., 222
 Davis, John H., 224
 Davis, John W., 210
 Davis, the hermit, 68
 Davis, Rev. Samuel, 180
 Davison, Henry H., 187
 Dawson & Co., 158
 Debauchery, 94
 Debt, city, 217
 Debt, imprisonment for, 99
 Deed, Indian, alleged forgery of original, 26
 Delaware, 86
 Democracy, industrial, 98
 Democratic party, 194
 Dempsey Bleachery and Dye Works, 153
 Dempsey, William P., 199
 Denims, 77
 Depot, railroad, 216
 Derry, N. H., 224
 Development of community, 12
 Dexter block, 64, 201; building, 64, 195, 199, 200, 226
 Dexter Bros., 140
 Dexter, Henry B., 137, 155
 Dexter, Gregory, 18, 28, 32, 39, 42
 Dexter, John, 104, 105
 Dexter, John W., 132
 Dexter, Joseph, 127
 Dexter, Nathaniel B., 129, 222
 Dexter, N. G. B., 64, 68, 93, 140
 Dexter's tailor shop, 66
 Dexter street, 64, 67, 147, 151, 156, 214
 Dexter Yarn Co., 111, 112, 140; mill, 54, 83, 112
 De Zeng, Rev. Edward, 182

- Diamond Hill reservoir, 204
 Dighton rock, 31
 Diligence, the Pawtucket, 120
 Directory, Pawtucket and Central Falls, 178
 Distillery, 64
 Divisions, town, 47, 48, 128, 163, 164
 Division street, 44, 62, 122, 144, 185; bridge, 52, 57, 120, 121, 122, 133; view from, 124
 Documents, city, 216
 Dogget, John, 51
 Domestic production, 77; in dwellings, 91, 92; evils of, 100; local influence of, 134
 Dorchester, Mass., 50
 Dorrance building, 87, 127, 136, 226
 Dorr War, 66, 101, 102
 Dow, Rev. James H. M., 180
 Doyle, Thomas, 99
 Doyle, Hon. Thomas A., 99
 Dunham, A. Everett, 224
 Dunnell, Jacob, 154, 198, 220; estate, 208
 Dunnell printworks, 62, 84, 154
 Dunnell, William W., 154
 Durfee, James, 176
 Draper, J. O. & Co., 157
 Draper, William F., 150
 Drawings, exports of prohibited from Great Britain, 73
 Drawing frames, 77, 78
 Dress goods, 150; shields, 146; stays, 145
 Drills, friction, 158; racket, 151
 Driving park, the Pawtucket, 142
 Drowne, Frank S., 199
 Drunkenness, 94
 Dyer, Charles, 198
 Dyeing, 136, 152, 153, 159
 Dye works, 64, 150, 152, 153, 154
 Dwelling houses at Pawtucket in beginning of century, 60; early, 70; increase of, 136, 142, 156, 160, 161, 169, 171, 172, 185, 208, 216, 217
 Dwight's, Dr. Timothy, account of Pawtucket, 58
 Dwyer, Edward A., 224
 Eagle Dye Works, 150
 Earle, Pliny, 78
 Earl, Henry, 98
 East Attleboro, 217
 East avenue, 38, 39, 63, 64, 67, 68, 70, 115, 136, 137, 140, 146, 152, 154, 156, 199, 213, 214, 217, 226
 Eastern Advertising Co., 142
 Easton, Frederick W., 200, 205, 214
 East Providence, 24, 29, 30, 31, 52, 123, 124, 126, 174, 204
 East Providence Centre, 30, 31
 East side, 10, 45, 47, 60, 61, 86, 103, 108, 118, 121, 124, 125, 126, 128, 139, 138, 139, 141, 144, 186, 199, 214, 225
 Eastwood, Rev. Benjamin, 182
 Eastwood, Eastwood, 165, 210
 Education, 69, 70, 100, 184, 185, 186; industrial, 103
 Electric cars, 120, 172, 214
 Electricity, water power used to generate, 113, 114, 115; 217
 Electric lighting, 214; appropriation for a city plant, 215
 Election, city, first in Central Falls, 165; first in Pawtucket, 131
 Election days in early years of century, 128
 Ellis & Smith, 121
 Ellis block, 130
 Ellis, Isaac, 121, 132
 Elm, the great, 64
 Elm street, 136, 181
 Elsbree, Charles H., 151
 Employers, character of, 97
 Embury Methodist church, 182
 Endicott, Gov. John, 16
 Engines, fire, 130, 159, 166; water works, 204
 Engineers fire department, 130; city, 208
 England, 23, 33, 73, 74, 75, 79, 81
 English colonies, 23, 36
 English settlers, 19, 22; colonists, 29
 Englishmen, 27, 83
 Episcopal churches, 171, 182
 Erskine, Rev. Justis, 180
 Esten avenue, 152
 Esten, Esek, 127, 173, 176
 Esten family, 44, 70, 141; stone chimney house, 42, 70
 Esten, Thomas, 42, 125
 Evening Bulletin, the, 195, 196
 Evening Chronicle, 191
 Evening Times, 192
 Evolution of the people through the factory system, 103, 134
 Excelsior Loom Reed Co., 155
 Exchange street bridge, 133
 Exchange street, 154, 183, 192, 220, 223, 226
 Excommunication, sentence of, 174
 Exports of models, drawings, or machinery prohibited from Great Britain, 73
 Factories, 134-136, 138-155, 161-163, 185, 197
 Factory system, origin of in America at Pawtucket, 89, 91, 92, 134; early phenomena in connection with, 93; characteristics of the factory people, 94, their evolution, 95, 96; extension of the system and hard conditions connected with it, 96, 97; agitation and reforms, 98, 99; the environments of as a means of education, 100, 103
 Factory inspection, 184, 186
 Factory life, 171
 Factory time, 98
 Factory workers, 103
 Failure of 1829, 96, 138, 170, 198
 Fairbrother Belting Co., 152
 Fairbrother, Lewis, 132, 152
 Fairbrother tannery, 69
 Fairlawn, 172
 Fairweather, James R., 156
 Fales & Jenks, 144, 147, 162
 Fales, Dana L., 222
 Fales, David L., 157
 Fales, David G., 162
 Fales, Joseph E., 165
 Fales, George S., 220
 Fales street, 184
 Falls, Pawtucket, 51, 60, 104, 105, 141, 142, 173, 202, 208, 225
 Fall River, 88, 126, 132, 136, 170
 Families, old, 96
 Fanning, George M., 151
 Farmers, children of in mills, 98, 99, 104
 Farm, the city, 216
 Farmers and Mechanics bank, 198
 Farnsworth, Claudius B., 200, 201
 Farnsworth, Rev. John H., 183
 Farwell, Frederick S., 145, 146
 Farwell Worsted Co., 145, 162, 163
 Fathers, village, 120
 Faunce, Rev. Daniel W., D.D., 179
 Fay, Eliphas, 186
 Fayette rifle corps, 218
 Fertilizers, manufacture of, 154, 158
 Fessenden, Benjamin, 170
 Fields, planting at Pawtucket, 39
 Field, John, 78, 129
 Field, William, 110, 138, 139, 147
 Files, 151, 158
 Filter beds, sewer, 206, 208
 Financial methods, 100, 138
 Fire alarm telegraph, 130
 Fire apparatus and companies, 164
 Firemen's Association, the Pawtucket Veteran, 179, 223, 224
 Fires, 124, 130, 143, 144, 154, 161, 180, 209
 Fire department, 129, 130, 173, 209, 223, 224
 Fire districts; Pawtucket, 129, 132, 214; Central Falls, 164, 166; Saylesville, 172; Valley Falls, 170
 Fire engines, 36, 151, 157, 166, 223; stations, 166, 215, 223; sprinklers, 150
 First Baptist church, 87, 173; organization of, 176; history and pastors, 178; 179, 226
 First Baptist church, Providence, 174, 180
 First Methodist Episcopal church, 182
 First National Bank, 199
 First Universalist church, 183, 226
 Fisher, George, 108
 Fisher, Gilman P., 187
 Fisher, Marvin W., 218
 Fisher, Joshua, 61
 Fisheries, at falls, 19, 51; public, 104, 105, 106
 Fish, at Pawtucket Falls, lottery to construct a channel for passage of, 47; in river, 104, 105
 Fishing Rock, 64, 107, 114
 Fish, Myron, 165
 Fisk, Stephen P., 56, 61
 Fisk, Stephen F., 186
 Flagg, Lysander, 222
 Flax mill, 144
 Fletcher row, 64
 Fletcher, Charles, 140
 Flood of 1807, 107, 108, 132, 140
 Flour, manufacture, 53; mills, 58, 60, 139
 Flume, the great, 110; power-house, 114
 Follett, F. F. & Son, 155
 Fontaine, Hermenegilde, 165
 Footpaths, 117, 118, 211
 Forces, social, 9
 Foreigners, 103
 Forests within the present Pawtucket limits, 57, 63
 Forges, 58, 63, 73, 89, 107, 135; the old Jenks, 64, 108, 117, 140
 Forge lot, 89
 Fort Hill, 52
 Foster, John, 48, 127
 Foster, R. L., 163
 Foster, Rev. Theodore E., 182
 Fountains, 129, 158, 166, 201
 Fountain street, 209, 223, 227
 Fowler, Samuel M., 188, 190, 212
 Fox Hill, 27
 Fox Point, 141
 Franklin, Mass., 122
 Franklin printworks, 84
 Franklin Savings Bank, 200
 Free Will Baptist churches, 179, 180; old meeting house, 183, 224
 Freedom, religious, 175
 Free hall, 128
 Freeman Edward L., 155, 198, 199, 222, 225, 227
 Freeman, Joseph W., 155
 Freeman, William C., 155
 Freemasons, 79, 217
 Free schools, 184
 Freight, cost of, 123; station, 141; facilities, 142
 French Canadians, 184, 198
 French, Charles H., 200
 French, Daniel, 86
 French, John, Jr., 130
 French, Otis, house, 62
 French troops, 67
 French, Warren A., residence of, 61
 Friends, Society of, 80, 88, 100, 119, 172; meeting-houses, 175, 176; school, 89
 Frieze, Jacob, 98
 Front street, 119, 152
 Frost, Rev. Charles S., 180
 Frost, Edward E., 196
 Frost, Francis J., 224
 Fruit Hill hotel, 128
 Fry, Sterry, 120
 Fuller, Charles H., 152
 Fuller, George E., 152, 202
 Fuller, Jonathan, 129
 Fuller, Rev. S. R., 182
 Fulfilling mills, 58, 64, 91, 106, 108, 160, 161
 Fulton, Robert, 86
 Furnaces, the Wilkinsons', 147
 Fustian, 77
 Future the, 230; industrial, 159
 Furniture, household, 129
 Gage, General, 54
 Gage, Remember I., 129
 Gale, September 1, 190
 Gambrel roof houses, 60, 61, 67
 Gano, Rev. Stephen, 178
 Gano, Margaret Hubbell, 178
 Garden street, 183
 Garden street grammar school, 227
 Gardner, John, 138
 Gardner, Dr. Johnson, 66, 225
 Gaspee, burning of, the, planned in the Sabin house, 57
 Gates, George C., 224
 Gay, Ira, 80, 146
 Gazette, the Pawtucket, 189
 Gazette and Chronicle, 178, 189, 190, 191, 197
 General Assembly, the Rhode Island, 16, 38, 47, 48, 49, 52, 104, 105, 114, 123, 120, 132, 164, 165, 172, 176, 179, 184, 186, 200, 208, 215, 218, 220
 General Court, Mass., 54, 125
 Genesee river, 101
 Geneva, N. Y., 189
 Geological formation of country-side in early times, 16, 17
 George street, 210
 Georgia, 186
 Germans, 83
 Gill, Isaac, 131
 Gilmour, William, 87
 Gingham, 100
 Glazed yarn, 143, 146; papers, 158
 Gloucester, R. I., 163
 Goddard Brothers, 171
 Goff, Darius, 113, 144; homestead, 137; & Sons, 53, 139, 144
 Goff, Darius L., 113, 146, 199, 228
 Goff, Lyman B., 112, 113, 137, 144, 199, 217, 222; residence of, 61
 Goldsworthy, John E., 155
 Gonsalves, Rev. Manuel J., 180
 Goodrich, Rev. Massena, 133, 183
 Gooding, Charles T., 224
 Goodwin, Almon K., 131, 225, 226
 Gordon, John, 210
 Gorman, James E., 222
 Gorman, Peter, 165
 Gorton, George W., 214
 Gosling, George, 224
 Gospel, preaching the, 174
 Gossp, neighborhood, 117
 Gottschalk, William von, 165
 Government, city of Pawtucket, 131; city of Central Falls, 165, 166
 Grace street, 184, 210
 Gracey, Rev. S. L., 182
 Grade crossings, 214
 Graham, John, 196
 Grammar schools, 227
 Grand army posts, 224
 Grant, Smith, 122, 124
 Gravestones, manufacture of, 58; 209, 210, 211
 Graveyard, old Jenks, 210, 211, 212
 Gray, Daniel, 224
 Greater Pawtucket, 172
 Great Falls, Mont., 167
 Great Plain, 44, 45
 Great Rock as a landmark, 39
 Great Swamp, 39; its location, 40, 42; 118, 206
 Greene & Daniels, 162; Manufacturing Co., 142, 169
 Greene building, 227; family, 107, 113; mills, 113, 140
 Greene, Benjamin F., 161, 169
 Greene, Caleb, 129
 Greene, Edward A., 169, 199, 200
 Greene, Elder Daniel, 180
 Greene, John, 26
 Greene, Joseph T., 130
 Greene, Joseph & Son, 138
 Greene, Paul, 111
 Greene, Richard W., 109
 Green, Samuel, 68, 218
 Green street, 53, 155, 183
 Green, Thomas, 154
 Greene, Timothy, 38, 53, 80, 86, 100, 107, 119, 129, 136, 179, 180, 198, 209, 223; bark mill, 107, 108; mansion, 68; meadow, 39, 68; & Sons, 83
 Greenhalgh, George T., 195
 Greenslitt, Frank E., 197
 Grist mills, the first, 11, 44, 64; 50, 60, 70, 84, 89, 105, 108, 140
 Grist mill estate, 113
 Griswold, Bishop, 181
 Grocery corner, 64
 Grout, E. A., 203
 Grove street, 44

- Gymnasium apparatus, 148, 158
Hakime, James, 210
Haircloth, 140, 158; invention of
loom, 144
Haley & Harrison, 153
Halls, 70, 128, 107, 181, 220, 230;
city, 216; town, 224
Halliday, F. F., 142
Hall, Levi, 161
Hall, Simmons L., 84
Hamilton, Rev. F. W., 183
Hamlets, the first at Pawtucket
Falls, 10
Hammond's Pond, 62
Hand fire engines, 157, 223
Handloom weavers, 77, 100
Happy Hollow, 170; pond, 202,
203, 204
Harbor, 124; line, 114
Hard-scrabble, 94
Hargreaves, James, 73
Harris, George, 218
Harris, Joseph, 198
Harris, S. B., 170
Harris, W. & S. B., 138
Harris, William, 24, 26, 170
Harrison, Alfred, 153
Harrison, General, 54
Harrison, Richard, 153
Harrison Yarn & Dyeing Co., 152
Hartford, Conn., 15, 80
Harwood, John C., 188, 189
Haskell Co., William H., 67, 147,
109, 200, 202
Hastings, W. Granville, 228
Havens, W. D. S., 199
Hawkins, Mrs. Deborah, 127
Hawkins, Esek, 128
Hawkins, Isaiah, 126
Hawkins, Joseph, 128
Hawkins, Luther, 176
Haycart, 223, 224
Hazel, John, 43; his death, 44
Headstones, 211
Health, 205
Healey, Samuel, 66, 176
Hedge lane, 67
Herald, 188
Hewitt, Oscar A., 195
Hicks, N. P., 113, 155
Higginson, Mother, 69
High school, 156, 183, 186, 226; the
new, 227
High street, 66, 70, 118, 127, 136,
137, 160, 181, 182, 196, 211, 213,
214, 215, 220, 225, 226
High street Baptist society, 226
High street grammar school, 227
Highways, only cartpaths at first,
50, 57; 58, 62, 117, 118, 119, 120,
121, 132, 160, 162, 164, 176, 213
Hill, Cromwell, 67, 108, 129
Hill, Jabez, 66
Hill, Thomas J., 67, 218
Hills, George W., 125
Hingham, Mass., 29
Historical sketch of Pawtucket, 183
Hitchcock, Luke, 108
Hog pen point, 52
Holden, Rev. C. W., 182
Holden reservoir, 111
Holliman, Ezekiel, 26, 33, 42
Holt, Rev. E. D., 182
Holy Trinity church, 184
Holmes & Payne, 151
Holmes, Obadiah, 43; persecution,
174
Holmes, William, 181
Home Bleach and Dye Works, 153,
169
Home for the aged poor, 224
Homespun, 62
Home Light Guard, 220
Hope Thread Co., 144
Hopkins, Rev. Asa T., 110
Hopkins, James, 66, 129
Hopkins, Jesse, 68, 129
Hopkins, L. F., the schooner, 124
Hopkins, Stephen, 20, 105, 119, 121
Hopkins, Commodore Esek, 49
Horn, Thomas L., 194
Horse cars, 120
Horse hair, 145
Horseshoe nails, 158
Horton, Frederick A., 143
Horton, Oren S., 131
Hosiery, 158
Hotel, the Pawtucket, 66, 127, 128,
140
Houghton, Rev. Edward L., 183
Hours of labor in factories, 94, 96, 98
Household industries, 11
Houses, old, 41, 42, 44, 60, 72, 136;
137, 169, 170
Hope furnace, 86
Hope Webbing Co., 141, 145
Howe, Hezekiah, 181
Hovey, P., 89
Howard & Bullough American Ma-
chine Co. (Limited), 148, 169
Howe, Hezekiah, 137
Hoxey, Reynolds, 218
Hughes, Dr., 70
Humphrey, Dr., 64, 225
Humphrey, Hosea, 129
Hunt, Capt. Enoch, 50
Hunting, 104
Hutchins, Rev. H. B., 179
Hyatt, Rev. Isaac, 180
Hyde, Rev. Charles, 180
Hydrants, 129, 130, 158
Illinois street, 156
Illiteracy in Rhode Island, 184, 185
Immigrants, 103
Importation of manufactured goods,
74
Indians: population, 19; sports and
fishing, 20; manufactures and do-
mestic life, houses, tools, cloth-
ing, 21; decadence, 22; 31, 38, 51;
trails, 46, 117, 118; occupiers, 163;
treatment of by Providence colo-
nists, 175
Indian deeds, the first, 14, 18, 25,
25; confirmation, 27
India Point, 141
Industries in Pawtucket: special-
ization and diversification, 11, 130;
up to the revolution, 52; at be-
ginning of century, 58, 60; var-
ied, 103, 134, 135, 140, 157, 158,
159, 160, 161; expansion of, 136;
138, 169; consequences of evolu-
tion of, 103, 156
Industrial centres, 160
Industrial community, evolution of
at Pawtucket, 134, 135, 136
Industrial, conditions before the
revolution in North Providence,
50, 99; dependence of Americans,
73, 74; development, 184; educa-
tion, 103; establishments, 141,
142-158; evolution of, 103; free-
dom, 74; growth, 140, 141, 142;
methods, 138
Infantry, 218, 220, 222; hall, 220
Infants, sprinkling of, 174
Ingraham, Dwight, 84
Ingraham, Elijah, 125, 168, 181
Ingraham, H. N., 161, 162
Ingraham, Jabel, 162
Ingrahamville, 84
Inman, Edward, 42
Inns, 48, 54, 56, 57, 58, 62, 66, 67, 72,
117, 118, 120, 126, 127, 129, 225
Insurance, 200
Intellectual quickening as a result
of factory system, 102
Interstate street railway, 115, 120
Intolerance, religious, 175
Inventions, how stimulated, 90
Inventors, 98
Iron, 122, 148, 158, 159, 161; manu-
facture, 90, 146, 147; works, 11,
50, 57, 88, 88; specialties, 154, 158
Ireland, 70, 91
Irishman, Alexander the, 51
Irish weavers, 77
Island in Ten Mile River, 84
Ives, Thomas P., 176
Jacobs, Samuel, 128
James, Thomas, 25
Jealousy, between the two sides of
the river, 103
Jeffers, William, 68, 151, 157, 223
Jencks, Daniel, 48
Jenckes, E., Manufacturing Co.,
155
Jenckes, Joseph C., 199
Jenckes, Joseph E., 131
Jenkins, Moses Brown, 139
Jenkins, William, 139, 198
Jenks, Abigail, 40
Jenks, Albert A., 199, 200
Jenks, Albert C., 218
Jenks, Alvin, 162, 200, 218
Jenks, Alvin F., 166
Jenks, Andrew, 169
Jenks, Arnold, 129
Jenks, Benjamin, 160, 176
Jenks burying ground, the old, 210,
211, 212
Jenks, Comfort, 176
Jenks, Charles H., 187
Jenks, Daniel, 37
Jenks, David, 176
Jenks, Esther, 36, 40, 70
Jenks estate, 113, 211
Jenks, Rev. Ebenezer, 40; his
house, 41; 53, 62, 67, 70, 90, 173
Jenks, Eleazer, 66, 89, 90, 129, 136,
176
Jenks, Elizabeth, 40
Jenks, Ephraim, 170, 176
Jenks, Esek, 129, 176
Jenks family, 10, 37, 40, 46, 53, 89,
104, 107, 108, 113, 135, 157, 160,
209, 212
Jenks, Frank, 195, 196
Jenks, Freelove, 67
Jenks, George, 66, 129, 176
Jenks, George F., 161, 162, 218
Jenks, Gideon, 68, 160
Jenks, Henry F., 157, 220, 227
Jenks, Ichabod, 160
Jenks, Jabez, 64, 78, 89, 108, 140
Jenks, James L., 200, 217
Jenks, Jarathmeel, 66, 68, 108, 129,
176, 178
Jenks, Joanna, 40
Jenks, Dr. John, 70, 78
Jenks, Jonathan, 50, 218
Jenks, Joseph, Jr., 10, 39, 42, 44, 52,
104, 115, 117, 170; settles at Paw-
tucket Falls, 32, 37; imprisoned
at Lynn for treason, 31, 32; first
mention of in Providence town
records and deed of land to, 33;
a skilled mechanic, 34; early life,
36; builds his forge and dwelling,
operates a saw mill, and holds
office in town and colony, 38;
children, 40
Jenks, Joseph, Governor, birth and
career, 40; house, 41, 66; manu-
script of, 174; governor of colony,
40, 170; grave, 40, 211, 212; lays
out a road, 119
Jenks, Joseph, 127, 170
Jenks, Major Joseph, 45
Jenks, Joseph, Senior, settles at
Lynn, is a founder in brass and
iron and an inventor, 36
Jenks lane, 108, 140, 152
Jenks, Levi, 69, 129, 176
Jenks, Mary, 40
Jenks, Mercy, 70
Jenks mill, 162
Jenks, Moses, 68, 89, 108, 176
Jenks, Major Nathaniel, 40; house,
41, 69; captain, 45, 160
Jenks, Pardon, 64, 89, 90, 108, 113,
140, 209, 211
Jenks park, Central Falls, 166
Jenks, Phebe, 70
Jenks, Samuel, 176
Jenks, Sarah, 40
Jenks shops, 63
Jenks, Stephen, 68, 89, 90, 105, 108,
129, 130, 147, 160, 161, 162, 178
Jenks, Captain Stephen, 52, 176, 195
Jenks, Col. Stephen, 128
Jenks, Stephen A., 148, 199, 200
Jenks, Stephen, Jr., 161, 176, 178
Jenks street, 181
Jenks, Varnus, 78
Jenks, William, 40, 46, 54, 67, 160;
house, 41, 66; judge, 70
Jerauld, Henry, 112, 139, 140
Jewett City, Conn., 81
Jillson, Daniel A., 131
Jillson, Oscar A., 152
John the Baptist, 188
Johnson, Hiram S., 131
Johnson, Rev. Thomas, 180
Johnstone, Robert, 210
Johnston, R. I., 25
Jollie, Thomas L., 165
Jones, Rev. E. F., 182
Jones, Edward F., 222
Jones, Emily D., 185
Jones, Mary D., 185
Jones, schoolhouse, 66, 101, 185, 186
Jordan, Rev. J. B., 180
Journalism and journalists, 188, 199
Journal, the Providence, 195, 196,
197
Judge of probate, 166
Jumping into the river, 101
Keene, Charles, 160, 161
Kelby, Alexander, 162
Kelly, D. A., 156
Kelly, George F. vs. city of Provi-
dence, 123
Kendall street, 166, 167
Kennedy, John, 133, 161, 162, 218
Kennedy, Hugh, 53, 60, 62, 84
Kennedy, Prince, 62
Kent's Mills, 57, 84
Kent, Remember, 84, 125
Kent, Willington, 84
Kenyon, Drown & Co., 156
Kenyon, John J., 142, 146
Kenyon, Whitaker & Smith, 156
Keyes, Rev. J., 183
King, Abner, 128
King Philip's war, 16, 22, 31, 38
Kingsley, Rev. A. W., 182
Kingsley, Benjamin, 176
Kingsley, Luther, 132
Kingsley, Martin, 218
Kingsley, Shepard C., 218
Kinnicutt, Shubael, 189, 190
Knight, Charles L., 109
Knights of Labor, 93
Knowles & Anthony, 191
Labor agitation, 98, 99, 100
Labor newspaper, 99
Labor unions, 224
Ladd, Loren G., 208
Ladies Memorial Association, 228
Lafayette, General, 56, 218
Lamps, street, 214
Landing, the, 57, 58; the town, 119,
120, 121, 122, 206
Land, appropriation of by whites,
22; foundation of titles to in Paw-
tucket, 28; tax on, 129
Larned street, 145
Law, Rev. Marion, 182
Lawrence, Mass., 136
Law suits about water rights, 108,
109, 111, 112, 135
Lawton, George, 218
Lathe, the slide, invention of by
David Wilkinson, 86, 87
Leader, Richard, 36
Leather manufacture, 152, 158, 161,
162
Lebanon, 62, 84; mill, 153; Mill
Co., 146
Lee & Upham, 189
Lee block, the Thomas, 66
Lee, Charles A., 189, 191
Lee, Hugh J., 196
Lee, Royal, 128
LeFavour block, 66, 118, 127, 136,
225; mill, 86, 110
LeFavour, Thomas, 110, 138, 218,
225, 226
Leggin, Charles, 61
Legislation, school, 184
Lennon, Bernard T., 194
Leonard, Charles A., 225, 226
Letters, free delivery of, 226
L'Esperance, 198
Lewin, Fisk & Kenyon, 156
Lewin, Kenyon & Co., 156
Lewin, Nathaniel, 156
Lewisohn Bros., 167, 168
Liberty, soul, 173, 174, 175
Library, the Pawtucket Free Pub-
lic, 186, 187
Licenses, 131, 166
Lighting of streets, 130, 164, 214,
215
Lincoln, R. I., 19, 28, 72, 163, 164,
165, 171, 196, 202, 204, 227
Lineotype machines, 195
Lindsey tavern, 118
Lindsley, Isaac C., 144
Linen yarn, 91
Linsseed oil mill, 53, 60
Linton Bros. & Co., 155

- Littlefield, Alfred H., 139, 141, 144, 210
 Littlefield block, 136
 Littlefield Bros., 139
 Littlefield, Daniel C., 144, 146
 Littlefield, Eben N., 61, 140
 Littlefield, George L., 139, 144
 Littlefield Manufacturing Co., 53, 110, 112, 139, 140
 Little river, 107, 108
 Little Sisters of the Poor, 224
 Local centres, 160; tendencies, 188
 Lodges, 217
 Log bridge, 70
 Long house, 136
 Lonsdale, 16, 17, 160, 170, 171, 172, 182, 196, 204, 217
 Lonsdale avenue, 39, 42, 70, 72, 118, 160, 166, 170, 210
 Lonsdale Baptist church, 179
 Lonsdale Co., 182
 Looms, hand, in private houses, 77; power, 87, 134, 135, 136, 155, 158
 Loquasquic, 18, 28
 Loring, Mr., 180
 Lorraine, 172
 Lorraine Congregational church, 181
 Lorraine Manufacturing Co., 146, 172
 Lotteries, to construct channel for fish around Pawtucket falls, and build bridge over river, 47, 105
 Lothrop, Joshua, 224
 Louisiana, 86
 Lowden, John T., 218
 Lowell, Mass., 136, 189
 Lull, Henry F., 157
 Lull, Proctor C., 131, 157
 Lumber, 120, 121, 122, 123
 Lumber street, 67, 68, 119, 121, 213
 Lutheran church, 183
 Luther, Charles F., 224
 Lyman, Judge, 87
 Lymansville, 87
 Lynn, Mass., 32, 36, 37, 50
 Lynn Iron Works, 32, 37
 Lyon house, 62
 Lyon, Rev. James H., 181, 210
 Lyon, John, 51
 Lythgoe, John C., 222
 Machine shops, 90, 106, 146, 147, 162; tools and bolts, 158
 Machinery, invention of modern, 11; building of the first cotton spinning, 12, 86, 90, 134, 136, 146; export of prohibited from Great Britain, 73; cotton, 80, 81, 162, 169; 138, 147, 148, 151, 159; special, 156, 159
 Machinery hall, 194
 Machinists, pioneer, 81; tools, 158
 Main street, 38, 39, 44, 53, 54, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66, 67, 69, 70, 87, 88, 108, 115, 118, 119, 127, 136, 137, 140, 145, 146, 147, 152, 156, 157, 182, 185, 186, 188, 192, 194, 196, 198, 199, 201, 208, 209, 211, 213, 216, 218, 224, 225, 226, 230; square, 195, 197
 Mains, water, 204
 Manchester block, 69, 140, 226
 Manchester, Charles F., 111
 Manchester, Charles N., 222
 Manchester, N. H., 81, 136
 Manchester, Niles, 110, 139
 Manners, simple, 100
 Mann, Dr. A. A., 200, 222
 Mansfield, Mass., 31, 78
 Mansion houses, 136, 137, 216, 217
 Manufacturers, pioneers, 74, 81; as storekeepers, 92, 93; 96, 98, 138, 154, 216
 Manufacturers' bank, 198
 Manufactures, development of, 74; growth of locally, 134-163
 Manufacturing prohibited in colonies at behest of British manufacturers, 73; rising importance of, 105
 Manville, R. I., 52, 170
 Maple street, 199
 Marchant, Henry, 143, 170
 Market for yarn, 80
 Marlboro hotel, 98
 Marsh, Amariah, 129
 Martin, Constant, 67, 118, 129, 162
 Martin, Freelove, 50
 Martin tavern, 67
 Martin, William J., 165
 Martinsburg, N. C., 86
 Maryland, 86
 Mashapaug, Indian town of, 25
 Massachusetts, 15, 20, 26, 31, 45, 46, 47, 52, 54, 60, 83, 86, 98, 102, 103, 117, 125, 126, 128, 174, 180, 192, 197, 220; Bay Colony, 23, 29; legislature, 36, 198, 200
 Massasoit, 20, 24, 29, 31, 43; purchase of land from, near Pawtucket, 13, 28; quit claim deed of, signed by King Philip, 30
 Masonic Hall, 227; temple, 216
 Mason & Crane, 122
 Mason, Edith H., 187
 Mason, Edward S., 200
 Masons, free, 217
 Mason, Frederick R., 152
 Mason house, 67
 Mason, James, 129, 176
 Mason, Pardon, 220
 Mason, Robert D., 141, 152, 203, 204
 Mason street, 156
 Maynard street, 44, 137
 Mayors, 131, 165, 166, 214, 215
 McCabe, Bernard, 156
 McCaffrey, Dennis F., 226
 McCartney, J. Curry, 165
 McCaughey, Bernard, 69, 120, 214
 McCloy, Robert, 220
 McComiskey, Daniel, 210
 McDuff, Henry C., 131, 142
 McGowan, Michael, 224
 McGregor, Rev. Alexander, 180
 McGregor, William, 222
 McKenna, Frank, 157, 158
 McManus, Peter B., 153
 McNulty, James E., 224
 Meacham, Randall, 188, 190
 Meadows, 208; and fields at Pawtucket, 39; Timothy Greene's, 68
 Meadow Hollow, 70
 Mechanics, 90, 98, 103, 224, 230; pioneers, 53, 140, 146, 147
 Medway, Mass., 122
 Meggett, Hon. Alexander, 102, 128
 Mendon, Mass., 46; road, 118
 Meeting houses, 175, 176, 178, 224
 Meeting street, 63, 66, 178
 Meetings, town, 125-128
 Memorial Congregational church, Saylesville, 181
 Memorial park, 208
 Mercantile Reporter, 188
 Merchants, 98, 120, 121, 171
 Mergenthaler linotype machines, 195
 Merrimac river, 81
 Merry, Barney, 136, 137, 152, 209
 Merry homestead, 152
 Merry, Samuel, 152
 Messenger, Eli, 64
 Messer, Rev. Dr. Asa, 178
 Metcalf, Arthur H., 200
 Metcalf, Henry B., 145, 200, 201
 Methodist churches, 69, 182
 Miantonomi, 18, 25, 27
 Midnight Cry, 188
 Miles, Rev. John, 174
 Milford, Eng., 74, 75
 Military companies, 218, 220, 222
 Miller building, 66, 226
 Miller, Ephraim, 67, 129
 Miller, Josiah, 68, 129
 Miller, Horace, 64, 200, 218
 Miller street, 183
 Mills, early saw and grist, 44; and shops in Pawtucket at beginning of century, 60, 63; cotton, the first, 83, 143; poorly ventilated, 96; as technical schools, 12; old, 138, 139, 140; modern, 144, 145, 152, 156, 161, 162, 163, 169, 170, 185
 Mill house, the old, 69
 Mill privileges, 139, 161, 162, 163
 Mill sites, 131
 Mill street, 63, 68, 69, 118, 119, 120, 137, 145, 151, 152, 155, 161, 168
 Mill street bridge, Central Falls, 133, 150
 Mills, James, 229
 Mineral Spring avenue, 40, 119, 146, 182; cemetery, 209-212; park, 209; road, 211; turnpike, 119
 Miner, Rev. A. A., D. D., 183
 Miner, Rev. G. H., 222
 Ministers, 174, 178-183
 Ministerial brutality, 174, 175
 Musters, firemen's, 223, 224
 Models of machinery, export of, prohibited from Great Britain, 73
 Moderators, 125, 128, 130
 Modern Pawtucket, 201
 Mohair, braids, 158; plush, 144, 158
 Moies & Jenks, 169
 Moies, Charles, 161, 162, 200
 Moies, Charles P., 165, 199, 200, 222
 Moies, Ingraham & Co., 161
 Moies, John, 162
 Money order, 226
 Money, scarcity of, in Pawtucket, 100
 Monitor, fire engine, 223
 Monopoly by private companies, 215
 Monuments, 227, 228, 230
 Moodus, Conn., 170, 171
 Mooney, Annie J., 187
 Morrell, Amos B., 218
 Morris, Henry A., 222
 Morse, Rev. G. A., 182
 Moshassuck cemetery, 210, 227
 Moshassuck river, 14, 16, 17, 24, 25, 40, 48, 70, 118, 146, 160, 166, 172, 206, 208, 210
 Mowry, Daniel, 105
 Mowry, Elhanan, 224
 Mowry, Mary, 34, 44
 Mowry, Roger, 34, 44
 Moy, Michael, 107
 Mucahey, Rev. Mr., 182
 Mules, spinning, 81, 158
 Mumford, George A., 199
 Municipalities, 129, 164, 201
 Municipal business, 216; life, 230; lighting, 214; socialism, 205, 214
 Murray, Martin, 192, 194
 Museum, Col. Slack's, 56
 Muskets, 161
 Music Hall, 66, 196, 199, 200, 217, 228, 230
 Nails, made by Oziel Wilkinson, 52, 58, 68
 Narragansett Bay, 13, 24, 31, 117, 124, 126
 Narragansett Indians, 18; jurisdiction and history of, 20, 22, 25; country, 20, 45
 Narragansett Machine Co., 141, 148
 Narragansett purchase, 26
 National Hair Seating Co., 145
 National and Providence Worsted Mills, 145, 146
 National Banks, 198, 199, 200
 Navigation of Pawtucket river, 123
 Neck, the, 39; road, the old, 63, 118
 Neotaconkunt, great hill of, 25
 New Bedford, Mass., 224
 Newell Coal and Lumber Co., 122, 124
 Newell, George E., 122, 131
 Newell, George W., 199, 200
 New England, 23, 36, 64, 83, 103, 117, 148, 158, 171, 223
 New England Artizan and Laboring Man's Repository, 99, 188
 New England Association of Farmers, Mechanics and Other Workmen, 98
 New England Electrolytic Copper Co., 167, 168
 New England Pacific Bank, 199
 New England Railroad, 143
 New England States Veteran Firemen's League, 223, 224
 New England Thread Co., 143
 New Haven, Conn., 16
 New Idea building, 64
 New Jersey, 86
 New Jerusalem church, 181
 Newman, Rev. Noah, 22
 Newman, Rev. Samuel, 29, 30, 43
 Newman, S. G., 15
 Newman burial ground, 126
 Newman church, the old, 56, 174, 180
 New Mill, 83, 136; building, 194; estate, 113
 Newport, R. I., 48, 117, 121, 190
 Newspapers, 155, 178, 188-199; labor, 99
 New York, 13, 45, 48, 75, 76, 80, 117, 120, 167, 168, 189; the first mayor of, 126
 New York Manufacturing Co., 76
 New York Tribune, 147
 Niagara river, 101
 Nicholas, George, 129, 151, 176
 Nicholson File Co., 151
 Nicholson, James E., 151
 Nicholson, Samuel M., 151
 Nicholson, William T., 151
 Nickerson, Ansel D., 131, 187, 189, 190, 227
 Nightingales, merchants of Providence, 53
 Nomads, industrial, 97
 Norfolk and Bristol turnpike, 119
 Noonan, Martin, 224
 North Attleboro, 120, 162, 217
 North Bend street, 44, 57, 62, 137, 183, 184
 North burial ground, 40
 North Kingstown, 20, 46
 North Main street, 63, 66, 68, 69, 83, 87, 98, 115, 118, 120, 136, 153, 160, 211, 213, 215, 226, 227
 North Providence, 10, 70, 72, 87, 120, 122, 126, 128, 132, 137, 176, 186, 208, 209, 210, 215, 216, 226; creation of town, 47; portion re-annexed to Providence in 1767, 48; division of the town in 1874, 128
 North Providence Bank, 198
 North Providence and Pawtucket Cavalry company, 222
 North Providence rangers, 48
 North Smithfield, 163, 164
 North Union street, 67, 213
 Norton, Mass., 31
 Norwalk, Conn., 178
 North woods, 163
 Nursery, the Pawtucket Day, 225
 Nuts and Bolts, 145, 148, 158
 Oak Grove cemetery, 209, 210
 Oakland, Cal., 190
 Observer, 188
 Observatory, 166
 Odd Fellows building, 67; hall, 128
 Oil manufacture, 53, 154, 158; mills, 58, 106; 108
 Old Colony, 173
 Old tenor, 105
 Oldtown, Mass., 162
 Olney & Payne Bros., 124
 Olney, Capt. Stephen, 49
 Olney, Thomas, 18, 26, 28, 48
 Olneyville, R. I., 145
 Omnibuses, 120
 Oneida nation, 52
 Ontario county, N. Y., 189
 Opera house, 230
 Operatives, the first, in Slater's mill, 78
 Opinion, changes in, 96
 Organizations, 217, 218, 224, 225; voluntary, 130
 Organizing spirit, 225
 Organism, social, 9
 Orient Card & Paper Co., 142, 155
 Orleans factory, 84
 Ormsbee, Elisha, 86
 Osfield, J., Jr., 194
 Ossamequin, 18, 31
 Ott, Joseph, 146
 Our Lady of Consolation, church of, 184
 Our Lady of the Sacred Heart, church of, 184
 Outlands, 163
 Oxford, Mass., 81
 Pacific National Bank, 199, 200
 Paisley, Scot., 142
 Palmer river, 50, 144
 Palmer River Manufacturing Co., 84
 Panic of 1829, 82, 138, 198
 Paper mill, 139, 158
 Parker, Rev. John N., 183
 Parkinson, Mrs. Esther, 80
 Park, Jenks, 166
 Park Place, 64, 137, 185, 201, 208

- Park Place Congregational church, 180
 Parks, public, 208
 Park street, 200
 Park, William H., 152, 190, 200, 210
 Parochial schools, 186
 Parsonage, Congregational, 180
 Pascoag, 112
 Passenger station, 141, 214
 Pastoral life, 134
 Patch, Sam, dwelling, 66; career as a jumper, 101
 Patch, Mrs. Abigail, 101
 Patents, 36, 150
 Paths, foot, forest, country and woodlawn, 13, 62, 118, 160, 166
 Patrolmen, 215
 Patt, Andrew J., 224
 Patt, Jabel, 218
 Pawtucket, Mass., 102; incorporation of, 125, 126; 132, 186, 220
 Pawtucket Falls, clearing in the wilderness at, 10; original character and appearance, a means of crossing the stream and a link in first highway, 13, 14, 46; vicinity nucleus of settlement, 13; furnished motive power, 14, 104-115; neighborhood of originally, 18; fishing at the, 19; 33, 37, 38, 40, 44, 46, 47, 51, 52, 117, 125, 160, 173, 225
 Pawtucket, settlement, 10; increase in population, growth as a self-conscious community 11; political, social and industrial evolution, 12; geographical situation, 13; area, name, fields of, 14; reminiscences of 34; desirability as a place of settlement, 37; as a wayside stopping place on the main traveled road, 54; origin of community, 58; the Massachusetts town, 102, 125, 126, 132, 186, 220; the Rhode Island town, 126; modern, 126, 201-230; fire district, 129
 Pawtucket avenue, 39, 68, 72, 118, 119, 183, 217
 Pawtucket Bank, 53, 60, 61, 108
 Pawtucket Business Men's Association, 227, 228
 Pawtucket Chronicle, 188
 Pawtucket Coal Co., 122
 Pawtucket Dyeing & Bleaching Co., 84, 153
 Pawtucket Congregational Meeting house, 56; church, 180
 Pawtucket diligence, 120
 Pawtucket Electric Co., 115
 Pawtucket fields, 25, 28, 39
 Pawtucket Furnace Co., 157
 Pawtucket Gas Co., 86, 110, 114, 116, 122, 124, 214
 Pawtucket Gazette and Chronicle, 189, 190, 191
 Pawtucket Glazed Paper Co., 144, 155
 Pawtucket Hair Cloth Co., 144, 145, 162, 169
 Pawtucket Horse Guards, 222
 Pawtucket hotel, 118, 120, 136, 188
 Pawtucket Institution for Savings, 199, 200
 Pawtucket Light Guard, 218, 220
 Pawtucket Manufacturing Co., 140, 148
 Pawtucket Mutual Fire Insurance Co., 200
 Pawtucket path, 118; pike, 119
 Pawtucket river, 13, 16, 25, 27, 39, 43, 58, 104, 121; widening and deepening channel, 123; present appearance, 124
 Pawtucket Record, 155
 Pawtucket Safe Deposit Co., 200
 Pawtucket Steam & Gas Pipe Co., 157
 Pawtucket Street Railway Co., 120
 Pawtucket Thread Manufacturing Co., 162
 Pawtucket turnpike, 132
 Pawtucket Veteran Firemen's Association, 223
 Pawtucket, 18, 27, 45; purchase, 26; river, 25, 37, 163
 Payne & Taylor, 106, 107, 146, 152
 Payne Bros., Olney &, 124
 Payne, Charles B., 199
 Payne, J. Milton, 199, 200
 Payne, Nathaniel, 34
 Payne, George W., 151
 Payne, Stephen, 34, 42; as a real estate dealer, 44
 Peabody, Mass., 224
 Peacock, John T., 165
 Pearce house, 137
 Pearce, Lewis, 126
 Peck family, 61
 Peck, Cyrel, house of, 61
 Peck, Rev. J. M., 182
 Pegram, John, 51
 Penstocks, 201
 People's Bank, 199
 People, the common, 94, 97
 People's Mission church, 183
 Pequods, 21
 Perkins, Benjamin B., 222
 Perrin, Edwin A., 190, 225, 226, 227
 Perry, Fred G., 208
 Perry, Rev. H. H., 183
 Perry, Rev. J. DeW., 182
 Perry Oil Co., 142
 Perry, Oliver H., 131, 215
 Persecution, religious, 174, 175
 Personal property, 217
 Pervear, Charles E., 143, 145, 146, 200
 Pestilence, the great Indian, 20
 Phenix Bank, 199
 Phetteplace & Seagraves, 145, 162
 Philadelphia, 80
 Phillee, Rev. Calvin, 178
 Phillips, Francis J., 225
 Phillips, Governor, 54
 Phillips Insulated Wire Co., 142
 Phillips, Rev. Jeremiah, 180
 Phillips, John M., 222
 Philip, King, 31; war, 51
 Phillips, Samuel, 54
 Phinney house, 211
 Phinney, Rev. Barnabas, 180
 Phinney, Squire Z., 155
 Phinney, William H., 211
 Physical characteristics, 14
 Plainfield, Conn., 194
 Plain, great, 44, 45
 Plaza of the town, 128
 Pleasant street, 39, 53, 63, 67, 68, 87, 115, 119, 136, 137, 156, 183, 213
 Pleasant View, 130, 133, 148, 153, 160, 168, 169, 186, 217
 Pleasant View Baptist church, 179, 200
 Plush, mills, 113; mohair, 144, 158
 Plymouth, Mass., 20, 22, 23, 24, 29, 31, 43, 117
 Pickering, Rev. David, 182
 Pidge avenue, 72
 Pidge tavern, 72
 Pierce, Alonzo E., 131, 187, 205
 Pierce's Fight, 22
 Pierce, Capt. Michael, 22
 Pike, Asa, 208
 Pilfer-shire, 94
 Pilgrims, 20, 24, 103, 175
 Pine street, 67, 88, 146, 148, 153, 155, 183, 184, 214
 Pinkham, Haskell & Co., 147
 Pioneer settlers 10; mechanics, 53, 103, 230
 Pipes, water, 204
 Pitcher, Alanson, 98
 Pitcher, Benjamin, 137, 140
 Pitcher & Brown, 89
 Pitcher & Gay, 89, 146
 Pitcher, E. B., 61, 137
 Pitcher, Ellis, 140
 Pitcher, John, dwelling of, 66; 108, 120, 176
 Pitcher, Larned, 61, 89, 136, 137, 146, 218
 Pitcher, Samuel, 56
 Pitcher, Mrs. S., 112
 Pitcher street, 61, 180, 218
 Pittsburg, Penn., 86
 Poets' corner, 64, 67
 Pokonoket, 31
 Police, 164, 166; station, 215
 Political unity, growth of, at Pawtucket, 125; how accomplished, 126, 130; 201
 Pomfret, Conn., 86
 Ponds, at falls, 109; mill, 112; water works, 204
 Ponton, Eugene, 165
 Pool below the falls, 101
 Poor, the, boarded at town's expense, 49; house, 94; support of, 164; overseer of, 166
 Population, 125, 130, 163, 164, 166, 184, 196, 201, 205, 226
 Porter, Rev. E. H., 182
 Porter, Rev. J. Leech, 182
 Portsmouth, R. I., 117
 Postal system, 226
 Post, the Boston, 190
 Post, the Evening, 108
 Postmasters, 225, 226
 Postoffice, 64, 194, 195, 225; new building, 226
 Potash factory, 53, 54, 57
 Potter, Abel, 33, 34, 37, 42, 44
 Potter & Atherton Machine Co., 148
 Potter, Holliman, 128
 Potter, James C., 148
 Potter, Rachel, 33, 42
 Potter, Ray, 155; elder, 179, 180
 Potter, Simeon, 64
 Poverty in factory villages, 185
 Power-loom, introduction of, 87, 95, 97
 Power station, electric, 114, 115
 Prairie avenue, 62
 Pratt, Francis, 139
 Prayer meetings, 94
 Preaching the gospel, crime of, 174
 Pre-glacial Blackstone river, 16
 Press, Associated, 192
 Press, Providence Evening, 147, 191, 197
 Primitive conditions, 11
 Prince, James, 129
 Print cloth, 162
 Printers, calico, 140, 154; book and job, 155, 189, 190, 191
 Printworks, 154, 158, 172
 Private schools, 185, 186
 Privileges, water, 161-164, 170
 Prizes, firemen's, 204
 Probate, Judge of, 166
 Property, accumulation of by the factory people, 95
 Proprietors, original, of Providence, 26
 Prospect street, 223
 Protestant churches, 183
 Providence, 10; harbor, 13, 24, 52; town records, 16, 27; deed of, 17, 18; founding of, 23, 24, 25; annals of, 26; pike, 68; river, 24, 82, 125, 141; neck, 82; 19, 20, 28, 29, 30, 34, 38, 39, 40, 45, 46, 47, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 57, 63, 67, 70, 72, 76, 81, 82, 83, 86, 88, 98, 99, 104, 117, 118, 120, 123, 124, 125, 128, 141, 142, 143, 148, 151, 155, 160, 163, 171, 172, 173, 174, 178, 180, 181, 184, 189, 191, 192, 196, 199, 224, 228
 Providence County Savings Bank, 199
 Providence Evening Press, 191
 Providence and Pawtucket Street Railroad Co., 120
 Providence and Pawtucket Turnpike, 119, 132
 Providence Plantations, limits of original purchase, 25; western boundary, 27, 28, 33, 36, 44, 103, 174, 175, 184
 Providence and Worcester railroad, 140, 141
 Providence Worsted Mills, 146
 Public buildings, 90, 215
 Public education, 186
 Public schools, 186
 Public gatherings, where held, 127
 Public works, department of, 121; board of, 208
 Pumping stations, 202, 203
 Purinton, Rev. Charles, 180
 Puritans, 15, 24, 36, 103, 175
 Quakers, 52, 68, 88, 119, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176
 Quaker lane, 63, 64, 67, 68, 119, 121
 Quality Hill, 216
 Quincy avenue, 184
 Quinn, William H., 222
 Railroads, 120, 139, 140, 141, 142, 146, 148, 214; improvements at Providence, 141; underground, 171; station, 192; depot, 216
 Railroad hall, 227
 Railroad street, 217
 Randall, Rev. E. H., 182
 Randall, Stephen, Jr., 132
 Rand, Franklin, 147, 209, 212
 Raze, Stafford W., 222
 Read, Abiel, 62, 63
 Read, Alvin O., 125, 126
 Read, Amos, 108
 Read book, 188, 192, 194, 195, 196; street, 211
 Read, Charles O., 199
 Read family, 53, 62, 66
 Read, William, 70
 Realism, commercial, 124
 Rebellion, war of, 220
 Record, the Pawtucket, 155, 198
 Rectors, Episcopal, 182, 186
 Red bridge, 123, 124
 Red house, the old, 69
 Red schoolhouse, the old, 178, 181, 182, 183, 185
 Red Stone Hill, 43
 Reforms, 96, 171, 188; how accomplished, 100
 Regiments, 220, 222
 Religion, 96, 173
 Religious liberty, 174, 175; meetings, 178; services, 172, 181; status, 58
 Reminiscences, Dr. Benedict's, 178
 Rehoboth, 22; purchase and settlement, 29, 30; North Purchase, 31; before the revolution, 50; village, 84; church, 180; 42, 43, 44, 46, 51, 52, 54, 56, 58, 80, 83, 84, 104, 121, 122, 125, 126, 140, 144, 173, 174, 184, 190, 209
 Representatives, 125
 Republicans, 131, 195, 198
 Reservoirs, 111, 112, 129, 130, 202, 204; heights, 202
 Residences, 90
 Revolution, soldiers from North Providence, 48; from Rehoboth, 52; 119
 Reynolds, Charles A., 224
 Reynolds, William, 42
 Rhode Island, 15, 20, 26, 31, 34, 45, 46, 47, 60, 81, 83, 98, 103, 104, 115, 119, 122, 125, 126, 128, 137, 155, 156, 163, 171, 173, 175, 183, 184, 188, 201, 212, 220, 224, 225, 226; troops, 52, 102
 Rhode Island Card Board Co., 155
 Rhodes, Peleg, 45
 Rhodes, William N., 128
 Rice, Abraham, 129
 Rice, Randall H., 215
 Richard, Ruel, 162
 Richmond, Col., 48
 Richmond, Rev. James Cook, 172, 182
 Richmond, Rev. John B., 181
 Richmond, N. H., 67
 "King of the Town," Rehoboth, 30, 44, 50, 51, 118, 126
 Rittman, Charles, 222
 River traffic, 123
 River, a sail down the, 124
 Riverside cemetery, 191, 210
 River street, 53, 60, 84, 213
 Road, the old, 57, 60, 63, 67, 107, 119, 137, 141; first on the east side, 44, 118
 Roads, early, 11; as means of civilization, 117; their evolution from paths, 118; building of the highways, 119; rail, 140, 141, 142; improvement, 201; free, 220
 Robbin Hollow, 143
 Robbins, Rev. O., 182
 Roberts, Rev. J. H., 180
 Robertson, Robert A., 222
 Robinson, George, 58, 120, 129

- Robinson, Thomas W., 194
 Rochambeau avenue, 119
 Rochester, N. Y., 101
 Rocks at falls, attempts to break up, 105
 Rock, the old Fishing, 64
 Rock, the great, 64
 Rodman, Rev. William, 182
 Romans, 117
 Roman Catholics, 183, 184, 224
 Roscoe, R. & J., 142
 Rose and Lily, 188
 Ross, John L., 72
 Rostrum of the village, 66
 Roth, James, 142
 Rousmaniere, Henry, 188, 190
 Rousmaniere, John E., 188, 190
 Royal Weaving Co., 146
 Rumford, R. L., 30, 174
 Rum, New England, 64
 Russia, 142, 145
 Ryan, John, 224
 Ryder, David, 139, 143, 144
 Ryder, James, 144
 Ryder, Richard, 144
 Sabin tavern, the Dolly, 57, 62, 118
 Sabin house, Providence, 57
 Sabin, Mary, 57
 Sabin, Noah, Jr., 57
 Sabin, William, 51, 57
 Sacred Heart, church of the, 183
 St. Clara's Swedish Episcopal church, 182
 St. Francis cemetery, 210
 St. George's Episcopal church, 182
 St. Jean Baptiste church, 184
 St. John's church, Providence, 181
 St. Joseph's church, 183; convent, and school, 62
 St. Mary's church, 183, 184, 210; cemetery, 210
 St. Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran church, 183
 St. Paul's Episcopal church, 82, 181, 182, 185
 St. Patrick's church, 183
 Sale, Edward, 51
 Salem, Mass., 23, 24, 80, 117
 Salisbury house, 67; fulling mill, 108
 Salisbury, Jesse, 120, 176
 Salisbury, William H., 131
 Saltpetre, manufactured at Seekonk cove, 52
 Salt, scarcity of, 50
 Sanders, Mrs. Minerva A., 187, 228
 Sanitary conditions in early mills, 96, 100
 Sargent's trench, 63, 89, 104, 105, 105, 107; litigation about water rights on, 108, 111; privileges on, 110; 112, 113, 114, 135, 140
 Sassacus, 21
 Saugus river, 35
 Saunders, Samuel, 161
 Saunders street, 143
 Savage, Rev. Edward, 178
 Saw mills, the first at Pawtucket, 11, 44, 50, 57, 84
 Savings banks, 199, 200
 Sayles, Clark, 121, 122, 132, 156, 180
 Sayles, Frank A., 187, 199
 Sayles, Frederick C., 131, 144, 199, 228
 Sayles, Jeremiah, 48, 72, 127
 Sayles, Sylvanus, 128
 Sayles tavern, 72, 118
 Sayles, W. F. & F. C., 146, 172
 Sayles, William F., 144, 172, 201; bequest to library, 187
 Sayles, William R., 187
 Saylesville, 16, 17, 72, 141, 161, 172, 175, 181, 217
 Scarcity of help, 93
 Schiller, Hector, 165
 Schism, 174
 Schools, supported by towns in Rehoboth, 50, 51; 70, 103, 137, 164, 166, 171, 184, 185, 226, 227, 230; Sunday, 82; factory, 88; School buildings, 186
 Schoolhouses, 128, 156, 171, 184; the brick, 126, 179, 181; the old red, 69, 70, 178, 181, 182, 183, 185
 Schoolmasters, early, in Rehoboth, 50
 School street, 53, 56, 61, 62, 182, 225
 Scituate, Mass., 22
 Scituate, R. I., 163
 Scotch power-loom, 87
 Scotch weavers, 77
 Scotland, 91, 142
 Scott, Job, 70
 Scott, John, 70
 Scott's pond, 16, 42, 70, 118
 Scott, Richard, 42, 70
 Screws, manufacture of, 58, 147, 148, 157, 158
 Scythes, invention of, by Joseph Jenks, 36; manufacture of, 161
 Seamless wire, 159
 Sears, John, 126
 Sears, Walter H., 201, 203
 Second Baptist church, 226
 Secret societies, 217
 Seekonk, Mass., 25, 29, 31, 43, 54, 56, 84, 122; incorporation of, 125; 126, 130, 186
 Seekonk Central Factory, 84
 Seekonk cove, 52, 121
 Seekonk plain, 22, 30, 62, 63, 118, 142, 208
 Seekonk river, 14, 24, 29, 86, 125, 126
 Selectmen, 214
 September gale of 1859, 150
 Sergeants, town, 215
 Sessions, Darius, 105
 Settling basin, 202
 Settler, the first at Pawtucket, 10, 32-44, 104; the first in Rhode Island, 15, 171; pioneer, 43, 172, 173
 Settlements, first, 10, 117, 173
 Seven mile line, 27
 Sewage disposal, 205, 208
 Sewers, in Central Falls, 164, 166; absence of, 201; primitive in Pawtucket, 205; construction of system, 205, 205, 208; cost, 217
 Sewing cotton, the first, 142
 Seymour, Rev. Storrs O., 182
 Shawmut, 15
 Sheep, 62
 Sheldon, Arnold, 218
 Sheldon building, 187
 Sheldon, H. H., 198
 Shepard, Benjamin, 49
 Sherman, Fred, 187
 Sherman, Robert, 189, 190, 200, 201
 Ship building at Pawtucket, 52, 57, 58, 120
 Shipping, 73, 120, 122
 Ship yards, 58, 120, 121
 Sholes, Samuel A., 210
 Shops on Sargeant's trench, 107
 Shove, Isaac, 126, 199, 200, 203, 205
 Shove, Samuel, 200
 Shreeve house, 72
 Skeleton of Gov. Joseph Jenks, 212
 Sibley, Alden W., 126
 Sibley & Lee, 189
 Sibley, John S., 189, 190
 Sibley, John W., 131
 Silk, fabrics, 145, 146; machinery, 158
 Silver, extracting, 167, 168
 Silver Spring Bleachery, 17
 Summit street, 166
 Simmons, George A., 156
 Simmons, James F., 162
 Simmons, R. H., 156
 Simpson, Matteson, 140
 Sisson, Charles, 145, 199
 Sisson, Joseph T., 147, 225, 226
 Sisson street, 70
 Slack, Benjamin, 56
 Slack, Eliphalet, Col., 54; career, will, peculiarities, museum, 56; 57, 63, 67, 84, 125, 137, 176, 180
 Slack's lane, 56
 Slack, Samuel, 57, 62, 176
 Slack, Sarah, 56
 Slack mansion, 56
 Slack tavern, 54, 56, 57, 60, 67, 118, 130, 176
 Slater Mill, the old, 63, 69; building of, 79, 80; 84, 86, 106, 119, 139, 143, 155, 158
 Slater avenue, 157
 Slater Cotton Co., 144, 151
 Slater, Mrs. Esther, 80, 82, 137
 Slater homestead, 137
 Slater, Horatio N., 93
 Slater, John, 81
 Slater mansion, 82
 Slater memorial, 228
 Slater monument, 227, 228
 Slater National Bank, 199
 Slater, Samuel, birth and early life, 74; apprenticeship to cotton spinning, emigrates to America, 75; comes to Pawtucket, and begins construction of cotton machinery, 76, 77; starts his first machinery, 78; builds the old mill, 79; the firm Almy, Brown & Slater organized, marries, 80; his industry and enterprises, 81; survives panic of 1829; starts Sunday schools, personal appearance, 82; character, 83; residences, 66, 69, 82; second wife, 80, 82, 137; 11, 53, 64, 67, 91, 100, 104, 129, 138, 139, 143, 146, 175, 179, 181, 182, 185, 196, 198, 209, 225
 Slater, Samuel & Co., 80, 136
 Slater, town of, 164
 Slater's trench, 112
 Slatersville, 81, 82
 Slavery, opposed by the people of North Providence, 49
 Slaves, 88; fugitive, 171
 Sliding lathe, invention of, 86, 87
 Smales, George, 156
 Smith, Andrew, 218
 Smith, Benjamin, stone chimney house of, 72, 127
 Smith, Benjamin F., 156, 200
 Smith, Edward, 48, 131, 194
 Smith family, the first owners of water privilege on east side, 53, 62, 63, 106, 113
 Smith, Rev. Charles E., 178
 Smith, Edward, 69
 Smith, Eleazer, 86
 Smith, Gideon C., 200
 Smith, Hazael, 128
 Smith, Henry, 44, 137
 Smith, Henry A., 200, 205
 Smith, Henry T., 151, 152
 Smith, John, 24; the miller, 42; 44
 Smith, Joseph, 121, 122
 Smith, Ruth, 34
 Smith, Samuel, 44, 57, 61, 62
 Smith, Solomon, 58, 84
 Smith, Thomas, 34
 Smithfield, R. I., 52, 118, 122, 133, 160, 163, 164, 170, 199
 Smithfield avenue, 208, 210
 Smithfield Friends Meeting house, 172, 175
 Smithfield Manufacturing Co., 161
 Smithfield road, 67, 72, 118, 160; turnpike, 119
 Smithfield Union Guard, 222
 Snow, Dr. Edwin M., 197
 Snuff, manufacture of, 58; mill, 160
 Soap manufacture, 157
 Social autonomy, growth of the two Pawtucket villages towards, 58
 Social consciousness, evolution of, 58
 Social conditions, before the revolution in North Providence, 49, 50; at beginning of century, 94, 99; elements in structure, 95; development of 96; inequality of 103
 Social, forces and organism, 9; growth, 111; spirit, 225
 Socialism, municipal, 205, 214
 Societies, 90, 217
 Society, state of at beginning of factory system, 93, 94
 Soil character of, 14
 Solar time, 98
 Soldiers and Sailors monument, Central Falls, 227
 Soldiers monument, Pawtucket, 228
 Somerset, Mass., 57
 South Bend street, 44, 62, 137
 South Danvers, 224
 South Kingstown, 20
 Soul liberty, 173, 174, 175
 Sovereign plaster, 27
 Sowams, 24, 117
 Sparkling Fountain, 188
 Spaulding, George H., 165
 Spaulding, Rev. Silas, 178
 Spear, Thomas, 64, 108, 129, 176
 Spencer block, 66, 187, 194
 Spencer, Gideon L., 132, 139, 187, 200
 Spencer, Henry L., 139, 158
 Spencer, Job L., 112, 139
 Spindles, 147, 150, 158
 Spink, William, 143
 Spinners, exploits of, 143
 Spinning, in houses, 91; jennies and frames, 76, 77, 78, 80, 150, 158; mules first brought to America, 81; cotton, 139, 161, 227; yarn, 140; wheels made and used at Pawtucket, 53, 142; ring, 152
 Spinning mills, the first, 79; the second, 80; as technical schools, 81; increase in number, 83, 84, 90, 91, 143
 Spool cotton, 146
 Sports of the boys, 101, 223
 Sprague, A. & W., 144
 Sprague, Amasa, 210
 Sprinkling of infants, 174
 Spool manufacture, 152, 159, 168
 Spring street, 62
 Spur, John, 43
 Stafford & Co., 142
 Stafford Manufacturing Co., 142, 161, 162
 Stafford, Rutus J., 163
 Stage coaches, 119, 120
 Standard Seamless Wire Co., 151
 Starkweathers, the, as public officials in Rehoboth, Seekonk and the state of Massachusetts, 54
 Starkweather, Ephram, manufactures potash, 53; purchased land, and buys a house, 54, 57, 61
 Starkweather, James C., 54, 100, 192, 125
 Starkweather, Oliver, manufactures carriages, 54; mansion of, 61; 63, 84; chaise, 100, 125, 137
 Star, Providence Morning, 147, 197
 Star Tanning Co., 152
 State Armory, 222
 State of society, 94
 Station, railroad, 141
 Steamboat, invented by David Wilkinson and Elisha Ormsbee, 86
 Steam fire engines, 130, 157, 159, 223
 Steamers, sound and river, 120, 124
 Steam mill, first, Rhode Island, 81
 Stearns, Henry A., 200
 Steere, Oscar A., 145
 Stevenson, Sarah, Mrs., wife of William Blackstone, 16
 Stevens, Samuel, 62
 Stockinet, 153, 158
 Stocking machine, 74
 Stone chimney houses, 41, 62, 66, 67, 69, 70, 72, 160
 Stone mill, 84, 110, 113, 136, 138, 139, 140, 144, 162
 Store pay, 100
 Storer, Ebenezer, 53, 54, 56
 Story, Judge, decision of in water power cases, 44, 109
 Stove manufacture, 157
 Strauss, Major Alexander, 222
 Streets, 57, 60-64, 67, 68, 69, 70, 164, 166, 178, 205, 215, 216; widening of, 115, 121, 136; commissioners of, 166; improvements of, 213, 214; lighting of, 130, 214
 Street railroads, 120, 217
 Strutt, Jedediah, 74, 79
 Studley, Baxter H., 224
 Study hall and Study hill, 16
 Stump hill, 202, 203
 Sturtevant, William H., 188
 Suffrage, extension of, 102
 Summer street, 226
 Summit street, 61, 216
 Sumner, Frederick A., 225, 226
 Sunday school started by Slater 82, 90, 185

- Superintendent water works, 203
 Surinam, 79
 Sutton, Mass., 191
 Swamp Fight, 22
 Swamp, the great, 30, 40, 42, 118, 206
 Swan Point cemetery, 189, 210
 Swan Point road, 119
 Swansea, Mass., 30, 64, 174
 Sweater's dens, 100
 Swedenborgian church, 181
 Swedish Congregational church, 181
 Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church, 183
 Sweet, Leonard, 128
 Sweetland, Azatus, 129
 Sweetland, Arestas, 176
 Sweetland, Cornelius, 176
 Sweetland house, 66
 Tabor, Deacon, 69, 211
 Taber, Ichabod, 120
 Taft, Rev. George, 181, 186
 Talbot, Rev. M. J., 182
 Tanneries, 50, 58, 68, 136, 150, 152
 Tashtassuck, 20
 Taunton, Mass., 57
 Taunton river, 31
 Taboro, N. C., 86
 Taverns, 48, 54, 56, 57, 58, 61, 62, 66, 67, 72, 94, 117, 118, 120, 126, 127, 130
 Taxation, 129, 166, 184; for schools, 186; 202, 517
 Taylor, Jude, 145, 199
 Teachers, 184, 185, 186
 Telegram, Providence, 192, 196
 Temperance, 171
 Temperance Hall, 181, 215
 Temperance Regulator, 188
 Tenement houses, 136
 Ten hour working day, 99
 Ten Mile River, 14, 43, 51, 84, 121, 125, 153, 208
 Tenney, Alfred E., 151
 Tibbetts, Fred W., 222
 Tidewater street, 122
 Tiepke, Henry E., 131, 187, 195, 196, 214
 Tiffany, Ebenezer, 108, 198, 225
 Tiffany, Otis, 66, 127, 129, 225, 226
 Tiffany & Read, 64
 Tillinghast, Amos A., 125, 140
 Tillinghast, Pardon E., 200
 Time, factory and solar, 98
 Times, the Pawtucket, 192, 195, 197
 Timothy street, 63, 68
 Tippling, 94
 Thayer, Alanson, 140, 200
 Thayer, Edward, 146, 222
 Thayer, Ellis, 154
 Thayer, George W., 154
 Thayer, Philo E., 131, 154, 200
 Thayer, William, 51
 Theatres, 230
 Thomas, Estance, 42
 Thomas, Hiram H., 120
 Thornley, Peter, 72
 Thomson Methodist Church, 182
 Thornton estate, 113
 Thornton, George M., 165, 199
 Thornton & Co., Jesse S., 68, 122
 Thornton's ledge, 68
 Thornton, Simon, 122
 Thorpe, John, 89
 Thread, 140, 152, 156, 159, 169; cotton, 142, 153, 161, 162; factory, 140; machinery, 147, 159
 Throckmorton, John, 26
 Tobie, Edward P., 196, 197
 Tobie, Edward P., Jr., 195
 Tobie, Dr. Samuel Boyd, 139
 Toleration, religious, 175
 Toler, Daniel, 66, 176
 Toll bridges, 123
 Toll house, 72, 119; the old, 220
 Tomlinson, Rev. J. W., 183
 Tompkins, Abner S., 218
 Tompkins, Cornelius, 218
 Tompkins, Peleg S., 218
 Tompkins, Seabury, S., 197
 To Kalon Club, 61, 137, 218
 Tools, edged, 37, 161
 Tourtellott, Jesse S., 200
 Tower, Capt. Levi, 220
 Tower, Capt. John C., 200
 Tower light battery, 220, 222
 Tower Post, 224, 228
 Town council, 209
 Town divisions, 48, 125, 128, 163, 164
 Town Hall, 126, 128, 179, 224
 Town landing, 119, 120, 121, 206
 Town meetings, in North Providence, 48, 70, 72, 126, 127, 128; in Pawtucket, Mass., 125, 126, 130, 164, 186, 201
 Town records, 211
 Townsend, Rev. Julius S., 182
 Toys, manufacture of, 157, 159
 Trade between American colonists and mother country, 73
 Traditions as to first settlement, 32
 Traffic, river, 123
 Trails, Indian, 46, 117, 118
 Travel, Pawtucket a way station for, 117, 118, 141; time of by stages, 120
 Travellers, ring, 155, 158
 Treasurer, city, 131, 166
 Trenches, mill, at Pawtucket, 104, 106-115; at Central Falls, 161, 163
 Trenton street, 183
 Trestle, street railroad, 214
 Tribune, New York, 147
 Tribune, the Pawtucket, 192, 194
 Trinity Episcopal church, 54, 61, 172, 182
 Trinity Square, 201
 Trip hammers, 90, 160, 161
 Tripp, Job, 46
 Truant laws, 184
 Trumpler, Peter J., 192
 Truth's advocate, 188
 Tucker, Rev. William P., 182
 Turnpikes, 119, 170; Pawtucket, 220
 Tyler building, 136
 Tyler, Ebenezer, 64, 84, 100, 109, 125, 136, 140, 176
 Tyler, Evarts C., 224
 Tyler vs. Wilkinson, 112
 Typesetting machines, 192, 195
 Tyranny, petty, in early factories, 96, 97
 Twenty mile line, 27
 Twine, manufacture of, 140, 146, 159
 Twisting machines, 150, 158
 Umbrella, the first in Pawtucket, 67
 Underground railroad, 171
 Union Baptist Church, 179, 224
 Union Block, 64, 68, 87
 Union of the two Pawtuckets, 126, 130, 215; proposed union of Central Falls and Pawtucket, 164, 172
 Union Railroad Co., 120
 Union Wadding Co., 144, 153
 United colonies, 30
 United Press, 195
 United States, 73, 75, 145, 151, 151, 153, 167, 198, 205
 United States Circuit Court, 109, 111
 United States Congress, 87
 United States government, 161, 226
 United States Cotton Co., 144
 Unity Furnace, 52
 Universalists churches, 182, 220, 226
 Upham, Lester W., 189
 Upper Dam, 140
 Valley Falls, 22, 72, 88, 122, 138, 141, 153, 155, 160, 170, 171, 172, 183, 202, 203, 204, 211, 217; pond, 16, 28, 160; turnpike, 119, 170
 Valley Falls Co., 170, 171
 Valley street, 145
 Valuation, Central Falls, 166; Pawtucket, 217
 Verin, Joshua, 24, 38, 39
 Vermont, 86
 Vernon street, 62
 Veteran Firemen, 223, 224
 Vessels, sailing, 120, 122, 123, 124
 Veto, mayor's, power of, 165
 Views from Jenks Park, 166
 Villages at Pawtucket falls, 48, 58; at beginning of century, 60, 63, 70, 72; Pawtucket, 83, 103, 117, 118, 126, 127, 128, 130, 132, 135, 145, 136, 137, 138, 140, 176, 178, 186, 188, 201, 214, 215, 220; in Blackstone valley, 112, 122, 163; Central Falls, 164; Valley Falls, 170; Lonsdale, 171; Saylesville, 172, 175; factory, 184
 Vinton, Rev. Porter, 182
 Virginia, 36, 86
 Visitor, Central Falls Weekly, 155, 199, 198
 Voluntary organizations, 174
 Volunteer fire department, 130
 "Volunteer," engine, 224
 Volunteer firemen, 224
 Volunteer soldiers, 220
 Wadding, cotton, 144, 159
 Wading place at Pawtucket falls, 46
 Wages, Slater's as a superintendent, 81; of the first operatives, 93
 Wagons, manufacture of, 156, 160
 Walcott, Benjamin, 84, 90, 125, 137, 143, 161
 Walcott family, 137
 Walcott Manufacturing Co., 110, 111, 140
 Walcott, Otis, 68, 90
 Walcott, Palemon, 143, 161
 Walcott's steam mill, 68
 Walcott street, 44, 54, 56, 60, 61, 60, 62, 137, 183, 216
 Walker avenue, 180
 Walker, Bosworth, 127, 162
 Walker, D., 176
 Walker, George L., 131
 Walker, John, 131
 Walker, Nathaniel, 68, 108, 129
 Walker, Nathaniel, Jr., 129, 176
 Walker, William R., 218, 220
 Wall, river, 114
 Walnut Hill cemetery, 210
 Wampanoags, 20, 24, 43
 Wamsutta, 31
 Wanasquatucket river, 25
 Wannamoisett, purchase of, 30
 Wanskuck, 47, 48
 Warburton, Frank E., 143
 Warburton, Henry A., 142, 143
 Warburton, Henry A., Jr., 143
 Wards, Pawtucket, 131; Central Falls, 165
 Ward and Hopkins controversy, 48
 Waring, Elijah, 80
 Warner, John, 37, 42; estate, 44
 War of rebellion, 220
 Warren, Peter, 67
 Warren, R. I., 24, 29, 31, 190
 Warwick, R. I., 34, 37, 163
 Washburn, Francis H., 165
 Washington bridge, 123
 Washington, D. C., 147, 225, 226
 Washington, General, 56
 Washington street, 166
 Water Commissioners, 166
 Water power, at Pawtucket, 11, 58; utilized, 91; attracts the first settler to Pawtucket falls, 32, 37, 104; the first dams, 105; on Sergeant's trench, 106-115; litigation, 109; the various water privileges, 110, 111, 112; damages awarded to owners, 113; the lower dam, and the modern development of the water power, 113, 114, 115; 135, 136; at Central Falls, 161-164; Valley Falls, 170
 Water privileges, 136, 161-164, 170
 Water rates, 204, 205
 Water street, 61, 136
 Water supply, 129, 166, 201, 205, 217
 Water wheel, Slater's first, 68
 Water works, 164, 166, 170; primitive, 201; system, 201, 205; construction, 203, 204
 Waterman, Elisha, 143, 161
 Waterman, Richard, 26, 119, 121, 198
 Waterman, Rufus, 161
 Watchemoquet Neck, 50
 Watson, Arthur H., 151
 Wawpooneag, 16
 Wayland avenue, 180
 Wayside inns, 48, 54, 56, 57, 72, 117, 118, 120, 126, 127
 Weatherhead & Thompson, 152, 162, 169
 Weavers, handloom, 77, 80, 91, 100, 134
 Weaving, power loom, 92, 144, 156
 Webbing, manufacture of, 159
 Webb, George H., 148
 Webb, Rev. Samuel, 181
 Webster, Mass., 81, 82, 91, 184
 Weeden building, 137
 Weeden, James, 129, 176
 Weeden, John H., 128, 188, 200
 Weeden mansion, 68
 Weeden street, 155, 172, 181
 Weekly Visitor, the Central Falls, 155
 Wells, 201, 205
 Welsh custom in names, 42
 Wenscupp, 47
 Westcott, Stukeley, 26, 39, 42
 Westerly, R. I., 226; granite, 227
 West Indies, 121
 Weston, Francis, 26
 Weston, Humane, 128
 West side, 45, 60, 63, 67, 60, 86, 103, 104, 105, 108, 118, 124, 128, 136, 137, 140, 150, 186, 209, 214, 216, 225
 Wetherell & Bennett, 120
 Weybosset, 45
 Weymouth, 29
 Whalen, Michael, 156
 Wharves at mouth of Ten Mile River, 51; at Pawtucket, 121, 122, 124
 What Cheer rock, 24
 Wheat, Mr., 161
 Wheaton building, 64, 201
 Wheaton dam, 58
 Wheaton, Mrs. James L., 228
 Wheaton, Job, 130
 Wheelrights, 156
 Whipple, Benjamin, 49
 White & Brown, 147
 White, David J., 152, 155, 198
 White, Elijah, 70
 White, Frederick H., 131
 White, Henry T., 147
 White, Joshua S., 142
 White mill, 83, 111, 122, 140
 White, Nicholas P., 128
 White, Seth, 53, 57
 White, Willis H., 145
 White, Zebulon, 147
 White, Zebulon L., 147
 White, Zebulon P., 147
 Whitin & Sons, Paul, 111
 Whitsville, 111
 Whitman, Jacob, 48
 Whitney, Eli, 91
 Whipped for his opinions, 174
 Whipple, 40
 Whipple, Amasa, 143
 Whipple, Bennett, 143
 Whipple, David, 105
 Whipple, Emor, 222
 Whipple, Ezekiel, 128
 Whittemore, Rev. Joseph, 180
 Whittemore, Rev. Thomas, 182
 Wickes, Francis, 24
 Wilbour, Nathaniel, 218
 Wilbur, Smith, 128
 Wilderness, clearing in at Pawtucket falls, 10
 Wilkins, Alvin S., 218
 Wilkinson brothers' mills, shops and forges, 63, 107, 108, 135, 140; 112; build a fire engine, 129; as mechanics, 139; abandoned furnaces of, 147; bequeath lot to Trinity, 181
 Wilkinson, David, the first American builder of cotton machinery, his great ability as a mechanic, constructs a steamboat, 86; invents sliding lathe, his career, 87, 88; failure, 87, 138; old patterns utilized, 147, 64, 66, 78, 80, 82, 90, 110, 119, 121, 129, 132, 133, 136, 137, 139, 170, 181, 183; grave, 209

- Wilkinson, Abraham, mansion of, 66; as a mechanic and man of business, 88; 107, 109, 129, 132, 136, 138, 140, 170, 181, 188
 Wilkinson family, 81, 112; women of, invent cotton thread, 142
 Wilkinson & Greene, 140; mill, 111, 136
 Wilkinson, Greene & Co., 83
 Wilkinson, Edward S., 132, 133, 200
 Wilkinson, George, 88, 107, 110, 111, 140, 190
 Wilkinson, Isaac, 66, 88, 120, 139; builds Valley Falls turnpike, 170, 181
 Wilkinson, Isaac R., 225
 Wilkinson, Oziel, settles at Pawtucket, 52; manufactures iron work, 53; grass field, 64, 137, 208; store, 66; house, 68, 80, 82; stone mill, 84, 136, 138; anchor shop, 106; builds Norfolk and Bristol turnpike, 119; president of the Manufacturers Bank, 108; builds a fountain, 201; park named in his honor, 209; 88, 104, 129
 Wilkinson, Hannah, marries Samuel Slater, 80
 Wilkinson Hannah, owner of mill privilege on Sergeant's trench, 110, 139
 Wilkinson, Isreal, 52
 Wilkinson, Lawrence, 52
 Wilkinson Park, 64, 208, 209, 215, 218
 Wilkinson, Smith, 78, 129
 Wilkinson, William, 80, 179
 Wilkinsonville, Mass., 82
 Willard & Adams, 142
 Willard, George O., 191, 192
 Williams, Rev. Alvah D., 180
 Williams, Robert, 16, 18, 25
 Williams, Roger, 16, 17, 18; early life, 23; ministry and career in the Massachusetts bay colony, settles Providence, 24; conveys an interest to his associates, 26; as a negotiator with and friend of the Indians, 21, 22, 27; character, influence, and achievements, 28; purchase from Massasoit, 28, 32; first settlement at Seekonk, 24, 29; wandering in the wilderness, 31; purchase of Rehoboth made in his house, 43; site of settlement, 126; doctrine of soul liberty, 27, 28, 173, 175, 181
 Willett, Rev. J. W., 182
 Willett, Captain Thomas, secures Rehoboth North Purchase, career, 31; grave, 126
 Willmarth & MacKillop, 156
 Willmarth, John W., 130
 Wilson, Robert, 156
 Wing house, 61
 Wing, Sylvanus, 61
 Winslow, Edward, 20, 29, 43
 Winslow, Ezekiel, 127
 Winslow, Gov., 24, 29
 Winslow, Jacob, 127
 Winthrop, John, the younger, 36
 Winthrop, Governor, 15
 Wire, manufacture of, 151, 158, 159
 Wolves, 62
 Women's rights, 171
 Wood, Betty, 67
 Wood, Charles D., 151, 224
 Wood, Joseph, 162
 Woodbine street, 118
 Woodland paths, 118
 Woodlawn, 42, 70, 127, 141, 145, 147, 152
 Woodlawn Baptist chapel, 179
 Woodley, Rev. Robert D., 183
 Woods, north, 163
 Woodward, James F., 222
 Woodward, Joseph, 38
 Woolen manufacture, 81, 91, 140, 147, 150, 152, 151, 154, 154, 154
 Woolley, Erving F., 187
 Woolley, Rev. Joseph J., 180
 Woonsocket, R. I., 31, 122, 163, 164
 Woonsocket Patriot, 190
 Worcester, Mass., 15, 142, 167
 Workers, factory, 103
 Workingmen, convention of, 98
 World's End, 72
 Worsted braid, 144; cloth, 145, 146, 158; yarn, 146, 153; machinery, 150; mills, 162, 163
 Woven fabrics, narrow, 145, 158
 Wrentham, Mass., 122, 160
 Wyman, John C., 112
 Wyman, Mrs. Elizabeth B., (Chace) 171
 Yale College, 53, 58
 Yarn, cotton, the first manufactured by Slater, 79; 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 146, 152, 153, 154, 158, 159, 161, 162; mills, 68
 Yellow mill, 53, 56, 84, 101, 136, 139
 Yorktown, 67
 Young Men's Christian Association, 227; sketch of, 485
 Zeller, William H., 195

The KALMBACHER
BOOKBINDING CO.
CERTIFIED
LIBRARY BINDERS
TOLEDO, OHIO

